

GUSTIN AND CARLISLE GENEALOGY

VOLUME ONE
THE GUSTIN FAMILY

LESTER CARLISLE GUSTIN

Gc
929.2
G9786g
v.1
1295441

2 vol
y44
60 -

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

5

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01283 0920



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

<https://archive.org/details/ancestryofherber01gust>



HERBERT ERVIN GUSTIN

C

The Ancestry of
HERBERT ERVIN GUSTIN
and that of his wife
JULIA LIVINGSTON CARLISLE
and their Descendants
together with some account of the
GUSTIN FAMILY IN AMERICA

Compiled by

LESTER CARLISLE GUSTIN

Member — N. E. Historic Genealogical Soc.; Essex Inst.; Old Colony Historical Soc.;
Inst. of American Genealogy; Florida Soc. of Mayflower Descendants. Life Member
—Mass. Soc. of Mayflower Descendants; Somerset Chapter Magna Charta Barons.

VOLUME ONE
THE GUSTIN FAMILY

1954

Copyright, 1954
by
Lester Carlisle Gustin

Printed in U.S.A.
at
Modern Press
Newton, Massachusetts

1295441

To my wife

Ann Winifred McLean Gustin

H Goodspeed \$60.00 (2 vs) 4-12-65 #12130

HERITAGE

Well, here's my tale, for I have been
On a genealogical spree
And I've swung through the leaves of the misty past
That hang on our family tree.
A name and a date, on a dusty page,
Occasionally, too, a line ---
But I wonder the innermost lives they lived,
Those long gone sires of mine.

Did they thrill to the feel of the morning breeze,
To the sweep of the driven snow?
Their loves and hates, their hopes and fears
Are hid by the long ago.
But though they were here in a different age,
And they worked in a day that has past,
Their lives were even as yours and mine
In the tally of things that last.

For they had their ups, and they had their downs
And their in-betweens as well.
They lived a life that was rich and full
From the tales the histories tell.
They felt the pride in a job well done,
They knew the panic of fear,
They played their part in the scheme of things
And that is why we are here.

When their day came, as come it did
In the turn of the ceaseless years,
They strode, chin up, with a steadfast heart,
To the judgment of their peers.
Though they're but a name on a charted page
And their plans and struggles are dead,
Each still lives on, in the niche he won,
In the blood of the sons he bred.

And each may feel, in a modest way,
He carried out God's intent,
To bear, unsullied, the family name
As a link in the line of descent.
And may our sons, and their sons, too,
As the unborn years run on,
Feel that we endeavored to play our part
As well as those who have gone.

Lester C. Gustin

LEST WE FORGET

Bobbie Burns once penned

"Oh wad some power the giftie gie us
To see oursel's as others see us."

William Stoughton, at an Election Sermon at Boston, April 29, 1669, said

"God sifted a whole nation that he might send choice grain over into this wilderness."

And Longfellow, in his Courtship of Miles Standish, wrote

"God had sifted three kingdoms to find the wheat for this planting."

But in the History of Sackville, New Brunswick, by Dr. W.C. Milner we find the following, page 149

"Of another and different class were the Puritans, who composed largely of the riff-raff of Britain, landed at Salem in 1629".

As they say at the McCarthy hearings - "Someone is committing perjury."

The truth is, they were neither saints nor sinners, but just ordinary mortals, even as you and I, working out their destinies in the generation in which they lived, leaving us a heritage of which we may all be proud. And in this work I have tried to set it all down, good, bad and indifferent, for that is the way it was.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

This is the story of an American family, or rather, it is the story of many American families, who, through the generations, have created those two individuals to whom I owe the most

My Father and my Mother

May this, the story of their ancestors, repay, in a small measure, the debt I owe to them for the treasured memory of my earlier years.

TABLE OF CONTENTS - VOLUME ONE

Dedication	P-1
Heritage (a poem)	P-3
Lest We Forget	P-4
Acknowledgement	P-5
Table of Contents - Volume One	P-7
Table of Contents - Volume Two	P-9
Index of Family Chapters - Alphabetical Order	P-11
List of Illustrations	P-13
Foreword	P-15
Historical Sketch	P-20
List of First Settlers	P-69
Double Dates	P-73
Identification of Individuals	P-74
Genealogical Charts - Gustin Line (Nos. 1 to 17 inclusive, omitting 4, 5 and 13)	P-76
Genealogical Charts - Carlisle Line (Nos. 18 to 34 inclusive, omitting 19, 20, 21, 22 and 31)	P-90

Index of Family Chapters as arranged in book

Gustin	1	Baldwin	227
Brown	69	Hill	240
Makepeace	71	Toothaker	244
Holmes	82	Sabin	247
Wiswall	93	Polley	258
Gates	96	Davis	259
Freeman	101	Chamberlain	267
Griswold	103	Tower	269
Holcomb	123	Ibrook	278
Bissel	126	Whipple	279
Moore	130	Manning	285
White	132	Wight	294
Crow	136	Burnap	296
Goodwin	138	Boutwell	299
Martin	140	Davis	301
Vinton	143	Child	303
Green	168	Bowen	309
Hills	175	Wales	316
Richardson	184	Atherton	322
Wyman	214	Billings	324
Reed	222	Johnson	326

TABLE OF CONTENTS - VOLUME ONE (Cont.)

Smith	332	Mullins	453
Miller	335	Simmonds	456
Nettleton	339	White	458
French	340	Phillips	465
Foster	356	Williams	467
Derby	361	Tisdale	470
Whitmarsh	365	Rogers	471
James	369	Caswell	476
Highland	371	Hall	480
Crane	374	Leonard	485
Kinsley	378	Reed	493
Hathaway	381	Deacon	498
Shepard	393	Pratt	500
Pitts	396	Hunt	506
Andrews	397	Edson	508
Babbitt	399	Holbrook	529
Tarne	410	Packard	533
Briggs	411	Howard	540
Macomber	415	Hayward	544
Burt	417	Parker	548
Eaton	419	Turner	550
Hoskins	428	Cobb	553
Cushman	431	Hurst	556
Coombs	434	Lombard	557
Priest	435	Derby	561
Allerton	437	Symonds	565
Alden	439		
Royalty and the Barons			567

TABLE OF CONTENTS - VOLUME TWO

Dedication	P-103
Mother (a poem)	P-105
Table of Contents - Volume Two	P-107
Table of Contents - Volume One	P-109
Index of Family Chapters - Alphabetical Order	P-111
List of Illustrations	P-113

Index of Family Chapters as arranged in book

Carlisle	601	Clifton	844
Cushing	643	Mason	845
Gilman	668	Child	848
Thaxter	673	Haywood	851
Jacob	678	Butterworth	853
Lincoln	682	Noyes	856
Langer	697	Parker	875
Lewis	698	Cutting	880
Lane	704	Knight	882
Fearing	710	Ingersoll	885
Gridley	712	Toppan	889
Bateman	716	Sewall	896
Champney	717	Dummer	907
Ayer	718	Titcomb	913
Williams	750	Bartlett	919
Corliss	752	Browne	926
Davis	756	Greenleaf	929
Bayley	758	Dole	932
Redfield	760	Coffin	944
Smith	763	Chadwick	956
Bliss	765	Atkinson	957
Merrill	774	Myrick	962
Brown	784	Woodman	972
Hazelton	787	Hilton	975
Plumer	792	Bailey	982
Bitfield	802	Emery	986
Hicks	803	Putnam	992
Hammer	818	Prince	1009
Edmonds	819	Butler	1011
Herendeen	820	Cross	1015
Wheaton	822	Jordan	1017
Bowen	825	Gearing	1018

TABLE OF CONTENTS - VOLUME TWO (Cont.)

Dimmock	1025	Wentworth	1095
Bursley	1032	Barlow	1100
Hull	1035	Morton	1101
Chipman	1037	Carpenter	1112
Howland	1042	Pratt	1113
Tilley	1054	Wood	1117
Newcomb	1056	Jenney	1119
Smith	1063	Witham	1121
Hinckley	1067	Somes	1127
Swift	1073	Babson	1130
Collins	1076	Hill	1134
Giles	1080	Baker	1135
Riggs	1082	Woodbury	1137
Millet	1085	Allen	1141
Dunham	1087		
Corrections and Additions			1144
Appendix A - Samuel Gustin (6-3)			1149
Appendix B - John Gustin (6-6)			1184
Appendix C - Ebenezer Gustin (6-8) & David Gustin (6-10)			1196
Index			1197

INDEX OF FAMILY CHAPTERS
(Alphabetically Arranged)

Alden	439	Corliss	752
Allen	1141	Crane	374
Allerton	437	Cross	1015
Andrews	397	Crow	136
Atherton	322	Cushing	643
Atkinson	957	Cushman	431
Ayer	718	Cutting	880
Babbitt	399	Davis	259, 301, 756
Babson	1130	Deacon	498
Bailey	982	Derby	361, 561
Baker	1135	Dimmock	1025
Baldwin	227	Dole	942
Barlow	1100	Dummer	907
Bartlett	919	Dunham	1087
Bateman	716	Eaton	419
Bayly	758	Edmonds	819
Billings	324	Edson	508
Bissell	126	Emery	986
Bitfield	802	Fearing	710
Bliss	765	Foster	356
Boutwell	299	Freeman	101
Bowen	309, 825	French	340
Briggs	411	Gates	96
Brown	69, 784	Gearing	1018
Browne	926	Giles	1080
Burnap	296	Gilman	668
Bursley	1032	Goodwin	138
Burt	417	Green	168
Butler	1011	Greenleaf	929
Butterworth	853	Gridley	712
Carlisle	601	Griswold	103
Carpenter	1112	Gustin	1
Caswell	476	Hall	480
Chadwick	956	Hammer	818
Chamberlain	267	Hathaway	381
Champney	717	Hayward	544
Child	303, 848	Haywood	851
Chipman	1037	Hazelton	787
Clifton	844	Herendeen	820
Cobb	553	Hicks	803
Coffin	944	Highland	371
Collins	1076	Hill	240, 1134
Coombs	434	Hills	175

INDEX OF FAMILY CHAPTERS (Cont.)

Hilton	975	Pitts	396
Hinckley	1067	Plumer	792
Holbrook	529	Polley	258
Holcomb	123	Pratt	500, 1113
Holmes	82	Priest	435
Hoskins	428	Prince	1009
Howard	540	Putnam	992
Howland	1042	Redfield	760
Hull	1035	Reed	222, 493
Hunt	506	Richardson	184
Hurst	556	Riggs	1082
Ibrook	278	Rogers	471
Ingersoll	885	Sabin	247
Jacob	678	Sewall	896
James	369	Shepard	393
Jenney	1119	Simmons	456
Johnson	326	Smith	332, 763, 1063
Jordan	1017	Somes	1127
Kinsley	378	Swift	1073
Knight	882	Symonds	565
Lane	704	Tarne	410
Langer	697	Thaxter	673
Leonard	485	Tilley	1054
Lewis	698	Tisdale	470
Lincoln	682	Titcomb	913
Lombard	557	Toothaker	244
Macomber	415	Toppan	889
Makepeace	71	Tower	269
Manning	285	Turner	550
Martin	140	Vinton	143
Mason	845	Wales	316
Merrill	774	Wentworth	1095
Miller	335	Wheaton	822
Millet	1085	Whipple	279
Moore	130	White	132, 458
Morton	1101	Whitmarsh	365
Mullins	453	Wight	294
Myrick	962	Williams	467, 750
Nettleton	339	Wiswall	93
Newcomb	1056	Witham	1121
Noyes	856	Wood	1117
Packard	533	Woodbury	1137
Parker	548, 875	Woodman	972
Phillips	465	Wyman	214

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

VOLUME ONE

Herbert Ervin Gustin -----	Frontispiece
The Gustin Coat of Arms -----	P-102
James Harvey Gustin (following page 38)-----	Plate I
Susan Crane (French) Gustin-----	Plate I
Susan Amelia Gustin -----	Plate I
Herbert Ervin Gustin -----	Plate I
Herbert Ervin Gustin-----	Plate II
Julia Livingston (Carlisle) Gustin -----	Plate II
Herbert Irving Gustin -----	Plate III
Ernest Sumner Gustin -----	Plate III
Lester Carlisle Gustin -----	Plate III
Ralph Livingston Gustin-----	Plate III
Herbert Irving Gustin -----	Plate IV
Mildred Louise (Pettengill) Gustin	
with sons Bertram and Clifton -----	Plate IV
Lester Carlisle Gustin with sons	
Lester Jr. and James-----	Plate V
Ann Winifred (McLean) Gustin -----	Plate V
Ralph Livingston Gustin -----	Plate VI
Ruth Elizabeth (Haskell) Gustin	
with sons Ralph Jr. and William-----	Plate VI
Francis Edward Gustin -----	Plate VII
James Ernest Gustin -----	Plate VII
Clarence Harvey Gustin -----	Plate VII
George Oliver Gustin -----	Plate VII
Winchester Arms - Winchester, Mass.-----	Plate VIII
Winchester Arms, Corner of Court -----	Plate VIII
L.C. Gustin Residence - Winchester -	
1927-1942 -----	Plate VIII
Arms of the Barons -----	Page 568
Royal Arms -----	Page 597

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

VOLUME TWO

Julia Livingston (Carlisle) Gustin -----	Frontispiece
The Carlisle Coat of Arms (following)-----	P-114
John Carlisle Jr. (following page 632) -----	Plate IX
Nancy Ann (Noyes) Carlisle -----	Plate IX
Harriet Maria (Noyes) Bush -----	Plate IX
Henrietta (Noyes) Wells-----	Plate IX
Charles Willey Carlisle -----	Plate X
Horace Edgar Carlisle -----	Plate X
Herbert Sumner Carlisle -----	Plate X
Oscar Carlisle -----	Plate X
Henrietta Noyes (Carlisle) Fish -----	Plate XI
Julia Livingston (Carlisle) Gustin -----	Plate XI
Florence Gertrude Fish -----	Plate XI
Ruth Hart Carlisle -----	Plate XI
Lester Carlisle Gustin -----	Plate XII
Ann Winifred (McLean) Gustin -----	Plate XII
Lester Carlisle Gustin Jr. - Germany - 1945- -	Plate XIII
James Allan McLean Gustin - Okinawa -1945- -	Plate XIII
Lt. Col. Lester Carlisle Gustin, Jr. -----	Plate XIV
Marie (Abbott) Gustin -----	Plate XIV
Lester Carlisle Gustin 3rd-----	Plate XV
Stella Shepard Gustin -----	Plate XV
Charles Abbott Gustin -----	Plate XV
Lt.(j.g.) James Allan McLean Gustin-----	Plate XVI
Sylvia Price (Robinson) Gustin-----	Plate XVI
James Allan McLean Gustin, Jr. -----	Plate XVII
Douglas Estey Gustin -----	Plate XVII
Cynthia Gustin -----	Plate XVII
Perspective drawing - Winchester Arms ----	Plate XVIII
Carlisle House, Winchester -----	Plate XIX
Lester C. Gustin Residence -----	Plate XIX
Ann Winifred (McLean) Gustin -----	Plate XX

FOREWORD

This work might be termed the Third Edition of your compiler's research on the Gustin and allied families, although the term "Edition" is not here used in its usual sense. Edition One, published in 1947, contained the genealogy of the Thomas Gustin branch of the Gustin family, together with its allied families. Edition Two, published about a year and a half later, contained all of the information included in Edition One, to which was added the genealogy of the Carlisle and allied families, Gustin and Carlisle being the family names of your compiler's father and mother. When these editions were published, the research had not been completed but enough of unpublished information had been uncovered to warrant publication, so that this much information, at least, would not be lost.

This, the so-called Third Edition, is the result of continuous research since 1945. All the material contained in the first two editions has been checked and entirely rewritten, much material developed by further research, including Royal, Baronial and Mayflower lines, has been added, the information contained herein brought up to date as of the year 1954 and the entire text rearranged for easy reading and quick identification of individuals. Chapters covering the genealogy of other branches of the Gustin family in America have been included, as well as an index of approximately the 12000 names of individuals mentioned herein.

In this work your compiler has endeavored to compile a genealogy that would not only be of interest to his own family but also to genealogists interested in the recording of other families. Information has been arranged in order of family chapters, of which there are over 180. Each family, as far as possible, has been traced from the first emigrant to one generation, on the male side, beyond the generation which united with the Gustin family or one of its allied lines. Chapters have been arranged as shown on the charts so that, once any individual in any family is identified by an investigator, all generations preceeding that individual, as shown on the charts, including allied families, belong to that individual. Where your compiler has not been able to trace a line back beyond a certain point, he has included in the text, the information he was able to obtain, so as to enable another genealogist to

proceed from that point, without having to cover the ground already investigated. Each chapter is referenced as to sources of information. If any doubt exists in the compiler's mind as to the accuracy of the information given, it is qualified by the words probably, possibly or perhaps, etc. according to the degree of uncertainty.

Information in this paragraph is included for the benefit of those genealogists who are also compiling a genealogy. While it is impossible, in a work of this kind, to avoid errors, every means should be taken to keep them to a minimum. In preparing this work, the entire text was first taken in longhand notes. These notes were then assembled and arranged to form the completed text, also written in longhand, and then back-checked against the notes and, in most cases, against the original sources. The longhand text was then given its first typing, the typewriter being of International Business Machine manufacture, electrically operated, using bold face - type. Regular letter size sheets, $8\frac{1}{2} \times 11$ inches in size, were used. The first typing was then checked by your compiler, against the longhand text, any necessary changes and corrections being made on the typed sheet, after which the longhand text (but not the original notes) were destroyed, so as to avoid an unnecessary accumulation of duplicate sheets. The second or final typing, a necessary procedure in order to justify or line up the right-hand margin of the page, was then checked by your compiler against the first typewritten copy. Minor corrections where necessary, were made on the final typed sheets by typing the corrections and using rubber cement to paste the corrected copy over the original. These corrections do not show when the sheets are reproduced as excess cement can be erased. The sheets are now ready for reproduction. When reproduced, the sheets will be reduced in size from letter-head to about 6×9 inches, using the planograph process, and resulting in a finished book of a size to readily suit the shelves of a library. By following the procedure, which is a continuous process, the finished sheets gradually accumulate, and the checking does not become burdensome. In preparing the index, a list was made of all names appearing in the text, this list being taken from the preliminary typed sheets, and from the first longhand copy of the text. These

names were then listed alphabetically, both as to families and to given names, and assembled in a loose-leaf notebook. Page numbers were added to the index as the final checking proceeded, corrections and additions to the index being made at this time. By following this method the index is completed as the last page of the text is checked and the compiler is not faced with a long and uninteresting task of indexing which is too often omitted. As a final step, all the original notes were checked for pertinent and interesting information and included in a chapter entitled, "Additions, Changes and Corrections". Information worth keeping was assembled in loose-leaf notebooks and indexed after which your compiler heaved a sigh of relief and wondered why he ever attempted the job in the first place.

The work is not complete. No genealogy is ever complete, for there are always unfinished lines for further investigation and further investigation on the lives of individuals already identified.

The labor in compiling a genealogy is not labor that brings a financial reward. The reward is rather in the uncovering of forgotten stories of the past, of bits of history that never reached the pages of history books and the learning of the parts our ancestors played in days long past. It is the meeting again of living relatives, long forgotten since the days of our youth and becoming acquainted with relatives one never knew he had. It is the thrill of seeing the story unfold, to understand, in a slight way at least, the lives and problems that faced those of past generations, to know the hopes and fears of the untold heroes who have built this America of ours. I have tried to set it all down, good, bad and indifferent, in an attempt to breathe some life into the dry skeleton of vital records. For they were not supermen, those men and women of the past, but ordinary folk, even as you and I, working out their lives as best they could and never dreaming they were writing a chapter in the freedom of mankind that would be a beacon-light for the world.

No genealogy is the work of any one individual. It depends on the countless hours of research by others, each doing his part to preserve a record of the past, so that anyone who wishes, may read. And, if in a small way, this work will be

of interest or give pleasure to some members of the family in the years to come, if it will fill a small niche in the vast library of Americana, then the writer is well satisfied.

There are many to whom credit is due, in the preparation of this work. It is impossible to name all who have contributed, for there are some whose names your compiler cannot now recall and some whose names he never knew. Some, however, have contributed information and research to a marked degree, among whom are Charles F. Putnam of Framingham, Mass., himself a descendant of Augustine Jean, who has contributed valuable information on the Gustin family, especially on the descendants of Samuel Gustin; Donald P. Wright of Haverhill, Mass., librarian of the Genealogical Dept. of the Haverhill Public Library, for his assistance in obtaining data on the Hicks family, as well as help in solving problems on several other lines, especially that of the Ayer family; Clarence Almon Torrey, who kindly gave me full access to the valuable work he is now compiling on Early American Marriages prior to 1700, against which I have checked, as far as possible, all important American and many English marriages mentioned in the text (Mr. Torrey's work in manuscript form is filed in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society) and Mrs. George H. Bonsall of Quincy, Mass., genealogist for the Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants for her information on the Mayflower lines. Credit is also due to genealogist Francis Richmond Sears of Swansea, Mass. for his work on the Hicks and Bowen families; to Mrs. Charles D. Townsend of West Hartford, Conn. for research on the Connecticut branches of the family and to Hazel P. Brook of Medford, Mass. for her information on the Caswell family. Of that part of our family history which deals with the immigration from New England to Nova Scotia after the expulsion of the Acadians, up to and including the war of the Revolution and after, much of the material included in the text has been made possible by the kind assistance of friends and acquaintances which your compiler made in the eastern provinces of our neighbor to the north. Of these I must mention three: Esther Clark Wright of Frederickton, N.B., author of the "Saint John River" and other books, for her information and suggestions regarding those members of the family that

settled in New Brunswick and north-western Nova Scotia just prior to and after the Revolution; Thomas H. Raddall, noted Canadian novelist, of Liverpool, N.S., who kindly loaned me his original notes on his book "His Majesty's Yankees", a historical novel dealing with the Eddy Rebellion, when American colonists in Canada endeavored to make Nova Scotia the fourteenth colony, which book, by the way, mentions the Elijah Ayers, father and son, and G. Harold Markham of St. John, N.B., authority on British military matters, especially during the period when the Carlisles and Ayers were playing their parts on that stage of history. Finally I wish to express my thanks to Mrs. Ruth Foster Palace who has typed this entire work twice, as explained earlier in this chapter, a task which must have been very boring at times, but which, nevertheless, she persistently followed through to completion.

As to future work in genealogy, what is done from now on will depend entirely on the time that can be spared for research and the additional information that can be gathered. If the results warrant it, one more book may be published. The writer would much appreciate being notified of any mistakes which may have occurred, or pertinent information which should have been given or included in the present work, and also information on any other Gustin lines so that, in this final volume, all possible information may be included on all the descendants of Augustine Jean.

Lester C. Gustin

HISTORICAL SKETCH

Note: In this historical outline, under the term "family", are included all those individuals of whatever name, who are the direct ancestors of Herbert Ervin Gustin or his wife, Julia Livingston Carlisle. This chapter is, in no sense a history, but merely an attempt to show how a few of these ancestors played their part on the stage of life, in the generations in which they lived. More stress is laid on the little known incidents of the past rather than on those events already fully portrayed on the pages of history. If the writer can, in a small way, make these ancestors live again in the mind of the reader, if he can show them as individuals, with hopes, loves, hates, ambitions and fears, if he can make this genealogy something more than a mere record of names, with dates of births, marriages and deaths, then this historical outline has served its purpose.

Names of individuals mentioned in this chapter, who are in the direct line of descent, are spelled in capital letters, the first time they are mentioned herein, preceded by a reference number in the margin. The reference to which this number refers is given at the bottom of the page on which that number occurs. If the reference is to another work, it is indicated by a letter, followed by a page number of that work. A complete record of sources to which these letters refer is given at the end of this chapter. It is suggested that references to pages in this work be read, as often considerable historical information is given in the chapter record of the family.

The earliest recorded history of our family begins on the scene of a burning city. Faintly we hear the clashing of sword on shield, the hoarse shouts of the fighters and the shrieks of the dying. High over all, seen dimly through the clouds of billowing smoke, the image of a great horse rears its wooden head high over

1 the swirling strife below. Down by the blazing water-
2 front a huge fleet of war galleys claws desperately for
safety and the open sea. AENEAS the Trojan is fleeing
the doomed city of Troy, accompanied by ASCANIUS,
his youthful son. Thus was the beginning of that me-
morable journey, during which Aeneas wooed and de-
serted the Carthaginian Empress Dido, to continue his
voyage to found a settlement on the shores of what is
now Italy. There he married Lavinia, daughter of the
King of Latium and, in her honor, named the city he had
founded Lavinium. Ascanius, his son, built a new city
on a ridge of the Alban hills, which city he called Alba
Longa. After the death of Ascanius, Silvius, the son of
Aeneas and Lavinia reigned over this city, and his de-
scendants also, for three hundred years. The grand-
daughter of Procas, descendant of Aeneas, by the war-
god, Mars, had two sons, Romulus and Remus. Romulus
was the founder of Rome. Or, at least, so state the
history books. And now, let us drop the curtain on the
siege of Troy to denote the passage of 560 years.

3 Once again the curtain rises and once again we
4 catch the glimpse of a city. This time it is no burning
5 holocaust, but a vital, expanding metropolis. The tiny
6 settlement of Romulus has grown into the mighty city of
7 Rome. Here dwelt NUMERIUS JULIUS JULUS, who as-
serted his descent from Ascanius. He was the ancestor
of NUMERIUS JULIUS CAESAR, first of the Caesars,
whose grandson was SEXTUS JULIUS CAESAR, Mili-
tary Tribune and Proconsul. One of his sons, SEXTUS
JULIUS CAESAR, 2nd, was an ancestor of MARK AN-
THONY, that flirtaceous soul who carried on an affair
with Cleopatra, Queen of Egypt, and who, according to
Shakespeare, at the funeral oration for the murdered
dictator, Julius Caesar, delivered those immortal words

1 - p.992; 2 - p.992; 3 - p.992; 4 - p.569, 992; 5 - p.993,
A-p.627; 6 - p.993, A-p.628; 7 - p.569, 693

1 known to every school-boy, "Friends, Romans, Coun-
trymen, lend me your ears". The fourth wife of Mark
2 Anthony (Cleopatra was the fifth) was OCTAVIA the
3 ELDER, sister of Augustus Octavius Caesar, first of
the Roman Emperors, grand-daughter of JULIA, sister
of Julius Caesar and descended from CAIUS JULIUS
CAESAR, another son of Sextus Julius Caesar.

4 And now let us shift our attention to the far-off
British Isles, where another civilization is slowly de-
veloping. It is about the year BC 1300, and for more
than 700 years the Druids have held control of the coun-
try. Now AEDD MAWR (King Edward the Great) rules
over the Druid Kingdom. Notwithstanding its many er-
rors, its terrible idolatry, superstition and cruel prac-
tices, Druidism had some points in its favor. It taught:-

There are three obligations of every man: Jus-
tice, love, humility.

There are three rights of every man: Life, free-
dom, achievement.

There are three duties of every man: Worship
God, Be just to all men, Die for your country.

Believe in God who made thee, Love God who
saved thee, Fear God who will judge thee.

Every congress was opened with the words: "The coun-
try is above the King". No one could be a candidate for
the Order who could not prove his descent from nine
successive generations of free forefathers. No slave
could be a Druid; becoming one, he forfeited his Order
and privileges. And through Druidism has long passed
from the earth, its nobler teachings still live in the
hearts of the English race.

5 BRYDIAN, one son of Aedd Mawr, was a great
legislator, as well as a warrior. According to tradition
he gave his name to the entire island, which has since

1 - p.569, 693; 2 - p.569; 3 - p.569, 993; 4 - p.568, A-p.158;
5 - A-p.158

been corrupted into Britain. Three hundred years after Aedd Mawr, in BC 1020, or perhaps earlier, at least 270 years before the beginning of Rome, London was founded. But nearly a thousand years were yet to pass before these two civilizations were to clash in open warfare.

The first invasion of Britain by the Romans occurred Aug. 5, B.C. 55, when a landing was made at Deal. The Britons, under their king, Caswallon, resisted the attack but were defeated. Julius Caesar, the Roman commander, campaigned for fifty-five days but failed to penetrate over seven miles from the coast. Then his camp was attacked by the Britons and Caesar fled in the night, taking hostages with him. Thus ended the first attempt.

The following year, on May 10, B.C.54, a thousand ships landed five legions and two thousand horsemen at Ryde. Four months of desperate fighting advanced Caesar only seventy miles inland and in the face of such resistance he decided to winter on the continent. On Sept. 25, B.C.54, the Romans withdrew and thus ended the second invasion.

1 Twenty-four years later, in B.C.30, a third attempt was made, but a British fleet, under BRAN swept the Channel of Roman ships and the attempt was abandoned. Later invasions were accompanied with only indifferent success. Finally, in AD 42, a large army
2 of Romans once more invaded Britain and CARADOC (CARACTACUS), then king of Siluria, was defeated because the odors of elephants, imported by the Romans, so frightened the horses of the British chariots that they became unmanagable. A treaty followed.

3 Gradually the Romans extended their control of the island. The Iceni, inhabitants of the land now comprising the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and, in part Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire, with their capital at Venta, now Winchester, rose in revolt under their
3 QUEEN BOADICEA, but after seventy to eighty thousand

1 - A-p.162; 2 - A-p.162; 3 - p.570, 993, A-p.156-158

men had been killed on both sides, they were finally defeated in A.D. 62.

For over three hundred and fifty years Britons acknowledged the over-lordship of Rome, not as slaves, but as a respected part of the Empire.

1 ARVIRAGUS, a King of Britain, eleventh son of
2 CYMBELINE, married VENISSA (Venus Julia), daughter
3 of the Roman Emperor TIBERIUS CLAUDIUS CAESAR,
4 who was a grandson of Mark Anthony. Their son.
5 MARIUS, married a daughter of Boadicea (Victoria),
Queen of the Iceni. From this pair descended CON-
STANTINE the Great, greatest of all the Roman Em-
perors and founder of Constantinople.

But the glory of Rome was passing. The savage warriors of Gaul, that had, through the centuries, men-
aced the Imperial City until they were subdued and
partially conquered by Julius Caesar in a nine years
campaign, were now themselves beset by succeeding
waves of Goths, Vandals and other Teutonic races from
the plains of Asia. In A.D. 375 came the Huns, the wild
horsemen from the east. They drove all before them,
forcing the uncivilized Teutons into the lap of the de-
caying civilization to the south. THEODOSIUS the Great
(346-395), the Roman Emperor, defeated the Goths and
compelled them to submit and settle down quietly, but
this did not last long. The Visigoths or Western Goths,
rebelled and, under the leadership of their chief, Alaric,
captured and sacked Rome in 410. Another wave of bar-
barians, the Vandals, conquered Spain; their king,
6 GENSERIC, invaded Africa and conquered Carthage in
7 437. Then he swept north to plunder the Eternal City in
456. But it was the combined forces of the Goths and
8 Franks, under their chief MEROVEUS (MEROVEG), in
451, that finally defeated the Huns and their leader At-
tila, "the Scourge of God" in one of the bloodiest battles
ever fought in Europe, according to some historians.

1 - p.569, 993, A-p.162, 637; 2 - p.569, 993, A-p.155, 162, 636,
637; 3 - p.993, A-p.633, 635; 4 - p.569, 993, A-p.162; 5 - A-
p.163, 640; 6 - A-p.642; 7 - A-p.644; 8 - A-p.660

The battle took place near the site of the present city of Chalons-sur-Marne and it is said that the dead left upon the field numbered from 250000 to 300000. The Huns were driven from Europe and so disappear from History.

One by one the far-flung outposts of the Empire crumbled, as the harassed armies of Rome were called back to defend the homeland. The year 410 saw the last of the legions leave Britain, never to return.

Even as Rome died, she gave to the world a new strength, a strength conceived in humility and service and nursed by the flaming fires of persecution, a strength to grow through the centuries into the greatest guiding force in the lives of men. During the reign of Augustus Caesar, the first of the Roman Emperors, in the little town of Bethlehem, in the province of Judea, was born a child. There was no room for his mother at the inn, so a stable was his birthplace and a manger his cradle. Yet this infant Jesus was to give to the world a faith that would survive the dark centuries to come, and keep the flame of civilization alight; a faith that was to people a yet unknown continent across the "Sea of Darkness", and on that continent to build a nation founded on Liberty and Justice and the Dignity of Man.

Western Gaul, that part of the European continent now known as France, had been Latinized and Christianized by her conquerors. Her people had grown soft under the despotism of a perishing Roman Empire. In desperation the over-taxed and enslaved people turned again to the Franks, who had, before, rescued them from the Huns. So CLOVIS the Great, leader of the Franks, found himself master of the land, long coveted, beyond the Rhine, and Gaul and Rome alike were soon submerged beneath a Teuton flood. This land he called France.

1 Clovis was a descendant of OLD KING COLE (Coel), a son of Marius, King of Britain, through the line of Frankish Kings who ruled the land that is now Germany.

1 - p.570, 592, A-p.165, 206; 2 - p.570, A-p.162, 164, 190;

1 He married CLOTHILDE of Burgundy, "the Girl of the French Vineyards" and through her efforts he embraced Christianity, 3000 of his followers being baptized on a single day.

2 Less than one hundred years after the death of Clovis a new faith came out of Asia. Mahomet the Prophet proclaimed a new religion and his followers proceeded to spread its doctrines by fire and sword. Syria, Mesopotamia, Egypt, Northern Africa and the Spanish Peninsular fell in succession and the flood flowed over the Pyrenees into Southern Gaul. Here, in the year 732, CHARLES MARTEL, the Hammer, Mayor of the Palace, King of the Franks and a great, great, great grandson of Clovis, met the enemy in the decisive battle of Tours and utterly routed the infidels, forcing them back across the mountains. Christendom was saved.

3 Charles Martel was succeeded by his son PEPIN le BREF (the Short). When the Vatican was threatened by the Lombards the Pope appealed to Pepin for help and he responded by leading an army over the Alps into Italy. He defeated the Lombards with ease, seizing their broad territories surrounding Rome and presenting them to the Church as a gift. This was the beginning of the Papal sovereignty.

4 Pepin died in 768 and his son, CHARLEMAGNE became king. Charlemagne greatly extended the borders of the Empire left him by his father, conquering everywhere in the name of Christianity. He reigned over France, half of Germany and four-fifths of Italy, dying Jan. 28, 814, after a reign of forty-seven years. Charlemagne was an ancestor of LADY POPPA, the first wife of ROLLO the DANE, first Duke of Normandy and ancestor of WILLIAM the CONQUEROR, to whom we will return later.

1 - p.570, 597, A-p.165, 206; 2 - p.996; A-p.166; 3 - p.996, A-p.166; 4 - p.570, 996, A-p.167, 178; 5 - A-p.182, 194; 6 - A-p.194; 7 - p.572, 598, 997, A-p.183, 195

With a Britain made soft by long occupation by the Roman legions and left helpless by their withdrawal, it was not long before savage eyes turned toward the defenseless land. The first to come were the Picts and Scots. These were of the Keltic race, descendants of the original Britons, driven north into Scotland by the invading armies of Rome. During the occupation they had been held in check but they swarmed down like vultures as soon as the protectors were gone. In 446 the unhappy Britons invited the Teutons from across the sea to come to their rescue. The Angles and Saxons who came pouring in from Schleswig-Holstein were uncontaminated pagans. They stamped upon the helpless Britons their religion, habits and manners and they swiftly paganized the land which had been for three centuries Christianized. The Britons themselves were all but exterminated, except in Wales and Cornwall where many fled. The Angles and Saxons and also the Jutes who came, fused into one people under the name of Angles or English, and the portion of Britain, in which they made their home was called England.

1 CERDIC, a patriarch of the Blood Royal of Saxony, landed in Hampshire in 495 and in 519 gained a great victory at Charford. He was crowned the first king of the West Saxons and a section of the country now known as Hampshire and Somerset was yielded to him by KING

2 ARTHUR, a great-grandson of Constantine the Great.

3 EGBERT, called the First king of all England, was a descendant of Cerdic. Egbert lived at the court of Charlemagne for about twelve years before he became king, serving Charlemagne as one of his captains. A

4 grandson of Egbert was ALFRED the GREAT, the ablest king who ever sat upon the English throne. Alfred was born in 849 ascended the throne in 871 and reigned for thirty years.

Living along the shores of the Baltic Sea, was a race of Teutons known as Scandinavians or Northmen,

1 - p.576, 587, 998, A-p.169; 2 - A-p.163, 169; 3 -p.599, A-p.170; 4 - p.571, 598, A-p.171-175

who had built up the kingdoms of Norway, Sweden and Denmark. They were massive, fearless navigators, neither more or less than freebooters and pirates, who terrorized all of Europe that could be reached by their swift galleys. These sea-wolves and robbers from Norway came devouring, pillaging and ravaging, and then away again to their own homes or lairs. They were a perpetual menace and scourge to England and Scotland and many were the coastal towns and hamlets that were destroyed by their might. But the Northmen from Denmark were of a different sort. They were looking for permanent conquest, and had dreams of Empire; in fact they had had more or less of a grip upon English soil for centuries before Alfred. One of the greatest achievements of King Alfred was to drive these hated invaders from English soil.

In 1013 they returned and once more poured in upon the land. After a brief but fierce struggle England was gathered into the iron hand of the Dane, under the leadership of their chieftain, Sweyn. Canute, the son of Sweyn, continued the successes of his father, but the sons of Canute were degenerate and cruel and forty years after the Danish conquest, the Anglo-Saxons revived enough of their primitive spirit to throw off the Danish yoke and restore the old Saxon line in Edward the Confessor. Edward left the affairs of his kingdom to GODWIN, Earl of Kent and when Edward died childless, HAROLD, the son of Godwin and brother of the wife of Edward, was called to the empty throne. The wife of Harold was EALGATH (Edith or Agatha), daughter of ALFGAR III, Earl of Mercia, granddaughter of LADY GODIVA and granddaughter also of KING ETHELRED II, the last of the six Boy Kings.

1 - A-p.646, B-p.32, C-p.981; 2 - p.598, A-p.195-198, 430
646; 3 - p.598; 4 - p.598; 5 - p.598, A-p.429; 6 - A-p.177

1 SVEIDE the VIKING, a Norse king, A.D.760, had
2 a great great grandson, ROGNVALD, Earl of More, who
3 married HILDA. They were the parents of Rollo the
4 Dane, first Duke of Normandy, who gained control of
that territory from CHARLES II, the Bald, King of
France. Rollo and Lady Poppa were ancestors of Wil-
liam the Conqueror, mentioned above.

With the crowning of Harold, William prepared
for his entry upon the pages of history. Basing his claim
to the English throne upon the fact that he was a son of
the Confessor's first cousin and the assertion that Ed-
ward had promised that he should succeed him, and al-
so that Harold had assured him of his assistance to that
end, William summoned the Barons of Normandy and
beyond, to his standard. All through the spring and sum-
mer of 1066 they gathered, spurred on by the promises
of land and loot that awaited them across the Channel.
On Sept. 27, 1066, the great host embarked for the cross-
ing, 896 ships and sixty thousand fighting men. They
landed at Pevensey and marched to Hastings where, on
Saturday, Oct. 14, 1066, they met the English under
Harold in an all day battle in which thousands were killed
on both sides. Harold himself died with an arrow through
his eye and the day ended in victory for the Normans.
On Christmas day, 1066, the Conqueror was crowned
William the First, King of England. His reign lasted for
twenty-one years, during which time the Norman heel
was firmly planted on the soil of Britain. William mar-
ried MATILDA, sometimes called Maud, daughter of
BALDWIN V, Count of Flanders and a descendant of
Charlemagne. Their son, William Rufus, succeeded to
his father's throne and reigned from 1087 to 1100, dying
without issue. Another son of William the Conqueror
then became King of England as HENRY I, reigning
from 1100 to 1135. Henry's first wife was MATILDA,

1 - p.587, 596, A-p.421; 2 - p.596, 644; 3 - p.596, 644; 4 -
p.570, 597, 997, A-p.170, 188; 5 - p.572, A-p.183, 199; 6 -
A-p.183, 199; 7 - p.572, A-p.168, 200; 8 - p.572, A-p.192, 200

1 daughter of MALCOLM III, King of Scotland. Their only
2 son, William, died without issue, in a shipwreck; their
3 only daughter, MATILDA, of England, married as her
4 second husband, GEOFFREY, surnamed Plantagenet,
5 Count d'Anjou. Geoffrey and Matilda had a son crowned
HENRY II, King of England, the first of the line of Plan-
tagenet Kings. Henry married ELEANOR of AQUITAINE
former wife of King Louis VII of France. Their first
son, William, died at the age of four years; their second
son, Henry, by command of his father, was crowned
King of England, July 15, 1170, but died before his father;
their third son, Richard, the Lion Hearted, was crowned
King of England, but died without issue; their fourth son
Geoffrey, Duke of Brittany had a son, Arthur, who was
murdered, leaving as a successor to the throne of Eng-
6 land, the fifth son of Henry II, KING JOHN, who was
crowned king in 1199.

In 1095, eight years after the death of William the
Conqueror, began that series of extraordinary wars
carried on by the chivalry of Europe against the Sara-
cens in the East, known to history as the Crusades. At
the time of the First Crusade, William Rufus was King
7 of England, the CID, legendary hero of Spain, had al-
8 ready fought the Moors and PHILIP I was King of France.
For more than four centuries the Mohammedans had held
control of the city of Jerusalem and Christian pilgrims
were often brutally treated by the Seljuk Turks, to whom
the city belonged. As early as 1093, Peter the Hermit,
a Holy man, had made the pilgrimage to Jerusalem and,
on his return, reported the sad situation of Christians
in the East, to Pope Urban II. Peter then travelled far
and wide throughout Europe, proclaiming a Crusade and
soon wave after wave of restless humanity; hundreds of
thousands of men, women and children, swept from Eu-
rope into Asia. Many died on the way and, of the num-

1 - p.571, 575, 588, A-p.191; 2 - p.572, A-p.192, 200; 3 - p.
571, A-p.168, 192, 200, 201; 4 - p.572, A-p.202; 5 - p.572,
A-p.202; 6 - p.569, 572, A-p.5-27, 202; 7 - p.599, A-p.432;
8 - A-p.186

berless undisciplined groups which set out, only two finally reached Constantinople, the chosen place of meeting. One of these groups was under the command of Peter the Hermit and this army was soon destroyed by the Turks.

1 A better equipped force of 80000 knights and nobles
2 headed by capable leaders, among them two brothers of
GEOFFREY BOUILLION, Godfrey and Baldwin, as well
as HUGH, Count of Vermandois and brother of Philip I,
King of France and Robert, son of William the Con-
queror, met with better success. They fought their way
through Asia, and finally, with their force reduced to
little more than 20000 men, reached Jerusalem, which
they captured July 15, 1099. Godfrey de Bouillion was
made ruler of the City and "Defender of the Holy sep-
ulchre" but refused the title of King. After the death of
his brother, Baldwin was made ruler of the City.

3 The Second Crusade, undertaken in King Stephen's
reign, from a military standpoint, accomplished nothing.
The Third Crusade (1189-1192), was led by King Richard,
the Lion Hearted, son of Henry II, who remained in full
charge after PHILIP II, AUGUSTUS, King of France, had
withdrawn his troops and returned home. King Richard
failed to recapture Jerusalem, which Saladin, the Turk,
had retaken in 1187. The Fourth Crusade (1202-1204)
ended in the establishment of a Latin Empire in Con-
stantinople. The Fifth Crusade (1228-1229), the Sixth
Crusade (1248-1250) and the Seventh Crusade (1270-
1271), the last two under the command of St. Louis,
4 (LOUIS IX, King of France), were all unsuccessful. It
is estimated that five million persons lost their lives in
the Crusades. From a military standpoint, nothing per-
manent was accomplished. The places won soon fell
back into the hands of the enemy. They did, however,
beat back the encroaching Turks and so strengthened the
European nations that a Mohammedan conquest of Eu-
rope had become impossible. But the Crusades did in-
troduce new ideas and articles of commerce from the

1 - p.999; 2 - A-p.185, 427; 3 - A-p.187; 4 - p.581, A-p.187,
311

East to the Western nations and vastly broadened the horizon of the average man. The Renaissance in Europe, which followed later, was in a large measure, an outgrowth of an awakening brought about by the Crusades. There was, however, another indirect result of the struggle that exercised a profound effect upon the lives of all Englishmen, and, to a lesser degree, all Europe.

As Society outgrew the simple ties of blood which bound it together in old Saxon England, the people sought a larger protection in combinations among fellow freemen, based upon identity of occupation. The "Frith Gilds" or Peace Clubs came into existence in Europe during the 9th and 10th centuries. They were harshly repressed in Germany and Gaul but found kindly welcome from Alfred the Great, in England. After the Conquest, while ambitious kings were absorbing French and Irish territory or fighting with recalcitrant barons, the merchant, craft and church "gilds" were creating a great popular force which was to accomplish more enduring conquests. It was in the "boroughs" and in these "gilds" that the true life of the nation consisted. It was the shopkeepers and artisans which brought the right of free speech and free meeting and of equal justice across the ages of tyranny. One freedom after another was being won, and the battle against oppression was being fought, not by Knights and Barons, but by the sturdy burghers and craftsmen. The Anglo-Saxon was building an indestructible foundation for English liberties.

To equip and support their armies, in their Crusades to the Holy Land, much money was required by the Knights and Barons. They mortgaged their estates to the thrifty burghers and when the failure of their adventure left them impoverished, these burghers were quick to extort from their poverty, charters of freedom, which unlocked the fetters and broke the spell of the "dark ages". And as kings required more and more money for their endless wars, the freemen began to demand rights and concessions from their government for the heavy burdens of taxation.

The oppressive measures of King John, whose reign began in 1199, finally culminated in open revolt in the early part of the 13th century. Barons and the people united against their king in a determined effort to improve conditions. They framed a Charter, today known as the Magna Charta, its provisions securing protection and justice to every freeman. The Magna Charta was based, to a large extent on the Charter of Henry I, drawn up a hundred years before at the instigation of Matilda, the Good Queen Mold. On Easter day, 1215, the barons, attended by two thousand armed knights, met, near Oxford, two representatives of the King, Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury and WILLIAM MARSHALL, Earl of Pembroke, Protector of the Kingdom, and demanded the signature of the King. They were asked to name a day and place. "Let the day be the 15th of June and the place Runnymede" was the reply. And there, on June 15, 1215, the name of King John was affixed to the Magna Charta and English liberty was born. The Barons appointed twenty-five of their number, of whom ROBERT FITZWALTER was made the leader, to see that the terms of the Charter were kept by the King. King John did not long survive the signing, dying Oct. 28, 1216.

John was succeeded by his son, HENRY III, who was crowned King at the age of nine. During his boyhood, his guardians ruled in his name, and all went fairly well. During this time the Great Charter was twice renewed. Becoming of age, however, Henry soon showed himself as extravagant, fond of display and without any ability whatever. He was soon at war with the Barons and, in the battle of Lewes, in May, 1264, was defeated and captured. Edward, the son of Henry, defeated the Barons at Evesham in August, 1265, and thereafter Henry reigned until his death, Nov. 16, 1272. The wife of Henry III was ELEANOR, dau. of COUNT RAIMOND of PROVENCE, a French land bordering on the Medi-

1 - p.576, A-p.102; 2 - p.582, 589, 597, A-p.75; 3 - p.572, A-p.202; 4 - p.572, A-p.206-208; 5 - p.572, A-p.208

terranean Sea. Eleanor was a descendant of Clovis,
King of the Franks, through the dukes of Aquitaine and
1 Gascony and the kings of Navarre and Aragon. AL-
2 PHONSO II, King of Aragon married his cousin SAN-
3 CHIA, descended from FERDINAND I, King of Castile
4 and ALPHONSO VI, King of Castile and Leon, both of
which kings helped to drive the Moors from Spain. The
5 third son of Henry III and Eleanor was EDWARD I, who
was on a Crusade in the Holy Land when his father died
and did not reach England to be crowned until 1274.
Edward confirmed the Great Charter but added to its
privileges. He remodeled the English Parliament which
had been forced upon his father by the patriot Simon de
Montfort, into the body as we know it today, with its two
branches of Lords and Commons. Edward also con-
quered North Wales, the stronghold where those Keltic
Britons, the Welsh, had always maintained a separate
6 existence. CYNEDDA WELEDIG (Cunedda the Great),
a Roman officer, by birth half Welsh, became King of
7 the Welsh about A.D.400. From him descended CAD-
WALADER, last king of the ancient Britons. He gave
protection within all his lands to the Christians who fled
8 from the pagan Saxons. His descendant, RHODRI MAWR
(Roderick the Great), was born in 844.

9 LIEWELLYN THE GREAT, Prince of Wales, was
defeated after a sturdy resistance and to sooth the feel-
ings of the conquered, Edward bestowed upon the heir to
the English throne the title "Prince of Wales".

Westminster Abbey was completed during this
reign and began to be a resting place for England's il-
lustrious dead. The invention of gunpowder, which was
to make iron-clad knights a romantic tradition, also
belongs to this period which saw too, the conquest of

1 - A-p.208; 2 - A-p.208; 3 - A-p.208; 4 - A-p.208; 5 - p.
572, 575, 576, A-p.168, 213; 6 - p.309, 568, A-p.434; 7 - p.
568, A-p.434; 8 - p.568, A-p.434; 9 - p.569, A-p.435

Scotland. Robert Bruce of Scotland led a great rebellion, which extended into the succeeding reign and Bruce's name was covered with glory by his great victory at Bannockburn, A.D.1314. Edward I died in the year 1307 at a small border village, while marching
1 against Robert Bruce. The wife of Edward I was EL-
2 EANOR OF CASTILE, daughter of FERDINAND III,
King of Castile and Leon.

3 KING EDWARD II, son of Edward I, succeeded his
father, Feb.23, 1307, and reigned for twenty years. He
was a weak, ineffectual king who was finally deposed
4 and soon afterwards murdered. His wife was ISABELLA,
5 daughter of KING PHILIP IV of France.

6 EDWARD III, son of Edward II and Isabella, was
born Nov. 13, 1312 and succeeded to the throne of Eng-
land Jan. 13, 1327, while his father was still living.
7 The Queen Mother and ROGER de MORTIMER, her fa-
vorite, governed in his name for a time, until Edward
rejected their assistance and had Mortimer executed.
His reign was filled with great domestic achievements
and foreign wars. In 1328 the kingship of Robert Bruce
and the full independence of Scotland was formally ac-
knowledged by treaty. When the French King died, Ed-
ward claimed the throne through his mother, daughter of
Philip IV, an earlier king of France. He invaded France
with an army in 1339. After several years of desultory
fighting, in 1346, this army was making a raid through
Normandy, pursued by King Philip of France with a
much larger force. Edward crossed the Somme river
and deployed his army on the further bank, near the vil-
lage of Crecy. Here, on Aug. 26, 1346 was fought one
of the decisive battles of history. Small cannon were
used for the first time in this battle "to frighten the
horses of the French cavalry." The English yeomen did
some magnificent arrow shooting and, although the

1 - p.572, A-p.168, 211; 2 - A-p.211; 3 - p.572, 599, A-p.168,
217; 4 - p.572, 599, A-p.187, 217; 5 - p.599, A-p.187; 6 - p.
572, 575, 577, 578, 592, 599, A-p.168, 218, 420, 430; 7 - p.
569, 589, A-p.218, 432

1295441

French knights charged gallantly but recklessly, they were swept to death beneath the hail of arrows. This battle established England as one of the most powerful kingdoms of Europe.

During Edward's absence in France the Scots invaded England. At the battle of Neville's Cross, Oct. 17, 1346, King David of Scotland was taken prisoner. The following year, on Aug. 3rd, Edward captured the French seaport of Calais, in 1350 he defeated the Spaniards at sea and in 1356, winning the Battle of Poitiers, he took King John of France captive. Edward died June 21, 1377, and was buried at Westminster. His wife, whom he married Jan. 24, 1329, was PHILIPPA, daughter of WILLIAM, Count of Holland and Hainault. Edward III and Philippa had six sons. The oldest was Edward the Black Prince, who distinguished himself at the age of 16 when placed in command at the battle of Crecy. He died during the lifetime of his father. His son, Richard of Bordeaux, Prince of Wales, was made king of England as Richard II, after the death of Edward III, in 1377. Richard was the last of the Plantagenet kings. He proved to be an ineffectual ruler and under compulsion, resigned his crown, being formally deposed by the Lords and Commons on the charge of misgovernment.

The second son was William of Hatfield, who died young. The next son was LIONEL OF ANTWERP, who married ELIZABETH BURGH, daughter of WILLIAM de BURGH, a descendant of the Surety WILLIAM DE LANVALLEI. They had an only child, PHILIPPA PLANTAGENET who married EDMUND MORTIMER. The next son was JOHN OF GAUNT, first Duke of Lancaster and King of Castile and Leon. Following him was EDMUND OF LANGLEY, first Duke of York, and the last son was THOMAS OF WOODSTOCK, Duke of Gloucester.

1 - p.572, 599, A-p.430; 2 - A-p.430; 3 - p.572, A-p.218;
4 - p.572, A-p.218; 5 - p.573, A-p.218; 6 - p.573, A-p.92;
7 - p.573, A-p.218, 320; 8 - p.569, A-p.218, 320; 9 - p.577,
592, A-p.219; 10 - p.578, A-p.219; 11 - p.575, A-p.219

1 After Richard II was deposed, the new king did not
inherit the throne, he was elected to it by Parliament.
He was Henry of Lancaster, son of John of Gaunt, who
ruled as Henry IV. But RICHARD DUKE OF YORK
claimed the throne and this claim finally led to the War
of the Roses, so-called due to the fact the House of Lan-
caster chose the red rose as their badge while the House
of York wore the white. After three Lancastrian kings
had sat upon the throne, the prize was won by the York-
2 ists and EDWARD IV, son of the murdered Richard, Duke
of York, was crowned King of England. At the close of
the War of the Roses, feudalism was a ruin. The im-
posing system had wrought its own destruction. Eighty
Princes of the blood royal had perished, and more than
half of the Nobility had died on the field or the scaffold,
or were fugitives in foreign lands.

It was during the 14th Century that John Wickliffe
began telling some very plain truths to the people about
the Church of Rome and there was developing a senti-
ment which made Pope and Clergy tremble. There was
a spirit of inquiry having its center at Oxford, looking
into the title-deeds of the great ecclesiastical despotism.
Wickliffe heretically claimed that the Bible was the one
ground of faith, and he added to his heresy by trans-
lating that Book into simple Saxon English, that men
might learn for themselves what was Christ's message
to man. Wickliffe left to the people not a party but a
sentiment. The "Lollards" as they were called, were
not an organization but rather a pervading atmosphere
of revolt, which naturally combined with the social dis-
content of the time, and there came to be more of hate
than love in the movement, which was at its foundation
a revolt against inequality of condition. The discarding
of an old faith, unless it is at once replaced by a new
one, is a time fraught with many dangers to Society and
State.

It was under the first Lancastrian king, Henry IV,
that the infamous "Statue of Heresy" was passed (1401).

1 - B-p.67, C-p.1026; 2 - p.592, B-p.68, 69, C-p.1028

Its first victim was a priest who was thrown to the flames for denying the doctrine of transubstantiation. But while Kings came and Kings went, the people viewed these changes from afar. A great expansion was going on in their inner life. Caxton had set up his printing press and printed books were bringing streams of new knowledge into thousands of homes. There was a revival of Classic learning at Oxford and Erasmus, the great preacher, was founding schools and preparing the minds of the people for the impending change which was soon to be wrought by that Monk in Germany, whose soul was at this time beginning to be stirred to its mighty effort at reform. Luther's protest in the 16th Century was but an echo of Wickliffe's in the 14th --- against the tyranny of a Church from which all spiritual life had departed, and which, in its decay, tightened its grasp upon the very things which its founder put "behind Him" in the temptation on the mountain, and aimed at becoming a temporal despotism.

Although the Holy Land was not liberated, we have seen how the returning soldiers brought back tales of other lands to broaden the horizons of men and lift civilization from the dark ages. The knowledge spread of a great nation to the east, China or Carthay, and before the passage of too many years a thriving trade was built up between the Eastern lands and Europe. Goods from far off China, brought overland by caravans to the shores of the Eastern Mediterranean and thence, either by sea or overland trade routes, were reaching every part of the continent in an attempt to supply a demand that was unsatiable. And then the gateway to the Far East was slammed closed by the Turks and hungry Europe was denied the goods it craved. All over the land men began to seek for a new way to the Orient, a path that could not be controlled by the Turks. Nearly 500 years before, from the shores of Iceland, Lief the Lucky, son of Eric the Red, had pushed his dragon ships westward across an unknown sea, to discover a fair land which he named Vineland. In all the larger seaports along the Atlantic shore of Europe there were men who believed

the earth was round, not many, for such a belief was dangerous on account of being contrary to the teachings of the Catholic church. But it was left to Christopher Columbus to crystallize these thoughts into action. We do not know if Columbus ever heard of Lief the Lucky, but he certainly talked with those who believed China and India could be reached by sailing westward across the sea of darkness. And in 1492, Columbus, with three small ships sighted the shores of a new continent.

Columbus never knew he had not reached the shores of the Indies, in fact, the group of islands he first discovered are known as the West Indies, but the truth was not long in coming to light. Another adventurer, Magellan, sailed southward along the coast of South America to Cape Horn and then pushed boldly across the Pacific Ocean. Three years after leaving Europe one of his ships limped back, after a voyage which encircled the globe. America was not Asia, but a new continent. Soon adventurers from Spain and Portugal flocked to the New World for conquest and gold, and the Pope, in an attempt to maintain harmony, divided the new continent between Spain and Portugal. But there were many European countries besides these two, and they refused to be shunted aside. Early in the sixteenth century explorers returned with tales of unbelievable fishing to be found off the coast of Newfoundland and Labrador, where the cold Labrador current meets the warmer waters of the Atlantic, over the continental shelf which extends for miles eastward into the ocean. The hardy fishermen of Brittany and Normandy soon appeared to test the truth of these stories and over a hundred years before the settlement of Plymouth, French fishermen set sail each spring for the Grand Banks, returning in the fall with their catch.

Another factor was now shaping the destiny of the world. In Germany a man invented a printing press that would print books instead of writing them laboriously by hand. And soon printed books, books that could be purchased by the masses for a few pennies, began to appear. One of the first to be published was the Bible, and for

the first time the man on the street could interpret for himself the Gospel of Christ and not depend on the Church for his knowledge.

The church and the government of many of the northern European countries were then engaged in a political struggle. The governments claimed that the Pope should confine his activities to spiritual affairs and not mix in government. The Pope held other views. In some countries this caused friction and finally a split with the mother church. In England, a Church of England was established with the King, rather than the Pope, as its spiritual head. But many of the citizens could see little difference between worshiping the King and worshiping the Pope. "Why", they asked themselves, "why not go to God direct, why not talk to him direct. Nothing in the Bible forbade this". And so they resisted conforming to the dictates of the Church of England and became known as Non-conformists. Different groups of these non-conformists were known by other names such as Puritans, Pilgrims, etc. But the King was insistent on their recognizing him as the head of the Church and so these non-conformists were persecuted and sometimes harried from the land. The Pilgrims sought refuge in Holland, which permitted free worship and lived there for many years. But they were English at heart and they did not wish their children to grow up to be Dutch. And so the decision was made to found a new settlement in the New World beyond the reach of the King of England where they could worship and bring their children up as they pleased. In the late fall of 1620, the first shipload of Pilgrims, in the now famous Mayflower dropped anchor in Plymouth Harbor and the first English settlement in New England was born. (For the story of the Mayflower and of the first settlement at Plymouth see

1,2 JOHN ALDEN, Alden chapter; FRANCES EATON, Eaton
3,4 chapter; THOMAS ROGERS, Rogers chapter; DEGORY
5 PRIEST, Priest chapter; JOHN HOWLAND, Howland
6 chapter and GEORGE MORTON, JR., Morton chapter.)

1 - p.439; 2 - p.419; 3 - p.471; 4 - p.435; 5 - p.1042;
6 - p.1101

Meanwhile, another group of non-conformists, known as the Puritans, were having their troubles. Conditions got so bad that they, too, decided to migrate to America. So, in 1630, this migration began, settling first at Salem and then Boston, and gradually spreading along the coast and inland, following the navigatable rivers. In many places in the New World, these settlements became as intolerant in their religious views as was the Church of England towards them, when they were in England, and many New England towns were founded by members of a church resenting curbs on their religious freedom, resulting in the church "pulling up stakes" and the whole congregation moving to a new and more distant location where they were free to worship as they pleased. That, and a land hunger, which grew as the old settlements filled up, were the controlling factors in establishing new settlements, although occasionally one was formed for the purpose of trade advantages. The Puritan migration continued for 10 years, from 1630 to 1640 and then gradually died out as a new ruler and improved conditions in England brought more tolerance from the government. In all, some twenty-six thousand English immigrants came to America and then, were left largely to themselves to work out their destinies for the next one hundred and fifty years. On the whole they were a solid and substantial class much superior to those usually destined to settle a virgin continent.

The story of the early New England settlements, insofar as it applies to our ancestors, is told in the chapters on the various lines comprising our family group. At the end of this chapter these families are indexed according to the name of the first town in which the first emigrant first settled, followed by the earliest known date at which his name first appears on the known record, followed by the page number on which the chapter starts. Much local history is contained in these chapters.

It must be remembered that the America of the Pilgrims was not an unsettled wilderness. The Indians had long dwelt upon this continent. That they were not, at first, a serious menace, was due to a remarkable circumstance. Early in 1617 a frightful pestilence had swept over New England and slain, it is believed, more than half the Indian population between the Penobscot river and Narraganset bay. The first serious clash between the new settlers and the Indians, known as the Pequot War, took place in Connecticut near where the present town of Stonington now stands. A group of seventy-seven Englishmen attacked an entrenched fort or walled village containing seven hundred Pequots, in retaliation for attacks by the Indians on helpless villages. The assault was a complete surprise and only five of the Indians escaped with their lives. Two of the English were killed and sixteen wounded. It was the end of the Pequot nation. Of the remnant which had not been included in this wholesale slaughter most were soon afterwards destroyed piecemeal in a running fight which extended westward as far as the site of the present town of Fairfield. ROBERT CROSS fought in the Pequot War. Not for thirty-eight years after the destruction of the Pequots, not until another generation of red men had grown up, did the Indian of New England dare again to lift up his hand against the white man.

1
2
3 The next crisis with the Indians came in 1675 although signs of uneasiness existed as early as 1670. In June of 1675 the town of Swanzey was sacked and burned and many of the inhabitants killed. A small force of colonial troops drove King Philip, the leader of the Indians, from his headquarters at Mt. Hope, near Swanzey, but even as this was done another party of savages swooped down on Dartmouth, burning thirty houses and committing fearful atrocities. Similar horrors were wrought at Middleboro and at Taunton, where EDWARD BOBBITT and JOHN TISDALE were slain. The war spread westward. Brookfield was attacked, but the

1 - p.1015; 2 - p.399; 3 - p.470

Indians were driven off by a rescuing party. Similar affairs took place at Hatfield, Deerfield and Hadley as the fighting reached the Connecticut valley. In September occurred the affair at Deerfield and the massacre at "Bloody Brook", where THOMAS BAYLEY lost his life (see JOHN GUSTIN, Gustin chapter).

After the "Bloody Brook" affair the Narragansetts, who had so far held aloof, had overcome their timidity and were ready to take part in the massacre. They were warned but did not heed the warning and a force of one thousand men was sent against them. In South Kingston the Indians had fortified themselves on a piece of rising ground some six acres in extent, in the middle of a swamp, impassable at most seasons but now, in some places, frozen hard enough to afford a precarious footing. The fort was surrounded by rows of tall palisades which formed a wall twelve feet thick and the only approach to the single door of this stronghold was over the trunk of a felled tree some two feet in diameter and slippery with snow and ice. A stout block-house filled with sharpshooters guarded this rude bridge which was raised some five feet from the ground. Within the palisaded fortress some two thousand warriors awaited the onset of the white men.

The assault was made on Sunday, Dec. 19th by a force of nine hundred eighty-five men. The palisades were breached after heavy losses and some one thousand Indians perished. Their winter supply of food within the fort was destroyed. Nearly one-fourth of the attacking troops were killed or wounded. Captain ISAAC JOHNSON died in the attack while leading his troops and NATHANIEL RICHARDSON and BENJAMIN CRANE were both wounded. This victory broke the back of the Indian resistance, although the war was far from ended.

In February, 1676, Lancaster was destroyed by the Nipmucks, followed by the massacre at Medfield. Worcester, Marlborough, Mendon and Groton were sacked and destroyed and some houses were even burned

in Weymouth, within a dozen miles of Boston. Attacks were made on Sudbury, Chelmsford, Springfield, Hatfield, Hadley, Northampton, Wrentham, Andover, Bridgewater, Scituate and Middleborough and on April 18th Captain Wadsworth with seventy men were drawn into an ambush near Sudbury, surrounded by five hundred Nipmucks and he and fifty of his men were killed. One month later Captain Turner surprised and slaughtered three hundred of these warriors near the falls of the Connecticut and this blow at last broke the strength of the Nipmucks.

Meanwhile the Narragansetts and Wampanoags had burned Warwick and Providence in Rhode Island and surprised a company of fifty Plymouth men near Pawtucket, killing them all. In four sharp fights during the last week of June, 1676, however, the remaining force of the Narragansetts, some three hundred or four hundred warriors, were beaten and slain and Oct. 12th, King Philip himself was killed, thus bringing to an end what is now known as King Philip's War, although war with the Tarratines in Maine soon erupted and there was scarce a village between the Kennebec and the Piscataqua but was laid in ashes. Not until the mid-summer of 1678 had the Indians been suppressed everywhere and there was peace once more in the land.

Within the boundaries of Connecticut little damage had been inflicted but in Massachusetts and Plymouth the destruction of life and property had been frightful. Of ninety towns, twelve had been utterly destroyed and more than forty others had been scenes of fire and slaughter. Nearly a thousand fighting men had perished and scores of women and children had died beneath the tomahawk. The war debt of Plymouth alone was reckoned to exceed the total amount of personal property in the colony. But while King Philip's War wrought fearful damage to the English, it was, for the Indian, utter destruction. Henceforth he figures no more in the history of New England except as an ally of the French in bloody

1,2 raids on the frontier. Of our family JOSEPH and JOHN
3,4 FRENCH, JOHN, JOHN JR. and ISAAC HATHAWAY,
5,6 JOSEPH EDSON, NATHANIEL HAZELTON, ANDREW
7,8 EDMONDS and JOHN WHEATON all fought in this war
9,10 and SAMPSON MASON was killed by the Indians in
1676.

We have seen how French fishermen began coming to America a hundred years before the Pilgrims. The French, however, came for different reasons; fishing, hunting, trapping and trading with the Indians. Very few French women came to this land and the visits of the men were usually temporary. A real attempt at colonization was not made although there were some spasmodic attempts prior to this time. But as adventurers and explorers, the French had few equals. They founded trading posts at Quebec, across the Great Lakes and even down the full length of the Mississippi to New Orleans, completely cutting off the English settlements along the coast, from the interior of the continent.

The first action of the war known to history as King William's war began with the sack of Dover, N.H. June 27, 1689, and the same scenes of murder and pillage so familiar in King Philip's War were repeated once more. Now, however, the Indians were the allies of the French from Canada. Early in August the Indians attacked and destroyed Pemaquid, farthest outpost of the English dominions. After the fall of Pemaquid all the English settlements east of Casco or Falmouth, were hurriedly abandoned. A raid was carried out, in September, against Falmouth but the enemy were driven off. During the winter of 1689-90 three war parties from Canada were sent against the Colonies. One party sacked and burned Schenectady, N.Y.; the second attacked Salmon Falls, on the border between Maine and New Hampshire, but, after burning several houses, killing thirty of the inhabitants and taking fifty-four prisoners, they were driven off by a rescuing party; the third descen-

1 - p.341; 2 - p.341; 3 - p.381; 4 - p.384; 5 - p.390;
6 - p.517; 7 - p.790; 8 - p.819; 9 - p.823; 10 - p.845

ded upon and captured Fort Royal at Casco, and then raided Fox Point, N.H. Following this, they descended upon Exeter, N.H., but were repulsed due to the timely arrival of reinforcements. On July 6, 1690, in a severe fight at Wheelwright's Pond, Lee, N. H., Capt. Noah Wiswall, brother of SARAH WISWALL, was killed.

1 In March, 1690, the French openly joined in the war, thus extending the conflict then going on in Europe. It was now becoming clear to the people of New England that the only way to stop the attacks on their frontier villages was to destroy the source that spawned the war parties, namely Canada itself. The waters of Acadia, the eastern province of the French, with its numerous and splendid harbors, had long been a safe retreat for privateers and corsairs, who attacked and robbed the New England fishermen until those seas were no longer safe. Early in 1690, before Casco had been assailed, a squadron of eight vessels and seven or eight hundred men, under Sir William Phips, sailed north and captured Port Royal, and it was felt that with a greater force, Quebec and Montreal could also be taken. A land army was sent against Montreal by way of Lake Champlain, while Phips, with thirty-two vessels and twenty-three hundred men, sailed against Quebec. But the army got no further than Lake Champlain and by the time Phips reached Quebec, that garrison had been reinforced by troops from Montreal. After a few spasmodic skirmishes, Quebec proved too difficult to be taken by storm and accordingly, on Oct. 10, 1690, the landing parties were withdrawn to the ships and further action was abandoned. The fleet started for home but, on the return trip, ran into stormy weather and several ships were lost. The whole adventure had proved to be a costly blunder.

2 Capt. STEPHEN GREENLEAF was on one of the ships that were wrecked and he was drowned Dec. 1, 1690.

During 1691 minor raids by both sides occurred at many points in Maine. February 5, 1692, a large force of Indians descended on York, Me. and destroyed

1 - p.94; 2 - p.933

it; between fifty and one hundred settlers being slain, and many captured. Four garrison houses held out during the attack and survived the holocaust. The Indians then attacked Wells, adjoining York, but here they were driven off after a bloody fight.

During the year 1693 the fort at Pemaquid was rebuilt, this time of masonry so as to withstand the heavy artillery of ships of war, and another strong fort was built near the falls of the Saco river, at the head of ship navigation on this river. On August 11, 1693, a treaty was signed and sealed at Pemaquid between Phips, now the Royal governor and the chief sagomores of the eastern tribes, and an uneasy peace settled over the frontier.

Early in 1694 permanent garrisons were established in Amesbury, Haverhill, Billerica, Chelmsford, Dunstable, Groton and Marlborough. To prevent the desertion of the frontier, the General Court, in March, 1694, enacted a law providing that if any person having a freehold in the towns named should desert the same, during the war, his estate should be forfeited.

The storm broke on the early morning of July 18, 1694. Three hundred warriors, directed by the French, attacked the village of Oyster River, now Durham, N.H. Some twenty houses or half the settlement, was burned, nearly a hundred persons were shot down or tomahawked in cold blood and thirty taken prisoners, before the enemy withdrew. While the enemy's main body was retreating a small party was detached and, making a wide detour, crossed the Merrimac and at daybreak, July 27th, made a determined assault against the town of Groton, Mass., some thirty-two miles from Boston. Here twenty-two persons were killed and thirteen carried off into captivity.

The year 1695 was one of comparative quiet. One of those periodical epidemics, with which the Indians were now and then scourged was again making frightful ravages among them which kept them from the warpath. Raids were, however, carried out against Kittery and Pemaquid in Maine and against Newbury in Massachu-

setts. The following year saw York and Rye attacked. In August the English suffered a stunning blow, when, French warships appeared off the new fort at Pemaquid and forced its surrender. The English sent out several expeditions against the French which accomplished little although Chignecto, in Acadia, was plundered and burned. For the English 1696 was a year of disasters, with hardly one redeeming feature upon which to build hope for the future. At its close the advantage rested wholly with the enemy.

During this war the newer settlements, forming a second link between the Merrimac and Piscataqua, suffered much because of their exposed situation. Of all these villages little Haverhill with its thirty odd houses was perhaps the most exposed, because the Merrimac offered such a short and easy route of attack. It was the 15th of March, 1697, when the warwhoop sounded the onslaught so long remembered. This was the attack which saw Hannah Dustan and her nurse Mary Neff taken prisoner. Mary Neff was the sister of SARAH CORLISS and this adventure with the Indians is set forth in the Corliss chapter. It was during the winter of 1696-97 that a blow was planned against New England that would have made Indian raids seem like trifles. At ports in France a formidable squadron was fitted out, consisting of ten heavy ships and two fire ships, with the intent of destroying Boston and then laying waste to the New England coast as far as Portsmouth. New York and Albany were to be served in the same way provided all went as it was hoped and expected. The fleet, however, did not reach Canada until late in July and it being so late in the season, the plan fell through. The peace of Ryswick was proclaimed at Boston on December 10, 1697 and though Indian raids still continued for a time they gradually ceased, bringing to a close King William's war in America. JACOB TOPPAN fought in this war and WILLIAM BUTLER was a lieutenant under Capt. Francis Wainwright. Thomas, son of SHUBAEL DIMMOCK, was

1 - p.753; 2 - p.894; 3 - p.1011; 4 - p.1027

killed in the battle at Casno Sept. 9, 1697.

War broke out again between England and France in 1702. In Europe it was called the War of the Spanish Succession; in the colonies, Queen Ann's War. The conflict opened in New England by an onslaught against Wells and continued against all the villages from there to Falmouth. One hundred thirty persons were either killed or captured during these attacks. Then followed a similar outburst against the frontier villages in New Hampshire and as soon as resistance was organized there they shifted their attention back to Maine. As a result the Massachusetts government, by an Act of Sept. 7, 1703, offered a bounty of twenty pounds for every Indian scalp taken by volunteer ranging parties. The raids against the helpless villages continued, some by small scalping parties and some in force, and continued with more or less violence until the end of the war. Fort Royal was taken in 1710 with the help of a small squadron of British warships, and its name changed to Annapolis Royal. Inhabitants of the district around the fort were allowed to return to their homes upon taking the oath of allegiance to the Crown of Great Britain. After the capture of Port Royal the British government decided to make a determined effort to capture Quebec. To carry out this design a powerful land and naval force was assembled with the greatest of secrecy. On the 24th of June the fleet, consisting of fifteen ships-of-war, first-rates and frigates, carrying nine hundred guns and manned by more than five thousand seamen, accompanied by forty transports and six store-ships, having on board seven battalions of Marlborough's veterans, besides a battalion of marines and a fine train of artillery, sailed into Boston harbor. Two regiments were raised in New England to accompany the expedition. The fleet set sail for Canada on July 30th, after only five weeks in port. On the afternoon of August 22nd the wind worked around to the east or south-east and blew fresh, bringing with it a thick fog. Thinking they had plenty of sea around them the ships hove to, head to the south, in the expectation that they would thus ride out the night at a safe dis-

tance from shore. At midnight the alarm was given that the ships were among the breakers. One ship after another crashed bodily upon the hidden rocks of the low lying Egg Islands. When it was all over, eight transports had been lost and not far from a thousand persons had perished. After this disaster, the whole fleet returned to England. The war dragged on until the peace of Utrecht was signed April 11, 1713, thus bringing the fighting to an end. Under the treaty France gave up Acadia but was allowed to retain Cape Breton.

From the beginning of King Philip's war in 1675 to the close of Queen Ann's in 1713, it was reckoned that from five thousand to six thousand had perished in the service together with a large number of civilians. To this loss of life was added the burdens of private and public debts that would take a lifetime to erase.

The French and Indian war was the culmination of the long and bitter struggle between France and England for the possession of the northern part of the North American continent. It began in the Ohio valley in 1754 and spread the following year to Nova Scotia, then called Acadia. In 1755 Fort Beauséjour, a French stronghold, was captured by British and New England troops and, after its capture, as a detriment to further aggression, the French settlers in that district, or Acadians as they were called, were deported from their homelands and transported to all corners of the other American colonies. This is the incident upon which Longfellow's poem "Evangeline" is based. Fort Beauséjour was renamed Fort Cumberland. In 1758 Louisburg, the last important fortress of the French in Nova Scotia, surrendered, the following year Quebec fell and the French menace was at an end.

- 1 JOSIAH EDSON, JR. was a lieutenant-Colonel in the British forces during this war.

Even before the war ended, plans were being formulated by the Government to induce settlers from New England to

take up the vacated lands of the Acadians. The first settlers began to appear in 1760 and for a few years thereafter there was a constant stream of new arrivals, gradually tapering off until 1765 at which time immigration practically ceased.

For the purpose of distributing the land, the districts were divided into townships, following the practice in the settlement of New England, each township to be self-governing in local matters. Five such townships were erected in the country about Minas Basin, in the old Acadian districts of Minas and Piziquid. They were called Newport, Falmouth, Horton, Cornwallis and Windsor. The first four were settled by people from Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut. Windsor was reserved for influential people of Halifax. At Annapolis Royal two townships were laid off, Granville on the north and Annapolis on the south of the Basin and river. Later a third, called Wilmot, united Granville with Cornwallis in the Minas district. All these last three received settlers from New England. The great marshes of Chignecto were divided into the three townships of Amherst, Cumberland and Sackville. These filled up slowly, perhaps because a great storm in 1759 had practically leveled the dykes. Many of the first settlers had seen service at Fort Cumberland and they attracted friends and relatives from New England to the Chignecto area. While the farmers were making their way to the marshlands about the Bay of Fundy, New England fishermen were settling on the south and western shores of the Province. They knew these parts of old, had fished along the coast and dried their catch in the bays and harbors. Townships were laid off at Yarmouth, Barrington, Liverpool and Chester, and fishermen, chiefly from Cape Cod and Nantucket, brought their families there to live. The people who settled in the townships mentioned above were all of English stock, descended from some thousands of English people who had moved to New England between the years of 1620 and 1640 and many were sprung from the little band of Pilgrims that landed at Plymouth and made the beginning of New England. Three other townships, Truro, Onslow and Londonderry, were settled by the Scotch-Irish, some from Ulster, Ireland and some from an older settlement of theirs in Londonderry, New Hampshire. There were also two other migrations, the first from York-

shire, England, between the years 1772 and 1775, in which well over a thousand emigrants took part. They settled mostly in the Chignecto area. The second, consisting of thirty-three families of Highland Scots, totaling about two hundred souls in all, came in the ship "Hector" in September 1773 and settled at Pictou. This then, was the population of Nova Scotia when the first rumblings of discontent rolled up from the South, presaging the trouble with England which culminated in the Revolutionary war.

Before proceeding with the military campaigns in Nova Scotia during the Revolution, two men should be mentioned, John Allan and Jonathan Eddy. Although not related to our family, (except in one case by marriage), they were the leaders in the attempt to make Nova Scotia the "fourteenth colony" and the Elijah Ayers, both father and son, were closely identified with their operations throughout the war.

The following are extracts from "Memoir of Col. John Allan", by George H. Allan of New York:- John Allan was the eldest son of William Allan, one of the earliest settlers of Halifax, N.S. He was born in Edinburgh Castle, Scotland, Jan. 3, 1746 (O.S.) during the time his parents had taken refuge there during the troubles of the rebellion. After coming to Nova Scotia, William, who was an officer in the British army, remained in Halifax only a short time, for in the latter part of 1752, he was at Fort Lawrence, a fort erected by the English and facing Fort Beauséjour directly across the marshes and Missiquash river, where he remained until 1759. He received a grant of land abandoned by the Acadians of '55, and his hired labor was mainly Acadian. In a few years he was considered prosperous. He was a member of the provincial legislature, was probably a member of the Episcopal Church and was undoubtedly a man of intelligence and energy.

His son, John Allan, received for that period and locality a good education and from his papers we know he was well read, particularly in English history. He was familiar with the Acadian language and had some knowledge of the Indian dialects -- a brief vocabulary of one of these remains amongst his papers. It is supposed that he, at one time, resided in Massachusetts to obtain an education. It is very likely that his father would send him there and place him under the care

of some gentleman, probably one who was formerly with Colonel Winslow's command at Fort Cumberland. About September 1767, John Allan became acquainted with Mary Patton and they were married in October of that year.

John commenced life in agricultural and mercantile pursuits and it is supposed that his father gave him part of his large domain, after the marriage. John's farm, known as "Invermary", was one of the best in Cumberland and Westmoreland, and included 348 acres of land. It was seven miles from Fort Cumberland on the road to Baie Verte. Upon it, besides his own dwelling, were six or seven common country houses occupied by Acadians as tenants, two large barns and four small ones. John Allan held several public positions, such as justice of the peace, clerk of the sessions, clerk of the supreme court, etc. In the spring of 1770 he was elected to the provincial assembly and held this seat until it was declared vacant for non-attendance June 28, 1776.

News of the battle of Bunker Hill soon reached Chignecto and John Allan came to the decision that Nova Scotia should join the other American colonies. He fled from his home on Aug. 3, 1776, with a few companions in an open boat and, after a stormy passage along the Bay of Fundy, arrived at Passamaquoddy on the 11th. On the 13th of August they entered Machias Bay and met a schooner from Machias with Colonel Eddy and 28 men on board, designing to capture Fort Cumberland. Knowing the insufficiency of this force to capture the fort, or to hold it if captured, Allan endeavored to persuade Eddy to abandon his rash design, but without effect. Eddy went on his way and Allan proceeded up the river to Machias. Here he conversed with Col. Shaw and Messrs. Preble and Smith and finding the sentiment of the people strongly against Eddy's expedition to Cumberland, he wrote an earnest letter to Eddy, urging him to desist, which letter he sent by a special messenger, Mr. Longfellow, who returned in two days saying Eddy was determined to proceed. Allan spent the remainder of October 1776 in Machias and Goldsborough and then sailed westward to the Piscataqua River on Nov. 3rd, thence by stage to Boston, where he arrived Nov. 7, 1776. Here he saw many prominent men in relation to the business, including Adams, Austin and the members of the council, but little promise of

aid in furnishing the Indians with supplies to keep them friendly could be given, owing to the great need and scarcity at home, and he determined, therefore, to visit Congress and lay the matter before them.

On Nov. 29, 1776 he started from Boston on horseback for Philadelphia. On the way, at Providence, Rhode Island, he called on Governor Cook and at Norwich, Conn. met Governor Trumbull, who gave him a pass through the country. He arrived at Hartford Dec. 6th and thence went to Fishkill, where he crossed the Hudson river, avoiding New York City, then in possession of the British. After a variety of adventures and hardships owing to the roughness of the country, he fell in with General Gates, whom he accompanied to the headquarters of General Washington, to whom he was presented and with whom he dined on Sunday, Dec. 22nd. On the 25th he left for Philadelphia, and next day heard that Washington had crossed the Delaware with 2500 men. The weather being bitter cold, he had a difficult journey to Baltimore, where he finally arrived on the 30th. He was received by Congress on Jan. 4, 1777 and gave them a full statement of matters in the province of Nova Scotia. Allen was soon after appointed Superintendent of the Eastern Indians and made a colonel of infantry; and having received instructions from John Hancock, left Baltimore on the 17th for Boston. He arrived at Boston Feb. 3, 1777, having learned, on the way, of Col. Eddy's disastrous repulse at Fort Cumberland.

After Col. Allan's return from his visit to Congress, he remained in Boston about three months urging upon the council the necessity of protection to the eastern part of Maine, as well as the great advantage to the country of taking possession of the western part of Nova Scotia, and advocating the sending of an armed force for that purpose, which they consented to do. But above all he presented the condition of the Indians there, and the absolute need of conciliating them and assisting them by establishing truck-houses to furnish them with the articles they so much needed.

After his return from the expedition to St. John he assumed the duties of Superintendent of the Eastern Tribes. As they had assisted and shown much bravery in the defense of Machias, many were enlisted and did duty as soldiers for a

month or two, till the danger of another attack had passed. Most of them were then fitted out with supplies for a winter hunt on the Schoodic lakes and returned in the spring to repay with furs and skins the advances made to them. This was the course of matters for several years. Allan thus kept the Indians within his control and where runners could, in a few days, reach them, should he want their assistance. In the spring and summer they came near the salt water where they could furnish themselves with fish, and for the last two years of the war Allan seems to have kept them much of the time on Passamaquoddy Bay, where he says they could find food more plentiful and also hold that place as our outpost. He kept a truck-house or depot of supplies at Machias, which he received from the government at Boston, and the Indians always expected to be furnished at stated periods. Allan kept a regular set of books, and an account with the head of each Indian family, but, due to the poverty of the country and the great difficulty of bringing goods coastwise, the supply was generally scanty and long delayed. After the British captured and held the Penobscot and the country adjacent, it was almost impossible to reach Machias from Massachusetts.

In the fall of 1780, the British agent made unusual efforts to induce the Indians to leave the American cause and join the enemy. For a long period no supplies had reached Machias and a famine almost prevailed. As a last resort Col. Allan went to Boston to obtain aid. The Indians believed he would never return and that they would be left to the tender mercy of the British and it was finally agreed that he should leave his two oldest sons in the hands of the Indians as hostages. This he did and the boys lived with the Indians for one or two years, learning much that was a benefit to them in later life.

The British were very bitter against Col. Allan and for years set a price upon his head. An attack was once made upon him at Machias. While he was sitting in a room with two of his sons, an Indian came in. They noticed him go behind the door, but being on intimate terms with Col. Allan, paid little attention. Soon afterwards a powerful Indian from the eastward, towards Halifax, strode into the room, advanced directly to Col. Allan, brandished a huge knife and glared at

him ferociously. Col. Allan kept his seat and glared back at him. Just as the Indian was about to strike, the friendly Indian sprang from behind the door and felled the would-be assassin. He was disarmed and Col. Allan sent him off home in a birch canoe.

Another time he was traveling on skates among the Schoodic lakes when he was set upon by a party of Indians in the service of the British, also mounted on skates. They gave chase and closely pressed him for a mile or two, when coming to an open channel of water, he gave a tremendous jump and landed safely on the other side. The Indians stopped at the brink, none daring to follow.

Col. Allan had a sixteen oar barge on which was mounted a small swivel gun. On one occasion he was sailing Passamaquoddy Bay with three of his sons, when, seeing an English raft of lumber, they bore down upon it and fired a shot. The men in charge, about twenty in all, took fright and fled to their boats. Col. Allan broke up the raft and set the fragments adrift. This was done almost under the guns of an English ship-of-war, from which three barges, well manned, were sent in pursuit. Rounding a point of land, Allan drew a plug from the bottom of the boat, which caused her to sink rapidly. Jumping into the water, Allan, with his boys, swam to shore and hid themselves in the woods. The English boats came sweeping around the point, but nothing could be seen of men or boat so they returned to their ship. The barge was soon afterwards raised and did good service in many a subsequent cruise.

At the close of the war Col. Allan returned to Boston and resigned the position of Superintendent of Indian Affairs in the Eastern Department, and Commander of the Post at Machias. After examination of his accounts, the committee investigating for the Senate and House of Representatives gave him a certificate and recommended payment of a balance due him amounting to £ 1614/19/0. In 1784 he removed to Maine and in 1785 commenced a mercantile business on Dudley, afterwards called "Allan's Island", near Lubec. This was not successful and within two years he closed up the business and retired to Lubec Mills where he resided until his death, Feb. 7, 1805. He was buried on Allan's Island. For his services

he received a grant of 2000 acres of land in Ohio, upon part of which the city of Columbus now stands, but Allan himself never saw this property.

From "The Eddy Family in America", by Ruth Story Devereux Eddy, pub. 1930, p. 898:- Jonathan Eddy was born about 1726 at Norton, Mass. and married May 4, 1749, at Taunton, Mass., Mary Ware, daughter of Dr. William and Mary (Maxcey) Ware. Jonathan died in August 1804 at Eddington, Maine and Mary died there in 1814.

Jonathan Eddy enlisted for service in the French and Indian war and was in almost continuous service until 1761. He was first employed for the defense of the Eastern frontiers and was at Fort Cumberland, Nova Scotia in 1755, under Col. John Winslow in the expedition which expelled the Acadians. Later he was in New York at Fort William Henry and he also took part in the Crown Point expedition. He appears as a sergeant, 2nd lieutenant and captain. As captain, he was again at Fort Cumberland under Col. Joseph Frye.

After the French and Indian war was over, he returned to Norton where he remained until early in 1763. He was a selectman of Norton in 1762 but went to Cumberland, Nova Scotia the following year. There he was chosen a member of the Nova Scotia legislature and Deputy Provost Marshall and held several other offices until the outbreak of the Revolution. Upon the starting of hostilities Eddy, leaving his family, made a trip to Massachusetts and on Mar. 27, 1776, visited Washington at his headquarters at Cambridge, where he besought aid for those who were left in Nova Scotia whose sympathies were with the revolting colonists. Congress was not able to help, having already more on its hands than it could attend to, but Massachusetts, by order of the General Court, on Sept. 5, 1776, gave certain supplies, ammunition and provisions and Eddy started back to Machias, Passamaquoddy and up the St. John's river, collecting men as he went along. His attempt to take Fort Cumberland, known in history as the "Eddy Rebellion", ended in failure, the details of the campaign being set forth below, and Eddy was obliged to quit the country with a reward for capture on his head. He fled to Machias and was there when it was attacked by the British fleet.

He then returned to Mansfield, Mass. where he lived until he removed to Sharon in 1781. After the war the government of Massachusetts upon request of the Congress, granted Col. Jonathan Eddy and about twenty of his associates a large tract of land on the east side of the Penobscot river at the head of tidewater, in recognition of their services to the country during the Revolution. In the summer of 1784 he and his family moved to this Maine grant known as Eddytown Plantation, the town later being called Eddytown in his honor. Jonathan and Mary Eddy had children:-

- (a) Jonathan, Jr., born at Mansfield, Jan. 28, 1750, bpt. at Norton May 15, 1763 and died in 1808, when he was lost from shipboard in the Bay of Fundy. He took part in the expedition to St. John's and enlisted Jan. 1, 1778 and at other times for the Indian business under Col. John Allan. At one time he carried letters to Col. Allan, among others, one from General Ward enclosing the transactions of the General Court respecting the stopping of the expedition to the St. John's river. Jonathan, Jr. married Rebecca Hicks, daughter of Samuel Hicks and Thankful Bowen. She was a sister of ELIZABETH HICKS who married ELIJAH AYER, JR. of our family. Jonathan, Jr. and Mary had no children.
- (b) William, b. Aug. 16, 1752 at Norton, served in the Revolution and was killed by a shot from a British man-of-war near Eastport, Me. May 3, 1778.
- (c) Ibrook, born Jan. 9, 1754 at Norton died Jan. 6, 1833 or 34 at Eddytown, Maine. He went to Nova Scotia with his father in 1764 and was a refugee from that province after the Cumberland affair. He was granted land in Eddytown.
- (d) Elias, born Nov. 30, 1757 in Norton, Mass.

The following is from "The American Invasion of Nova Scotia 1776-7," by Professor W.B. Kerr (published in the Canadian Defense Quarterly - July 1936):- Nova Scotia was rather a promising field for American effort at the beginning of

1 - p.816; 2 - p.740

the Revolutionary war, for it contained 14,000 or 15,000 New Englanders, fishermen on the south-east coast and farmers on the lands around Fundy from Annapolis to the St. John river, which was then included in Nova Scotia. In the peninsula proper, the official class whose chief figure was the lieutenant-governor, Michael Francklin, managed the New Englanders with considerable skill and kept them quiet during the critical years of the revolution. But the influence of this class was obviously less in the outlying sections of the province, especially in the counties of Cumberland and Sunbury, which correspond roughly with the present Chignecto isthmus and New Brunswick.

The pretext for the so-called Eddy rebellion was the militia order of Governor Legge; the real reason was the sympathy of the New Englanders with their brother colonists. The first step was to petition against Governor Legge's order. The petition from Cumberland said "those of us who belong to New England, being invited into this province by Governor Lawrence's proclamation, it must be the greatest piece of cruelty and imposition for them to be subjected to march into different parts in arms against their friends and relations. The Acadians among us being also under the same situation, most, if not all, having friends distributed in different parts of America, and that done by order of His Majesty." This petition was signed by 64 persons in Cumberland, the Amherst petition by 58 and the Sackville petition by 73. 51 of the petitioners were Acadians and the petition was dated Dec. 23, 1775. As soon as it became known that Legge would not cancel the militia order, representatives appointed by the petitioners met at Invermary, the home of John Allan, Sheriff of Cumberland, afterwards known as "Rebel John." Jonathan Eddy and Sheriff Allan were there as members of the convention, and took pains to urge upon the meeting that the time had arrived for decided action. They must cast their lot with their friends in Massachusetts and Connecticut, or they must be loyal to the British government. The decision must have been in favor of independent action, as almost immediately Eddy started for New England to secure help from that quarter. Allan remained a while longer, but his outspoken sympathy with the rebel cause was reported to the government and

steps were taken to have him arrested. Of the general attitude of the population the Acadians gave the movement their whole-hearted sympathy, the New Englanders hesitated, unwilling to commit themselves to isolated action and the Yorkshiresmen offered stubborn opposition.

Unable to make serious headway, in February 1776, Allan gave over the agitation and placed his hopes in an American invasion. Eddy carried an appeal for help to Washington at Cambridge and to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia. These had their hands much too full for a campaign in Nova Scotia and they referred Eddy to Massachusetts. He returned to Nova Scotia, secured a list of persons in Chignecto who pledged themselves to join an invading army and betook himself to Boston with this document. The authorities of Massachusetts felt no more able than Washington to afford a speculation in Nova Scotia; but they offered Eddy supplies and ammunition for whatever force he could gather by himself. He accepted the suggestion and collected a band of 28 at Machias in the present state of Maine, largely by an appeal to their cupidity.

The government of Nova Scotia had been well aware of the disturbance in Cumberland but had taken no action, partly because the governor Francis Legge had few troops, partly because he had become involved in a quarrel with the official class. At any rate he had done nothing at the time of his recall to England in May 1776. His successor, Commodore M. Arbuthnot, procured about 200 Royal American Fencibles from Sir William Howe's army, which had just evacuated Boston, and sent them promptly to Chignecto under Lieutenant Colonel Joseph Gorham.

Joseph Gorham was a native of Massachusetts. In 1749 he was a lieutenant in the Rangers (mostly Indians) commanded by his brother John. He fought at Louisburg in 1758 and at Quebec in 1759, was made a major in the American Rangers in 1760, and in 1761 was given this rank in a British regiment. He obtained large grants of land in Nova Scotia in 1765 and in 1766 became a member of Council at Halifax. In 1771 he was made a Lieut. Colonel and for years he held the appointment of Lieut. Governor of Placentia, Newfoundland, which was given him in 1770. He did not reside there constantly, for in

1776 he was sent to Fort Cumberland with his Rangers and defended it against the Eddy rebels. In 1782 he was made Governor of Newfoundland. He died about 1790.

The Royal Fencible American regiment, a part of which formed the garrison of Fort Cumberland during Eddy's attack, is referred to in one account as "the 60th Royal Americans." If this is correct, the regiment was not a loyalist regiment in the generally accepted sense of the term, but a "regular" regiment raised in America long before the Revolution. John Campbell, Earl of Loudon, on the 25th of December 1755, was appointed colonel of the 60th or Royal American Regiment, which was to be raised in Virginia, of which province he was appointed governor in February 1756. In 1757 Charles Lawrence was made colonel of the 60th Regiment. He was the man who, about a year later became Governor of Nova Scotia. He was, at this time, a member of the Council at Halifax and had served in Warburton's Reg't. in 1749 and 1750. Lord Loudon left at Halifax in 1757 the three regiments formerly there, also the Royals which may have been the Royal Americans. On Sept. 28, 1757, Hon. Robert Monckton was made colonel of the 60th regiment and, in the absence of Governor Lawrence in September and October, Lieut. Governor Monckton administered the government in his absence. In December 1757, Major-General James Abercrombie was made commander-in-chief in North America and colonel-in-chief of the Royal American Regiment, consisting of four battalions of 1000 men each. The 60th Monckton's Royal Americans served at Louisbourg in Amherst's army in 1758 and two battalions were with Wolfe at Quebec in 1759. During the spring of 1760 many of the New England soldiers at Chignecto and St. John's River left, their time of enlistment being probably expired.

Gorham was placed in command of the Royal Fencible Americans in June 1775, the regiment then being raised in the province. On Sept. 7, of that year, he arrived at Boston from England and on Oct. 11th he reached Halifax with 70 men of the regiment, most of whom had been recruited at Boston. The muster rolls show it was formed in June 1775 and its maximum enrolment was 20 officers and 281 men.

Gorham arrived at Chignecto with his detachment of Royal Fencible Americans in June 1776, and occupied Fort

Cumberland, formerly Beauséjour. It has been abandoned in 1768 when troops were needed in Boston and had fallen into disrepair. Gorham made an effort to restore its defenses and sent a detachment, Capt. Walker and 13 men to Shepody Point to prevent desertion and communication with Machias.

In the meantime, Eddy, with his 28 recruits from Machias put in first at Passamaquoddy and picked up 7 more. He then proceeded to Maugerville where he succeeded in enlisting 27 additional men as well as 16 Indians, including two chiefs of the St. John tribe. With his force thus augmented he dispatched a formal request to Boston for provisions and ammunition, which the state authorities granted. The transportation of this and the cutting of a road at various points took time and it was not until Oct. 29, 1776 that the little expedition arrived at Shepody. Here they easily captured Gorham's outpost and then continued up the Petitcodiac to Memramcook where they held a conference with the local French who readily joined them, seeing an opportunity to throw off the hated British domination. From Memramcook Eddy marched 12 miles through the woods to Sackville and met the committee left in charge by Allan. The local men were much dismayed at the small number of Eddy's followers and their lack of artillery and a hot debate issued. They insisted he had no chance of success. He had recourse to bullying, accused them of selling provisions to the regulars and threatened that if they did not join him, he would return and report them to the States as enemies. But if they did revolt, he would assist them and in 15 days he would have the help of a large body of men enroute under Col. Francis Shaw. With deep misgivings the committee decided to do what he bade, thus being tricked and intimidated by Eddy into that unsupported rising which their better judgment had condemned throughout the previous winter.

They proclaimed revolt. Within a few days all of the French and most of the New Englanders responded. When the tale was complete, Eddy had 180 men. He then dispatched a party to seize the pass between Fort Cumberland and Partridge Island, terminus of the ferry at Windsor, and persuaded a privateer of 8 guns to land men on that island and seize the ferry boat. He also sent another party up the River Cocagne

to enlist the Micmacs of Miramichi. In the meantime he proceeded with his main body by way of Point Midgio and the woods above Jolicoeur Lakes to Allan's home. There he learned that a sloop had been seen in the Bay headed for Fort Cumberland and he directed his detachment at Westcook to capture her, sending a party under Rowe to assist. He moved to Westcook, five or six miles from the fort where he remained the night of Nov. 5, 1776.

Gorham was well aware that an invasion was being planned but did not know at the end of October that Eddy was actually on the march. The sloop reported to Eddy was bringing the winter provisions and stores for the fort and had docked in Cumberland Creek, where most of its cargo, except for meat, had been unloaded. It was captured by Rowe without too much difficulty, giving Eddy sorely needed supplies. Miscellaneous parties of British officers and men, detailed on duty outside the fort, were captured by the rebels, leaving Gorham with 200 effectives for defense. Opposing them, after deducting those men needed for outposts and guards for the prisoners, Eddy could only muster about 80 troops. He moved his force from Westcook to Whatley or Camp Hill, about a mile from the fort on November 9th. That night parties of his men lay in houses close to the fort, hoping for a chance to surprise it. But every time they approached alert sentries fired at them and once the gunner fired several rounds of grape in their direction. The next day Eddy sent a summons to surrender to Gorham who refused it and in turn commanded Eddy to surrender and disarm. After this exchange of courtesies, the siege commenced.

Eddy was probably aware that he had only a limited time before a relief force came from Halifax. He could not starve the garrison out, but must try assault. In the first nights his men set fire to various buildings adjacent to the fort in order to deny them as fuel to the garrison. Then, on the 13th, at 4 A.M. they made a serious effort. Some of them took post in hollow places like the brick-kiln and drains at the foot of the glacis, and opened fire on the flagstaff bastion; while a party of 80 prepared scaling ladders for the real attack, on the curtain opposite the bakehouse, the weakest part of the fort. But Gorham's reserve discovered the purpose and directed a heavy

fire from the curtain. The assailants dropped their ladders and saws, even some of their muskets, fell flat on the ground, and as opportunity offered, scrambled off. Their net casualties were, by Eddy's account, one Indian wounded; by Gorham's account several whites also. In any case the attack was a failure. Eddy waited until the morning of the 22nd before making a second effort. At three or four A.M. of this day, with a high wind blowing towards the fort, his men set fire to a barn. Blazing shingles and bits of wood started flames in various parts of the fort. Half of the garrison were busy extinguishing the flames and Eddy's men had an opportunity, of which they failed to make use. They probably did not intend a serious assault, for only a dozen of them sniped at the soldiers fully exposed on the tops of the houses while busy with the fire. Presumably the wind shifted; at any rate, the danger was soon at an end, and the attack ended. Before Eddy could make a third attempt, relief arrived.

As soon as news of the attack reached Halifax, two companies of marine light infantry and one of the Royal Highland Emigrants were dispatched to Fort Cumberland by water, convoyed by H.M. Sloop "Vulture". They arrived at the fort Nov. 27th and landed at once upon their arrival. The commanding officers decided that the force in hand was sufficient and resolved to attack Eddy's camp promptly and assigned Major Batt to the business. At 5:30 A.M. on Nov. 29th Batt marched out of the fort with a force of about 170. At the first light of dawn sufficient to distinguish objects the British ascended the hill towards Eddy's camp until the vanguard could hear the Indians talking in their wigwams. Dividing his men into three groups, Batt launched a surprise attack completely scattering Eddy's force. His men then proceeded to burn the houses of the rebels, in the district, over twenty in all, including the home of John Allan. Eddy retreated to Maugerville, from which place he reported to the Massachusetts council on Jan. 3, 1777. Fifty-nine New Englanders and thirteen Acadians followed him, leaving their families in Cumberland. By February the number of New England refugees had risen to seventy and the emigration continued until at least July. These exiles found their way to Machias and Boston. Their families gradually escaped or were brought off under truce, the gov-

ernment being quite ready to facilitate their departure. To those that remained the British adopted a concilatory attitude, on Nov. 30th, 1776 issuing a declaration of conditional pardon to those who would surrender and lay down their arms within four days and more than a hundred rebels availed themselves of this opportunity and the active rebellion was over. From a military standpoint it was a poor affair. Eddy had shown high recklessness in attacking the fort without artillery or naval support but Gorham displayed a great lack of enterprise in allowing himself to be blockaded by a force only equal to his in numbers and much inferior in training and resources.

Early in the war privateers from Machias and other NewEngland seaports began to harrass the coast of Acadia, and, as the war dragged on, these forays became more numerous and vindictive being directed against friend and foe alike, Often attacks were made for personal reasons and the effect upon the people of Nova Scotia was to alienate them from any sympathy they might have towards the revolting colonies.

The history of the Revolution may be learned from any good United States History. Of our family,
1,2 EDWARD GUSTIN, JOHN VINTON, JOSEPH MANNING
3,4 and JOSEPH GEARING all fought with the American
5 colonists against the British and ELIJAH AYER was a
6 captain in the Eddy Rebellion, as was his son, ELIJAH
AYER, JR. Elijah Ayer, Jr. commanded the war sloop
"Rover" during part of the war and was commissioned
7 a Commodore. ROBERT CARLISLE fought on the British side and was at the defense of Fort Cumberland.

After the war ended there was intense feeling throughout the newly independent colonies against those who had remained loyal to the English King, and many were persecuted. Great numbers of these loyalists emigrated to Nova Scotia and other parts of Canada. Many settled along the St. John's river, the shores of the Bay of Fundy and the St. Lawrence river, where they were given land grants in recognition of their loyalty and as compensation for their sacrifices and suffering. Many of the disbanded troops from the loyalists regiments also settled

1 - p.16; 2 - p.164; 3 - p.293; 4 - p.1020; 5 - p.727;
6 - p.740; 7 - p.607

in this district and the land gradually began to fill up.

On the American side of the border, the Indian menace no longer a matter of concern, the northern part of Maine was opened up to settlers. The chief promoter and founder of the settlement of Dennysville and its vicinity was General Benjamin Lincoln, born in Hingham, Mass. Jan. 24, 1733, who was given the task of settling a large portion of that territory as a reward for his services during the war and on account of his broad knowledge of and acquaintanceship with the Indian affairs gained during his war operations. On June 9, 1784, General Lincoln, General Henry Knox and George Partridge Esq. were appointed by Massachusetts as commissioners to ascertain which was the true river St. Croix, named in the treaty of 1783 as the boundary between the United States and the British Provinces. They immediately went to Passamaquoddy and remained there in the vicinity for about a month and made their examination, all of which is recorded in the literature of the North Eastern Boundary question. This was General Lincoln's first visit to the eastward and it has been said that at that time he made some preliminary exploration of the lands which he afterwards purchased. The same year General Rufus Putnam surveyed three towns. On March 7, 1786 General Lincoln, Thomas Russell and John Lowell bought of the state, Township No. 1, now Perry, containing 20726 acres and Township No. 2, now Dennysville and Pembroke, containing 29971 acres for £ 8910 2s 6d. In 1806 General Lincoln sent a petition to the General Court stating "that the original deed, dated Mar. 7, 1786, to him and the late Thomas Russell, Esq. and the late Hon. John Lowell, both deceased, of Townships No. 1 and No. 2 in Washington County, had been casually lost and had never been recorded." He prayed to have the title confirmed which was done by a Resolve approved Feb. 10, 1806.

General Lincoln set about settling his land immediately. Land was scarce in his home town of Hingham and had been for one hundred fifty years. The town used to vote that they had only what they wanted for their own use and forbade new settlers coming in as long before as 1700 to 1730. At Penmanaguan land was plentiful and cheap and so General Lincoln's neighbors concluded to immigrate. In May 1786, the

Denny's river pioneers set sail from Hingham in the sloop "Sally", the "Mayflower" of the Hingham emigrants. The sloop arrived at her destination May 18, 1786 and the settlement was started. Dennysville was incorporated into a town, Feb. 13, 1818, and Pembroke was set off and incorporated Feb. 4, 1832.

By the treaty of 1783 one half of the St. John River was given to Maine. After the war of 1812 the British claimed the whole of the upper part of the vast valley of the St. John. They demanded all the land above the forty sixth degree of north latitude, which included about one-third of what was supposed to be the territory of Maine. By the convention between the United States and Great Britain, at London Sept. 29, 1827, it was agreed that points of difference should be referred to some friendly sovereign or state, and selected William, King of the Netherlands. When his decision was presented, neither side was satisfied. From 1832 to 1842 the decision was waived by both interested parties. In 1838 Governor Kent of Maine took measures to increase the efficiency of the militia and General Wool was sent to inspect the fortifications on the Penobscot, the St. Croix and the Kennebec. The line which Maine claimed by the treaty of 1783 was again surveyed. The territory in dispute became the prey of plunderers. Soon there was conflict between the British lumbermen and the American officers.

Governor Harvey of New Brunswick issued a proclamation declaring that British territory had been invaded and ordered out a thousand of the militia. This aroused the indignation of the people of Maine. The legislature passed a resolve for the protection of public lands and appropriated eight hundred thousand dollars for that purpose. A draft was also ordered for ten thousand three hundred and forty three men from the militia to be ready for immediate action. Within a week ten thousand American troops were either in Aroostook County or on the march there. Congress passed a bill authorizing the President of the United States to raise fifty thousand troops for the support of Maine should the Governor of New Brunswick fulfill his threat of maintaining exclusive jurisdiction over the territory in dispute. On March 5, 1839, General Scott with his staff reached Augusta and took up quarters at the Augusta House and entered into correspondence with both

Governor Harvey of New Brunswick and Governor Fairfield of Maine, endeavoring to act the part of peacemaker. While this was going on there was great excitement along the Penobscot for fear the British might invade Maine by way of the river. In 1842 a settlement was made, Maine surrendering a considerable tract for which loss it was paid by the United States government. New Brunswick needed this land for free communication between it and the rest of Canada. The United States, in turn, received a territory of much greater value, on the borders of Lake Champlain and Lake Superior. This treaty was ratified Aug. 20, 1842, and by it arrangements made for the final settlement of boundaries between the different states and the British possessions in North America.

- 1 It might be mentioned that of our family, HUM-
2,3 PHREY ATHERTON, THEODORE ATKINSON, RICHARD
4,5 GRIDLEY, ISAAC JOHNSON and THOMAS MAKEPEACE
were all members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery
Co. Humphrey Atherton was a Major General of Colonial
forces in 1651 and a captain of the Artillery Co.
Isaac Johnson was also a captain of the organization.
He was killed in the Great Swamp Fight in King Philip's
War.
6 Lt. Col. LESTER C. GUSTIN, JR. is now a member of
this organization.

Books for Reference Notes

- A Magna Charta, Parts One to Six inclusive, by John S.
Wurts, pub. by the Brookfield Publishing Company,
Philadelphia, Pa. 1945 to 1950 inclusive.
B A Short History of England, by Mary Platt Parmele,
pub. by Charles Scribner Sons, New York, 1906
C The Story of the Greatest Nations, by Edward S. Ellis,
A.M. and Charles F. Horne, Ph.D., pub. by Auxiliary
Educational League, Inc., New York, 1921

1 - p.322; 2 - p.957; 3 - p.712; 4 - p.327; 5 - p.77; 6 - p.51

LIST OF FIRST SETTLERS

The following is a list of first settlers in America, indexed according to the first settlement where their name is first recorded. Localities are indexed in alphabetical order. Family names for that locality are arranged alphabetically, each name followed by the date of the year their name first appears on the record, and then by the reference page number.

BARNSTABLE, MASS.

Smith - 1643, p. 1063

BOSTON, MASS.

Atkinson - 1634, p. 957
Bateman - abt. 1642, p. 716
Bitfield - 1641, p. 802
Bliss - 1635, p. 765
Bowen - 1638, p. 309
Brown - 1635, p. 784
Crane - 1637, p. 374
Foster - 1634, p. 356
Gridley - 1631, p. 712
Newcomb - 1663, p. 1056
Shepard - 1635, p. 393
Smith - 1652, p. 763
Swift - 1631, p. 1073
Tarne - 1638, p. 410

BRAINTREE, MASS.

Derby - 1650, p. 361
Hathaway - 1639, p. 381
Kinsley - 1637, p. 378

BRANFORD, CT.

Nettleton - 1636, p. 339

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

Brown - bef. 1665, p. 69
Champney - 1635, p. 1717
French - 1635, p. 340

CAMBRIDGE, MASS. (Cont.)

Goodwin - 1632, p. 138
Hayward - 1635, p. 544
Redfield - 1639, p. 760
White - 1632, p. 132

CAPE ANN, MASS.

Bursley - 1624, p. 1032
Woodbury - 1624, p. 1137

CHARLESTOWN, MASS.

Baldwin - 1640, p. 227
Cutting - 1634, p. 880
Hills - 1638, p. 175
Richardson - 1630, p. 184
Wyman - 1640, p. 214

DORCHESTER, MASS.

Atherton - 1635, p. 322
Billings - 1643, p. 324
Dimmock - 1635, p. 1025
Holcomb - 1630, p. 123
Lane - 1635, p. 704
Lombard - 1630, p. 557
Makepeace - 1635, p. 71
Mason - 1649, p. 845
Millett - 1635, p. 1085
Reed - 1635, p. 222
Smith - 1640, p. 332
Wales - 1635, p. 316
Wiswall - 1635, p. 93

LIST OF FIRST SETTLERS

DUXBURY, MASS.

Howard - 1651, p. 540
Macomber - 1638, p. 415
Tisdale - 1637, p. 470

GLOUCESTER, MASS.

Allen - 1674, p. 1141
Babson - 1637, p. 1130
Riggs - 1658, p. 1082
Somes - 1640, p. 1127
Witham - 1688, p. 1121

HARTFORD, CT.

Crow - 1637, p. 136

HINGHAM, MASS.

Cushing - 1638, p. 643
Fearing - 1638, p. 710
Gates - 1638, p. 96
Gilman - 1638, p. 668
Ibrook - 1635, p. 278
Jacob - 1633, p. 678
James - 1638, p. 369
Langer - 1636, p. 697
Lincoln - 1638, p. 685
Myrick - 1636, p. 962
Packard - 1638, p. 533
Thaxter - 1638, p. 673
Tower - 1637, p. 269

IPSWICH, MASS.

Butler - 1675, p. 1011
Cross - 1634, p. 1015
Green - 1636, p. 168
Jordan - 1634, p. 1017

MARLBORO, MASS.

Gustin - 1675, p. 1

NEWBURY, MASS.

Bailey - 1635, p. 983
Bartlett - 1634, p. 919
Brown - 1634, p. 926
Corliss - 1639, p. 752
Cutting - 1634, p. 880
Davis - 1635, p. 756
Dole - 1635, p. 942
Dummer - 1638, p. 907
Emery - 1635, p. 986
Greenleaf - 1635, p. 929
Ingersoll - 1629, p. 885
Knight - 1635, p. 882
Merrill - 1633, p. 774
Noyes - 1633, p. 856
Plumer - 1634, p. 792
Sewall - 1634, p. 896
Titcomb - 1634, p. 913
Toppan - 1637, p. 889
Williams - 1633, p. 750
Woodman - 1635, p. 972

NEW LONDON, CT.

Bayley - 1652, p. 758

NEWPORT, R.I.

Burt - 1639, p. 417

PLYMOUTH, MASS.

Alden - 1620, p. 439
Allerton - 1621, p. 437
Barlow - 1633, p. 1100
Carpenter - 1623, p. 1112
Chipman - 1637, p. 1037
Cobb - 1629, p. 553
Coombs - 1633, p. 434
Cushman - 1621, p. 431
Derby - 1637, p. 561
Dunham - 1633, p. 1087
Eaton - 1620, p. 419

LIST OF FIRST SETTLERS

PLYMOUTH, MASS.(Cont.)

Hill - 1638, p. 240
Hilton - 1621, p. 975
Hoskins - 1634, p. 428
Howland - 1620, p. 1042
Jenney - 1623, p. 1119
Lewis - 1633, p. 698
Morton - 1623, p. 1101
Mullins - 1620, p. 453
Pratt - 1623, p. 1113
Priest - 1620, p. 435
Rogers - 1620, p. 471
Simmons - 1621, p. 456
Symonds - 1637, p. 565
Tilley - 1620, p. 1054
Turner - 1628, p. 550
Wood - 1641, p. 1117

PROVIDENCE, R.I.

Briggs - 1639, p. 411
Edmonds - bef. 1675, p. 819
Herendeen - 1646, p. 820
Whipple - 1630, p. 279

REHOBOTH, MASS.

Butterworth - 1633, p. 853
Sabin - 1643, p. 247

ROWLEY, MASS.

Hazelton - 1640, p. 787
Miller - 1639, p. 335

ROXBURY, MASS.

Burnap - 1638, p. 296
Chamberlain - bef. 1646,
p. 267
Child - 1630, p. 303
David - 1642, p. 259
Holmes - 1637, p. 82

ROXBURY, MASS.(Cont.)

Johnson - 1630, p. 326
Manning - 1634, p. 285
Polley - abt. 1650, p. 258

SALEM, MASS.

Baker - 1658, p. 1135
Boutwell - 1635, p. 299
Collins - 1643, p. 1076
Edson - 1639, p. 509
Gearing - 1627, p. 1018
Giles - 1634, p. 1080
Hill - 1647, p. 1134
Prince - 1642, p. 1009
Putnam - 1640, p. 992
Toothaker - 1635, p. 244
Vinton - 1643, p. 145
Wheaton - 1637, p. 822

SALISBURY, MASS.

Ayer - 1637, p. 718
Coffin - 1642, p. 944

SCITUATE, MASS.

Hammer - 1639, p. 818
Hicks - 1644, p. 806
Highland - 1638, p. 371
Hinckley - 1635, p. 1067
Parker - 1640, p. 548

SUDBURY, MASS.

Freeman - 1639, p. 101

SWANSEA, MASS.

Child - 1645, p. 848

TAUNTON, MASS.

Andrews - 1636, p. 397
Babbitt - 1639, p. 399

LIST OF FIRST SETTLERS

TAUNTON, MASS, (Cont.)

Caswell - 1643, p. 476
Hall - 1637, p. 480
Leonard - abt. 1650, p. 485
Pitts - 1643, p. 396
Williams - 1700, p. 467

WATERTOWN, MASS.

Chadwick - 1630, p. 956
Wight - 1635, p. 294

WEYMOUTH, MASS.

Bowen - 1638, p. 825
Clifton - 1640, p. 844
Deacon - 1635, p. 498
Haywood - 1648, p. 851
Holbrook - 1640, p. 529
Hull - 1636, p. 1035

WEYMOUTH, MASS. (Cont.)

Hunt - 1639, p. 506
Phillips - 1636, p. 465
Pratt - 1640, p. 500
Reed - 1635, p. 493
White - 1636, p. 458
Whitmarsh - 1635, p. 365

WINDSOR, CT.

Bissell - bef. 1640, p. 126
Griswold - 1639, p. 103
Moore - 1639, p. 130

WOBURN, MASS.

Davis - 1640, p. 301

Suggested Reading:

- The Conquerors, by Thomas B. Costain, pub. by Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City, N.Y., 1949
The Magnificent Century, by Thomas B. Costain, pub. by Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City, N.Y., 1951
Saints and Strangers, by George F. Willison, pub. by Reynal & Hitchcock, New York, 1945
The Plymouth Adventure, by Ernest Gebler, pub. by Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City, N.Y., 1950
Bradford of Plymouth, by Bradford Smith, pub. by J.B. Lippincott Company, Philadelphia and New York, 1951
The Beginnings of New England, by John Fiske, pub. by The Riverside Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1891
The Border Wars of New England, by Samuel Adams Drake, pub. by Charles Scribner's Sons, N.Y., 1897
His Majesty's Yankees, by Thomas H. Raddall, pub. by McClelland & Stewart, Limited, Toronto, Canada, 1942

DOUBLE DATES

The custom of double dates came into being because of the following:

Prior to 1752, by the English method of reckoning, the year began March 25th. In 1563, France adopted January 1st as the beginning of the year. Scotland did likewise in 1600. It was not until 1752 that England came into line with other countries. Before 1752, therefore, in the records of those colonies that followed the English custom, dates between January 1st and March 24th, inclusive, were often indicated in two consecutive years, to be interpreted at the option of the reader, as conforming to the new, or to the old style. For example: February 12, 1675-76, meant February 12, 1675, if the year was considered as ending March 24th; or 1676 if it ended December 31st. The last year of a double date corresponds to our present system of reckoning. In the illustration, February 12, 1676, is the correct date.

In this same year, 1752, in addition to changing the time for the year to begin, the Parliament of England made the change of dates from the Julian style of reckoning (instituted by Julius Caesar, 46, B. C., and popularly known as "Old Style") to the Gregorian Style (ordained by Pope Gregory XIII in 1582, and now called "New Style"); that is, it set all dates eleven days ahead, by making the 3rd of September of that year the 14th. This is important in determining the time between such dates. It is eleven days less than the computation would make it. For example: George Washington's exact age was eleven days less than the time between Feb. 22, 1732 and Dec. 14, 1799.

Reference:-

Foundations of Genealogy, by William Stowell Mills,
pub. 1899.

IDENTIFICATION OF GENERATIONS AND INDIVIDUALS

Most of the systems of designating ancestors in genealogical works published in this country number the emigrant ancestor as 1 and each succeeding generation as 2, 3, 4, etc. Sometimes the emigrant ancestor has not been identified, so the first known one is given the number 1. Further, if different families alligned to the parent family are also included, there may be some numbered 1, that came here in the first migrations while others may have come to these shores a century or more later, but still the first comer of the family would be numbered 1. This system of numbering often results in confusion.

In an attempt to eliminate this confusion and further to have the identifying number immediately locate the approximate period of the individual in history, the writer, in this work, has adopted an entirely new method of approach.

First, one fixed generation was selected as a base. The generation selected was that where the births occurred at about the beginning of the twentieth century, and incidentally, it is the generation which, at the present time, is doing a great part of the present research on Genealogy. As, generally speaking, we can estimate about three generations to a century, this would place the dates of birth for this base generation from about 1885 to 1915. This generation is designated as "0". Each preceeding generation, in order, is then given the number 1, 2, 3, etc., indicating the number of generations it is, back from the base generation. This notation is carried back as far as research can identify the line. Individuals in a generation are indicated by a - and a number following, starting generally as 1, for the oldest child, 2 for the next and so on, although this is not essential, as in many cases the interest is only in one individual, or perhaps the order of birth is unknown, in which case they may be numbered in any order and if only one, he is given the number "1". By using this method we find that generations 4, 5 and 6 fought in the Revolution, the older soldiers being in the 6th generation and the youngest in the 4th. We also find that the earliest comers to these shores were in the 9th and 10th generations with some of the youngsters in the 8th. Generations above the 10th are those before the settlement of America began. To indicate the first emigrant the number is preceeded

by a "*", thus the first emigrant, if in the 9th generation, if a third child, would be indicated "*9-3".

Passing back into English ancestry we find that the 23rd to the 26th generation were those living at the time of the Magna Charta and so on back as far as one is able to obtain records. By this method, incidentally, the effort of the researcher may be confined to the period in which he is interested.

In using this method of identification of an individual, where more than one family name is concerned, the number should always be preceded by the family name as Gustin (8-1) or Carlisle (8-7) etc. Incidentally, it will be noted that in the vast majority of cases the numbers of the husband and wife bear the same generation number, as in the above illustration. Sometime, however, due to younger persons marrying older persons, a family may gain or lose a generation as compared to another family, as for instance, Gustin (8-1)) may have married Carlisle (7-7). In this case it makes no difference unless the wife is afterwards referred to by her married name. In the first illustration, under her married name she would be referred to as Gustin (8:8-7) and in the second illustration as Gustin (8:7-7). If her parentage was unknown, her married name number would be Gustin (8:?-?).

In this work, as the writer has included information of brothers and sisters, and often nephews and neices of brothers, individuals in the direct line of descent of the Gustin and Carlisle families, and those in the direct line of descent of allied families by marriage are underlined as "Gustin (8-1)", "Carlisle (7-7)" and "Gustin (8:7-7)".

Where several lines of the same family are traced, as in the general Gustin line, included herein, the individual number is followed by the letter a, b, c, etc. indicating the oldest son of the first emigrant as Gustin (8-1a), the second son as Gustin (8-1b), etc.

For generations later than those of the base generation or "0", Roman numerals are used instead of numbers. Thus children of the "0" generation would be indicated "Gustin (I-1)" and "Gustin (II-1)" for grandchildren, etc.

Julia Livingston Carlisle (1-20) m. Herbert Ervin Gustin (1-3)										
1		2		3		4		5		S
James Harvey Gustin (2-8)		Thomas Gustin (3-13)		Edward Gustin (4-6)		Thomas Gustin Jr. (5-1)				2
				Waltha Martin (4-1)		Hannah Griswold (5-6)				3

Alice Vinton (3-1)		John Vinton Jr. (4-13)		John Vinton (5-6)				6		
				Susanna Manning (4-6)		Mary Sabin (5-4)				7
						Joseph Manning (5-37)				8
						Ruth Child (5-9)				9
Susan Crane French (2-2)		Ephraim French Jr. (3-2)		Ephraim French (4-1)		James French (5-4)				10
				Silence Hathaway (4:5-9)		Tabitha Crane (5-6)				11
						Thomas Hathaway (6-40)				12
						Hannah -----				
						Olive Eaton (3-11)		Oliver Eaton (4-14)		Jabez Eaton (5-3)
				Susanna Crane (4-3)		Elizabeth Williams (5-9)				15
						Jonathan Crane (5-16)				16
						Mary Edson (5-6)				17

S = See Chart Number

CHART NO. ONE

5	6	7	8	9	G
Hannah Griswold (5-6) m. Thomas Gustin Jr. (5-1)	Thomas Gustin (6-9)	John Gustin (7-2)*	Edmund Jean	-----	8
				-----	0
			Esther Le Rossignol	Jean Le Rossignol	9
				-----	0
		Elizabeth Brown (7-20)	John Brown Jr. (8-3)	John Brown (9-3)*	9
				Dorothy -----	0
			Esther Makepeace (8-5)	Thom. Makepeace (9-1)*	9
				-----	0
	Sarah Holmes (6-6)	John Holmes Jr. (7-1)	John Holmes (8-6)	George Holmes (9-1)*	9
				Deborah -----	0
			Sarah Wiswall (8-6)	Thomas Wiswall (9-1)*	9
				Elizabeth -----	0
		Elizabeth Gates (7-16)	Thomas Gates (8-5)	Stephen Gates (9-1)*	18
				Ann Veare	9
			Elizabeth Freeman (8-3)	John Freeman (9-5)	10
				Elizabeth Noyes	9

G = Oldest Generation Recorded

CHART NO. TWO

5	6				7		8		9		G	
	Daniel Griswold Jr. (6-2)		Daniel Griswold (7-1)		George Griswold (8-2)		Edward Griswold (9-1)*		9			
							Margaret -----		0			
							Mary Holcomb (8-2)		Thomas Holcomb (9-1)*			9
									Elizabeth -----			0
									John Bissell (9-1)*			9
			Mindwell Bissell (7-30)		Nathaniel Bissell (8-5)		-----		0			
							John Moore (9-1)*		10			
							-----		0			
							Abigail -----		0			
	Sarah White (6-1)		Daniel White Jr. (7-15)		Daniel White (8-4)		John White (9-1)*		9			
							Mary Leavitt		9			
							Sarah Crow (8-6)		John Crow (9-1)*			9
							Elizabeth Goodwin (9-1)		10			
							Sarah Bissell (7-15)		Thomas Bissell (8-2)			John Bissell (9-1)*
							-----		0			
							Abigail Moore (8-4)		John Moore (9-1)*			10
							Abigail -----		0			
Thomas Gustin Jr. (5-1) m. Hannah Griswold (5-6)												

G = Oldest Generation Recorded.

5	6	7	8	9	G
John Vinton (5-6)	Joseph Vinton (6-6)	John Vinton, 3rd (7-1)	John Vinton Jr. (8-2)	John Vinton (9-1)*	9
				Eleanor -----	0
			Hannah Green (8-4)	Thomas Green Jr. (9-2)	10
				Rebecca Hills (9:8-6)	10
		Abigail Richardson(7:8-58)	Step. Richardson (9-15)	Sam'l Richardson (10-2)*	11
				Joanna -----	0
			Abigail Wyman (9:8-4)	Francis Wyman (9-2)*	10
				Abigail Reed (9-10)	14
	Hannah Baldwin (6-2)	Timothy Baldwin Jr. (7-15)	Timothy Baldwin (8-6)	Henry Baldwin (9-1)*	9
				Phebe Richardson (9-1)	11
Mary Sabin (5-4)			Elizabeth Hill (8-1)	Ralph Hill Jr. (9-2)	10
				Martha Toothaker (9-2)	10
		Hannah Richardson (7:8-92)	Nath. Richardson (9-23)	Thom. Richardson (10-3)*	11
				Mary -----	0
			Mary -----	-----	0
				-----	0

G= Oldest Generation Recorded

CHART NO. SIX

Mary Sabin (5-4)	Elisha Sabin (6-11)	Benj. Sabin Jr. (7-16)	Benjamin Sabin (8-4)	William Sabin (9-1)*	9																	
						Sarah Polley (8-2)	John Polley (9-1)*	9														
									Susanna Bacon	9												
											William Davis (9-8)*	9										
													Elizabeth -----	0								
															Edmund Chamberlain (9-1)*	9						
																	Mary Turner	9				
																			John Tower (9-1)*	10		
																					Margaret Ibrook (9-5)	10
-----	0																					
		John Whipple (9-1)*	9																			
				Sarah Darling	9																	
						John Tower (9-1)*	10															
								Margaret Ibrook (9-5)	10													

John Vinton (5-6)	Sarah Tower (6-3)	Benjamin Tower (7-1)	John Tower Jr. (8-1)	John Tower (9-1)*	10															
						Sarah Hardin	-----	8												
									-----	0										
											David Whipple (8-8)	John Whipple (9-1)*	9							
														Sarah Darling	9					
																Hannah Tower (8-7)	John Tower (9-1)*	10		
																			Margaret Ibrook (9-5)	10

5	6	7	8	9	G
Ruth Child (5-9) m. Joseph Manning (5-37)	Timothy Manning (6-12)	Samuel Manning (7-2)	Wm. Manning Jr. (8-1)	William Manning (9-1)*	9
			Dorothy -----	-----	0
				-----	0
				-----	0
				-----	0
	Abiel Wight (7-6)	John Wight (8-2)		Thomas Wight (9-1)*	9
				Alice -----	0
				Robert Burnap (9-7)*	12
	Susanna Boutwell (6-8)	Ann Burnap (8-4)		Ann -----	0
				-----	8
				-----	0
				-----	0
	John Boutwell (7-2)	James Boutwell (8-1)*	Alice -----	-----	0
				-----	0
				-----	0
				-----	0
	Hannah Davis (7-51)	George Davis (8-18)		Nicholas Davis (9-9)*	9
				Sarah -----	0
				-----	8
		Sarah Clark		-----	0

G = Oldest Generation Recorded

CHART NO. EIGHT

5	6			7			8			9			G
	Nathaniel Child (6-40)			John Child (7-22)			Benjamin Child (8-4)*			-----			

							Mary Bowen (8-5)			Griffith Bowen (9-1)*			
										Margaret Fleming			
				Elizabeth Wales (7-1)			Nathaniel Wales 3rd (8-9)			Nathaniel Wales Jr. (9-5)			
	Dorothy Johnson (6-22)			Smith Johnson (7-3)						Isabel Atherton (9-2)			
							Elizabeth Billings (8-6)			Roger Billings (9-1)*			
										Hannah -----			
						Nathaniel Johnson (8-6)			Isaac Johnson (9-1)				
									Elizabeth Porter				
						Mary Smith (8-14)			Lawrence Smith (9-3)*				
									Mary -----				
						Sarah Miller (7-8)			Thomas Miller (8-1)*				

						Sarah Nettleton (8-6)			Samuel Nettleton (9-1)*				

Joseph Manning (5-37) m. Ruth Child (5-9)

5	6	7	8	9	G
Tabitha Crane (5-6) m. James French (5-4)	Israel French (6-7)	John French (7-4)	Joseph French (8-4)	John French (9-1)*	9
				Joanna -----	0
			Experience Foster (8-5)	Thomas Foster (9-1)*	10
				Elizabeth -----	0
		Hannah -----	-----	-----	0
				-----	0
				-----	0
				-----	0
				-----	0
	Mary Derby (6-1)	Edward Derby 3rd (7-3)	Edward Derby Jr. (8-2)	Edward Derby (9-1)*	9
				Susanna Hooke	9
			Ruth Whitmarsh (8:7-13)	Simon Whitmarsh (8-2)	9
				Sarah Holbrook (8-9)	10
		Jane James (7-3)	Francis James (8-1)	Phillip James (9-1)*	9
				Jane -----	0
			Elizabeth Hiland	Thomas Hiland Jr. (9-3)*	12
				Debora -----	0

G = Oldest Generation Recorded

CHART NO. TEN

James French (5-4) m. Tabitha Crane (5-6)	5		6		7		8		9		G	
	Seth Crane (6-1)		Benjamin Crane (7-1)		Henry Crane (8-1)		Samuel Crane (9-2)*		9			
							-----		0			
					Tabitha Kinsley (8-3)		Stephen Kinsley (9-1)*		9			
							Mary Spaulding		9			
			Elizabeth -----		-----		-----		0			
							-----		-----		0	
							-----		-----		0	
							-----		-----		0	
			Anne Hathaway (6-44)		Isaac Hathaway Jr. (7-21)		Isaac Hathaway (8-3)		John Hathaway (9-1)		10	
							Martha Shepard (9-1)		10			
					Mary Pitts (8-2)		Peter Pitts (9-1)*		9			
							Mary Andrews (9-2)		10			
							Demaris Babbitt (7-15)		Elkeneh Babbitt (8-5)		Edward Babbitt (9-1)*	
							Sarah Tarne (9-1)		10			
					Elizabeth Briggs (8-23)		William Briggs (9-12)		10			
							Sarah Macomber (9-6)		10			

James French (5-4) m. Tabitha Crane (5-6)

5	6	7	8	9	G
Hannah (-----) Richmond m. Thomas Hathaway Jr. (6-40)	Thomas Hathaway (7-10)	John Hathaway Jr. (8-1)	John Hathaway (9-1)	Nicholas Hathaway (10-1)*	10
				-----	0
			Martha Shepard (9-1)	John Shepard (10-2)*	11
				-----	0
		Hannah Burt (8-1)	James Burt (9-1)*	-----	8
				-----	0
			Anna -----	-----	0
				-----	0
	Margaret Maxfield	-----	-----	-----	6
				-----	0
			-----	-----	0
				-----	0
			-----	-----	0
			-----	-----	0

5	6	7	8	9	G
Elizabeth Williams (5-9) m. Jabez Eaton (5-3)	Francis Eaton (6-1)	Benjamin Eaton (7-9)	Benjamin Eaton (8-5)	Francis Eaton (9-1)*	9
				Christian Penn	9
				William Hoskins (9-1)*	10
				Sarah Cushman (9-3)	10
		Mary Coombs (7-3)	John Coombs Jr. (8-2)	John Coombs (9-1)*	9
				Sarah Priest (9-2)	10
				-----	0
				-----	0
	Thankful Alden (6-23)	John Alden (7-17)	Joseph Alden (8-2)	John Alden (9-1)*	9
				Priscilla Mullens (9-3)	10
				Moses Simons Jr. (9-1)	10
				Sarah Chandler	10
				Hannah White (7-21)	Thomas White (9-1)
-----				0	
Hannah Phillips (8-7)				Nicholas Phillips (9-1)*	9
Elizabeth Jenson				9	

5	6	7	8	9	G
Jabez Eaton (5-3) m. Elizabeth Williams (5-9)	John Williams (6-1)	Emanuel Williams (7-1)*	-----	-----	7
				-----	0
			-----	-----	0
				-----	0
		Abigail Makepeace (7:6-1)	Wm. Makepeace Jr. (7-1)	William Makepeace (8-2)	9
				Ann Johnson	8
			Abigail Tisdale 7:8-1)	John Tisdale Jr. (9-1)	10
				Anne Rogers (9-11)	11
	Elizabeth Caswell (6-6)	John Caswell Jr. (7-9)	John Caswell (8-5)	Thomas Caswell (9-1)*	9
				Mary -----	0
			Elizabeth Hall (8-17)	Samuel Hall (9-3)	10
				Elizabeth White	10
		Hannah -----	-----	-----	0
				-----	0
			-----	-----	0
				-----	0

G = Oldest Generation Recorded

CHART NO. FIFTEEN

5 Mary Edson (5-6) m. Jonathan Crane (5-16)					6	7	8	9	G
Gershom Crane (6-3)		John Crane (7-4)	Henry Crane (8-1)	Samuel Crane (9-2)*					9
								-----	0
			Tabitha Kinsley (8-3)	Stephen Kinsley (9-1)*					9
				Mary Spaulding					9
		Hannah Leonard (7-13)	James Leonard Jr. (8-8)	James Leonard (9-6)*					107
				Mary Martin					9
			Hannah -----	-----				-----	0
				-----				-----	0
Susanna Whitmarsh (6-14)		Samuel Whitmarsh (7-23)	Nicholas Whitmarsh (8-3)	John Whitmarsh (9-1)*					9
				Alice -----					0
			Hannah Reed (8-30)	William Reed (9-19)*					21
				Avis Deacon (9-1)					9
		Hannah Pratt (7-8)	Matthew Pratt Jr. (8-2)	Matthew Pratt (9-1)*					9
				Elizabeth Bates					9
			Sarah Hunt (8-3)	Enoch Hunt (9-1)*					9
				-----				-----	0

5	6	7	8	9	G
Jonathan Crane (5-16) m. Mary Edson (5-6)	Josiah Edson Jr. (6-12)	Josiah Edson (7-5)	Joseph Edson (8-6)	Sanuel Edson (9-5)*	13
				Susanna Orcutt	9
			Experience Holbrook (8-3)	John Holbrook (9-1)	10
				Elizabeth Streame	10
		Sarah Packard (7-8)	Zaccheus Packard (8-3)	Samuel Packard (9-1)*	9
				Elizabeth -----	0
			Sarah Howard (8-5)	John Howard (9-1)*	9
				Martha Hayward (9-7)	10
	Mary Parker (6-11)	Daniel Parker (7-6)	Robert Parker (8-9)	William Parker (9-3)*	9
				Mary Turner (9-5)	10
			Patience Cobb (8-5)	Henry Cobb (9-1)*	9
				Patience Hurst (9-1)	10
		Mary Lombard (7-4)	Thomas Lombard (8-1)	Barnard Lombard (9-1)	10
				Mary -----	0
			Elizabeth Derby (8-9)	John Derby (9-4)*	11
				Alice Chipman	9

G = Oldest Generation Recorded

CHART NO. SEVENTEEN

Herbert Ervin Gustin (1-3) m. Julia Livingston Carlisle (1-20)	2		3		4		5		S
	John Carlisle, Jr. (2-5)		John Carlisle (3-20)		Robert Carlisle (4-5)		-----		
					Catherine -----		-----		
	Betsy Ann Cushing (3-17)		Joshua Cushing (4-15)		Ebenezer Cushing (5-9)				23
									24
	Hannah Ayer				Elijah Ayer, Jr. (5-2)		Elizabeth Hicks (5-3)		25
									26
Nancy Noyes (2-9)	John Noyes (3-13)		Abraham Noyes (4-10)		Jacob Noyes (5-8)		Jane Titcomb (5-1)		27
									28
	Anna Atkinson (4-6)		Ichabod Atkinson (5-10)		Priscilla Bailey (5-4)				29
									30
	Nancy Garin (3-12)		Joseph Gerin (4-5)		Edward Gearing (5-2)		Mary Dimmock (5-1)		
									32
									33
	Mary Collins (4-1)				Lemuel Collins (5-5)		Mary Witham (5-12)		
									34

5	6	7	8	9	G
Sarah Lincoln (5-13) m. Ebenezer Cushing (5-9)	Daniel Cushing 3rd (6-10)	Daniel Cushing Jr. (7-2)	Daniel Cushing (8-1)	Matthew Cushing (9-3)*	29
			Lydia Gilman (8-6)	Nazareth Pitcher	9
				Edward Gilman 3rd (9-1)	11
				Mary Clark	9
				Thomas Thaxter (9-1)*	9
				Elizabeth -----	0
			Elizabeth Jacob (8-2)	Nicholas Jacob (9-1)*	9
				Mary Gilman (9-3)	11
	Sarah Lincoln (6-25)	Thomas Lincoln Jr. (7-25)	Thomas Lincoln (8-6)*	-----	8
				-----	0
				Richard Langer (9-1)*	9
				-----	0
				George Lewis (9-1)*	9
	Sarah Lewis (7-20)	James Lewis (8-4)		Sarah Jenkins	9
				George Lane (9-4)	10
				Sarah Harris	9

G = Oldest Generation Recorded

CHART NO. TWENTY THREE

5					6		7		8		9		G
Benj. Lincoln 3rd (6-40)					Benj. Lincoln Jr. (7-40)		Benjamin Lincoln (8-9)		Thomas Lincoln (9-1)*		9		
							Sarah Fearing (8-4)		Anis Lane (9-3)		10		
									John Fearing (9-1)*		9		
									Margaret -----		0		
					Mary Lewis (7-24)		James Lewis (8-4)		George Lewis (9-1)*		9		
							Sarah Jenkins		Sarah Harris		9		
									George Lane (9-4)		10		
Elizabeth Thaxter (6-1)					Samuel Thaxter (7-7)		John Thaxter (8-1)		Thomas Thaxter (9-1)*		9		
							Elizabeth Jacob (8-2)		Elizabeth -----		0		
									Nicholas Jacob (9-1)*		9		
									Mary Gilman (9-3)		11		
									Richard Gridley (9-1)*		9		
					Hannah Gridley (7-1)		Tremble Gridley (8-8)		Grace Surrey		9		
							John Bateman (8-1)		Abigail Richardson (8-4)		11		

5	6	7	8	9	G
Elizabeth Hicks (5-3) m. Elijah Ayer Jr. (5-2)	Elijah Ayer (6-1)	Joseph Ayer Jr. (7-4)	Joseph Ayer (8-4)	John Ayer Jr. (9-1)	11
				Sarah Williams (9-1)	10
			Sarah Corliss (8-8)	George Corliss (9-1)*	9
				Joanna Davis (9-7)	10
		Dorothy Bayly (7-8)	John Bayley (8-4)	Thomas Bayley (9-1)*	9
				Lydia Redfield (9-1)	10
			Elizabeth Smith (8-18)	Edward Smith (9-2)*	9
				Elizabeth Bliss (9-1)	15
	Abigail Merrill (6-18)	Peter Merrill (7-2)	Nathaniel Merrill 4th (8-2)	Nathaniel Merrill 3rd (9-2)	12
				Joanna Ninian	9
			Rebecca Brown (8-16)	Isaac Brown (9-2)	10
				Rebecca Bailey (9:7-1)	9
		Mary Hazelton (7-15)	Nathaniel Hazelton (8-14)	John Hazelton (9-2)*	9
				Joan Auter	9
			Ruth Plumer (8-7)	Samuel Plumer (9-1)	10
				Mary Bitfield (9-1)	10

G = Oldest Generation Recorded

CHART NO. TWENTY FIVE

5	6		7		8		9		G	
	Samuel Hicks (6-3)	Joseph Hicks (7-3)	Daniel Hicks Jr. (8-8)	Daniel Hicks (9-2)					14	
									10	
			Patience Wheaton (7-20)						9	
			Josiah Bowen (7-17)						24	
			Margaret Child (7-2)						9	
			Margery Haywood (8-2)						10	
		Thankful Bowen (6-3)						10		
		Thankful Mason (8-13)						9		
		Thomas Bowen (8-16)						10		
		Elizabeth Carpenter						8		
		Mary Clifton (9-1)						0		
		Obadiah Bowen (9-7)						24		
		Sampson Mason (9-1)*						9		
		Mary Butterworth (9:10-3)						11		
		Jeremiah Child (9-1)						9		
		Martha -----						0		
		William Haywood Jr. (9-4)						10		
		Sarah Butterworth (9-2)						11		

Elijah Ayer Jr. (5-2) m. Elizabeth Hicks (5-3)

5	6	7	8	9	G
Jane Titcomb (5-1) m. Jacob Noyes (5-8)	Cutting Noyes Jr. (6-11)	Cutting Noyes (7-14)	Nicholas Noyes (8-4)*	William Noyes (9-1)	10
				Anne Parker (9-2)	9
			Mary Cutting (8-2)	John Cutting (9-1)*	9
				Mary Ward	9
		Elizabeth Knight (7-3)	John Knight Jr. (8-1)	John Knight (9-1)*	9
				Elizabeth -----	0
			Bathsheba Ingersoll (8-6)	Richard Ingersoll (9-1)*	9
				Ann Langley	9
	Elizabeth Toppan (6-15)	Jacob Toppan (7-4)	Abraham Toppan (8-1)*	William Toppan (9-4)	12
				Cecilia -----	0
			Susanna Taylor	----- Taylor	8
				Susanna -----	0
		Hannah Sewall (7-1)	Henry Sewall 3rd (8-1)	Henry Sewall Jr. (9-1)*	10
				Ann Hunt	9
			Jane Dummer (8-6)	Stephen Dummer (9-2)*	12
				Alice Archer	9

G = Oldest Generation Recorded

CHART NO. TWENTY SEVEN

5	6			7		8		9		G
	Edmund Titcomb (6-3)	Beniah Titcomb (7-7)	William Titcomb (8-1)*	-----		-----		-----		8
	Jacob Noyes (5-8) m. Jane Titcomb (5-1)							-----		0
								Richard Bartlett (9-2)*		21
								Johan -----		0
								-----		8
	Sarah Browne (7-7)		Richard Browne (8-1)*					-----		0
								Edmund Greenleaf(9-1)*		9
								Sarah Dole (9-1)		10
								Edmund Greenleaf (9-1)*		9
	Elizabeth Greenleaf(6-11)	John Greenleaf (7-11)	Stephen Greenleaf (8-8)					Sarah Dole (9-1)		10
								Tristram Coffin (9-1)*		15
								Dionis Stevens		10
								Joseph Hills (9-1)*		10
	Elizabeth Hills (7-9)		Gershom Hills (8-8)					Rose Clark		9
								John Chadwick (9-1)*		9
								Joan -----		0

5	6	7	8	9	G
Priscilla Bailey (5-4) m. Ichabod Atkinson (5-10)	John Atkinson Jr. (6-2)	John Atkinson (7-1)	Theodore Atkinson (8-1)*	-----	8
				-----	0
			Abigail -----	-----	0
				-----	0
		Sarah Mirick (7-11)	James Mirick (8-2)	John Mirick (9-1)	21
				Elizabeth Fellows	9
			-----	-----	0
				-----	0
Sarah Woodman (6-17)		Jonathan Woodman (7-5)	Edward Woodman (8-1)*	-----	8
				-----	0
			Joanna -----	-----	0
				-----	0
		Hannah Hilton (7-3)	William Hilton Jr. (8-1)	William Hilton (9-1)*	13
				Frances -----	0
			Sarah Greenleaf (8-4)	Edmund Greenleaf (9-1)*	9
				Sarah Dole (9-1)	10

G = Oldest Generation Recorded

CHART NO. TWENTY NINE

5	6				7		8		9		G
	John Bailey (6-3)				Joseph Bailey (7-5)		John Bailey Jr. (8-1)		John Bailey (9-1)*		9
									Elizabeth Knight		10
							Eleanor Emery (8-1)		John Emery (9-1)*		9
									Alice Grantham		9
					Priscilla Putnam (7-19)		John Putnam Jr. (8-7)		John Putnam (9-1)*		87
									Priscilla Deacon		9
							Rebecca Prince (8-3)		-----		8
									-----		0
	Sarah Butler (6-2)				William Butler (7-1)*		-----		-----		7
									-----		0
									-----		0
									-----		0
Ichabod Atkinson (5-10) m. Priscilla Bailey (5-4)					Sarah Cross (7-5)		Robert Cross (8-1)*		Thomas Cross (9-1)		9
									Rachel Dising		9
							Hannah Jordan (8-1)		Stephen Jordan (9-1)*		9
									-----		0

5	6	7	8	9	G
Edward Gearing (5-2) m. Mary Dimmock (5-1)	Jabez Dimmock (6-15)	Timothy Dimmock (7-3)	Shubael Dimmock (8-3)	Thomas Dimmock (9-1)*	10
				Ann Hammond	9
			Joanna Bursley (8-4)	John Bursley (9-1)*	9
				Joanna Hull (9-1)	10
		Bethiah Chipman (7-9)	John Chipman (8-3)*	Thomas Chipman (9-1)	9
				-----	0
			Hope Howland (8-5)	John Howland (9-4)*	9
				Elizabeth Tilley (9-1)	10
	Mary Newcomb (6-26)	Peter Newcomb (7-7)	Andrew Newcomb Jr.(8-1)	Andrew Newcomb (9-1)*	9
				-----	0
			Sarah -----	-----	0
				-----	0
		Mercy Smith (7-1)	Shubael Smith (8-7)	John Smith (9-1)*	9
				Susanna Hinckley (9-2)	10
			Mary Swift (8-5)	William Swift (9-3)	10
				Ruth -----	0

5	6		7		8		9		G
	John Collins (6-1)	Ezekiel Collins (7-4)	John Collins Jr. (8-1)	John Collins (9-1)*			John Collins (9-1)*		9
Mary Witham (5-12) m. Lemuel Collins (5-5)							Joanna -----		0
							Edward Giles (9-1)*		9
							Bridget -----		0
							Thomas Riggs (8-1)*	-----	8
							Thomas Millett (9-1)*	-----	9
							Mary Greenoway		10
							John Dunham (9-1)*		13
							Abigail Barlow (9-1)		10
							Nathaniel Morton (9-2)		21
							Lydia Cooper		9
							Joshua Pratt (9-2)*		9
							Bathsheba -----		0
							Henry Wood (9-1)*		9
							Abigail Jenney (9-2)		10

5	6	7	8	9	G
Lemuel Collins (5-5) m. Mary Witham (5-12)	Henry Witham (6-3)	Thomas Witham (7-1)	Henry Witham (8-1)*	-----	8
				-----	0
			Sarah Some (8-2)	Morris Some (9-1)*	9
				Margery Jonson	9
		Abigail Babson (7-10)	James Babson (8-1)*	----- Babson	8
				Isabel -----	0
			Elinor Hill (8-3)	-----	8
				-----	0
	Rachel Baker (6-3)	Jabez Baker (7-10)	Cornelius Baker (8-1)*	-----	8
				-----	0
			Hannah Woodbury (8-3)	John Woodbury (9-1)*	9
				Agnes Derby	9
		Rachel Allen (7-6)	Joseph Allen (8-1)	William Allen (9-1)*	9
				-----	0
			Rose Haywood	-----	8
				-----	0

GUSTIN COAT OF ARMS



The above was published in the Gustin Compendium, by Gustine Courson Weaver (1929), as the Gustine Arms. Your compiler cannot vouch for its authenticity, but it would seem, in view of the change in our name, it should read Jean instead of Gustine. Perhaps it has been designed since 1675, when the name was altered.

GUSTIN

The Isle of Jersey, the largest of the English Channel Islands, is the southernmost of the more important islands of the group. Its southern coast is only forty miles from St. Malo, on the north coast of Brittany. The island is but ten miles long and six miles wide with an area of forty-five square miles. The east, south and west coasts consist of a succession of large, open, shallow bays, separated by rocky headlands. The wide sweep of St. Ouens Bay occupies nearly the whole of the west coast. The sea, in many places, has encroached on the land, but there are large accumulations of drift and blown sand on the west coast. The surface of the country is broken by valleys, the heads of which are characteristic sites for churches. The soil is generally loam, but in the west it is shallow, light and sandy. The typical form of settlement is that of separate farms with enclosed fields, which, with the introduction of root crops in the 17th century, superseded open fields with scattered holdings.

From the records of St. Ouen's (Owen's) Parish on the western coast of the Isle of Jersey, in the village of Le Tacq (Tocq) we gather the following:-

8-1 EDMOND JEAN, was born in the village of Le Tacq, St. Ouen's Parish, on the Isle of Jersey, in October 1597. The family is of "Norman French" descent and there is reason to believe the full name of Edmond Jean was Edmond Jean de Le Tacq. He married there, Apr. 25, 1638, Esther Le Rossignol, born Jan. 25, 1612, daughter of Jean Le Rossignol and sister of Augustine Le Rossignol. The Jeans and Le Rossignols were both families of great antiquity on the island and both were followers of the sea; one of the latter traded with the natives of Arcadia (North America) as early as 1604. There is a lake in Nova Scotia today called Lake Rossignol, named for a trapper who lived there early in the seventeenth century. Edmond died at St. Ouen's on Nov. 12, 1674 and Esther, his wife, died there June 25, 1672. They had children:-

7-1 Katherine, bpt. at St. Ouen's, Oct. 2, 1642.

7-2 Augustine, bpt. at St. Ouen's, Jan. 9, 1647, (see

GUSTIN

following).

7-3 Marguerite, bpt. at St. Ouen's, Nov. 29, 1650.

7-4 Edmond Jr., died at St. Ouen's, Apr. 14, 1676.
The birth of Edmond Jr. is not given but he probably was the first child, born about 1640.

* 7-2 AUGUSTINE JEAN, (John (Au) Gustin(e)), was born in the village of Le Tacq, Parish of St. Ouen's, Isle of Jersey, Jan. 9, 1647. The tradition of the sea was in his blood and there must have been also the lure of distant horizons, a heritage from his Viking ancestors, as even before he was twenty-eight, tradition has it that he had made more than one trading voyage to America as captain of his own ship. In November 1674, his father died, severing the last of his close home ties, his mother having died two years previously, and the following spring (1675), he sailed to America to cast his fortunes with the pioneers of the New World. (Gustine Courson Weaver states, *The Gustine Compendium*, p. 37, that Augustine Jean was a Huguenot refugee, but this I believe to be an error, as I can find no supporting evidence to bear it out.) He settled first in Reading, Mass. where he was known as a "Mariner of the Isle of Jersey". However, events here were moving too rapidly for a man of his adventurous nature to stand idly by. King Philip's War was at its height and a short time later we find him at Marlboro, either sergeant or acting as sergeant and serving under Captain Beers of Watertown. On the road to Springfield and Northampton, Marlboro was a meeting place for the different troops. When news came of the disaster at Brookfield, Aug. 4th and 5th, a levy was made in Essex Co. for more troops. Those from Salem were under Capt. Lathrop and from Watertown under Capt. Beers. Bodge, in his history, says "Capt. Beers and Capt. Lathrop arrived in Brookfield Aug. 7th, where they were joined by some troops from Hartford and Springfield to which place Capt. Beers and Capt. Lathrop marched by way of Mememmissit. They returned to Brookfield August 22nd and August 23rd, joined Capt. Watts at Hadley". They wanted to destroy the Hadley

GUSTIN

Indians who were at the fort outside of the river, between Hatfield and Northampton, Sept. 2nd. While the people and garrison in Northfield were at work, they were attacked by the Indians, many people killed, houses burned, and cattle destroyed. Ignorant of this, Capt. Beers started, Sept. 3rd, from Hadley (30 miles from Northfield) with thirty-six mounted men, and one ox-team, to bring off the garrison and people from Northfield. "He camped that night near a stream called Four Mile Brook. The next day (Sept. 4) Capt. Beers, with most of the force, started on foot. Leaving the horses at camp with a small guard, he took the team with stores and ammunition". Capt. Beers went on until he came in sight of a small brook, now known as "Saw Mill Brook". "At this place, where the ravine was covered with a thick growth of grass, ferns and young trees, the Indians had placed an ambuscade. Capt. Beers started to cross at the usual fording place. Just as they were passing and the company most exposed they were furiously attacked in front and flank. Thrown into confusion they fought bravely, but were forced back by superior numbers three-quarters of a mile into a narrow ravine at the side of a hill now called "Beer's Hill". Some authorities give the number of killed as eleven, some sixteen. A few escaped and found their way back to the camp. Among the killed was Capt. Beers. As Augustine Jean was afterwards in Marlboro, if in this engagement, he must have stayed at camp or was among those who returned there.

Capt. Lathrop was killed under very much the same circumstances as Capt. Beers. There was a very large quantity of corn at Deerfield, and he was appointed to guard it to Hadley. Some five miles from the starting place (now South Deerfield village) there was a stream called "Muddy Brook" (now Bloody Brook). At this stream the Indians formed an ambuscade. Most of the soldiers were killed, Capt. Lathrop among them. History speaks of them as "going along the road in a very careless way, eating grapes by the wayside, with their guns on the wagons. So they were not prepared to meet

GUSTIN

the Indians, who so greatly outnumbered them." (Bodge's History).

In March, 1676, Capt. Brocklebank was in command at Marlboro. In one of his letters to the council, dated March 28th, we find that the Indians had attacked Marlboro and that "sixteen houses and thirteen barnes had been burned". Apr. 18th, the Indians again attacked the place and destroyed most of the remaining houses and barns. After the destruction of the town, Mar. 24th, most of the inhabitants went to Boston and did not return until after the war was ended.

When Capt. Turner marched from Marlboro, Feb. 29, 1676, among those who went with him was Augustine Jean. "He stopped at Quabaug (Brookfield). Marching from there Mar. 4th, he left ten men, one of whom was Augustine Jean". Capt. Turner, who was from Dorchester, was killed in what is known as the "Falls Fight".

Before proceeding with the story of Augustine Jean, it is well to set forth the changes which occurred in his name after his arrival in this country. Augustine Jean seems never to have used in this country his full baptismal name, "Augustine Le Rossignol Jean", and the suffix "de Le Tacq", if correct, had been dropped by the family prior to his birth. James Savage first mentions him as "Augustine Jean, from the Isle of Jersey, where he sold his estate in 1677". In his Genealogical Dictionary he (Savage) calls him Augustine John (John being the English equivalent of Jean), says he was first of Reading and that the "changes in his name to Gustin, Gustan, etc. are justified by his own writ". Suff. Deeds X 131, Willis 161, 210. In the Falmouth records is the notice of the birth of "John Gustin, son of David and Jenie, grandson of Augustine Jean". In Pioneer Physicians of Wyoming Valley" by Dr. Frederick C. Johnson, page 20, he states that the circumstances that caused the name of Capt. Augustine Jean to be changed to John Gustin, without any such wish or intention on his part, are unparalleled in the history of any family in New England. "At first his name of Augustine Jean was anglicized by scriveners to John. Afterwards they trans-

GUSTIN

posed Augustine Jean to John Augustine and finished by mutilating Augustine down to Gustin. The old man made a last protest against this barbarous mutilation, on his death bed, July 3, 1719, drawing an enormous AU before the name Gustine, with which his will was signed. This document is found in Sargeant's (Maine) Wills 1640-1750. The name Gustin has also been spelled in various ways in the colonial records as noted hereafter. In Bodge's History of the Soldiers of King Philip's War in the list of names of those soldiers who served under Capt. Beers is "Gustin John". Hereafter we will designate him as John Gustin, the final form of his name.

John Gustin married, Jan. 10, 1677-78, at Salem, Mass., Elizabeth Brown (7-20), daughter of John and Esther (Makepeace) Brown. At the time of the marriage, the Browns and probably also John Gustin, were living in that section of Salem then called Bass River, which section was included in that district set off from Salem in 1668 to form the present city of Beverly. The marriage is recorded in the Salem records. Shortly after his marriage, John Gustin purchased from a widow Housing a tract of land in Falmouth, Maine, to which he brought, in 1679, his wife and her parents. Here, during that year, Sarah, their first child, was born, as were also their next two children, Samuel and Elizabeth. In 1686 he purchased additional land above the falls on the Presumpscot river, from Thomas Cloice.

For military services in King Philip's War, 1675-76, in Captain Beers and also in Captain Turner's companies, John Gustin received, in 1680, from Thomas Danforth, Governor of the Province of Maine, belonging to the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, a grant of land. This land was in Falmouth, now Portland, Maine. From the records of the Maine State Library, we learn the following: "A fort was erected on the point at the foot of King Street, Portland, Maine, called Fort Loyall. At this fort, President Danforth held a court in September 1680, for the purpose of settling the inhabitants in a more compact manner than heretofore, the better to enable them to resist future attacks of the Indians. The record

GUSTIN

of his proceedings at this time, although imperfect, we shall borrow entire from the York Registry; his grants covered that part of Portland now of the most value, and the center of trade".

Then follows the lists of the lots with the names of the men to whom granted. On the west side of Broad Street John Gustin had the fourth lot "with liberty in the cove for a brick yard" on the rear of his lot. As located by William Willis in his History of Portland, Maine, the four lots were as follows:

"On the west side of India Street, the first lot was Capt. Edward Tyng's, nearly opposite the fort, of which, for a time, he was commander, and extended from India Street to Clay Cover; the next was Henry Harwood's, who was a lieutenant; next came Michael Farley, Jr.; Augustine John's lot came next. These four lots bring us to Middle Street".

During the closing years of the 17th century, the struggle between France and England for the possession of the North American continent began in earnest. On May 26, 1690, the French and Indians raided and burned the town of Falmouth. The Gustins and Browns were among the few fortunate enough to escape the slaughter. One report has it that all John Gustin saved of his personal belongings was a chair; why he should try to save a chair, I do not know.

Following the sacking of the town, John Gustin moved, with his family, to Lynn, Mass. and here his other children were born. He retained title to his land at Falmouth, and, after the border warfare had quieted down, returned there. He died in Falmouth shortly prior to Apr. 6, 1720, as his will, which was signed on his death bed, was probated on that date. It reads as follows:

Probate Office, 3,37

"In the name of God, Amen. The third day of July in the year of our Lord, one thousand, seven hundred and nineteen, John Gustin of Falmouth in the County of Yorke in his majesties' Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, Husbandman, being very sick and weak in body but of perfect mind and memory, thanks be to

GUSTIN

God, do make and ordain this my last will and Testament, that is to say, principally and first of all I give and recommend my Soul unto the hands of God that gave it and my body to the earth to be buried in decent and Christian manner at the direction of my Executor hereafter named, in ye hopes of a glorious Resurrection at the Last Day, as to my worldly Estate, after my just debts and funeral charges are paid, I give and dispose of the same in manner following.

Impr. I give unto my Beloved Wife Elizabeth Gustin my dwelling house in which I now live with the lot of land belonging to it lying and being in the Town of Falmouth, with all my household goods and moveable Estate, for her use during her natural life and to be at her disposal to any of her children as she sees meet.

Item, I give unto my sons Samuel and John Gustin, each of them, five shillings in money.

Item, I give to my daughters Sarah and Abigail, each of them, five shillings in money, all to be paid them within twelve months after my decease.

Item, I give to my three sons Ebenezer, Thomas and David Gustin all the rest of my lands in Falmouth in Casco Bay, lying at Martin's Point and Pesumscott river, together with all my debts (they having been most helpful to me and their mother in our old age) to be possessed by them, their heirs or assigns forever, I further will that my stock of cattle and Swine together with the horses be to the use of my wife in equal proportion with said three sons last mentioned during her natural life and after her decease to be equally divided among my sons Ebenezer, Thomas and David; and I do hereby make and ordain my son Ebenezer Gustin my sole Executor to this, my last will and Testament, Utterly Revoking and Disannuling all other Wills, Testaments, Bequests and Executors, ratifying also and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal the day and year above written.

mark
John *Ju* Gustin (Seal) /s

GUSTIN

Signed Sealed Published and Declared
by the said John Gustin in Presence of us
the suscribers

Lewis Bane /s

Nathall Freeman /s

Daniel Simpson /s

Probated 6 April, 1720 Inventory returned at L 69:00:00
by John Prichard and Elisha Ingersoll, appraisers, 4
April 1720".

This will forms the basis of all title deeds to a great
portion of the present city of Portland, Maine.

An interesting comment on this will is made by C.C.
Gustin of Marcellus, N.Y. in a letter to Mrs. A.C. Nick-
loy, then of Gloversville, N.Y. (from the papers of Mary
Gustin of Montclair, N.Y.).

"It seems that after the older children Sarah, Samuel,
John and Abigail had married and gone out into the
world for themselves, that the three younger sons some-
how worked themselves into the good graces of their
father in his declining years and got him to will the
property to them only, leaving the older children just
enough so they could not break the will.-----So you see
our ancestors, John and Samuel belong to the five shil-
ling bunch. Five shillings is about $62\frac{1}{2}$ cents".

Regarding the large AU in the signature of John
Gustin to his will, some authorities hold that this was
the mark of John Gustin as he was unable to sign his
own name. This statement would seem to be an error,
as, as a ship captain in his younger days, he must have
been able to write in order to keep his ship's records.
Others hold that the mark was a protest against the
mutilation of his name to Gustin from Augustine. A
third explanation might be, that when, on his death bed,
he signed the will, he was too weak to sign his full sig-
nature and was able to scrawl a mark only. The answer
might be obtained if it were possible to obtain another
of his signatures by further research.

John and Elizabeth Gustin had nine children, as follows:

6-1 Mary, b. abt. 1677-78, m. first, Oct. 22, 1697 at

GUSTIN

Boston, Mass., Richard Ward. Her name in this record is spelled Gusteen. She and Richard had a daughter:-

- a. Mary Ward, b. Sept. 19, 1698 at Boston.

She m. second, June 27, 1710, at Boston, Mass., John Bushnell. In this record her name is spelled Gusten. She and John had children, all born in Boston:-

- b. John Bushnell, b. June 7, 1711.
- c. Rebecca Bushnell, b. Oct. 27, 1712.
- d. Sarah Bushnell, b. Jan. 19, 1714.
- e. Gustin Bushnell, b. May 11, 1718, prob. d. young. In this record as in that of the following child, the name of the mother is spelled Custine.
- f. Gustin Bushnell again, b. Mar. 29, 1721.

The daughter Mary was not mentioned in her father's will. Charles F. Putnam, a descendant of John Gustin through his son Samuel writes: "I have checked the records of Boston and several surrounding towns and have some additional information on the descendants of Augustine Jean. Apparently he had the daughter Mary which I told you about previously. She is not named in his will although from the birth records of the children by her second husband (Bushnell) she was living at the time of his death. Perhaps, following the death of her first husband, Richard Ward, Mary and her daughter were supported by Augustine Jean until the time of her second marriage. For that reason Augustine Jean might have felt that she had already received a share in his estate. Incidentally, another daughter, Elizabeth, was not named in the will either".

- 6-2 Sarah, b. abt. 1679-80, at Falmouth (Portland) Maine, m. first, at Salem, Mass., July 20, 1704,

GUSTIN

Jonathan Bly (Bleigh). Jonathan d. at Salem, Sept. 12, 1748. She and Jonathan had children, b. at Salem, Mass.:-

- a. Sarah Bly, b. Oct. 24, 1705, m. first, Sept. 24, 1730, at Salem, Matthew Phillips; m. second, at Salem, Nov. 1, 1744, Solomon Newhall of Lynn.
- b. Elizabeth Bly, b. Sept. 22, 1707 (also recorded at Lynn, Mass.).
- c. Mary Bly, b. July 20, 170(8?).
- d. Jonathan Bly, b. May 20, 1709.
- e. Benjamin Bly, b. Feb. 26, 1710-11, m. Jan. 4, 1733-34, at Salem, Mary Legary of Lynn Mass.
- f. Susanna Bly, bpt. Aug. 23, 1713.
- g. Hannah Bly, bpt. Jan. 1, 1715-16.
- h. Samuel Bly, bpt. Aug. 27, 1721, m. Oct. 13, 1743 at Salem, Abigail Massey.

In the records the mother of children a. to e. is given as Mary Gustin, for children f. and g. the mother's name is not given and for child h. it is given as Sarah.

- 6-3 Samuel, b. abt. 1681-82 (see Gustin Genealogy-Appendix).
- 6-4 Elizabeth, b. abt. 1685-86, m. Aug. 12, 1708 at Boston, Mass., James Lowle. They moved to Frankford, N.J. Elizabeth is not mentioned in her father's will.
- 6-5 William, b. abt. 1687-88, m. Dec. 24, 1714 at Boston, Mass., Abigail Thayer. No births of their children are recorded at Boston. William prob. d. soon after his marriage (Boston deaths, 1700-1799 are not tabulated), as his widow, Abigail, m. second, June 1, 1721 at Boston, James Lan(g)fear (Lamphere). No children born of this marriage are recorded in Boston. Charles F. Putnam writes regarding William: "Apparently there was also a son, William. He married Abigail Thayer and

GUSTIN

probably died soon afterwards with no children. His widow Abigail would be the Abigail Gustin who married James Lan(g)fear in the record I gave you before. Neither William or Abigail are mentioned in the will of Augustine Jean, as William died before the will was made and his widow remarried before that time. I can't find the death of William as there is no complete tabulation of Boston deaths between 1700 and 1799."

- 6-6 John, b. Nov. 5, 1691 at Lynn, Mass. (see Gustin Genealogy-Appendix).
- 6-7 Abigail, b. Dec. 9, 1693 at Lynn, Mass., m. (int. pub. Nov. 1, 1712 at Lynn), Thomas Fuller. He was apparently b. July 4, 1691 at Lynn. There is no further record of this family.
- 6-8 Ebenezer, b. Oct. 4, 1696 at Lynn, Mass., settled in Phippsburg, Maine. There are no vital records there.
- 6-9 Thomas, b. Mar. 5, 1698-99 at Lynn, Mass. (see following).
- 6-10 David, b. Feb. 6, 1702-03 at Lynn, Mass., m. Jane -----, and settled at Phippsburg, Maine. There is no further record as there are no vital records at Phippsburg.

6-9 THOMAS GUSTIN was born at Lynn, Mass., Mar. 5, 1698-99. He settled at Colchester, Conn. where he married, June 7, 1722, Sarah Holmes (6-6). The name is spelled Gurstin in the marriage record. The family removed from Colchester to Salem, Mass. where Thomas was one of the founders and, for many years, a deacon of the First Church of Salem. He was a prominent and respected man in the community. He died in 1765 and his wife, Sarah, died Sept. 6, 1763 at Colchester, Conn. Her death record spells her name Gastin. Thomas and Sarah had a son:-

5-1 Thomas Jr., born July 19, 1725 (see following).

5-1 THOMAS GUSTIN, JR. was born at Colchester, Conn.

GUSTIN

July 19, 1725 (name spelled Gastin.) He married at Colchester, Dec. 11, 1746, Hannah Griswold (5-6). They lived first at "Paugmonk" (New Salem), Conn. east of Gardner's Lake. In 1761 he and his father were grantees of Canaan, N.H. The records of Claremont, N.H. show that Thomas Gustin and his family lived in that town at least in the years between 1769 and 1775, where he was a farmer and raised large numbers of cattle, sheep and swine. Cutter and Adams state in their Genealogical and Personal Memoirs - Massachusetts, Vol. I, p. 114, pub. in 1910: "Thomas Gustin was a member of a committee to audit the accounts of the selectmen (of Claremont) in 1768-70; was chosen town-treasurer Mar. 13, 1770; moderator in 1772; selectman in 1771, 1772, 1774 and 1775; and on the committee of safety in 1775. He took the first steps to form the church in 1771 and the first minister, Rev. George Wheaton, was settled in February, 1772".

Note: From History of Claremont and Sullivan Counties, New Hampshire.

At a meeting of a few of the inhabitants interested in the Congregational Denomination early in the spring of 1771, Thomas Gustin, Jr., "suggested that it was now a duty binding upon all to adopt immediate measures for the settlement of a minister of the Gospel. That the settlement was sufficiently large and able to support a religious teacher, and besides the share of land reserved by the Charter for the first settled minister would enable him to furnish himself with a portion of his subsistence, and to some extent lighten the burden of the community. He urged immediate action, lest the share of 320 acres of land should fall to some other society by a prior compliance on its part with the terms of the Charter".

Note: From History of Claremont, New Hampshire (About 1772)

By a law there in force, it was imperative upon the selectmen to inform of all idle and disorderly persons, profane swearers, and Sabbath-breakers. Each was "to carry a black staff two feet long, tipped at one end with

GUSTIN

brass or pewter, about three inches, as a badge of their office". Either by virtue of their office or common consent they seemed to have been invested with power to inflict punishment at once upon such as they might find engaged in any misdemeanors during public worship, or between the A.M. and P.M. service on the Sabbath. They were vigilant and, if tradition may be relied upon, rigid in their notions of order and sobriety, and especially on Sundays. On one occasion (1772) when meetings were held in the South Schoolhouse, John, a son of Mr. Thomas Gustin of Claremont, was obliged "to stand strate upon the bench during the singing of the last psalm, and there to remain until the meeting is dismissed and the people have left the house, for turning round three times, and for not paying attention of Mr. Wheaton while he is preaching". It was not usual for the tithing man to call out the offender, pronounce sentence upon him, and put it in execution during the performance of the various services of public worship, but it seems it was sometimes done.

Just what happened to Thomas Jr. after 1775 is not absolutely certain. Possibly he returned to Colchester, Conn. where some of his children were living, and is the Thomas Gustin whose estate was inventoried on July 10, 1775. In such a case, he would have married a second time to Mary ----- . More probably he was the Thomas Gustin who, in 1790, was living in Hinsdale, N.H., according to the N.H. Census. His son, Edward, was living at Hinsdale at the time. Thomas Jr. and Hannah had children:-

- 4-1 David, b. Oct. 11, 1747 at Colchester, Conn., d. there Oct. 25, 1750.
- 4-2 Sarah, b. July 19, 1749, at Colchester, m. there Oct. 12, 1765, David Treadway.
- 4-3 Walter, b. Aug. 3, 1751 at Colchester, m. there, May 2, 1781, Anna Grant of East Windsor, Conn., and d. there May 17, 1824. Anna d. at Colchester Jan. 26, 1849. He was a soldier in the Revolution. They had children:-

GUSTIN

- 3-1 Clarissa, b. June 10, 1782, d. Dec. 24, 1782.
- 3-2 Anna, b. Oct. 17, 1783.
- 3-3 Amenda, b. Oct. 17, 1783.
- 3-4 Phebe, b. Nov. 25, 1785.
- 3-5 Daniel (Dan), b. Jan. 30, 1788.
- 3-6 Cata, b. Apr. 21, 1790.
- 3-7 Sophia, b. May 23, 1792.
- 3-8 Jonathan Grant, b. Feb. 20, 1794.
- 3-9 Mary, b. June 22, 1796, d. Mar. 3, 1849.
- 3-10 Sarah, b. Dec. 19, 1798, m. Mar. 21, 1821, Abial L. Bartholomew of Saybrook, Conn. They had a son, Edwin Sheffield Bartholomew, b. in Colchester, July 8, 1822, died in Naples, Italy, May 2, 1858. He followed art as a profession, a large collection of his figures and busts now being in the Wadsworth Gallery in Hartford, Conn., of which institution he was Curator before going abroad for the first time. The greater part of his professional life was spent in Italy.

- 4-4 Ezra, b. Feb. 2, 1754, at Colchester, m. Lucy -----, and d. Apr. 13, 1815 at Croyden, N.H. Lucy d. there May 26, 1816. They had one child:-
 - 3-11 Ezra Jr., b. in 1788, m. Mar. 29, 1818 at Croyden, Anna Holbrook. Ezra Sr., Lucy, Ezra Jr. and Anna are buried in the Pinnacle Cemetery at Croyden, N.H. Ezra Jr. was a doctor at Croyden for three years before his death. He had one child:-
 - 2-1 Lucy Ann, who m. Lewis Richardson, and d. in 1858.

- 4-5 Thomas 3rd, b. Jan. 8, 1756 at Colchester. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Capt. Wetherbee's company of militia from Claremont, Col. Isaac Wyman's regiment, roll dated at Mount Independence, Nov. 5, 1776. He was also in Col.

GUSTIN

Benjamin Bellow's regiment, New Hampshire state militia, that went to reinforce the northern continental army at Ticonderoga under Gen. Gates May 7, 1777, and was discharged June 14, 1777, (name spelled Gusting on military records). This is possibly the Thomas Gustin who was living at Hinsdale, N.H. in 1790, according to the N.H. census and not his father, as above mentioned.

- 4-6 Edward, born Apr. 13, 1758 at Colchester, Conn., (see following).
- 4-7 Elizabeth, b. Aug. 7, 1760 at Colchester.
- 4-8 Ebenezer, b. Nov. 6, 1762 at Colchester.
- 4-9 Mary (Polly), b. Oct. 21, 1767, m. July 24, 1796, Seth Deming of Cornish, N. H., and d. June 28, 1843.
- 4-10 John, referred to in the History of Claremont, N.H.
- 4-11 Amos, perhaps, b. in 1755 at Colchester, m. in 1778, Lydia Gardner and d. in 1825 at German Flats, Madison Co., New York.

From excerpts from Capt. Joseph H. Gustin, dated April 15, 1889,

"I have never known Mr. Miles Gardner Graham, of whom you speak; never heard of him before. Your reference to the name "Gardner" reminds me that one "Amos Gustin" married in 1778 to Lydia Gardiner of Gardiner's Isle, where she was born, 1751, and died, 1825 at German Flats, Madison Co., New York. He was born 1755 at Colchester, Connecticut and died, 1825 (a few months after his wife) at German Flats. They lived for many years at Bozrah (now Bozrahville), Connecticut, eight miles east of Colchester--where their eldest son, Gardiner Gustin, was born, January 27, 1779. This Amos was a Rev. War Soldier (vide "Official Record of Connecticut Men, 1775-'83" by the Adjutant General's Office, Hartford, Connecticut, 1889, pp. 192 and 555). He is a son of Thomas Gustin, Jr., and a grandson of Thomas and Sarah Holmes Gustin, of Colchester, who was a son of

GUSTIN

John and Elizabeth (Browne) Gustin, of Falmouth; i. e. Augustine Jean. This Amos is not of your line nor of mine".

✓ Lydia d. July 20, 1847 at the age of 101 yrs. 25 days. Amos was a soldier in the Revolution - Service in 1775, 1780, 1782. He served under Col. Latimer of New London and Capt. Amos Jones of Colchester in the Brigade of Gen. Gates at Saratoga. He fought in the battles of Sept. 11, and Oct. 29, 1777, while fully one-half the troops were killed or wounded and unfit for service.

4-6 EDWARD GUSTIN, born at Colchester, Conn., April 13, 1758, married Jan. 21, 1778 at Colchester, Weltha (Waltha, Wealtha) Martin. He died at an advanced age in Hinsdale, N. H. He enlisted at Colchester, Conn. for service in the Revolutionary War and served for fourteen months as a private and for eight months as a sergeant, part of which time he served under Capt. Jones and Col. Troop. He made application for a pension August 10, 1832, at which time he was 74 years of age and residing at Hinsdale, N. H. He was a petitioner from Claremont, N. H. for a lottery to defray the expenses of needed roads connecting with Winchester and other towns, after the Revolution. Later he settled in Hinsdale, N. H. Edward Gustin married second, Nov. 13, 1803, Frances Fenno (widow), and had by her a son Prentice born February 2, 1810. By his first wife, Weltha, Edward had children:-

3-12 Philotheta, b. Apr. 4, 1779 at Colchester.

3-13 Thomas, born Jan. 22, 1781 at Colchester, (see following).

3-14 Edward Jr., b. Nov. 12, 1786-87, m. in 1811, Fannie Field. They resided in Winchester, N. H. He d. in 1869 and she d. in 1870. They had children:-

2-13 Frances, b. Nov. 11, 1811.

2-14 Jane, b. Dec. 2, 1813.

2-15 Fannie, b. Apr. 27, 1816, d. Aug. 20, 1831.

GUSTIN

- 2-16 Edward 3rd, b. Sept. 2, 1819. He was a merchant at Winchester, N. H. for many years, until 1822. In 1832 he moved to Chiscopee Falls, Mass. He d. Oct. 26, 1869. He had a son, Edward 4th, who married Sarah H. Worcester of Lebanon, Maine, and lived in Manchester, N.H. He served in the State Senate 1879-1883 and was also Commissioner of Roads, and a prominent Mason.
- 2-17 Martin, b. Nov. 11, 1821, m. Mar. 16, 1843, Mercy A. Lyman of Winchester, N.H.
- 2-18 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 28, 1824.
- 2-19 Prentice, b. Mar. 2, 1827, m. first, Minerva Newton and second, Ellen Schell. Ellen Schell's mother was a neice of Gen. Robert E. Lee. They had a son, John Schell Gustin, b. in 1850, who m. Minna Blatz, dau. of Peter Blatz and Maria Birkenstock. Their son was John Schell Gustine, Jr., b. June 24, 1881, m. Agnes Biller of New York. Their son Robert Lee Schell Gustine, b. June 3, 1911, killed by bandits Dec. 14, 1926.
- 2-20 Sophie, b. Mar. 3, 1829.
- 2-21 Sarah, d. Aug. 20, 1831.
- 2-22 Anna, d. Apr. 30, 1807.
- 2-23 Loire, d. Feb. 7, 1810, age 4 yrs. 17 d.
- 3-15 John.
- 3-16 Weltha M. Gustin. Mr. C. F. Putnam records in his notes a tombstone record and a separate death record of Weltha M. Gustin, who died unmarried Feb. 19, 1865 at the age of 73 years (reported from Wallingford, Vt.) and was buried in the Clarendon, Vt. cemetery. The death record says she was born at Clarendon and from this record she was born abt. 1792. She must have been a daughter of Edward and Weltha (Martin) Gustin.
- 3-17 Ebenezer, possibly. Gustine Courson Weaver in her Gustine Compendium notes "Ebenezer, born in Winchester, N.H., July 22, 1795, served through-

GUSTIN

out the War of 1812. He was stationed some time at Portsmouth, N. H. (was a natural son of Col. Edward Gustin by a Miss Eliza Coy of Winchester. Descendants are as fine a family as ever the sun shown on, reside at Richmond, Province of Quebec Canada)." However, the Vital Records of Winchester, N. H. record "Edward Gustin, Jr. married Eliza Coy, July 22, 1803. The notes under 3-17 could refer to another Edward Gustin.

By his second wife, Edward had:-

3-18 Prentice, b. Feb. 2, 1810.

3-13 THOMAS GUSTIN was born at Colchester, Conn., Jan. 22, 1781. He settled in Cornish, N.H., where he became a prosperous farmer and was extensively engaged in raising sheep and cattle. He married, June 3, 1806, at Cornish, N. H., Alice Vinton (3-1), and died Apr. 24, 1825 at the age of 44 years, 3 mos. His widow was living in 1853 in the family of her son-in-law, Henry Breck, Jr., at Dorchester, Mass., but moved in 1856, to Wilna, Jefferson Co., N.Y. Thomas and Alice had children:-

2-2 Edward, b. Nov. 28, 1807, m. in 1835, Margaret Patterson.

2-3 Henry Vinton, b. Feb. 21, 1809; d. Sept. 29, 1847.

2-4 Emuly M., b. Dec. 10, 1810, m. in 1833, Samuel Patterson.

2-5 John, b. Apr. 22, 1812, m. Hannah Jane Martin in 1841. They lived in Malden.

2-6 Sanford, b. Aug. 3, 1813, m. in 1843, Sarah Lincoln.

2-7 Nancy Maria, b. May 3, 1815, m. in 1843, Lewis Holmes. She d. Jan. 3, 1844.

2-8 James Harvey, b. May 19, 1816 (see following).

2-9 Susan M., b. July 13, 1818, d. unm. Apr. 26, 1843.

2-10 Adoniram Judson, b. July 20, 1819, m. in 1844, Rebecca Swan.

2-11 Alice, b. Sept. 26, 1821.

GUSTIN

2-12 Elizabeth D., b. June 27, 1823, m. Apr. 30, 1846,
Henry Breck, Jr.

2-8 JAMES HARVEY GUSTIN, was born in Cornish, N.H., May 19, 1816, and died in Winchester, Mass., Sept. 3, 1897. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, working between school terms on the farm of his father until he was eleven years of age, when his father died and he was "put out" to work until he was twenty years old. He then came to Brookline, Massachusetts, where he entered the employ of his brother, John, who was a market gardener. Later he worked for a farmer named Derby whose produce he used to sell in Boston. It is said that he was the first produce man to back up his wagon to the old Quincy market. After a few years, he went into business as the proprietor of a restaurant in Boston, but the venture proving unsuccessful, he abandoned it and went west. When about twenty-eight years old he located in Fall River, Mass., and learned the trade of mason, and worked on the construction of many of the big cotton mills there. In 1853, he leased the Baldwin place, at Hyde Park, Mass., but subsequently became foreman on the Cheever Newhall Farm at Milton, where he remained for three years. He then leased the Clark Farm at Waltham, Mass., and raised produce for the Boston market. He had the Bright Farm at Belmont four years; the Darling Farm at Woburn five years, selling the ten year's lease to go into the meat and provision business in Joy Street, Boston. He worked afterward in Winchester at the mason's trade, and at length bought the Eaton Farm in that town and lived there until his death, September 3, 1897. He was a Baptist in religion, and a Republican in politics. He married, Apr. 3, 1846, Susan Crane French (2-2) of Berkley, Mass. Family tradition has it that her family opposed the marriage and that the couple eloped to Fall River. Susan died at Winchester, Mass. Dec. 16, 1888. They are both buried in Wildwood cemetery at Winchester. They had children:-

GUSTIN

- 1-1 William Henry, b. Aug. 15, 1847; d. Oct. 30, 1848.
1-2 Mary Adley, b. June 7, 1849, married June 1, 1879, Alvah B. Heald of Woburn, Mass. She died at Woburn July 14, 1926. They had children:-

- a. Alvah Francis Heald, b. October 1, 1880, d. Feb. 24, 1886.
- b. Florence Warren Heald, b. June 17, 1883, d. April 24, 1893.
- c. Bertha May Heald, b. Aug. 31, 1884, m. June 27, 1912, Lewis Menchin. Bertha d. in Woburn Sept. 12, 1928. They had:-

- ca. Mary Elizabeth Menchin, b. Feb. 13, 1920, died in infancy.

- 1-3 Herbert Ervin, born July 25, 1852, (see following).
1-4 Francis Edward, was born in Milton, Massachusetts, August 28, 1855. His parents removed to Waltham when he was an infant and he began his education there in the public schools. When he was seven years old his parents removed to Woburn, and he attended the Woburn schools and the Warren Academy and helped his father on the farm until he was fourteen years old. He then learned the mason's trade and worked at this until he was seventeen years of age. His next employment was for eighteen months on the farm of V.P. Locke, of Winchester; then twenty months in charge of the milk business of Henry Brick at Newton, and later he was engaged in market gardening for eighteen months for Samuel Twombly, at Winchester. He leased the Jacob Pierce place at Winchester for a period of eight years and later the Hanson place for market gardening and greenhouses. In 1890, he purchased a farm at Leominster, Massachusetts, conducting it in addition to his other business enterprises for four years, and also owned and cultivated a farm in Maine for eight years. In 1900 he bought the farm in Woburn, then known as

GUSTIN

the old Ellard place, consisting of twenty acres, to which he added about sixteen acres by further purchase. He prospered in business and found an excellent market for his produce in Boston. He was known in the Boston Market as the "cucumber king".

In 1914, he sold his farm in Woburn moving to the Nelligan Farm in Lexington where he stayed until 1918, from there going to another farm in Lexington, on Adams Street. In October, 1921 he again moved, this time to the Pope farm in Lincoln, Mass. where he remained until his death, February 5, 1930.

He was a Baptist in religious faith, a Republican in politics, but held only one public office, that of special police. He was affiliated with the following fraternal organizations: Mount Horeb Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, May 17, 1882; Woburn Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, November 11, 1892; Hugh de Payen's Commandery, Knights Templar, June 24, 1894; Bethel Lodge, No. 12, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Arlington, November 9, 1881. He was also a member of the Market Gardeners' Association of Boston.

Francis Edward married, April 8, 1883, Ellen Maria, born July 25, 1851, daughter of James and Ellen (Dudley) Walley, of Dedham, Mass., the former a blacksmith by trade. They had children:-

- 0-5 Francis Edward Jr., born February 4, 1884, in Winchester. He attended the Winchester public grade schools and, at the age of fourteen, went to Winthrop, Maine to manage a farm for his father. In 1899, he attended the Burdett Business College, and later worked for the firm of Gustin and Saunders in the Boston market. Preferring farm work to office work, he resigned from this company and went with his father, with whom he remained until his father's death in 1930.

GUSTIN

For the following five years he operated his own farm in Lincoln and then took a position as a master mechanic on a market gardening farm, where he is now employed. Mr. Gustin is a member of St. Charles Church in Woburn.

0-6 Susie Anne named for her grandmother was born December 25, 1885 in Winchester, Mass. She attended the grade schools in Winchester and, when the family moved to Woburn, attended the Woburn High School, later going to the Fisher Business College. Susie devoted her life to the care of both her parents during their long illnesses and, after the death of her father in 1930, kept house for her brother Frank (Francis) on their farm in Lincoln for the following five years. She then took up nursing, specializing in the care of infants at which profession she has been very successful. She is a member of St. Mary's Church in Winchester.

0-7 Charles Alfred, third child, was born in Winchester, Massachusetts, July 3, 1888. He attended the public schools in Winchester and Woburn and later went to Winter Hill, now the Fisher Business College. Upon graduation, he entered the employ of H. E. Gustin Company in the Boston Market where he remained for two years, later conducting his own business as a commission merchant. Desiring to see more of the United States, he then made an extended trip through the western and northwestern part of the country, and after his return, he planned his work so as to go to Florida in the winter, which he did for twelve years. He worked for five years on the Blake estate in Weston and is now employed as the superintendent of an estate in Weston. He is a member of

GUSTIN

the Farm Bureau and of the Horticultural Society. Charles married, February 4, 1933 Vivian Vincent, born June 13, 1897, at Waltham, Mass., daughter of Clyde Clarence and Altha Blanche (Kimball) Potter, of Waltham, Mass. They have two children:-

I-8 Charles Dana, b. Nov. 29, 1933.

I-9 Paul Kimball, b. Oct. 30, 1936.

- 1-5 Clarence Harvey was born in Milton, Mass., August 12, 1857. He was educated in the public schools until the age of sixteen, when he entered the employ of Samuel Twombly to learn the florist and market gardening business. After working for Mr. Twombly for three years, he left to become a market salesman for Edward Russell, in which position he remained for a number of years, finally terminating his employment to take over from Charles Frost the then well known Spot Pond Farm, remaining there and prosperously farming this property until it was acquired by the Metropolitan Park Commission for the Middlesex Fells Zoo. After selling his tools and livestock at auction, he entered the employ of his brother, Herbert, for a short time, leaving there to take over the management of the farm of his brother Frank (Francis) at Leominster for a period of two years. At this time, he moved to Reading where he worked at various enterprises until October, 1897, when the family moved to the Gustin Homestead on Cambridge Street, Winchester, the buildings of which were built by his father in 1870. He also owned and operated the first gasoline station on Cambridge Street and the only one between Arlington and Billerica for some years, being finally forced to close this station when Cambridge Street was relocated by the State. His ready wit and sunny disposition was known and loved by his many customers and his passing, May 21, 1936

GUSTIN

completed a full and generous life.

Clarence Harvey married, July 22, 1886, at Woburn, Mass., Ann Fenton Sinclair of Ocala, Florida, daughter of James and Ferguson (Conqueror) Sinclair. Ann was born in Perth, Scotland, January 10, 1863, and was a direct descendant of William the Conqueror on her mother's side and of the Sinclair Clan on her father's side. Her early life was spent in the city of Perth where her father was a successful merchant until his health failed and doctors advised him to seek a warmer climate. He accordingly emigrated to the United States, landing in New York July 9, 1882. Her father and mother, with their ten children, located in Ocala, Florida, where Ann met Clarence Harvey during one of his visits to that state. Mrs. Gustin d. at the homestead in Winchester, Mass. May 23, 1951. Clarence and Ann Gustin had children:-

0-8 Myrtie Ferguson, was born at Stoneham, Mass., June 26, 1887. She was educated in the public schools and later followed the profession of nursing until her marriage, March 24, 1916 to Irvine Thorp of Halifax, Yorkshire, England. They have one son:-

(a) Albert Irving Thorp, b. Apr. 2, 1918.

0-9 Harvey James, born at Stoneham, December 8, 1888, was educated in the Winchester public schools. He entered the employ of his uncle, George Gustin, in the wholesale fruit and produce business in the Boston Market. He left to enlist December 8, 1917 in the armed services and was assigned to a Depot Company, going overseas to France the following August, as one of a replacement unit. In France, he was assigned to Battery A of the 44th Artillery Corps, a

GUSTIN

battery of 10 inch howitzers and two weeks later was in action in the front lines at St. Michael. He was in several engagements during the remainder of the war and was honorably discharged from the service February 13, 1919.

After the war he opened his own wholesale fruit and produce establishment at 84 Clinton Street in the Boston Market, under the name of The Harvey Produce Co., an enterprise which he built into a prosperous and successful business. He sold out after the 2nd World War and retired.

He is a member of Sagamore Lodge, AF & AM, Central Club, and the Medford American Legion.

He married, June 1, 1920, Ethel Mildred Snow, daughter of Windsor L. and Emma Susan (Dow) Snow of Somerville, Mass. They have no children.

0-10 Eleanor Sinclair, was born April 18, 1891 at Stoneham, Mass. She married August 10, 1910, Jesse Clinton Lafayette.

0-11 Jessie Ann, was born at Stoneham, Mass., March 7, 1893. Coming to Winchester with her parents in 1897 she was educated in the Winchester schools and finished at Bryant, Stratton School at Boston entering the employ of the A.B. Allen Co. of Winchester for thirteen years, then working for other local firms as bookkeeper and press operator until April, 1945 when she resigned to remain at home and take care of her ageing mother. Her mother died May 23, 1951 and Jessie Ann still lives at the old Gustin homestead, built by her grandfather. She never married.

0-12 Marion, born December 7, 1894 at Leominster, Mass., married at Winchester, October 29, 1919, Francis Eugene Milner. He

GUSTIN

died March 5, 1945. They had children:-

(j) Richard Eugene Milner, b. May 31, 1920, at Somerville, Mass., m. at Weymouth, Mass., Oct. 12, 1941, Rita Mary Andrews. They have three children:-

(ja) Richard Michael Milner, b. at Weymouth, Mass., Apr. 29, 1944.

(jb) Howard Eugene Milner, b. at Weymouth, Mass. Sept. 19, 1948.

(jc) Steven Paul Milner, b. at Weymouth, Mass. July 18, 1952.

(k) Dorothy Milner, b. at Winchester, Mass. Feb. 5, 1924, m. at Boston, Mass. Oct. 11, 1947, Francis Baldassini. They have two children:-

(ka) Linda Baldassini, b. at Quincy, Mass. Sept. 2, 1948.

(kb) Frank Joseph Baldassini, b. at Quincy, Mass. Apr. 8, 1951.

(l) Margaret, b. at Braintree, Mass. Sept. 30, 1925, m. at Gardner, Mass. Aug. 20, 1949, Carl Haapaoja. They have two children:-

(la) Karen Haapaoja, b. at Quincy, Mass. Apr. 10, 1950.

(lb) David Alan Haapaoja, b. at Quincy, Mass. June 9, 1952.

0-13 Mary, born at Winchester, Mass., December 20, 1899. She married, first, at Rockport, Mass., June 22, 1922, Archie Mills Thornton, whom she divorced April, 1929, at Cambridge, Mass. She married second,

GUSTIN

at Winchester, Mass., October 19, 1929, Windover Reagh Robinson of Prince Edward Island, Canada. By her first husband, Mary has a daughter:-

(m) Annette Irene Thornton, b. at Braintree, Mass., June 1, 1927, who m. at Winchester, Mass. Dec. 30, 1944, Clellan Armond Bunn of Zebulon, N.C. They have two children, both born at Winchester, Mass.:-

(ma) Robert Edward Bunn, b. Dec. 29, 1949.

(mb) Donald Alan Bunn, b. Dec. 27, 1950.

By her second husband, she also has a daughter:-

(n) Jane Ellen Robinson, b. Jan. 29, 1933, at Winchester, Mass.

0-14 Rolland Morgan, born at Boston, Mass., June 10, 1911. He was educated in the public schools at Winchester after which he entered the employ of the McGovern Coal Company of Dorchester, rapidly rising to the position of manager, the office he now holds. He married June 11, 1933, Florence McAleney of Dorchester. They have two children:-

I-10 Elaine, b. at Boston, Mass. Sept. 3, 1938.

I-11 Kenneth Roland, b. at Boston, Mass., Nov. 15, 1943.

1-6 Susan Amelia, was born February 3, 1860 at Belmont, Mass., married November 27, 1889, George

GUSTIN

H. Newcomb of Woburn, Mass. George d. Aug. 12, 1940 at Woburn and Susan d. May 27, 1946. They had no children. George Newcomb was owner and editor for years of the Woburn Journal and was assisted for many years by his wife, who, prior to her marriage, was employed by the Somerville Journal, as a proof reader. She was active in church work, being a member of the Baptist Church of Woburn and was also a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, in which organization she took a great deal of interest. Her card of acceptance into that organization is given below.



National Society
OF THE

Daughters of the American Revolution

WASHINGTON, D. C., *June 22*, 190*7*.

M^{rs} Susan Amelia Gustin Newcomb:

MY DEAR MADAME:—I HAVE THE HONOR TO ADVISE YOU THAT YOUR APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP IN THE NATIONAL SOCIETY OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION WAS ACCEPTED BY THE BOARD OF MANAGEMENT *June 5*, 190*7*, AND THAT YOUR NAME HAS BEEN PLACED UPON THE LIST OF MEMBERS.

VERY RESPECTFULLY,

Elihu F. Pierce

RECORDING SECRETARY GENERAL

NATIONAL NO. *61011*

In obtaining her membership she used the war record of John Vinton, a letter regarding whose service, together with that of Edward Gustin, is given herein. John Vinton's record, as given on her application for membership reads as follows: "Served as a private in the Fifth Connecticut Regiment commanded by Philip B. Brady, Revolutionary War. He enlisted May 19, 1777. He served three years, and was discharged May 19, 1780". (See page 67).

Record and Pension Office, War Department,

GUSTIN

Washington, D.C.

"His name appears on the Pension Rolls of 1835 so-called, at Page 126, under head of the Sullivan County, N. H. as receiving an annual pension of \$80.00. Service, Continental Line. Placed on roll, August 13, 1832. Pension commenced March 4, 1831, under the law of March 18, 1818. Aged 74".

Record and Pension Office, War Department, Washington, D.C.

"Pension Roll of 1835. Service verified by records on file in Pension Office. Widow's pension app."

1-7 Charles Henry, was born at Belmont, Mass., December 30, 1861, died December 28, 1862.

1-8 James Ernest, was born at Woburn, Mass., December 2, 1865. He lived at Lock's Hill, Woburn for a year and then moved to Winchester, Mass., March 14, 1868. In Winchester he attended the Wyman school when seven years old and then, later, a grammar school, since torn down, opposite the Town Hall and Baptist Church. The first money he ever earned was when he was nine years old, when he worked for George Russell one 4th of July picking one-half bushel of peas for which he received the sum of 50¢.

Mr. Gustin remembers at the age of eight, going into Boston with his brother Herbert to see General Grant, June 8, 1869.

He was taken sick in his senior or first class, just before he reached the age of thirteen with diphtheria and canker set in developing into consumption. He was not expected to live. Upon recovery from his illness, the doctor advised his being out of doors as much as possible, so he accordingly went to work for John Moore cutting wood for which he received compensation in the amount of \$2.00 per week. The following year he picked ferns which he sold for 50¢ a thousand and during the winter, cut wood. He also worked for

GUSTIN

his father in Burlington and during the summer, at the age of 14, worked at farming for Ed Russell and the following summer for Alvah Heald, doing the same work. He also worked for his brother Frank who had the Pierce farm on Cambridge Street, Winchester, near the Woburn line.

When seventeen he went to work for Joel Hansen, with whom he remained until he was twenty-one, when he left to drive a market wagon to the Boston market. At twenty-three, he entered the employ of his brother Herbert in the wholesale fruit and produce business where he remained for two years. He bought out a business of his own in 1891 and later, in 1898 bought the store at 90 Clinton Street, doing business under the name of Gustin and Saunders Company, with Andrew J. Saunders as a partner. In 1910, he purchased the business of F. Putnam Company at 84 Clinton Street, taking in John McCormick as a partner but continuing under the name of Gustin and Saunders. At this time, he also had a potato store in Charlestown, but after five years moved this business to Mercantile Street, Boston next door to his fruit and produce business. In May, 1922, he took his nephew, Harvey Gustin, into the business and changed the name to the Harvey Produce Company.

Mr. Gustin was President of the Boston Market Credit Association for three years and a director of the Boston Produce Exchange. He is a Republican in politics and a Baptist in religion. He joined the Baptist Church at Winchester at the age of fourteen and was baptized April 1, 1880. In 1893, he transferred to the Winter Hill Baptist Church, Somerville, and in 1909, was made a Deacon of that church, a position which he has held ever since, and one which he considers a great honor. Mr. Gustin is a firm believer in religion and has always endeavored to conduct his life in accordance with his religious understanding.

GUSTIN

He married November 4, 1891, Lena Ellis, born May 19, 1862 daughter of Henry Francis and Eliza Jane (Bowen) Thayer of Taunton, Mass. She died in Somerville, April 14, 1942. After their marriage they went to live at 3 Virginia Street, Somerville at which residence they remained throughout their married life and where Ernest still resides. They had children, all born in Somerville:-

0-15 Mildred Thayer, born August 22, 1892, died April 17, 1895.

0-16 Ernest Ellis, born January 14, 1895 in Somerville, Massachusetts. He was educated in the Somerville grade and high schools, graduating from the high school in June, 1913. He then entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, completing three years of their work before leaving to enlist in the United States Army for service in World War I. Ernest joined the army October 4, 1917, serving for three months as a private and then being promoted to a corporal. He served overseas, in France, for more than a year with Company E 307 Supply Train, 82nd Division. He is credited as being in three major engagements, the Toul Sector, the Marbache Sector and the Meuse Argonne. He was mustered out of service July 17, 1919. Upon return to civilian life, he entered the employ of Gustin and Saunders Company, his father's company, remaining with them until they merged with the Harvey Produce Company. He remained with this company until they sold out and then engaged in business for himself, operating a garage and service station in Arlington, Mass. Mr. Gustin is a member of the First Baptist Church of Arlington, serving at one time as a member of the Standing Committee and at another as Deacon. He is

GUSTIN

also a member of John Abbott Lodge A.F. & A.M. He married, May 22, 1920, Mildred Alice, daughter of Ambrose and Teresa (Webb) Secord. Mildred was born December 9, 1894 at St. John, New Brunswick. Her early life was spent there until she came to this country at the age of ten. Her father was a sea captain and died at sea before she was born. They have two children:-

I-12 Lois Mildred, was born at Somerville June 20, 1921, attended the Somerville schools until 1934, when her family moved to Arlington. She graduated from the Arlington High School and then attended the Vesper George School of Art.

I-13 Ruth Elaine, was born at Somerville, October 24, 1925. She attended the Somerville grade schools until her family moved to Arlington in 1934, thence continuing her education in that town until graduation from high school. She entered training as a nurse in the New England Deaconess Hospital, graduating from that school in 1947, and is now continuing her profession as a Registered Nurse, now being on the staff in the operating room at the New England Deaconess Hospital.

0-17 Ramon French, was born April 8, 1898, at Somerville, Mass. He was educated in the grade and high schools of that city, graduating from the Somerville High School in June 1916. While in high school, he was a member of the Somerville Y.M.C.A. and played on the "Y" High School Boys' basketball team. After high school, he entered Harvard University, graduating from that

GUSTIN

college in 1920 with a degree of A.B. His studies at Harvard were interrupted by the first World War, when for several months in 1918, he was in the Student Army Training Corps. At college, he was a member of the Alpha Phi Sigma fraternity. After graduation, being unable to obtain a position in business to his liking, he entered the employ of his father in the concern of Gustin and Saunders Co., wholesale fruit and produce merchants, at Boston, Mass., of which concern he was Treasurer from 1926 to 1933. In 1933 he was in the firm of the Harvey Produce Company, Inc. until it sold out in 1949.

For several years Ramon was Secretary of the Boston Branch of the National League of Commission Merchants, a trade organization. He is an active member of the Eliot Church of Newton, Mass., member of the Eliot Men's Club, a member of Fraternity Lodge, A.F. & A.M. and of the Harvard 1920 Association of Boston. He married, October 1, 1927, at Newton, Marion Kathleen, born October 24, 1902, at Cambridge, Mass., daughter of Gannett Frederic and Ada (Walker) Allen, of Newton, Mass. Marion is a graduate of Wellesley College, class of 1925. They, at present, reside in Newton, Mass. They have no children.

0-18 Marjorie, was born at 3 Virginia Street, Somerville, Mass., July 17, 1900, living at that home until her marriage in 1928. She was educated in the Somerville grade and high schools, graduating from the Somerville High School. She then spent a year at LaSalle Seminary, Auburndale and two years at the Wheelock School, Boston, now Wheelock College. As a child her summers were spent mostly at the home of her grandmother

GUSTIN

Thayer at Whittenden Junction, Taunton, Mass. As a girl she was a member of the Camp Fire Girls and took an active part in their activities. After graduation she took up the profession of teaching, which she followed for seven years, as assistant kindergarten in the Glines Kindergarten on Jaques St., Somerville. Marjorie married, June 30, 1928, at Somerville, Mass. Wilfred Scott Ells, son of Joseph Allen and Helen (Scott) Ells, a childhood friend who grew up in the church with her. He is a graduate of the Lincoln Institute, (Northeastern University) and of the Northeastern Law School. He is employed by the Monsanto Chemical Company with which company he has been associated since 1920. Marjorie is very active in church work, has been connected with the Beginners or Nursery and Primary Department of the church for twenty years and is, at present, Superintendent of the Primary Department and a deaconess of the Winter Hill Baptist Church. She is also active in the Women's Society, and these activities, together with the care of her husband and five children, leave her little leisure for clubs and lodges. Wilfred and Marjorie have children:-

- (o) Helen Scott Ells, born June 30, 1929. She was educated in the Somerville grade and high schools, graduating from the Somerville High School with honor in 1947 and is a member of the National Honor Society. She graduated with honor from Emerson College in 1951. She was at first interested in radio, but then turned to speech majoring in psychology and speech therapy. She has taken graduate work at

GUSTIN

- Syracuse University Summer School in Speech and Hearing and is a Speech Therapist in the public schools of Manchester, Conn.
- (p) James Ernest Ells, born June 15, 1931 at Somerville, Mass. He attended the Somerville schools and graduated from Somerville High School in 1949. After graduation he went to the Stockbridge Agricultural School at Massachusetts University where he majored in Fruit Growing, graduating with honor in 1951. Following graduation he worked on a fruit farm until he entered the Military Service in July, 1952. He is now in the 39th Inf. Regt., 9th Div.
 - (q) Marjorie Ells, born Dec. 20, 1932 at Somerville. She attended the Somerville schools, graduating with honor from the High School in 1950 and is a member of the National Honor Society. She is now attending the Salem Teacher's College where she is on the Dean's List. She plans to graduate in 1954.
 - (r) Doris Thayer Ells, born Dec. 16, 1936. She has been a girl scout for four years, working up to first class. An honor student at Somerville High School, she is actively interested in basket ball and athletics. She plans a college career at Sargent College of Boston, University.
 - (s) Evelyn Gustin Ells, born Dec. 12, 1940. She has completed her elementary schooling and is now a student in the Somerville Junior High School.

GUSTIN

- 1-9 George Oliver, was born Mar. 3, 1865, in Woburn, Mass. While still an infant he removed with his parents to Winchester where he attended the public schools. Later he attended evening school at Burdett Business College in Boston. As a young man he helped on his father's farm and drove the market team to the Boston Market. When seventeen years of age he accepted a position in the produce store of his brother Herbert, firm name H. E. Gustin & Company, and made his home in Charlestown, Mass. He married Augusta Matilda Branch on February 6, 1890, in Winchester, Mass., and settled in Charlestown. Two years later, he established a home on Sargent Avenue, Winter Hill, Somerville, Mass. They moved to West Somerville thirteen years later. About 1903, Mr. Gustin went into partnership with his brother at 110-112 Clinton Street, Boston. After two years, he bought the business at 110 Clinton Street of his brother and did a profitable wholesale fruit and produce business until May, 1934, when under financial difficulties the store closed and he accepted a position with his two nephews under the name of H. E. Gustin Sons, where he worked until illness caused his death on October 20, 1934.
- Mr. Gustin was a past patron of Fraternal Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, a member of John Abbot Lodge of Masons of Somerville, and past noble grand of Bunker Hill Lodge I. O. O. F. of Charlestown, Mass. He also was a member of Somerville Royal Arch Chapter, Orient Council of Royal and Select Masters, DeMolay Commandery, Knights Templars Aleppo Temple Order of the Mystic Shrine. He was past director of the Boston Fruit and Produce Exchange; also, a member of the Waverly Co-operative Bank in Belmont, Mass. For many years, he was an active and prominent member and deacon of the West Somerville Baptist Church and the Brown Class for men until the time of his death. He and Augusta Ma-

GUSTIN

tilda had one child, a son:-

0-19 Chester Orville, born March 23, 1891, in Charlestown, Mass. While an infant, he removed with his parents to Winter Hill section of Somerville, Mass., where he attended the public schools, also, Preparatory School and Fisher's Business College. At the early age of sixteen, he went to the Boston Market to work for his father, firm name Geo. O. Gustin. He married Ethel S. Drinkwater of West Somerville on Apr. 30, 1912. They lived in West Somerville until 1934 and then moved to Belmont, Mass., where they resided for thirteen years. He remained in business with his father until the store closed in 1934, then went to work for H.E. Gustin Sons where he was employed for eight years. In October, 1942, he went to work in Waltham, Mass. for the Raytheon Manufacturing Co. as an Electrical Test Supervisor during the Second World War. Chester died at Belmont, November 9, 1947. (The writer would like to add that Chester was one of the most gentlemenly men he has ever known and that he has never known him to say an unkind word about anyone.) Chester and Ethel had one child:-

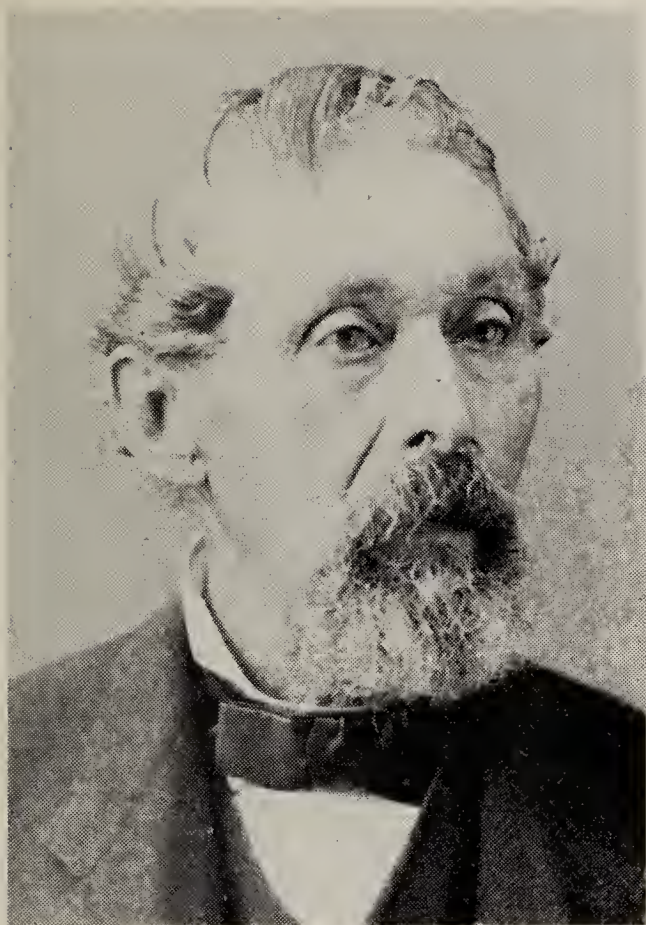
I-14 June Lucille, was born in Somerville, Mass., June 8, 1915. She attended the public schools of Somerville, also one year at Jackson College and two years at Burdett Business College, graduating in 1936. She then accepted a position as secretary to Frank Van Ummerson, Chairman, New England Freight Association, Boston, Mass., where she worked for six years until she married George Richard Hepworth

GUSTIN

of Canton, Mass., May 26, 1942, at Belmont, Mass., where she had been living for the past thirteen years with her parents and grandmother, Mrs. Maria L. Drinkwater. After her marriage she went with her husband who was a Lieutenant in the Field Artillery at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, in the Second World War. Here her oldest daughter Shirley June was born July 16, 1943, in the town of Lawton, Oklahoma. Living there for one and a half years, her husband then was stationed at Camp Chaffee, Arkansas where she stayed with him for three months. When he went overseas several months later, she and her daughter came back to Belmont to live.

- (t) Shirley June Hepworth was born in Lawton, Oklahoma, July 16, 1943, where her parents were living during the Second World War. When she was seven months old, she moved to Fort Smith Arkansas living there three months, and then traveled by auto with her parents to Belmont, Mass. to live.
- (u) Priscilla Jean Hepworth, was born in Cambridge, Mass., on October 12, 1944.

1-3 HERBERT ERVIN GUSTIN, was born in Fall River, Mass., July 25, 1852. While still an infant he removed with his parents to Milton, from thence to Waltham, and still later to Belmont, where he attended the public schools for about five years, after which the family removed to Woburn, where he was a student at the west side schools, and attended one course at the Warren



JAMES HARVEY GUSTIN



SUSAN CRANE (FRENCH) GUSTIN



SUSAN AMELIA GUSTIN



HERBERT ERVIN GUSTIN



HERBERT ERVIN GUSTIN



JULIA LIVINGSTON (CARLISLE) GUSTIN



HERBERT IRVING GUSTIN



ERNEST SUMNER GUSTIN



LESTER CARLISLE GUSTIN



RALPH LIVINGSTON GUSTIN



HERBERT IRVING GUSTIN



MILDRED LOUISE (PETTENGILL) GUSTIN
WITH SONS BERTRAM AND CLIFTON



LESTER CARLISLE GUSTIN
WITH SONS LESTER, JR., AND JAMES



ANN WINIFRED (MCLEAN) GUSTIN



RALPH LIVINGSTON GUSTIN



RUTH ELIZABETH (HASKELL) GUSTIN
WITH SONS RALPH, JR., AND WILLIAM



FRANCIS EDWARD GUSTIN



JAMES ERNEST GUSTIN



CLARENCE HARVEY GUSTIN



GEORGE OLIVER GUSTIN



WINCHESTER ARMS — WINCHESTER, MASS.
GUSTIN RESIDENCE — FAR RIGHT



WINCHESTER ARMS — CORNER OF COURT



L. C. GUSTIN RESIDENCE — WINCHESTER
1927 - 1942

GUSTIN

Academy. He worked on his father's farm and as a stone mason with his father until about eighteen years old and then at the latter trade for two years in Peabody for Samuel Trask, a stone mason, contractor, and brick layer. He then came to Winchester and entered the employ of Samuel Twombly as a driver of the market team and seller in the Boston market. In 1879, he accepted a position in the produce store of A.L. Andrews, at No. 104 Clinton Street, and conducted the place for a period of seven years for Mr. Andrews under his name H. E. Gustin. He was then admitted to partnership in the business, the firm name remaining unchanged and at the expiration of three years purchased the interest of Mr. Andrews, taking Stedman W. Fottler as a partner, and changing the firm name to H. E. Gustin & Company. At the end of four years, he sold out to Mr. Fottler and removed to No. 112 Clinton Street, where he was in business four years, also buying the produce business at No. 110 Clinton Street and admitting to partnership his brother, George Oliver, under the firm name of H. E. Gustin & Company. After two years, he sold the business at No. 110 to his brother George Oliver, after which he conducted the one at No. 112 under his own name. He did a large and profitable wholesale produce and commission trade selling largely to the retail provision merchants in Boston and within fifty miles of the city. For a time, Mr. Gustin was the proprietor of a sixty-two acre farm known as the E. S. Gray, Scotland Hill farm, and the greater amount of the produce of this place, were sold from the Clinton Street store. He had about sixteen head of cattle, mostly Jersey and Holstein breeds, and during the summer resided on the farm. He had a city residence at No. 27 Columbus Avenue, Somerville from 1891 to 1910 at which time he sold the Columbus Avenue home and purchased a house at 23 Dartmouth Street, Somerville where he lived until his death, October 24, 1911.

He was educated in the Baptist denomination, but for many years was a member of the Prospect Hill Congregational Church of Somerville. Mr. Gustin was a

GUSTIN

member of the William Parkman Lodge Free and Accepted Masons, of Winchester, joining May 8, 1877; Somerville Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, April 16, 1896; Orient Council, Royal and Select Master, of Somerville, June 10, 1896; DeMolay Commandery, Knights Templar, of Boston, July 1, 1876; Aleppo Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine; Lafayette Lodge of Perfection, No. 140, Scottish Rite; Charles F. Yates Council, Princes of Jerusalem, sixteenth degree; Mount Olivet Chapter of Rose Croix, eighteenth degree; Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree; the Boston Fruit and Produce Exchange.

He married, at Charlestown, Mass. October 25, 1881, Julia Livingston Carlisle (1-20) born at Bangor, Maine, August 10, 1857. They had children:-

- 0-1 Herbert Irving, born in Boston, Mass. August 15, 1882. He was an infant when his parents removed to Somerville and received his education in the public schools of that town, was eight months in the Somerville High School, and this was supplemented by a course in Burdett's Commercial College. In 1899 he entered the employ of his father in the wholesale fruit and produce business, traveling extensively in the interests of the business. After the death of his father in 1911, the business was carried on at the same location at 112 Clinton Street, Boston as a partnership between him and his brother Ralph under the name of H.E. Gustin, Sons where he continued as an active partner until he relinquished his interest to his brother in 1939. Mr. Gustin became interested in the hardware business as a side line in 1919 in Stoughton, Mass., where he operated the Stoughton Hardware Company from that year until he sold out in 1923. He was associated with the following organizations: King Solomon Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Somerville; Somerville Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Orient Council, Royal and Select Masters, of Somerville; DeMolay Commandry, Knights

GUSTIN

Templar, of Boston, Mar. 28, 1906; Aleppo Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, Boston, Lafayette Lodge of Perfection, Scottish Rite; Charles F. Yates Council, Princes of Jerusalem, sixteenth degree; Mount Olivet Chapter of Rose Croix, eighteenth degree; Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree; The Boston Fruit and Produce Exchange, The Cape Cod Commercial Travelers and the Rotary Club in Boston, joining that organization in 1924, and remaining a member until ill health forced his resignation in 1943. He was also a member of the Central Club of Somerville from 1904 until his death, being president of the club for 1934.

Mr. Gustin was a Republican in politics and served his party at conventions from his district. He was a member of the Prospect Hill Congregational Church of Somerville and very active in their work. He died in Somerville, December 16, 1944. The Boston Rotary Club, in their publication at that time, stated: "Irving was always ready to help in any worthy cause and he exemplified the old saying, 'The way to have friends is to be one'. At the Round Five Christmas parties, held for so many years before the war, Irving was always a generous contributor and took a keen interest in all Club activities".

Mr. Gustin married at Salisbury, Mass., October 12, 1904, Mildred Louise, born in Salisbury, October 26, 1884, died in Somerville Sept. 7, 1941, daughter of John Quincy Adams and Mary Evans (Merrill) Pettengill, the first mentioned a former school master and ex-representative.

Irving married second, at Nashua, N.H., April, 1942, Pearl Robbins. They had no children.

Irving and Mildred had children:-

- I-1 Bertram Pettengill, was born in Somerville, Mass., Nov. 15, 1906. He attended the public schools in Somerville, graduating from

GUSTIN

the High School in 1923. He then attended Dartmouth College for two years, transferring from there to the Boston University College of Business Administration, graduating from that school with a degree of BBA (Bachelor of Business Administration). He completed his education with a three months automobile tour of the United States in company with his brother, Herbert Clifton, during which trip they visited their grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. J.Q.A. Pettengill in Los Angeles, California.

In the fall of 1928, he entered the employ of H.E. Gustin Sons at 112 Clinton Street, Boston, dealers in wholesale fruit and produce, which business was operated by his father and Uncle Ralph. In October, 1929, Bertram and his father left H. E. Gustin Sons and opened a new company. The stock market crash in late October indicated the inadvisability of continuing a new venture and his father returned to the original concern while he went to work as a salesman for a salt manufacturer. In 1934, he went into electrical appliance sales and later, in 1937, became associated with the American Felt Company, a national felt manufacturing concern, as a salesman, by which company he is now employed.

He removed from Somerville to Lexington, Mass. in September of 1941, where he has since lived and where he is active in civic affairs.

During World War II, he served with the Coast Guard Temporary Reserve on a part time basis and put in some 1800 hours in this work up to the time the outfit was secured in July 1945. One rather interesting episode occurred during his service with this outfit. When the Mauretania sailed for Eng-

GUSTIN

land during October 1943, Bertram was assigned to that ship for guard Duty the night before it sailed. He had said good-bye to his cousin Lester a few days before but, when he went on board the ship was loaded with troops, so he asked the guard with him, to take over for a few minutes so that he could find out whether or not his cousin was on board. It so happened that Lester was acting as Executive Officer of the ship, and so he and Lester spent several hours together before the ship sailed, Mr. Gustin being given leave so that they could be together.

Bertram Gustin is a Congregationalist in religion and was a member of the Prospect Hill Congregational Church of Somerville and now is a member of the Hancock Church in Lexington. He is active in charity work, especially that for the National Foundation for Infantile Paralysis where his efforts are particularly directed to the work of the Middlesex County Chapter. He is a member of the A.F. & A.M. and the Lions.

He married, January 6, 1940 at Grace Church Lawrence, Ruth Lillian, born December 4, 1913, daughter of Richard Herman and Hedwig Marie (Richter) Weller of Lawrence, Mass. Bertram and Ruth have children:-

- II-1 Ann Winifred, (named after the wife of his uncle, Lester C. Gustin), b. Oct. 21, 1941.
 - II-2 Mary Louise, b. Sept. 28, 1943.
 - II-3 Richard Irving, b. May 1, 1947.
 - II-4 Joan Elizabeth, b. Mar. 7, 1951.
-
- I-2 Herbert Clifton, was born in Somerville, Mass. May 30, 1910. He attended the Somerville public schools and also the Hebron Academy in Maine, graduating from the

GUSTIN

Somerville High School in 1928. He then entered Boston University in their College of Business Administration where he remained for a year until he left school to get married.

Clifton entered the employ of H. E. Gustin Sons, wholesale fruit and produce merchants in 1930. He lived in Somerville after he was married until 1937 in which year he moved to Wilmington and later, in 1940, purchased a home in Wakefield, Mass.

Clifton Gustin married, in 1929, Elizabeth Margaret, born February 19, 1911, youngest daughter of John T. and Elizabeth J. (Graham) Taylor of Somerville, and formerly of Nova Scotia. They have children:-

II-5 Janet Louise, b. Aug. 7, 1930, m. June 12, 1948, at Wakefield, Mass., Richard Allen Bunker, b. Feb. 18, 1927 at Wakefield, son of Harrison Woodman Bunker, b. Apr. 19, 1897 at Bar Harbor, Maine and his wife Martha H. Butler, b. Apr. 4, 1897 at Haverhill, Mass. Richard and Janet have two sons, both born at Houston, Texas:-

- a. Richard Allen Bunker, Jr., b. Apr. 25, 1949.
- b. Michael Lee Bunker, b. June 20, 1952.

II-6 Robert Clifton, b. June 21, 1932.

II-7 Alan Taylor, b. Nov. 3, 1933.

II-8 Lawrence Irving, b. Sept. 16, 1939.

II-9 Marcia Eileen, b. in Nov. 1946, d. in April, 1947.

0-2 Ernest Sumner, was born February 2, 1888, died June 15, 1889 at the age of fifteen months.

0-3 Lester Carlisle, b. Mar. 29, 1890 (see following).

GUSTIN

0-4 Ralph Livingston, was born at 27 Columbus Ave., Somerville, Mass., November 27, 1891. He attended the Somerville public schools, and after leaving high school went to the Bryant and Stratton Business College. In 1909, he entered business with his father becoming a partner in that business after his father's death in 1911 with his two brothers, Irving and Lester, under the firm name of H. E. Gustin Sons. In 1916, Lester's interest in the business was purchased and Ralph and Irving continued as partners until Irving's death in December, 1945. In 1917, Ralph, in conjunction with three others, incorporated the Colley Woods Company of Boston, in which company he now owns the controlling interest.

He has been associated with the Pilgrim Trust Company of Boston since its incorporation in 1933 and has served as a director of that bank since its incorporation. Mr. Gustin lived in Somerville for fifty years, and then moved to Winchester, Mass., where he now lives.

He is a Republican in politics and a Congregationalist in religion. He is a life member of the Somerville Lodge 917 B.P.O.E. and also a life member of King Solomon's Lodge A.F. & A.M. He served as a director of the Boston Market Terminal for eight years.

He married Jan. 6, 1915, Ruth Elizabeth, born Feb. 7, 1892, daughter of William Henry and Nellie May (Hawes) Haskell of Somerville, Mass. They have children:-

I-6 Ralph Livingstone Gustin, Jr., (Ralph Livingstone spells his name with the final "e" and it is so spelled in all his college and military records), was born in Somerville, Mass. Mar. 7, 1918. He attended the Somerville public schools to the 10th grade and then the Phillips Exeter Academy, from which he graduated in 1936. After gradua-

GUSTIN

tion he entered Harvard College, graduating from there in 1940 with an A B degree in History, cum laude. He had completed one year of the Harvard Law School (1940-41) when, at the approach of World War II he left to enter the armed services.

Ralph Jr., was drafted as a private in the infantry Aug. 7, 1941, four months before the Japs bombed Pearl Harbor, Dec. 7 of that year. On Jan. 18, 1943, he was commissioned a Second Lieutenant in the Air Corps. After serving at various western stations, he was flown overseas to the South Pacific area on June 12, 1943. For thirty months thereafter he served as an administrative, personnel, and Statistical officer with the 347th Fighter Group Two Engine in New Caledonia, Guadalcanal, Northern Solomons, New Guinea and the Philippines.

He was promoted to First Lieutenant Sept. 25, 1943, to Captain, May 20, 1944 and later to Major, Dec. 20, 1945. He returned to the United States, Dec. 10, 1945 and was placed on inactive duty Mar. 20, 1946.

Ralph re-entered the Harvard Law School, Feb. 25, 1946 receiving his L.L.B. degree in June 1947 as of 1943. He is a member of the Harvard Club of Boston and of the Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants. In 1947 he began the practice of law in San Francisco, Calif., but is now in business at Boston, Mass. He m. Oct. 15, 1949, at Fresno, California, Margaret Alice, dau. of James V. and Katherine (Chabrouillaud) McAfee of Fresno. They have children:-

- II-16 Ralph Livingston, 3rd, b. Mar. 16, 1952 at San Francisco, Calif.
- II-17 Nancy Gail, b. Oct. 3, 1953 at Winchester, Mass.

GUSTIN

I-7 William Herbert Gustin, was born in Somerville, Mass. May 30, 1920. He was educated in the public schools of his native town thru the ninth grade and then entered the Phillips Exeter Academy at Exeter, N.H. graduating from that school in June 1940. In the fall of 1940, he entered Williams College, Williamstown, Mass. which he attended until the outbreak of hostilities, in 1941.

Appointed Midshipman, M.M.R., U.S.N.R. he graduated from the United States Merchant Marine Academy at King's Point, New York in April of 1944. He served the remainder of the war in the Eastern Theatre of Operations as an officer on Merchant vessels.

In November of 1945 he joined his father in the wholesale fruit and produce business of H. E. Gustin Sons in Boston. He married, Feb. 16, 1946, Gloria Ruth, daughter of Andrew and Mabelle (Durner) Applegate of Little Neck, New York. They have one child:

II-18 William Herbert, Jr., b. Feb. 3, 1947 at Winchester, Mass.

0-3 LESTER CARLISLE GUSTIN (that's me), was born Mar. 29, 1890, at Somerville, Mass. As a boy he was greatly interested in military matters, belonging to a semi-military organization known as the Boy's Brigade and also in radio, then known as wireless. While in high school, he had a wireless station at his home that could receive messages a distance of 500 miles and send messages for over 100 miles, which in those early days of radio, before government control of the air waves, was considered a fairly powerful station. He attended the Somerville grade and high schools, graduating from the Somerville English High School in June, 1909. While in high school, he played on the school football team for four years, earning his letter three times. During his

GUSTIN

senior year, he was class editor of the high school paper, chairman of the athletic committee, class historian and class poet. He is now president of the Somerville English High School Class of '09 Alumni Association. In September, 1909, he entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology graduating from that school in the department of Civil Engineering in June, 1913. During his college years he won his class numerals in football for both the freshman and sophomore years. (Tech had no varsity at that time.) He was on the class tug-of-war team and, during his sophomore year, was a first lieutenant in the Tech Battalion. Incidentally, he received 1st prizes in the annual drills in the manual of arms in both the Boys' Brigade and the Tech Battalion.

After graduation, he went with the American Bridge Co. at Trenton, N.J. as a draftsman, but remained only a short time, returning to Somerville due to the illness of his mother. The next three years were spent teaching at Northeastern University and with the Engineering Dept. of the Boston & Maine Railroad.

During the summer of 1916, Mr. Gustin went with the Boston Structural Steel Co. of Cambridge, Mass., and the following spring was made President and Chief Engineer of the Company. He also held the same positions in the Bay State Erecting Company, an affiliated organization. During the First World War, the Boston Structural Steel Company was engaged in the manufacture of fabricated ships, as well as many other items entering into the war effort, including steelwork for numerous industrial plants engaged in war work. During his years with this concern, he supervised the structural design of many buildings throughout New England, and elsewhere, one of which was the roof of a building in Ohio, which included a dome, at that time the second largest in the United States.

In 1924, feeling that the opportunity for advancement was too limited, Mr. Gustin left the Boston Structural Steel Co. to become the New England Representative for the Macomber Steel Co. of Canton, Ohio, who were the originators of the steel joist, a product used in the

GUSTIN

construction of fire-proof buildings, with which company he remained until 1931, when the deepening depression caused a slowing up of building construction. During this period (1924-1931) of his connection with Macomber Mr. Gustin was connected with the construction of over two hundred industrial and public buildings in New England, for many of which he prepared the plans and supervised the construction. Structural designs were made by him for the Pawtucket High School, at Pawtucket, R.I., the Commander Hotel at Cambridge, Mass., the Academy Building for the Sisters of Notre Dame at Tyngsboro, Mass., and a manufacturing plant for the Harris Baking Co. at Waterville, Me. One particular noteworthy job was a parcel distributing station for the Retail Stores Delivery, which handles the distribution of parcels for Boston Stores. This building, 120 feet wide by 300 feet long, built of concrete, brick and steel, was constructed in 29 working days under his supervision.

During the depression years from 1931 to 1936, there being practically no building construction, Mr. Gustin became interested in plastics, inventing and developing a molding composition. Two U. S. patents were issued to him, one covering the composition itself and the other the method of molding the same. This material was first considered for the purpose of making women's shoe heels, and a machine was developed that molded thirty heels a minute automatically. The material was also used for numerous other products such as textile spool bases, hand-bag handles and buttons. In 1936, the Bonnie Blink Studios were organized for the purpose of manufacturing items from this molding composition for sale to gift shops and to advertising agencies for use as novelties. Orders were delivered to all parts of the country, including the Phillipine Islands, before the approach of the war in Europe caused the company to discontinue, due to the fact that Mr. Gustin's oldest son, who was managing the business, entered the military service.

In 1936, building construction again began to pick up and

GUSTIN

Mr. Gustin returned to this field as a general contractor, specializing in industrial and commercial buildings. In 1940, he built eight houses, and, in November of that year, started the Winchester Arms, a thirty suite apartment house, all in Winchester, Mass. The Arms was completed the following May and is now owned by Mr. Gustin. This building, designed by him, was the first of the so-called "garden apartments" in New England and anticipated buildings of the type by nearly five years. During 1941, he built nine more houses as well as a block of stores and a commercial garage.

When the United States entered the Second World War, Mr. Gustin went with the Stone & Webster Engineering Corp. for two years as a structural engineer, working on four of the major synthetic rubber projects which were developed as part of the war effort. He then worked as a machine designer, for fifteen months part of which time was spent on secret weapons for the Navy. In March 1945, Macomber, Incorporated, formerly the Macomber Steel Company, reopened their New England Office and Mr. Gustin again entered their employ as their New England representative, the position which he now holds, doing business as Lester C. Gustin & Son.

He is a Congregationalist in religion and in politics, he is what is known as an "independent" voter, but of course he has always voted the straight Republican ticket, feeling that they invariably nominate the best man.

He has been a member of the B.P.O.E., Cambridge, Mass. and an Assoc. Member of the American Society of Civil Engineers and is a member of Somerset Chapter, Magna Charta Barons, King Solomon's Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Somerville; a life member of the Mass. Soc. of Mayflower Descendants; a member of the New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Society; the Essex Institute; The Eaton Family Associates and the Art Club of St. Petersburg, Fla. He also is a Registered Architect and a Registered Engineer in the State of Massachusetts, and holds a first class Builder's License in the cities of Boston and Cambridge, Mass. permitting the supervision of the construction of all types of buildings.

GUSTIN

As to his hobbies, they are many and varied, and are liable to change from year to year.

As a boy, they were military matters and wireless. In high school, his winning the title of class poet turned him to poetry, and he has dabbled in it more or less ever since. He has also painted in water colors and oils and occasionally writes a short story. At one time during the middle twenties, his cousin Frank and he even turned to raising rabbits, having about 350 at one time, but somehow they couldn't educate the American public to eat rabbits so they gave it up. When the stock market acted up during the late twenties, he became interested and developed a method of measuring the balance of buying and selling pressure in a stock, which, when plotted as a curve, forecasts the moves in a stock two to three months in advance with a remarkable degree of accuracy. During the depression, it was plastics and now it is managing an apartment house and a guest house on the side, together with an interest in photography and also genealogy, hence this book. (As his wife once remarked, "At least, being married to you has never been monotonous".)

Mr. Gustin married, June 8, 1914, in Somerville, Mass., Ann Winifred McLean, born June 7, 1891 in Cambridge, Mass., daughter of James Allan and Frances Joanne (Bradshaw) McLean. They made their home in Somerville for a year after they were married, thence moving to Arlington, Mass. in 1915, where they resided until 1928, in the summer of which year they moved to Winchester where they now live. They have children:-

- I-3 Herbert Ervin, b. in Somerville in 1915, d. in infancy.
- I-4 Lester Carlisle Jr., was born Dec. 21, 1916 at Arlington, Mass. He attended the grade schools in Arlington until 1928, when his parents moved to Winchester. The new home in Winchester was located on the shores of the Upper Mystic Lake and as a youth he spent a great part of his spare time racing around the lakes in his speed boat,

GUSTIN

and in the sports activities at the Winchester Boat Club, of which he was a member. On July 4, 1934, he won second prize in the Aberjona River Canoe Marathon (6 miles), a sport in which he took a great deal of interest. Lester, Jr. completed his education, except for a year at the Mt. Hermon School, in the Winchester public schools graduating from the Winchester High School in 1935. In spite of the objections of his parents, who wished him to continue his studies further, he went with the Lever Bros. Co. of Cambridge, Mass. with which Company he remained until 1938. In that year, he returned to Winchester to take charge of the Bonnie Blink Studios, a concern engaged in the manufacture of plastic gift items and novelties, where he remained until the beginning of World War II. During the years from his high school graduation to 1940, he attended various evening school courses in both law and engineering, and also, until his induction into the Army, worked with his father supervising the construction of the Winchester Arms.

On the 26th day of October 1939, shortly after war broke out in Europe, Lester enlisted as a private in Battery "A" of the 101st Field Artillery and the following spring was a corporal, in charge of the prize winning gun crew in the Battery Firing Contest. When the battery was inducted into the United States Army, Jan. 16, 1941, and moved to Camp Edwards, he had attained the rank of sergeant and on March 5, 1941 was made first sergeant, in which position he served for over a year.

On May 3, 1941, Lester married at Medford, Mass., Marie Abbott, born Sept. 12, 1918 in Lexington, Mass., daughter of George and Stella (Shepard) Abbott, they making their home during the following summer at a small cottage a short distance from Camp Edwards.

On February 27, 1942, he left the 101st Field Artillery to attend the Officer Candidate School at

GUSTIN

Fort Knox, Kentucky, from which he graduated May 22, 1942, being discharged as an enlisted man on that date, to accept a commission as a second lieutenant in the United States Army.

Upon graduation he was assigned to the 4th Armored Division, which was at Pine Camp, New York and shortly after his arrival, was made commander of Co. C of the 24th Armored Engineer Battalion attached to that division. His wife joined him at Pine Camp during the summer of 1942, remaining there until the outfit moved out for maneuvers in Tennessee. On August 17, 1942, Lester was commissioned first lieutenant.

On Sept. 24, 1942, Lester Carlisle Gustin, III, first child of Lester Carlisle Jr. and Marie (Abbott) Gustin was born at Boston, Mass. Lieutenant Gustin was able to obtain a three day leave, to fly home to visit his son, while he was at the hospital. In the late fall of 1942, the 4th Armored moved to the California desert to train for desert fighting and here, on March 15, 1943, orders came through promoting First Lieutenant Gustin to Captain. After the California maneuvers, the outfit next moved to Camp Bowie, Texas, where he was joined during the summer of 1943 by his wife and "Carl". At this time, he was Acting S-3 of the 24th Armored Engineer Battalion.

There being some delay in the arrangements to ship the 4th Armored Division overseas, in September, 1943, Captain Gustin asked to be transferred to the 146th Engineer Combat Battalion, which outfit had already received the alert to be ready for embarkation. The 146th moved north to Boston, Mass., giving Lester the opportunity to visit with his family for a couple of evenings and then, October 9, 1943, set sail on the Mauretania, with approximately 11,000 troops on board, arriving in England, October 15, 1943. Capt. Gustin acted as Asst. Executive Officer of the ship during this voyage. In recognition of his excellent work

GUSTIN

during this voyage, the Transport Commander requested that the rating of "excellent" be entered on his Qualification Card (66-1) with the statement that the "subject Officer performed, in a highly meritorious manner, duties at sea on this Transport on a recent voyage----". On February 15, 1944, shortly after he was promoted to Major, he received a Letter of Commendation from the Commanding Officer of the 146th Engineer Combat Battalion for his work during his assignment to that outfit. The principle duty of the battalion during the period in England had been the construction of fortifications and to assist in the conduct of the Assault Training Center. Here many of the troops who made the initial landings in France, received their final training.

In February 1944, the 1277th Engineer Combat Battalion was activated at Painswick Park in England and Major Gustin was appointed Executive Officer of the Battalion. The Cadre was composed mostly of combat men from the African Campaigns and was a redesignation of the old 1st Battalion of the 5th Engineers Combat Regiment, which is particularly notable, because they were the first Engineering Unit to be formed in the U.S. Army, and were entitled to carry the names of many Civil War, Spanish War, and 1st World War battles on their standard.

The 1277th was assigned to the Third Army, under General Patton, and after only four and one-half months actual training, landed in Normandy, July 13, 1944. (Thus did a descendant of Augustine Jean return to the land of his ancestors after nearly 300 years to be greeted, not with open arms but with machine gun bullets and falling bombs.) Actual operations were entered into by this unit at LeHaye de Puis and the Bronze Star was awarded to Major Gustin for his participation in the fighting shortly afterward. His citation reads in part as follows:

GUSTIN

"Major Lester C. Gustin was Executive Officer of the 1277th Engineer Combat Battalion on July 27, 1944. The battalion had been activated five months previously and much of its unit training had been interrupted by preparation for and movement to the continent. Only 25% of the personnel had been assigned long enough to participate in all of this training. The proper functioning of the staff was particularly difficult for lack of experience in any type of maneuvers or combined training. Serious doubt existed as to the ability of the organization to accomplish a combat mission in the offensive then underway. This mission was to provide direct support to the operations of the 4th and 6th Armored Divisions in their drive from Normandy into the Brittany Peninsula. As this offensive gained momentum, demands on the battalion became greater and several staff officers were found incapable of performing their duties under difficult conditions. It was necessary to reclassify or transfer the Intelligence Officer, Operations Officer, and Assistant Division Engineer. Major Gustin almost single-handedly filled the vacancies in those positions from July 28, until Aug. 17, 1944. During this period, he normally worked 18 to 20 hours per day, often without food, and frequently continued for 48 hours without rest. He maintained liaison between detached units of the command and with higher headquarters and coordinated the many phases of engineer work in progress.

His many duties required continuous travel in a fluid situation while subject to the action of hostile patrols. At other times he conducted reconnaissance of enemy obstacles under small arms and artillery fire and assisted in formulating the plans for their passage. His attention to duty was unhesitating regardless of the danger involved. Some of the more important single jobs completed with Major Gustin's participation were: construc-

GUSTIN

tion of a causeway across an inlet at Lessay, France, bridge repair at Pontabault, France, enabling the 4th and 6th Armored Divisions to enter the Brittany Peninsula, clearance of mines and debris from roads between Granville, Avranches and Pontabault. On Aug. 6, 1944, the battalion undertook direct support of the 79th Infantry Division, and the following day a Bailey Bridge was constructed over the Mayenne River at Laval, France. Major Gustin, without assistance, located the scattered supporting units and bridge train, and assembled the equipment and material necessary for the job, and led them to the site without delay. He then supervised operations at the site so that the bridge was completed by the time required despite continuous sniper fire. Subsequently and without rest, Major Gustin reconnoitered a demolished bridge over the La Sar, the River at La Mans, France, while under direct small arms fire as a result of which the necessary building material was assembled in time for completion of the bridge early on the 8th of August. Notwithstanding previous exertion, Major Gustin remained at the La Mans site and assisted in the supervision of operations until completion. It was due in large part to the extraordinary efforts and splendid spirit of Major Gustin that the 1277th Engineer Combat Battalion was able to accomplish its assigned missions and at the same time, reorganize for the major tasks ahead". (End of citation.)

The 1277th was attached to the Third Army throughout its drive across France and Germany, being transferred to the Seventh Army in January 1945 to continue into Austria. Battle Stars were awarded for its participation in the battles of Normandy, Northern France, the Rhineland, and Central Europe, and A Company of the Battalion received a Presidential Citation and the Croix De Guerre.

GUSTIN

After Germany surrendered, Major Gustin was, for a time, acting Mayor of the German town of Altenmark. The battalion had already been alerted for movement to Japan, when the surrender of that country made this unnecessary. His final assignment in Europe was Battalion Commander of the 165th Engineer Combat Battalion.

On Sept. 2nd, Major Gustin left Europe on the transport Marine Devil, arriving in Boston, Sept. 9, 1945. (It sure was a thrill to see the ship come in with Lester on board.) He was honorably discharged from the U. S. Army at the Separation Center, Fort Devens, Mass., Dec. 23, 1945. On November 12, 1946, Lester Carlisle Gustin, Jr., was commissioned a Lieutenant Colonel, Corps of Engineers, in the Army of the United States, seven years after he enlisted as a private in the National Guard.

After return to private life, he attended the Babson Institute of Business Administration from which he graduated in March 1947 and then went to the plant of Macomber, Inc. of Canton, Ohio, the concern represented by his father in the New England territory, for a year to work in their various departments in preparation for entering business with his father as Lester C. Gustin & Son, of which company he is now a partner. With respect to his military and civic interests since his discharge from the army, he was Executive Officer of the 809th Composite Group in Ohio during his residence in that State, and, after his return to Massachusetts, was for two years Division Engineer of the 94th Infantry Division, was elected Commander of Post 97 of the American Legion, Winchester, Mass. in 1949 and is at present Director of the Civil Defense at Winchester, besides being active in the work of the First Congregational Church of that town. Lester married, at Medford, Mass., May 3, 1941, Marie Abbott, born Sept. 12, 1918 at Lexington, Mass., daughter of

GUSTIN

George and Stella (Shepard) Abbott. They have two children, both born at Boston, Mass.:-

II-10 Lester Carlisle Gustin 3rd, born Sept. 24, 1942.

II-11 Stella Shepard, born May 26, 1948.

I-5 James Allan McLean, was born in Arlington, Mass., Mar. 26, 1921. He attended the public schools in that town until his parents moved to Winchester in the summer of 1928, continuing through the grade and high schools in Winchester until his graduation in June 1939.

At their Winchester home, James, as well as his older brother, was a great lover of water sports, but instead of speed boats, favored by his brother, his hobby was sailing. Many hours of his boyhood were spent in sailing his boat on the Mystic Lakes and in the sports at the Winchester Boat Club, in which he took an active part. He was a member of the club paddling crew, and along with his brother, took part in many of the inter-club contests. One of his early problems was in learning to swim and dive, an art, which, after many attempts, he finally mastered in 1931. The following summer he swam from the Winchester to the Medford Boat Club, across the middle Mystic Lake, a distance of about a mile and a half. Later he told his parents he would not do it again but that he did it to prove to himself that he could do it.

James took an early interest in flying due, possibly, to the fact that he was at Old Orchard Beach, Maine, the summer that Lindbergh returned to America after his flight to Paris in 1927. The "Spirit of St. Louis" landed at Old Orchard Beach and he was one of the first there when it flew in. The following summer he and his brother had their first plane ride, being taken on a trip over the beach and ocean by their Uncle Chester.

James entered Tufts College in the fall of 1939,

GUSTIN

graduating from that college in the Department of Mechanical Engineering in January of 1943, due to the speed up of college work caused by the outbreak of World War II.

While in college he took up flying, completing his training and necessary hours in the air in 1941 and obtaining his civilian air pilot's license. One rather interesting incident occurred during this training. He went up one day for acrobatic flying and while stunting over Medford Square became air sick and lost his breakfast. He was a sick youngster when he arrived home at noon, but after a light lunch, went up again that afternoon passing the stunting successfully. While his father was building the Winchester Arms, James made several trips over the building, occasionally taking pictures of the construction and of other points of interest in the locality.

Directly after graduation, he enlisted in the U. S. Navy, reporting for training at the Naval Academy at Annapolis, May 7, 1943. (The clerk, in making the original entry of his name, spelled Allan incorrectly as Allen, and when the mistake was discovered, it was too late to change it without going through a lot of red tape. His war record, therefore, gives the name as Allen.) Upon completion of the officer training course at Annapolis in August, 1943, he was commissioned with the rank of Ensign. During his training at the Naval Academy his early experience in sailing stood him in good stead as he was assigned as an instructor to teach other students the art of sailing small craft.

September 5, 1943, James married, at Winchester, Mass., Sylvia Price, born April 26, 1922, daughter of Commander Elmer B. and Eve (Estey) Robinson of Winchester, his best man at the wedding being his cousin Bertram Gustin. After a short leave, he was ordered to the Deisel School at Raleigh, North Carolina, and a few weeks thereafter, transferred to the General Motors Deisel School

GUSTIN

at Flint, Michigan from which he graduated in December, 1943. His wife went with him to Raleigh and Flint, giving them the opportunity to enjoy a rather hectic honeymoon.

Upon completing his course at General Motors, James was assigned to the Amphibious Forces and reported to their base at Solomons, Maryland, where he was entered for LCI (Landing Craft, Infantry) to complete his training as an engineering officer. A few weeks later the flotilla of twenty-four ships was making a practice run in the Atlantic when they were struck by a hurricane and scattered. The vessel on which he was serving was blown three hundred miles off its course. They made their way back to port, each ship on its own, and up to the time Jim left the Solomons, all had reported back except one. He never did hear whether the last one ever got back.

After the work at the Solomons was completed, Ensign Gustin was assigned to the LCI 658 and he, together with the rest of the crew, ordered to pick up their vessel at the Lawley Ship Yard at Boston, Mass. When they arrived, the assembling of the vessel had not even started but they were told it would be ready soon and less than a week later, (the 658 was assembled and welded in three days) on March 1, 1944, they went aboard leaving Boston Harbor two days later for the Solomons, Maryland.

On the trip south, a leak developed and on arrival at the base, she was put in drydock and it was discovered that a seam about twenty-six feet long had not been welded. Thus, was our war time navy of amphibious ships speeded to completion. (The LCI type of craft had a hull of steel approximately one-quarter of an inch thick, was one hundred fifty-six feet long and about twenty feet wide. It had no armor plate protection and was powered with eight 225 HP Deisel engines. It has a cruising speed of about 12 knots and a top speed of a-

GUSTIN

bout 16. It had no keel and rolled like a bucking broncho, even in a calm sea.)

After overhauling and provisioning, they sailed south through the Panama Canal and thence up the Pacific Coast to San Diego. Here they based for a short time to practice amphibious landings and his wife went to California to be with Ensign Gustin before he headed out across the Pacific.

The flotilla arrived in Pearl Harbor about July 1, 1944 and here his ship was converted into a mortar gunboat, being one of the first six ships in the navy to be thus converted. These ships were to be used as mobile artillery to blast shore positions and clear a way for the troops prior to a landing, and then to act as directed to overcome enemy strong points and resistance as the troops moved inland.

From Pearl Harbor they sailed for their rendezvous at Manus in the Admiralty Islands in the South Pacific. While crossing the equator, Ensign Gustin, together with the rest of the crew who were "polywogs" were initiated into the brotherhood of "shellbacks". Two days after arriving at Manus the flotilla moved out in company with many other vessels which had been secretly assembled as part of the armada that moved northward for the invasion of the Philippines at Leyte. Their part in this action as well as the part played by the LCI mortar gunboats can best be described by the following extracts from a letter received from James, written home a short time after the landings took place.

"Today they told us that censorship regulations have been eased up, so that I can now tell you a lot that I couldn't before.

As you have probably guessed by this time, I was in on the invasions of Leyte in the Philippine Islands. We moved in on Oct. ---, after rather an exciting night entering the Gulf of Leyte. We sailed in under the cover of darkness, but several

GUSTIN

times Japanese torpedo-boats tried to get at us. About 2 in the morning things quieted down again and no more attacks were made.

Just as dawn broke we could see and hear the terrific Naval bombardment going on ahead. Suddenly, anti-aircraft fire went up from the ships behind us, as two Jap planes tried to come in. However, they soon gave up and flew away into some clouds.

For the next few hours we moved in slowly, and finally we got the word to attack. There were four of us in the first bombardment wave, and we four ships were the first ones in. I don't mind saying that I was plenty nervous when we started in, but strangely enough, when we started firing, I felt a lot better and more or less forgot to be worried any more. These ships may be small, but we really laid a barrage down on them, and we later were credited with knocking out several machine gun nests and one pill box. Soon the Japs began firing at us, and we were forced to move back a little, as shells were hitting all around our stern. None of them hit us directly, though, and soon we were in safe waters again. Then the first landing wave started in and so back we went to strafe the beach again. This time the Japs retreated, and those American soldiers really made a beautiful landing. Those boys deserve an awful lot of credit, as I don't believe there was a Jap left alive on the beach. We spent the remainder of the day strafing and shelling at Jap gun positions, but this time not a shot was fired back at us.

That night, just at sunset, the Jap planes came in again, but this time they did not drop any bombs. The night passed peacefully, except for artillery on the shore, but when morning came the Jap planes came back in force. One flew so low past our bow that we could see the red ball on its side. The raid lasted about 20 minutes, but it seemed longer.

GUSTIN

That day was our hardest as we were ordered to go in and shell some Japs hiding in a native village on the beach. A large number of us went in, and we really ruined the place. In a few minutes, we had set fire to many grass shacks and bombed and shelled others. About 50 natives ran to their boats and came aboard several LCI's. They had been warned before hand and had gotten safely away before the attack. They were very friendly and had useful information.

In the meantime, some Japs had started firing at us with machine guns, but their aim was bad. However, there was one comical incident too. There was a Jap sniper that we couldn't locate and all day long he kept us ducking down behind the edge of the conn. I don't think he ever came close, but he certainly made a nuisance of himself. We went right up to the edge of the beach and strafed every tree in sight but he still kept sniping at us. For all I know, he's there yet, and I hope he's hungry and uncomfortable as blazes.

That night we had a bad air raid, and we threw everything we had at them. We were hit by shrapnel several times, but nobody was hurt badly. Just as the raid ended the Japs opened up on us from the shore with their artillery, and since we were anchored, we spent some anxious moments getting underway. Shells landed near us but again we took no hits. The next day we left Leyte during a heavy air-raid, but we escaped under a smoke screen".

Evidently the flotilla moved out from Leyte just before the beginning of the series of naval engagements which took place during the landing at Leyte which ended with the virtual destruction of the Japanese fleet. After this action, they sailed to the base at Hollandia, New Guinea.

The next major battle participated in by the LCI (m) 658 (now followed by the letter "m" to designate "mortar gunboat") was at Lingayen Gulf,

GUSTIN

where the landings took place which culminated with the capture of Manila. In this engagement, the 658 was so close to the shore the magazine of the forward gun was struck by a Japanese machine gun bullet and exploded, seriously wounding the gunner. In December, 1944, orders came through promoting Ensign Gustin to Lieutenant (j.g.).

In the fighting at Iwo Jima a short time later the 658 acted as a hospital transport ship, receiving wounded troops from the shore craft and transporting them to the hospital ships farther at sea. At night time, she cruised back and forth just off shore, throwing shells into the Jap held airports on the island.

One rather interesting incident occurred in connection with this battle. As previously mentioned, one of the hobbies of James' father is painting. When the photograph showing the flag raising at Mt. Suribachi was published his father made a painting of the incident and in a letter, mentioned that he had done so, with the comment that perhaps he had seen the photograph. In a letter received in reply James mentioned that he had not seen the photograph but had seen the real thing. He was upon the bridge of his ship at the time and watched the flag raising through his glasses.

The final major engagement participated in by the 658 was at Okinawa where the American fleet remained during the conquest of the island, subject to continuous attacks by Japanese suicide planes. The 658 was anchored off I E Shima during part of the battle when a Jap Plane flew low over the ship and crashed into the side of a light cruiser anchored some 300 yards away, blowing off a large part of the side of the ship.

One amusing incident, at least in retrospect, that happened to Jim overseas should be mentioned. They were lying in port stripped for action with railing removed when the mail arrived from home. He was pacing back and forth on the forward deck

GUSTIN

reading a letter from his wife and became so interested he walked off the edge of the ship into the ocean. I have often wondered what was in that letter.

After Okinawa, the flotilla headed for Pearl Harbor to be overhauled and refitted in preparation for the invasion of Japan. Engines that had been built for 2400 hours service had already been driven well over 4000 and were holding together only by a hope and a prayer. In July, 1945, they made port, and James says that the thrill that comes once in a lifetime was his as the LCI 658 together with the rest of the flotilla, battle scarred and rusty from their work in the Pacific, slowly sailed down by the hundreds of new LCI's just out from the States, that were being assembled for the coming invasion. The surrender of Japan August 14, 1945, however, made this unnecessary. On August 1, James entered the Hospital for an operation on his foot as some of the veins had abscessed due to the long watches on the steel decked bridge, leaving the hospital the middle of August. September 23rd, he was back again, this time due to a kidney stone he had picked up in the Pacific area. He remained in the hospital until November 4th, the doctors hoping that an operation would be unnecessary. He was then flown to Oakland, California by hospital plane where he remained for two weeks before being placed on a hospital train for Boston. Coming across the western States, the stone started to kick up again and we received a telegram stating that he had been removed to a hospital in Chicago. Fortunately, his brother, Major Gustin, had arrived home from Europe a short time before and he flew out to Chicago the following day and, after raising a commotion generally and getting some red tape slashed, he had James released in his custody and they proceeded to Boston together, arriving December 5th. They were met at the South

GUSTIN

Station by an ambulance from the Chelsea Naval Hospital and James made his return through the station on a stretcher, sitting up and saluting his mother as he went by.

After a few incidents, and a grand scrap with the Commandant of the Hospital, James was finally operated on in March, the operation being performed at the Chelsea Naval Hospital, as the Navy insisted, the operation being performed by their own doctor as James' old man insisted and Jim getting rid of the stone so everyone was happy at last. On May 30, 1946, Lt. (j.g.) Gustin was released to inactive duty and became a civilian again. For his military service, he is entitled to wear four battle stars for the invasions of Leyte, Lingayen Gulf, Iwo Jima, and Okinawa and also the Philippine ribbon with two battle stars.

In June, 1946, he went to work for the Western Electric Company at Haverhill, Mass., but voluntarily resigned from this company in February 1948 to take a position selling automobiles, having always been interested in autos from the time he began to walk. After an unusually successful year of selling he had the opportunity to go into partnership selling Nash cars in the Waltham, Mass. territory, which opportunity he accepted. In Sept. 1951, his partner sold out his interest to Henry (Hank) Brown, who previously had charge of the repair and maintenance department of the business, a deal which has proved beneficial to all concerned. They now operate the business under the name of the Waltham Nash Company.

James and Sylvia live in Winchester, Mass. and have two children, both born at Winchester:-

II-12 James Allan McLean Jr., born Dec. 14, 1946.

II-13 Douglas Estey, b. Feb. 22, 1949.

GUSTIN

This Bureau can furnish the military record of only such Revolutionary soldiers as were pensioned or whose widows were pensioned for their services.

Both of the original muster and pay rolls of the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812 as are now in the possession of the Government are on file in the Record and Pension Office, War Department. Original rolls and other records pertaining to service in the Revolutionary War may also be found on file in the archives of many of the original States.

I 41284

I 13234

L. W. B.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

BUREAU OF PENSIONS.

WASHINGTON, D. C.,

O. W. & N. DIV.

REVOLUTIONARY.

January 12, 1897.

Madam:

Replying to your request for information concerning the military records of John Vinton and Edward Gustin, soldiers of the Revolutionary War, you are advised as follows:

Edward Gustin made application for pension on August 10, 1832, at which time he was 74 years of age and residing at Hinsdale, N. H., and his pension was allowed for fourteen months' actual service as a private, and eight months' actual service as a sergeant in the New Hampshire troops, Revolutionary War; a part of the time he served under Capt. Jones and Col. Troop. He enlisted at Colchester, Conn.

John Vinton made an application for pension on June 3, 1819, at which time he was 55 years of age and residing at Braintree, Vt., and his pension was allowed for one year's actual service as a private in the Mass. troops, Revolutionary War; a part of the time he served under Capt. John Vinton (his father) and Col. Sargeant: (place of his enlistment not stated).

Very respectfully,

D. D. Murphy
Commissioner.

Mrs George H. Newcomb,
Woburn, Mass.

GUSTIN

References:-

- The Gustine Compendium, by Gustine Courson Weaver, pub. 1929.
- Notes on the Gustin Family, by Charles F. Putnam, unpublished.
- The Vinton Memorial, by John Adams Vinton, pub. 1858, p. 211-212.
- The Holmes Genealogy, by George Arthur Gray, pub. 1908.
- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. I, p. 79 (Augustine).
- Ancestry of John S. Gustin, by Sarah A. Dewick, pub. 1900.
- Vital Records, Lynn, Mass.
- Vital Records, Colchester, Conn.
- Vital Records of New Hampshire, (at State House, Concord, N.H.).
- History of Cambridge, Mass., by Lucius R. Paige, pub. 1877.
- History of Cambridge, Mass. (Index), by Mary Isabella Gozzaldi, pub. 1930.
- Family Records.

BROWN

* 9-3 JOHN BROWN was born in 1601 in England and came to America in 1632 in the ship "Lion" and settled at Watertown. His wife's name was Dorothy. They had a son:-

8-3 John Jr., born in 1631 (see following).

8-3 JOHN BROWN, JR., was born in England in 1631, came to New England and settled in Cambridge, Mass., living in that part of the town then known as Menotomy, but now called Arlington. He married, Feb. 24, 1665, Esther Makepeace (8-5). John sold his estate in Menotomy Oct. 27, 1665 and four days later purchased land in Marlboro. In the deed of purchase he is styled "Scotsman". His land in Marlboro he sold to Thomas Rice about the time of King Phillip's war and in 1677 we find the Browns and probably John Gustin (Augustine Jean) living for a short time in the section of Salem called Bass River, which was set off from Salem as Beverly in 1668. The marriage of John Gustin (7-2) and Elizabeth Brown, daughter of John, Jan. 10, 1677, is recorded in the Salem records. After King Phillip's war, in 1680, John Gustin received for services in that war, a grant of land at Falmouth, in the Province of Maine. Here John Brown and his wife moved with their daughter Elizabeth and son-in-law John Gustin and remained until the destruction of Falmouth by the Indians. They then removed to Watertown, Mass. where John Brown died in 1696. The will of John Brown, Jr., dated Nov. 20, 1697, mentions wife Esther, sons John, Thomas, Daniel and Joseph, daughter Deborah, wife of Jeremiah Meacham and son-in-law John Gustin, also John Adams, Thomas Darby and John Hartshorn. John and Esther had children:-

7-19 Joseph, b. Feb. 8, 1655-56 at Cambridge, Mass., was killed by a cart, Sept. 4, 1671.

7-20 Elizabeth, born Mar. 26, 1657 at Cambridge, married Jan. 10, 1677, John Gustin (7-2).

7-21 Sarah, b. July 18, 1661 at Cambridge, m. John Adams of Salem, abt. 1680, and had: Elizabeth b. Oct. 20, 1682; Sarah, b. Oct. 13, 1684; Mary,

BROWN

- b. Feb. 15, 1688; John, b. Mar. 16, 1690; Margaret, b. Feb. 11, 1693, d. the next year, and Margaret, again, b. Mar. 8, 1696.
- 7-22 Mary, b. Dec. 19, 1662 at Cambridge; m. Thomas Darby (Derby) of Concord, Mass.
- 7-23 John Jr., b. Nov. 27, 1664, in Marlboro.
- 7-24 Esther, b. in 1667 at Marlboro, d. young.
- 7-25 Thomas, b. Mar. 15, 1670 in Marlboro.
- 7-26 Daniel, b. in 1671 at Marlboro.
- 7-27 Deborah, b. Apr. 2, 1673 at Marlboro, m. Jeremiah Meacham 3rd of Salem, Mass. and had Issac and Jeremiah, besides daughters Rhoda, who m. a West and d. before her father, leaving Samuel West; Sarah, who m. Feb. 4, 1668, Joseph Boyce or Boyes; Hannah, who m. Feb. 16, 1668, William Gill; Bethia, who m. in Sept. 1682, George Hacker and perhaps Rebecca, who m. Jan. 27, 1675, John Macarty.
- 7-28 Abigail, b. Mar. 19, 1675 at Marlboro, m. John Hartshorn.
- 7-29 Joseph, called Deacon, was born at Marlboro in 1677. He was the second of the name, the first having d. at the age of 15 yrs. (see 7-19). He m. Nov. 15, 1699, Ruhamah, dau. of Benjamin Wellington of Watertown. Mehitable, sister of Ruhamah, was mother of the famous Roger Sherman. Deacon Joseph settled at Watertown Farms, now Weston, and later removed to Lexington where he d. Jan. 11, 1764 at the age of 91 yrs. His wife d. there July 1, 1772.

References:-

- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. I, pp. 264-279.
- History of Cambridge, Mass., by Lucius R. Paige, pub. 1877.
- History of Cambridge, Mass. (Index), by Mary Isabella Gozzaldi, pub. 1930.
- The Gistine Compendium, by Gistine Courson Weaver, pub. 1929.
- Ancestry of John S. Gustin, by Sarah Dewick, pub. 1900.

MAKEPEACE

There is a legend that a certain Scottish King desired to marry a princess of England at a time the two countries were at war with one another. The princess agreed to marry the king provided a peace between the two countries was made. This was done and the family of the princess was known henceforth as the Make-peace family. The heroine of this story was Joan, sister of King Henry III of England, and the name Make-peace was given by the Scotch, because of her betrothal to their monarch, by which peace was brought about by the two countries.

From English Court Records in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, 1577-1578.

"In the catalog of names, surnames, tytles, dwellings, and cotearmoures, of all the erles, barons, knights, esquyers, and gentlemen, being resyount, or having places of resyance, upon and honour de meane, messauge, or mansion whatever within the County of Warwick in the yere of the raygne of our Soveraygne Lady, Queen Elizabeth being the yere of our Lord 1577-8 appears the name of Makepeace".

* 9-1 THOMAS MAKEPEACE, was born in England about 1592, but the place of his birth is unknown. His name first appears in the history of "Old Dorchester" where it is stated that he was among those who came from London in 1635. The writer of the Makepeace genealogy, however, thinks that he did not come until 1637 and that he came from Bristol, England because the five Proprietors (of whom he was one) of the Dover, N. H. and Swampscot patents were of Bristol or Shrewsbury. The proprietors were Thomas Makepeace, George Willys, Robert Saltonstall (second son of Sir Richard, who came with some of his family to Salem in 1630), William Whiting and Edward Holyoke. The patents embraced in them from the "sea side" (near where Portsmouth now is) "and coming round the said land by the ryver unto the Falls of Quamscot" which includes what is now Dover, N.H. Mr. Makepeace was one of the five partners who petitioned the "General Court" to have both patents, and the jurisdiction of the people dwelling within the limits of these patents, come under the government of

MAKEPEACE

Massachusetts, which was granted. The History of Dorchester says: "Mr. Thomas Makepeace came in all probability in 1635. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery in 1638, and had the title of Mr., and appears to have been a man of some importance. Had two sons, Thomas and William". There was an Abel Makepeace of Chipping Warden, Northants, who died in 1602 and who married Mary Washington, daughter of Lawrence Washington of Sulgrave Manor. Some attempt has been made to place Thomas Makepeace as a descendant of the Abiel Makepeace, but this could not be a fact as your compiler has traced the family of Lawrence Makepeace, his only son, and this Lawrence had no son Thomas. The following generations were too late to be the ancestors of Thomas Makepeace. However, Thomas Makepeace was evidently a man of considerable wealth, had the title of Mr. and was associated with prominent people of that day in connection with the Dover and Swampscot patents and it could well be that he ties into the above line, but at an earlier date than the Abel Makepeace mentioned above. Perhaps, some day, the connecting link will be uncovered.

In the "Transcript of Boston Records" is the following: "The 25th day of the 1st month called March, 1639. Further at this meeting it appeared by a writing dated the first day of August 1638, that Mr. John Underhill hath surrendered unto Mr. Thomas Makepeace of Dorchester, his house in Boston, with a hundred acres of upland ground at Muddy River (Brookline) and ten acres of meadow or marsh ground there, and his share of woodlands in the Islands, with a garden at the house, and another behind Mr. Parker's house to the quantity of half an acre and somewhat more, and also near half an acre upon the Fort Hill for the sum of an hundred pounds".

From Mass. Records 1641, June 2, several parties are named "appointed to view and settle Mr. Makepeace farm of 200 acres." At this time, 1641, Mr. Makepeace lived in Dorchester, where he owned land.

In a book called "Transcript of Boston Records" Vol. 1,

MAKEPEACE

p. 45, 1637 (City Clerk's Office) is the following:

"The 25th day of the 7th month September 1637. At a meeting, this day, of Thomas Olyva, Thomas Leveritt, William Hutchinson, William Coulborne, John Coggeshall, John Sanford, William Balstone, and James Penns.: --it is agreed that Mr. Thomas Makepeace shall have a house plot and garden place".

This house and garden were in Hanover St., near Court St., and probably not far from where the Concert Hall was in 1857. It was not far from what was called the "Market Stead" in the Colonial days of Boston. In this "Market Stead" stood the first meeting house of Boston, being a "very tiny affair" as history says, "with a thatched roof". It served for a church till 1640.

A little north of this meeting house lived Captain Robert Keayne who founded (in this country) "The Ancient and Honourable Company of Artillery" of which he, Mr. Makepeace, was a member. This company has only two compeers in English speaking civilization:- "The Order of the Garter" and "The 33rd degree of Free Masonry". Extract from History of Dorchester:

"A church was gathered this year (1638) at Weymouth under the sanction of the proper authorities, and Mr. Lenthial, who appeared to have been in advance of his time in liberality, caused some of the elders to suppose that he had imbibed some of the errors of Mr. Hutchinson. They determined to check the error in the bud, and Mr. Lenthial was therefore called before the General Court to retract his opinions, and some of his friends were punished. Some of the Dorchester people seemed to have been under much excitement about this matter, 'for two of our Mr.'s, a title of no small significance in those days, were brought before the Court, and Mr. Ambrose Martin for calling the church covenant a stinking carrion and a human invention and saying he wondered at God's patience, feared it would end in the sharp, and said the ministers did dethrone Christ and set up themselves, was fined ten pounds, and counselled to go to Mr. Mather to be instructed by him".

Likewise Mr. Thomas Makepeace, because of his novel

MAKEPEACE

disposition, was informed, "We were weary of him unless he reformed" (Writer of History). At this day the record of the court appears as novel to us as did to them the disposition of Mr. Makepeace.

In 1654, Mr. Makepeace was in the "Narragansett Expedition" against the Indians for which he received pay from the Treasury of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He took much interest in Free Schools. In 1641, he, with the owners, conveyed the whole of the rents and profits of Thompson's Island to the town of Dorchester for the support of a free school.

From the Suffolk Registry of Deeds (Book II, p. 218):

"Thomas Makepeace to Roger Williams, both of Dorchester '7 acres of land (in or ni) the great neck called Dorchester Neck' etc. The consideration twenty-one pounds--'13th. 11 mo. Anno 1648'".

Signed and Delivered

Thomas Makepeace

in the presence of

Roger Williams.

Thomas Makepeace (his eldest son).

This writing acknowledged by the within named Thomas Makepeace to be his Act and deed, this 5th day of January 1655.

Before me Ri: Bellingham Dept. Govr.

Entered and recorded the 21st. January 1655.

Edw. Rawson, Recorder".

Thomas Makepeace married in England his first wife, whose name is not now known. He married second, July 25, 1641, Elizabeth (Hawkredd) Mellows, widow of Oliver Mellows. Elizabeth Hawkredd m. first, a Mr. Coney. She m. second, Jan. 1, 1633-34, Oliver Mellows, and third, Thomas Makepeace. Elizabeth was bpt. at Boston, England Dec. 8, 1605 and died after 1670.

In the records of the First Church, Boston, is found the following:

"The 25th day of ye 5th. mon. 1641 Mrs. Elizabeth Makepeace, lately called Mrs. Eliza. Mellows, but now wife of Mr. Makepeace, Dorchester, was granted lve of Recommendation thether. That is to the church in Dorchester".

Thomas Makepeace died in Boston, January or February,

MAKEPEACE

1667. His will, dated Boston, June 30, 1666, is on record in the Probate Office in Boston. This will, a very long one, can be found in the Makepeace Genealogy, p. 15. Extracts:

THE WILL OF THOMAS MAKEPEACE--June 30, 1666.

I, Thomas Makepeace, being weak in body, but of competent and good memory, doe by this, my Last Will, dispose of my temporal estate in manner following:

Unto Thomas Makepeace, mine eldest sonne (beyond ye seas) and to his heirs forever, the debt of fifty pounds, which he oweth mee (for which end I have torne off the seals of his bill) and no more, because I have given him his portion formerly, viz. ye house and land in England (he being the heyre to it) which he hath long possessed. Unto my sonne, William Makepeace, my house in Boston, wherein my sonne in law, Lawrence Willis, now dwelleth with piece of land as I have now staked out to it, I say, I give the same to him, my second sonne, William, and to his heyres forever, hee to enter upon the same at the death of my daughter, Mary Willis, and not before; besides this, I freely give unto my said sonne, William, a debt due to me from Thomas Terry, of Blocke Island, being three pound odd money.

Unto Hannah, mine eldest daughter, the wife of Stephen Hopkins, of Thompson's Island and to her heyres forever, five pounds, to be payed her, or her order, within one yeare after my death.

Unto my daughter, Mary, the wife of Lawrence Willis of Boston, that house in Boston, wherein she with her said husband now dwells, during her life only, and at her death, her brother, William, shall have ye same. Also, unto my daughter Mary, and to her heyres forever one debt owing to me from Jim Willis of Bridgewater, senior, and also one debt due to me from his sonne, Jim Willis, of ye same towne aforesaid, Junior.

Unto my daughter, Hester, ye wife of John Brown, of Marlborough, and to her heyres forever, five pounds, to be paid in one yere after my decease, also to her and her heyres, ye debt her said husband owes me.

Unto my daughter, Waytawhilde, the wife of Josiah Coo-

MAKEPEACE

per, of Boston, five pounds (to be paid as before).

Unto my grandchildren, Delieurance, John, Stephen, Hannah, Sarah, Thomas, Opportunity, Joseph, and Benjamin Hopkin (they being the nine children of my daughter Hannah, wife of Stephen Hopkin, above sayed) to each ten pounds, which sayed legacies the male shall receive as they come to the age of twenty-one, the females at eighteen or day of marriage, which shall happen first, with this exception, relating to Stephen only, that if my executors shall, when he comes to twenty-one years of age, find him to persist on in his wild and wastfull courses, then they shall pay him (of his said legacy of ten pounds) only ten shillings per annum till he be well reformed, and then, and not before, they shall pay him the residue he hath not received of the sayed tenne pounds. Unto my grandchildren, viz, to Elizabeth, Joseph, Sarah, Mary, and John Browne, they being the five children of my daughter Hester, ye wife of John Browne, unto each ten pounds, males at twenty-one, females at eighteen or day of marriage. Unto my grandchildren, Elizabeth and Thomas Cooper, the two children of my daughter Waitawhilde, the wife of Josiah Cooper, ten pounds, to be paid them as all the other, my grandchildren, above mentioned.

It hath pleased God to take away Thomas Cooper, one of ye children above named, my will is yet if she be now with child, that child to enjoy ye ten pounds".

This 30th. day of June, in the 18th. years of the Reign of our sovereign Lord Charles the Second, 1666.

Thomas Makepeace (L.S.)

Signed and sealed in the presence of us

William Bartholomew

John Cleare

Joseph Bartholomew

At a meeting of the Govr. Capt. Gookin, Mr. Thomas Danforth and Recorder, 8 March, 1666-7, William Bartholomew and John Cleare deposed before the Govr. Magistrates, and Recorder that having subscribed their names as witnesses to this instrument, were present on the date thereof, and did both see and heare the late

MAKEPEACE

Thomas Makepeace to sign and seale and publish the same to bee the last Will and Testament of the sayd Thomas Makepeace and that he was of a sound and disposing mind to their best knowledge when he soe did.

As attests Edward Rawson, Recorder". Taken from Mr. Oliver Ayer Roberts' "History of the Military Co. of Massachusetts" now called "The Ancient and Honourable Artillery Co. of Massachusetts" 1637-1888. Published in Boston, 1895. This sketch found on Page 71:

Thomas Makepeace (1638). He was an early friend of free schools and was one of those citizens of Dorchester who agreed to a direct tax for the support of a free school in that town. In 1641, he was one of the patentees of Dover, N. H., and signed the petition to come under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. In 1654, he was in the Narraganset Expedition against the Indians. At this time, he was about sixty-two years of age.

In 1664, William Stoughton bought the real estate of Thomas Makepeace (1638) in Dorchester, and the latter took up his residence in Boston. His dwelling-house was on the corner of Hanover and Elm Streets, supposed to be the one John Underhill (1637) surrendered to Mr. Makepeace (1638) in 1639. His will was dated January or February 1666-7.

The writer of the Makepeace Genealogy thinks that all bearing that name were descended from Thomas Makepeace of Boston and Dorchester. William Makepeace Towle, the lecturer, is a descendant. The name Makepeace appears often in English history and biography at various periods as far back as the middle of the fifteenth century. None of the early records in this country show from what part of England Mr. Makepeace came, except the Dover patent, which suggests the strong probability that he was from Bristol, England.

Thomas had children:-

- 8-1 Thomas, eldest son, who probably returned to and settled in England as nothing further is known of him except what is mentioned in the will as above,

MAKEPEACE

and his name as it appears as witness to a deed of land in Dorchester in 1647.

- 8-2 William (see following).
- 8-3 Hannah, m. at Boston, Stephen Hoppin (Hopkins).
- 8-4 Mary, m. July 5, 1656, at Boston, Lawrence Willis of Bridgewater.
- 8-5 Esther (Hester, Ester), married Feb. 24, 1665, at Boston, John Brown (8-3) of that part of Cambridge afterwards known as Menotomy.
- 8-6 Waitawhile, m. Sept. 13, 1661, at Boston, Josiah Cooper of Boston.
- 8-7 Joseph.

- 8-2 WILLIAM MAKEPEACE, born about 1638-40, was apprenticed June 2, 1653 to a Mr. Hutchingson, a cooper. He married, at Boston, May 23, 1661, Ann Johnson. It is stated by Malachi Holloway in an affidavit that Mr. Makepeace lived on Block Island but if he did, it probably was not until after his father's death in 1667. His father gave him in his Will, a debt due him from a Thomas Terry of Block Island. This indicates that there was probably some business transaction with persons thereon. William Makepeace purchased land at Quequechan on the Taunton river from Josiah Winslow Senr. of Marshfield, Apr. 8, 1661, less than two months before his marriage to Ann Johnson, and their children were probably born at this place, afterwards called Assonet and included in the town of Freetown when it was incorporated in 1683. He probably lived there until he sold it to John Symmons, Dec. 16, 1672. It was probably after this that he moved to Block Island as there is no further mention of William from 1672 until 1679. On Feb. 16, 1679 he purchased a large tract of land on the Taunton river near where he had formerly lived and in this deed he is mentioned as being an "Inhabitant on the Freeman's lott at Taunton River". William Makepeace was drowned in crossing the Taunton river "from Matapoissett to Assonet" (or Freetown).
"Swansey, Aug. 19, 1681
The deposition of John Clark, aged about 30 years, and

MAKEPEACE

alsoe of Robert Hilliard, aged about 30 years, both of them witnesseth and saith that whereas they, with two more, vizt, Mr. George May and Timothy Venor (both drowned at the same time) being bound from Mattapoisett to Assonet, where William Makepeace dwelt, a wee were going over, the canoe proueing very leaky and the wind riseing caused a great sea, in so much that the canoe began to fill, so that William Makepeace jumpt out of the canoe, with an intent to swim ashore; and wee, with God's mercye, hanged on both ends of the canoe, and escaped, and gott to the shore, where we gott some refreshment att Hugh Cole's house; and after we were a little refreshed, we went to look along the shore to see whether we could find our hatts, or any other of our things, but wee, seeing William Makepeace floteing dead on the flates, thought it a point of humanity for to get the said Makepeace to the shore wherevnto we did him, and above high water marke and soe left him; and further said not".

"The aboue written John Clarke and Robert Hilliard made oath to the aboue written testimony, the day and yeer aboue written.

"Before mee James Browne, Assistant

"Swansey the 19th of August, 1681".

"A jury impanelled for the viewing of the Corpes of William Makepeace, and wee, the said jury, hauing diligently serched him, cannot find either wound, or bruise about him, but according to the best of our vnderstanding wee find the couse of his death was by drowning".

William and Ann Makepeace had children:-

- 7-1 William Jr., born 1662-63 (see following).
- 7-2 Mary, m. Mar. 1, 1685-86, William Davis.
- 7-3 Ann, m. Apr. 19, 1689, James Edmester.
- 7-4 Thomas, m. Jan. 10, 1697-98, as his second wife, Mary Burt. His first wife was Mary Simmonds. He died about 1705.
- 7-5 Sarah, m. Feb. 22, 1710-11, Isaac Hathaway.

All the above children were married by Thomas

MAKEPEACE

Leonard Esq. according to an ancient document published by the Bristol County Telegram "containing a record of all the marriages solemnized by Thomas Leonard, Esq. of Taunton between 1684 and 1713".

7-6 Another son, probably, who was the father of Gershom Makepeace of Western.

7-1 WILLIAM MAKEPEACE, JR., was born about 1662-63. He married, Dec. 2, 1685, at Taunton, Abigail Tisdale. William Makepeace, Jr. lived in Freetown where he was constable in 1685, (Plymouth Colony Record), and one of the Town Council in 1691. In a deed dated Aug. 31, 1688, William and Abigail, his wife, and Ann Makepeace, his mother, sold 100 acres of land in Freetown to William Davis of that place, the William Davis who married Mary. William Makepeace moved from Freetown to Taunton prior to 1703 or early in that year, for his son, Seth, was born in Freetown June 23, 1702 and on June 10, 1703, in a deed to his son-in-law, Immanuel Williams of Taunton he gives 50 acres as a marriage portion for Abigail, his daughter and styles himself "formerly of Freetown, now of Taunton". William Jr. died Apr. 15 or 16, 1740, aged 78 years. William Makepeace, Jr. and his wife Abigail had children, the first seven born in Freetown and the last four in Taunton:-

6-1 Abigail, born Nov. 25, 1686, married Immanuel Williams (7-1) of Taunton. *(See page 81).

6-2 Anna, b. May 4, 1689.

6-3 Mary, b. Mar. 22, 1691.

6-4 Susanna, b. Sept. 23, 1694; m. Joseph Godfrey.

6-5 Lydia, b. Nov. 4, 1696; m. Simeon Witherell, of Norton.

6-6 Deborah, b. Jan. 13, 1699.

6-7 Seth, b. June 23, 1702.

6-8 William 3rd, b. in 1704.

6-9 Thomas.

6-10 Remember.

6-11 Priscilla.

MAKEPEACE

References:-

The Makepeace Genealogy, by W. Makepeace.

Vital Records - Taunton.

Ancestry of John S. Gustin, by Sarah A. Dewick, pub. 1900.

The Gistine Compendium, by Gustine Courson Weaver, pub. 1929.

Notes of Clarence Almon Torrey - New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Soc. Library.

- * The book "Ancestry of Lawrence Williams", by Cornelia Bartow Williams - pub. 1915, page 131, states "Emmanuel's wife, Abigail Williams is descended direct from Abel Makepeace, Esq. who married a daughter of Lawrence Washington, Esq. of Gray's Inn, Mayor of Northampton, 1532-1543 in England. This Lawrence Washington was the ancestor of our George Washington, the first President of the United States. See book of Burke's Visitation of Seats and Arms of the Noblemen and Gentlemen of Great Britain, pub. in London in 1852".

HOLMES

* 9-1

GEORGE HOLMES was born in Nazing, England, in 1594 and died in Roxbury, Mass., Dec. 18, 1645, according to the town record; although the Apostle Eliot under date of "Month 12 day 2, 1645", tells us in the church records that "George Holmes a godly brother dyed of a feav." He is buried in the Eliot burying ground near John Eliot his friend and adviser.

He married in England, Deborah -----, born there and died in Roxbury, according to Eliot, who says in his diary "moneth 11, day 6th, 1662 Widdow Homes was buried".

Nazing is a small parish in the town of Waltham, Essex County, sixteen miles north of London. It is situated on an elevation, rendering it pleasant and healthful. The old church is on a hill and is seen for miles around; it is built of brick, stone and flint. It has an entrance on the side and the building is now used for worship, as it will be probably for scores of years to come. At the west end there is a square tower, embattled, containing five bells. It was built in 1535, and the records were begun in 1559 and are well kept.

In the record of Baptisms in Nazing Parish are the following:

George Holmes, bapt. November 5, 1592.

George Holmes, bapt. July 27, 1594.

Samuel Holmes, bapt. December 13, 1598.

John Holmes, bapt. March 29, 1601.

Lydia Holmes, daughter of George Holmes, bapt. July 26, 1635.

These are all the Holmeses there are in the earlier records, and the present (1904) vicar's assumption is that, with the exception of Lydia, they were all of one parentage, the first George dying in infancy. Joseph's name is not given, and it is supposed that he was born on the way over, or very soon after his parents arrived in Roxbury.

George Holmes came to this country, as near as can be ascertained, in 1637.

The apostle Eliot left the same town in 1631, his brother Philip Eliot, following in April, 1635, in the Hope-well. There were about twenty others from that locality,

HOLMES

most of them settling in Roxbury.

W. Winters, F.R.H.S., in his "Memorials of the Pilgrim Fathers", gives the name of Holmes with the names of many others who were in Roxbury with Eliot (pages 68, 70). There is on the court records of Nazing Court Leet, dated 1637, the names of certain jurymen, in some cases identical with the names of early settlers of Roxbury. In that list is the name of George Holmes. Mr. Winters has in his possession a manuscript of all "copieholders and freeholders belonging to this manor of Nazing this twelfe of January, 1637". --- This list also contains many names appearing later on this side of the Atlantic, the name of George Holmes being among them. (Ibid, p. 73).

He was made freeman May 22, 1639. (Mass. Col. Rec., vol. I, p. 376). He and his wife are mentioned in Roxbury church records as being members of Eliot's church. In Roxbury Land Records, page 49 (*27), are described the possessions of George Holmes, including dwelling-house and barn, summing up about two hundred and fifty-two acres in eight different parcels. (Boston Rec. Com. Rept., No. 6, p. 26.)

In Roxbury Town Records we find that in 1641 there was a list called "A note of the estates and person of the Inhabitants of Rocksberry". The assessments range from one pound to eighteen pounds. There were three who were assessed ten pounds, George Holmes being one of them, he standing the tenth in amount of property in a list of seventy.

The following is an abstract of his will, the original in the handwriting of Eliot. (See Register, vol. 7, p. 37.)

"Will of George Holmes. (Rocksberry.)

My loving wife sole executresse. I giue vnto her my whole estate, to be improved for the education my children, but none of my lands to be sould vnless in case of necessity & by the advise of my overseers. After my wives decease, my houses & lands shall be equally divided amongst all my children; yet if it shall please the Lord to convert my sonne Joseph in the meane time, so as yt he is in charity accepted among the saints, my

HOLMES

will is yt he shall haue two parts, & the rest but each of them one. And my request is to my Dearly beloved brethren Elder Heath, brothr Eliot & brothr Parks our Deakens & my brothr Ruggles and Brothr Riggs to be my overseers to counsell & guide my wife in all her affaires. I giue full powers to them to make the fore named division of my lands in the most equal & peacable manner they can, & if any of my children will not rest in what they doe, my will is yt child shall lose his part, & it shall be given to such as my overseers see most fitt, & I intreate my deare wife to doe nothing of moment without the advice of these my overseers. Also, my will is yt, there shall not be strip & wast made of timber and fire wood from my ground, only so much as may be for the necessary vse of my family.

witnesse John Eliot. mark of George-Holmes
John Scarebrow.

George and Deborah Holmes had children, all born in Roxbury, except Lydia and perhaps Joseph:-

- 8-1 Lydia, b. in Nazing, England, bpt. there July 26, 1635; d. in Dorchester, Mass., Sept. 5, 1689. She m. in Dorchester "by Capt. Roger Clap 12 day of the (1 mo.) 166-6/7 (Jan 12, 1666-67) unto Daniel Elder, a Scotsman". They lived on the banks of the Neponset River in that part of Boston that is now Hyde Park.
- 8-2 Joseph, b. probably in 1637, possibly on the passage over or soon after the arrival of his parents in Roxbury. He d. Oct. 27, 1713, in Boston. Judge Sewall, in his diary, Vol. II, p. 405, writes under the date of Oct. 27, 1713: "This day Joseph Holmes, father of Capt. Nathaniel Holmes, is buried with a very thin Funeral". He m. abt. 1660, Elizabeth Clap, b. in Dorchester June 22, 1638; d. in Boston, Dec. 25, 1711, dau. of Capt. Roger and Joanna (Ford) Clap. She was made a member of the Old South Church, Mar. 8, 1690; dismissed from Dorchester, probably. Joseph Holmes joined this Church, July 17, 1688. He was made freeman

HOLMES

May 15, 1690. He served in King Philip's war for one and one-half years. (Bodge's King Philip's War, pp. 364-365). He was a constable for many years and probably an "attorney" by profession as his name appears on many documents as a witness and on some as attorney. He seemed to be occupied largely in running boundaries, settling estates, making deeds, etc. He removed to Boston about 1679 and perhaps earlier. He is listed as an inhabitant there in 1695. In 1695-98 the "New Grant" was laid out, afterwards called Dorchester South Precinct and subsequently Stoughton and Joseph Holmes was assigned 44 acres, his lot being number 59. He and Elizabeth had children:-

- 7-1 Joseph Jr., b. Nov. 6, 1661. He probably never married.
 - 7-2 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 25, 1662, d. soon.
 - 7-3 Nathaniel, b. June 21, 1664, d. in Boston. July 11, 1711; m. Oct. 1, 1691, Sarah Thaxter, b. in Hingham Sept. 26, 1671, dau. of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Jacob) Thaxter. She m. second, Mar. 18, 1714, in Boston, Judge John Cushing of Hingham and Scituate, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Thaxter) Cushing.
 - 7-4 Elizabeth again, b. June 8, 1666; d. unm. at Boston, June 13, 1716.
 - 7-5 Peleg, b. Feb. 24, 1668, d. soon.
 - 7-6 Peleg again, b. Feb. 9, 1670; no further record.
 - 7-7 Rely, b. Aug. 9, 1672; d. in 1747, m. June 4, 1695, John Simpson.
 - 7-8 Jonathan, b. in 1676; d. Aug. 17, 1744, m. first, in Boston, Feb. 26, 1702, Sarah Marshall, b. in 1678; d. in Boston Aug. 6, 1739, dau. of Samuel Marshall.
- 8-3 Nathaniel, b. Feb. 1, 1639, in Roxbury; d. there in 1711; m. Mar. 27, 1667, Patience Topliffe, b.

HOLMES

in Dorchester in July 1644, d. in Roxbury, Mar. 11, 1696, youngest dau. of Clement and Sarah Topliffe. He held several public offices including selectman of Roxbury and representative to the General Court in 1689. He served in King Philip's War. He was a bricklayer by trade. His will is dated Mar. 4, 1702 and proved Feb. 12, 1712. He and Patience had children:-

- 7-9 Nathaniel Jr., b. Mar. 15, 1668; d. June 12, 1699. He was a soldier and never married. His death was due to a bursting of a gun on Castle Island, at a celebration in honor of Richard, Earl of Bellomont, the new Governor of the Province. He was a Lieutenant in rank.
- 7-10 Ebenezer, b. in 1669 in Dorchester; d. Feb. 1, 1746 in Stoughton. He m. first, in Boston, Feb. 2, 1692, Sarah Withington, b. in Dorchester, Feb. 20, 1659; d. there Dec. 18, 1696, dau. of Henry and Sarah (Tolman) Leadbetter and widow of Henry Withington. He m. second in Dorchester, Aug. 5, 1697, Mary George, b. in Boston Feb. 9, 1658; d. in Dorchester Oct. 18, 1732, dau. of Nathaniel and Isabel Wales and widow of Nicholas George, Jr.
- 7-11 An infant, d. Nov. 18, 1671.
- 7-12 Charity, bpt. Mar. 2, 1672, m. William Davis, b. in Roxbury Aug. 11, 1673; d. there Jan. 28, 1706, son of John and Mary (Devotion) Davis.
- 7-13 Ichabod, b. Nov. 14, 1674 in Roxbury; d. Jan. 20, 1717 in Woodstock (then in Mass. but now in Conn.) He never married.
- 7-14 Mehitable, b. in 1678(?); d. in Dorchester Oct. 2, 1727, m. Oct. 25, 1705, William Trescott, b. in Dorchester July 16, 1680; d. there in July 1728, son of John and Rebecca Trescott. He was a mill-wright.

HOLMES

- 7-15 Obedience, bpt. Jan. 30, 1681; d. soon.
- 7-16 Obediance, b. Jan. 26, 1682.
- 7-17 Patience, b. Oct. 29, 1683; admitted to full communion in Eliot's church, Roxbury, Feb. 20, 1709.
- 7-18 Thankful, b. Dec. 2, 1685; owned the covenant in March 1712; d. in Pomfret, Conn., Dec. 25, 1758; m. Oct. 29, 1712, Edward Payson, b. in Roxbury, June 26, 1685, d. in Pomfret, Conn. Dec. 26, 1763, son of John and Hannah Payson.
- 7-19 Sarah, bpt. Mar. 22, 1688, owned the covenant, in March 1712.
- 7-20 Jehosophat, b. Nov. 11, 1690; d. June 1, 1745. He m. in Pomfret, July 4, 1715, Sarah Waldo, b. in Boston and bpt. there, Dec. 6, 1691, according to the records of the Second Church. She was the daughter of John and Rebecca (Adams) Waldo. Jehosophat was among the first settlers in Conn. and a prominent man in Pomfret. He was chosen "lister" in 1716, Selectman in 1719 and 1720, and Town Clerk and Treasurer in 1718. He was thereafter elected Treasurer in every succeeding year until his death. He was also clerk of the church for many years, which office he also held at death, and was appointed Justice of the Peace for Windham Co. in May 1729. His will was proved June 11, 1745. He and Sarah had children, all born in Pomfret.

- 8-4 Deborah, b. Jan. 31, 1641; d. Mar. 3, 1641, (Eliot's diary states "a new borne infant of George Holmes").
- 8-5 An infant, buried Oct. 28, 1642.
- 8-6 John, b. about 1643 (see following).
- 8-7 Sarah, bpt. Jan. 7, 1644.
- 8-8 Deborah again, bpt. Nov. 9, 1645, d. Sept. 29, 1646.

HOLMES

8-6 JOHN HOLMES was born in Roxbury about 1643 and moved to Dorchester early in life. He married Sarah Wiswall (8-6), daughter of Thomas Wiswall of Dorchester, and died May 17, 1676. Administration of his estate was granted "unto Sara, his Relict & Nathaniel Holmes his Brother". His widow married, as her second husband, Obadiah Hawes. John and Sarah had children, all born in Dorchester:-

- 7-1 John Jr., born about 1663 (see following).
- 7-2 Sarah, b. Sept. 16, 1665; bpt. Sept. 5, 1667.
- 7-3 Mary, b. Jan. 24, 1668.
- 7-4 George, b. Nov. 26, 1669, bpt. July 10, 1670. In 1690, in a company of soldiers raised in Dorchester for the expedition to Canada, against the French, George Holmes appears as a corporal. Forty-six of the company never returned, many of them having been lost at sea, and George Holmes was no doubt one of the missing, as not a shred of information can be obtained of him.
- 7-5 Samuel, b. June 21, 1675; d. Apr. 16, 1725 in Dedham. He m. first, in Dedham, Dec. 16, 1696, Mary Bullard, b. in Dedham May 29, 1669; d. there Mar. 20, 1705, probably the dau. of Benjamin and Martha (Pidge) Bullard. He m. second, in Dedham about 1706, Mary Ellis, b. in Dedham Mar. 24, 1661, d. there Jan. 30, 1752, dau. of Joseph and Ruth (Morse) "Ellice". Joseph had children, all born in Dedham:-
 - 6-8 Mary, b. Sept. 16, 1697; d. Aug. 14, 1713.
 - 6-9 Samuel, b. Apr. 21, 1699; d. Oct. 1, 1754. He m. Mar. 31, 1730, Hannah Crane of Dedham, who d. at So. Dedham "Dec. 25, 1764, aged nearly seventy years".
 - 6-10 John, b. in Dorchester South Precinct, now Stoughton, June 17, 1702; d. there Dec. 26, 1789. He m. first, in Dedham, Nov. 21, 1727, Keziah Thorpe, b. in Dedham abt. 1705, d. in Stoughton in 1755, dau. of Samuel and Eliza-

HOLMES

beth (White) Thorpe. He m. second, in Stoughton, Oct. 19, 1758, Elizabeth (Clap) Wentworth, b. in 1725, d. in Sharon, Jan. 23, 1790, widow of Ebenezer Wentworth. He was ensign of the Train Band in 1748 and lieutenant in 1751 and later was a "husband-man" by occupation.

6-11 Ebenezer, b. in Dedham Apr. 4, 1707; d. in South Dedham, now Norwood, May 30, 1785; m. Jan. 25, 1732, Sarah Coney, b. in Boston Mar. 20, 1711, dau. of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Greenland) Coney of Boston. He was a "yeoman" by trade. His will was dated May 8, 1785 and proved Oct. 4th of that year.

6-12 Joseph, b. Oct. 20, 1710, in Dedham, d. in North Attleboro in Apr. 1766. He m. first in Boston, Oct. 9, 1734, Hannah Hastings, prob. b. in Cambridge in 1713, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth (Edwards) Hastings. She d. in Dedham Oct. 20, 1745 at the birth of twin daughters. He m. second in Walpole, Feb. 26, 1747, Joanna Kingsburg, b. in Dedham Oct. 19, 1722, d. in North Attleboro, dau. of Deacon Samuel and Joanna (Guild) Kingsburg. She m. second Jan. 2, 1777, Joseph Robbins of Attleboro. Joseph Holmes was in the Colonial War being a corporal Apr. 1, 1757, in the Crown Point Expedition. His will was dated July 10, 1765 and proved Apr. 21, 1766.

6-13 Nathaniel, b. in Dedham in 1715. He m. in Dedham, Dec. 16, 1740, Sarah Pettee, b. in Weymouth July 20, 1715, removed to Dedham abt. 1720, dau. of Joseph and Mary Pettee.

7-1 JOHN HOLMES, JR. was born in Dorchester in 1663(?), baptized with his sister Sarah, November 5, 1667, and died in Colchester, Conn., sometime after 1730, perhaps in 1748. (See copy of court record a few lines farther on.) The History of New London Co., p. 387 states that John Holmes and Josiah Gates were living in Colchester in

HOLMES

1730. John went to Dedham in 1682 or a few years previous, probably with his brother Samuel into that part of Dedham, now Readville. We find him taxed in Dedham Town Records for many things, the last entry being Dec. 15, 1677. He lived a while in Roxbury. In January 1689 he was granted a piece of land in Stow, where he settled and married there, first, about 1690, Elizabeth Gates (7-16), died in Colchester, Conn. Dec. 14, 1726. He married second, in Franklin, Conn., Dec. 3, 1729, Ann Rockwell, born in Windsor(?), Conn., Jan. 18, 1704, and died in Colchester(?), daughter of John and Ann (Skinner) Rockwell.

March 25, 1697, he sold his grant of land, as follows:

"In the ninth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord William, King of England", etc., "between John Holmes of Stow, within his Majesties province of the Massachusetts Bay, a New England Carpenter and Elizabeth his wife" sells to John Stevens for 15 pound "the house lott originally granted to said Holmes by the town of Stow, Jan. 13, 1689 on both sides of Heather Meadow Brook", This deed was not recorded until May 18, 1748.

"At a Court held Third Tuesday in May, 1748 Personally appeared Capt. Jacob Stevens one of the Witnesses to the above Instrument and made oath that he was present and saw John Holmes and Elizabeth Holmes, the Grantors, therein Mentioned both now deceased sign seal and execute the same". (See Middlesex Deeds, vol. 46, p. 522.) May 13, 1700, an agreement was made between Mr. Evelyn and the town that he be settled as the minister. John Holmes was one of the signers.

After his children grew up he removed to Colchester, Conn., where he was voted an inhabitant, Dec. 22, 1718. The early history of Colchester contains many pioneers named Gates which perhaps may account for John's removal there from Stow. He became prominent in Colchester, serving the town in various offices.

John Holmes, Jr. had children, all by his first wife, Elizabeth, and all born in Stow:-

6-1 Elizabeth, b. abt. 1692; d. in Colchester, Conn.

HOLMES

- May 27, 1760; m. there, Dec. 12, 1717, Deacon Samuel Loomis, b. in Colchester, July 17, 1692; d. there July 10, 1753, son of Deacon Samuel and Elizabeth (White) Loomis. They had no children.
- 6-2 George, b. in Stow, Mass. abt. 1694; d. in Feb. 1759. He m. first, in Colchester, Mar. 28, 1736, Sarah Chapman who d. in Colchester, Apr. 24, 1740. He m. second, Catherine Welch, who was living in Colchester in 1787. George was a lister in 1727, at Colchester, a surveyor 1726-1730. He was tax collector for many years and was an agent of the New Salem parish to the General Court in 1743; was ensign of the military company in the New Salem parish in 1738, lieutenant in 1748 and captain in 1751 (Colonial Records).
- 6-3 Dorothy, b. abt. 1696; m. in Colchester, in 1720, Clement Daniels, b. in 1685 in New London, Conn., son of John and Mary (Chappell) Daniels. No record is found of any children.
- 6-4 Mary, b. abt. 1698; m. in New London, now Montville, Conn., Nov. 21, 1727, John Way, son of George and Susanna (Nest) Way. I have no record of any children.
- 6-5 John, b. in Stow, Mass., abt. 1700; d. in Salisbury, Conn. Sept. 19, 1785. He m. first, Mary Harris, b. in Montville, Conn. Nov. 1, 1702, and d. in Salisbury, Mar. 13, 1761, dau. of Lieut. James and Sarah (Rogers) Harris. He m. second, Mary ----, b. in 1715 and d. in Salisbury, Aug. 28, 1785.
- 6-6 Sarah, born abt. 1702, died about 1745; married in Colchester, June 7, 1722, Deacon Thomas Gustin (6-9), born in Lynn, Mar. 5, 1699; died in 1765? (His estate settled that year), son of John and Elizabeth (Brown) Gustin.
- 6-7 Ann, b. June 1, 1704; d. in Colchester, May 13, 1739; m. in Colchester, Apr. 3, 1734, Rev. Joseph Lovett, who d. Jan. 10, 1754. He was the first pastor of the second church in Colchester. He m. a second time.

HOLMES

References:-

Holmes Genealogy, by John Holmes, pub. 1908.
New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Register, Vol. 58, p. 25.
Libby Dictionary, p. 229.

WISWALL

* 9-1 THOMAS WISWALL of Cambridge, a brother of John of Dorchester, long dwelt with him at Dorchester, where he settled in 1635. He brought with him his wife Elizabeth and son Enoch, and perhaps daughter Esther as she was baptized here in 1635. He was made freeman in 1653, and was a selectman of Dorchester in 1642. He removed to Cambridge Village (Newton) about 1654, and was ordained Ruling Elder of the Church there, in 1664. A pond in Newton near his residence, bears his name. After his first wife, Elizabeth, died, he married second, late in life, Isabella Farmer, a widow from England, mother of Edward Farmer of Billerica. Her maiden name was Barbage, of Great Packington in Co. Warwick. Edward Farmer was the father of John Farmer, author of the Genealogical Register of the first settlers of New England, printed at Lancaster in 1829. Isabella died at Billerica May 21, 1686. Thomas Wiswall died Dec. 6, 1683. By his first wife, Elizabeth, he had children:-

8-1 Enoch, b. in England in 1633, m. Nov. 25, 1657, Elizabeth Oliver, dau. of Rev. John Oliver, the scholar. He was a tanner by trade. He died Nov. 28, 1706 and Elizabeth d. May 31, 1712. They had children:-

- 7-1 John, b. Dec. 10, 1658, bpt. Feb. 20, following.
- 7-2 Enoch, b. Jan. 10, bpt. Jan. 13, 1661; d. soon.
- 7-3 Hannah, bpt. Apr. 6, 1662.
- 7-4 Oliver, b. Jan. 25, bpt. Jan. 29, 1665.
- 7-5 Elizabeth, bpt. Apr. 21, 1667 although record of birth is Apr. 28, 1667.
- 7-6 Esther, b. Dec. 28, 1669, bpt. Jan. 2, 1670.
- 7-7 Susanna, b. Aug. 2, bpt. Aug. 4, 1672; m. Edward Breck.
- 7-8 Enoch again, b. Apr. 6, bpt. Apr. 11, 1675; d. young.
- 7-9 Mary, b. Aug. 27, bpt. Sept. 2, 1677.
- 7-10 Samuel, b. Sept. 2, bpt. Sept. 21, 1679. He grad. from Harvard College in 1701 and was

WISWALL

minister of Edgartown.

- 7-11 Enoch once more, b. and bpt. Feb. 25, 1683.
- 7-12 Ebenezer, twin of Enoch, b. and bpt. Feb. 25, 1683.

- 8-2 Esther, b. prob. in England, bpt. in Dorchester in 1635; m. May 16, 1655, William Johnson of Woburn.
- 8-3 Ichabod, b. abt. 1637 in Dorchester. He entered Harvard College in 1654 but left in 1657 with the same cause of dissatisfaction as carried away Brinsmead and others. He was for some years employed perhaps at Pemaquid, at which place, he, with a large part of the other inhabitants, took the oath of fidelity in 1674. In 1676 he was ordained pastor of the Duxbury church and in 1689 was sent as an agent of the Plymouth Colony to England to obtain a new charter, and stood stoutly for its independence, but was overpowered by the name and influence of the Massachusetts Colony, yet he ascribed not the disappointment of just expectations, as a trained politician might have done, to any worse cause than the rashness and imprudence of Mather, who had craftily alarmed the fear of Gov. Hinckley by suggesting the peril that Plymouth jurisdiction might be annexed to New York. He m. Priscilla Pabodie (Peabody), dau. of William Peabody of Duxbury and died July 23, 1700. His widow d. June 3, 1724. They had five children, the eldest daughter of whom m. Elisha Wadsworth.
- 8-4 Noah, bpt. Dec. 30, 1638, m. Dec. 10, 1664, Theodosia, dau., perhaps eldest, of Deacon John Jackson of Newton. He was made freeman in 1685 and was a captain in 1690, when, marching to relieve Casco, in a hard fight, July 6th, with the Indians, he was slain near Wheelwright's pond, in Lee, N.H. His widow m. second, Deacon Samuel Newman of Rehoboth. Noah and Theodosia had children:-

WISWALL

- 7-18 Thomas, b. Apr. 29, 1666, d. young.
- 7-19 Elizabeth, b. Sept. 30, 1668, m. Rev. Thomas Greenwood of Rehoboth, Dec. 28, 1693.
- 7-20 Caleb.
- 7-21 Margaret, b. Mar. 1, 1672, m. Nathaniel Parker.
- 7-22 Hannah, b. Apr. 1, 1674, m. Caleb Stedman of Roxbury in 1697.
- 7-23 Mary, b. abt. 1676.
- 7-24 Esther, b. Apr. 1, 1678, living in 1727.
- 7-25 Sarah, b. Jan. 5, 1680-81, m. at Newbury, Joseph Cheney in 1702, living in 1727.
- 7-26 Thomas again, b. Apr. 29, 1686, m. at Newbury, Hannah Cheney, in July, 1696, and d. in 1709. His widow m. David Newman of Rehoboth in June 1719.

- 8-5 Mary, m. Samuel Payson of Dorchester and d. May 25, 1727.
- 8-6 Sarah, baptized prob. Mar. 19, 1643, married John Holmes (8-6).
- 8-7 Ebenezer, b. in 1646, m. Mar. 26, 1685, Sarah Foster, widow of Elisha and dau. of Giles Payson. He was made freeman in 1675 and 1680 as he swore in both years. He was a lieutenant; a constable in 1686 and d. June 21, 1691. His wife d. Aug. 22, 1714. They had no children.
- 8-8 Elizabeth, b. Apr. 15, 1649.

References:-

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. IV, pp. 615-617.
History of Cambridge, by Lucius R. Paige and Supplement and Index, by Mary Isabella Gozzaldi.

GATES

The Gates family is of English origin, and the author of the family history traces the lineage of the American immigrant back to 1327. The family seats were in Essex and Yorkshire.

18-1 THOMAS GATES resided, in 1327, in Higheaster and sometime also at Thursteubie, county Essex. He had a son:-

17-1 WILLIAM GATES, who had:-

16-1 Ralph.

16-2 Christopher.

16-3 Sir Geoffrey (see following).

16-3 SIR GEOFFREY GATES, married Anges Baldington, of Aldersbury, Oxfordshire, England. They had a son:-

15-1 WILLIAM GATES, married Mabel, daughter and heiress of Thomas Fleming of Essex, England. They had children:-

14-1 Sir Geoffrey (see following).

14-2 Anne, m. Thomas Darcy, uncle to Thomas, Lord Darcy of Chicke.

14-1 SIR GEOFFREY GATES, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Clapton, Knight, of Kentwell, Sussex, England. They had children:-

13-1 Sir John, m. Mary Denny, dau. of Sir Edward Denny; was Gentleman of Bedchamber of the King; Master of the Horse to King Edward VI; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster and of the Privy Council; lost his head for high treason in the matter of Lady Jane Grey.

13-2 Geoffrey (see following).

13-3 Henry, was of Semer, Yorkshire.

13-4 William.

13-5 Dorothy, m. Sir Thomas Josselyn, of Josselyn Hall.

GATES

13-2 GEOFFREY GATES, married ---- Piscall of Essex and had:-

12-1 Geoffrey Jr. (see following).

12-2 Henry.

12-3 John, ancestor of General Horatio Gates of Revolutionary war fame.

12-1 GEOFFREY GATES, JR., married Joan Wentworth and had a son:-

11-1 PETER GATES, resided in London, England and married Mary Josselyn. They had a son:-

10-1 THOMAS GATES, was of Norwich, county Norfolk, England. He had a son:-

* 9-1 STEPHEN GATES, born about 1600 probably, in or near Norwich Co. Norfolk, who came from Hingham, England to New England in the ship "Diligent", of which Capt. John Martin was master, and settled in Hingham, Mass. in 1638. He brought with him his wife, Ann Veare, born abt. 1603, whom he married May 5, 1628 at Hingham, England, together with their daughters Elizabeth and Mary, and son Stephen Jr. He settled in Hingham, Mass. where he received a grant of three acres for a house lot, twelve acres for a "greate lott" and a three acre planting lot. In 1647 he received a grant of one-half an acre of Salt marsh. June 26, 1648 he sold his house lot, etc. to William Hersey, but remained in town for some time before his removal. He and his wife did not become members of the Hingham church until about May 3, 1646 when their children Simon, Thomas, Isaac and Rebecca were baptized. Birth dates of the children are not found in the Hingham record. In 1652 he removed from Hingham to Cambridge and the following year to Lancaster, Mass. where he suscribed to the Town orders Apr. 3, 1654; was made freeman May 14, 1656 and was constable in 1657. In 1657 he failed to notify the voters about a town meeting and in consequence was fined 10

GATES

pounds but the fine was remitted when he informed the court that his failure was due to sickness. There was a controversy between the Gates and Whitcomb families at Lancaster that probably influenced Stephen Gates to return to Cambridge shortly after and he died in Cambridge in 1662. His will, dated June 9, 1662 and proved Oct. 7th of that year, bequeaths to Stephen, his eldest son, the house and lot at Lancaster. His wife and son Simon received the place at Cambridge and his son Thomas was to remain with them at his pleasure. After his death his widow married as her second husband, Richard Woodward of Watertown in 1663, but after the death of her second husband she resumed the name of her first husband. She died at Stow, Feb. 5, 1682-83. Stephen and Ann had children:-

- 8-1 Elizabeth, b. in England, m. in Hingham, Nov. 29, 1647, John Lasell. She d. Aug. 3, 1704 at Hingham, Mass.
- 8-2 Mary, b. in England, m. in Hingham, Apr. 5, 1658, John Maynard of Sudbury, Mass.
- 8-3 Stephen Jr., b. in England, lived in Boston and removed thence to Stow. He d. in Acton, Mass. in 1706, his will being dated Sept. 5, 1701 and proved in 1707. He was an early proprietor of Preston, Conn., where some of his descendants are still found. He m. Sarah Woodward, dau. of George and Elizabeth (Hammond) Woodward of Watertown. They had children:-

- 7-1 Stephen, b. July 17, 1665.
- 7-2 Simon, b. June 5, 1667, m. May 4, 1688, Hannah Benjamin of Stow.
- 7-3 Thomas, b. Dec. 31, 1669, d. in 1740 at Preston, Conn.; m. in Dec. 1695, Margaret Geer of Preston, Conn.
- 7-4 Isaac, b. in 1673, m. Elizabeth -----, and d. Nov. 22, 1748 at Stow.
- 7-5 Nathaniel, b. in 1675.
- 7-6 Sarah, b. Apr. 27, 1679 at Marlboro.

GATES

7-7 Rebecca, b. July 23, 1682.

7-8 Daniel, b. Apr. 23, 1685.

8-4 Simon, bpt. in Hingham, May 3, 1646. He lived for a time at Cambridge, removed thence to Lancaster and died at Boston while living at Muddy River (Brockton), Apr. 21, 1693. His wife's name was Margaret. They had children:-

7-9 Abigail, b. Aug. 14, 1671; d. in 1776; m. first, Nathaniel Sparhawk, Jr., m. second, Josiah Mayo.

7-10 Simon, b. Sept. 1, 1673; d. Apr. 11, 1675.

7-11 Simon again, b. Jan. 5, 1676, d. Mar. 10, 1735. He settled in Marlboro and m. May 29, 1710, Sarah Wood, who d. in 1751, dau. of John and Lydia Wood of Marlboro.

7-12 George, b. in 1678; d. next year.

7-13 Amos.

7-14 Samuel, b. Aug. 11, 1685.

7-15 Margaret, b. Aug. 13, 1689.

8-5 Thomas, b. in 1642 (see following).

8-6 Isaac, bpt. in Hingham, May 3, 1646; d. Sept. 3, 1651.

8-7 Rebecca, bpt. in Hingham, May 3, 1646; d. in Jan. 1650.

8-5 THOMAS GATES, born in 1642, baptized in Hingham, Mass. May 3, 1646, was afterwards of Marlboro, Sudbury and Stow, and in 1703 went to Norwich, Conn. in that part that later became Preston. He married, July 6, 1670, Elizabeth Freeman (8-3) of Sudbury (Stow). He was constable of Sudbury and had land in Lancaster, but sold all of his estate in Mass. after removing to Norwich, Conn. in 1703. He and Elizabeth had children:-

7-16 Elizabeth, b. in 1671 in Marlboro, married about 1690, at Stow, John Holmes, Jr. (7-1), and died in Colchester, Conn. Dec. 14, 1726.

GATES

- 7-17 Sarah, b. in Marlboro in 1673, d. at Preston, Conn. in 1754, unm.
- 7-18 John, b. in Sudbury Apr. 9, 1678, d. Sept. 19, 1749; m. in 1703.
- 7-19 Joseph, b. in Sudbury Mar. 16, 1680; d. at Preston in 1742, m. in 1711, Damaris Rose of Preston.
- 7-20 Josiah, b. in Stow Mar. 8, 1682, prob. m. Grace Rathbone in 1714 and settled at Colchester, Conn.
- 7-21 Deborah, b. in Stow Feb. 22, 1684.
- 7-22 Anna, b. in Stow July 18, 1686, m. a Mr. Tyler.
- 7-23 Abigail, b. in Stow, Feb. 18, 1689, m. May 21, 1713, Caleb Forbes and d. July 10, 1774 at Preston.
- 7-24 Joanna, m. a Mr. Standish.
- 7-25 Ruth, m. Sept. 30, 1724, John Andros (Sanders).
- 7-26 Caleb, m. in 1716, Mary Forbes and d. Sept. 3, 1774, at Preston.

References:-

- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. II, p. 235-236.
- History of Hingham, Mass., pub. by the Town, 1893, Vol. II.
- Genealogical and Personal Memoirs - Massachusetts, by Cutler and Adams, pub. 1910, Vol. II, p. 1044, Vol. IV, p. 2681.
- Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H. Beers & Co., pub. 1912, Vol. I, p. 368.
- Stephen Gates and His Descendants, by Charles Otis Gates, pub. 1898.
- New England Hist. & Gen. Record, Vol. 15, pp 26-27.
- American Genealogist, Vol. 10, p. 199.
- Notes of Clarence Almon Torrey.

FREEMAN

10-1 EDMUND FREEMAN, was born about 1570 and buried in Pulborough church June 6, 1623. He married Alice Coles, buried at Reigate, county Surrey, England, Feb. 14, 1651-52, sister of George Coles of Amberley, county Sussex. Edmund and Alice has children, all born in England:-

9-1 Edmund Jr., bpt. July 25, 1596.

9-2 William, b. in 1598?

9-3 Alice, b. Apr. 15, 1601.

9-4 Eleanor, b. Aug. 25, 1603; d. Apr. 7, 1618.

9-5 John, bpt. Jan. 24, 1606-07 at Pulborough (see following).

9-6 Elizabeth, b. Aug. 27, 1609.

* 9-5 JOHN FREEMAN, baptized Jan. 24, 1606-07 at Pulborough; died, perhaps in 1648. He married first, in England, Mary -----, and second, Elizabeth Noyes. His widow is probably the Elizabeth Freeman of Sudbury who married, Nov. 13, 1649, Josiah Haine or Haynes. John Freeman was of Pulborough in 1623 and is believed to be the John Freeman who emigrated to Sudbury in New England and was an original proprietor of that town in 1639. He had children, recorded in Sudbury:-

8-1 Joseph, b. Mar. 29, 1645, was made freeman in 1678, m. May 6, 1680, Dorothy, probably the dau. of John Haynes of Sudbury. They had children:-

7-1 Joseph Jr., b. Mar. 16, 1681; d. young.

7-2 Joseph Jr. again, b. Sept. 18, 1684.

7-3 Dorothy, b. Aug. 4, 1687.

And perhaps others.

8-2 James, b. June 10, 1647; d. June 18, 1647.

8-3 Elizabeth, born June 23, 1648, probably the daughter of John Freeman's second wife, Elizabeth; married July 6, 1670, Thomas Gates (8-5).

FREEMAN

References:-

American Genealogist, Vol. 11, p. 73, p. 171; Vol. 17,
p. 88-89, 94.

Blake-Torrey Genealogy, p. 120.

Warner-Harrington Genealogy, p. 216.

Pope's Pioneers, p. 175.

Haynes-Noyes Genealogy, p. 4.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol.
47, p. 72.

GRISWOLD

Griswold is an ancient English surname derived from the name of a place, like a large portion of British patronymics. The ancient seat of family was at Solihull, Warwickshire, prior to the year 1400.

John Griswold about the middle of the fourteenth century came from Kenilworth and married a daughter and heiress of Henry Hughford, of Huddersley Hall at Solihull, and the family has been known as the Griswold of Kenilworth and Solihull. Solihull is on the northwest border of Warwickshire, and Yardley in Worcestershire on the south and west. It is but eight miles from Kenilworth to the westward and twelve miles northwest of Stratford-on-Avon, and was a place of importance before the Norman Conquest. The two American immigrants, Edward and Mathew, came to Connecticut from Kenilworth. Mathew came over in 1639 and settled at Windsor, Connecticut; died at Lyme, Connecticut, September 21, 1698, and was buried at Saybrook; assisted in the settlement of Lyme and was a large land-owner, was deputy to the general assembly in 1654 and afterward.

* 9-1 EDWARD GRISWOLD, born, probably in Warwickshire, England in 1607, married in England about 1630, Margaret -----. He came to Connecticut at the time of the second visit of George Fenwick when many other settlers came. He was attorney for a Mr. St. Nicholas, of Warwickshire, who had a house built for him at Windsor and a tract of land impaled, as had also Sir Richard Saltonstall. There were many other prominent Puritans in Warwickshire intending to settle in the colonies, when a change in the political conditions in England caused them to stay there.

About Aug. 17, 1639, Rev. Ephraim Huit arrived in Windsor, Conn. with his company and immediately entered upon his labors assisting Rev. John Warham. Edward and Mathew Griswold were both of this company. Edward speedily became prominent in the affairs of the new community and was frequently mentioned in colonial records. He was deputy to the General Court, Aug. 18, 1658 to Mar. 14, 1660 and from May 15, 1662 to Mar. 11, 1663. In 1659 he built the Old Fort at Springfield for

GRISWOLD

Mr. Pynchon and also served as a Justice of the Peace. He was granted land at Poquonoc but did not remove there until after the title of the Indians had been fully extinguished in 1642. But he was a resident there in 1649, with two other families, those of John Bartlett and Thomas Holcomb. In 1663, with his son John, Edward removed to Hammonasset, later called Killingworth, now Clinton, Conn., deeding to his sons George and Joseph, his Windsor property, reserving a small annuity. He was the most prominent man in the new settlement and when it was renamed, doubtless suggested the name Killingworth from Kenilworth Parish in England. He was first deputy to the General Court from Killingworth and magistrate and deputy thereafter for more than twenty years, 1662 to 1688-89, and was succeeded in office by his son John. The Colonial Records show him to have been an active and influential member of the legislature, accomplishing much good. At sessions he had the pleasure of meeting his own son Francis and brother Mathew in office, and there has hardly been a time since when the family has not been represented in the legislature of the province and state. In 1678, he was on the committee to establish a Latin School at New London; he was deacon of the Killingworth church and died in Killingworth in 1691, aged eighty-four years. His first wife, Margaret, died Aug. 23, 1670 and he married second, in 1673, Sarah Bemis, widow of James Bemis, constable of New London, who died in 1665. She was the daughter of John and Rebecca (Bemis) Dimond. Edward had children, all by his first wife, Margaret, the first five born in England, being baptized in Kenilworth Parish, the other born in Windsor, Conn.:-

8-1 Sarah, b. in 1631; d. young.

8-2 George, b. in 1633 (see following).

8-3 Francis, b. in 1635, m. abt. 1652, probably Mary Tracy, dau. of Lieut. Thomas Tracy. They settled first in Windsor and Poquonoc, Conn., moving thence to Saybrook and later to Norwich, where they made their permanent home; where they were

GRISWOLD

living Jan. 7, 1655-56, when Francis was present at a town meeting. He was an active citizen; a deputy for 11 years, 1660-1671; appointed on the Court of Commission in 1662; was lieutenant of the train band and d. in 1671. He and Mary had children, the first four born in Saybrook and the rest in Norwich:-

- 7-11 Sarah, b. Mar. 28, 1653, m. in Saybrook, July 27, 1671, Robert Chapman, son of Robert the Settler, b. Sept. 16, 1646 in Saybrook. He m. second, Mary Streather, widow of Samuel. Sarah d. Apr. 7, 1692.
- 7-12 Joseph, b. June 4, 1655, d. in July 1655.
- 7-13 Mary, b. Aug. 26, 1656, m. (recorded in Saybrook and Preston) July 11, 1672, Jonathan Tracy, son of Lieut. Thomas Tracy and Mary, widow of Edward Mason, b. in Saybrook in 1646. She d. in Norwich, Apr. 24, 1711.
- 7-14 Hannah, b. Dec. 11, 1658, m. in Saybrook, Mar. 7, 1677, William Clark, b. in 1639, son of Thomas and Susanna (Ring) Clark. She was the second wife of William, the first, Sarah Wolcott of Plymouth being killed by the Indians, Sunday, Mar. 12, 1676. Hannah d. in 1687, and he m. third, Abiah Wilder, dau. of Edward and Elizabeth Ames, of Marshfield, Mass.
- 7-15 Deborah, b. May 6, 1661, m. (Saybrook and Norwich records) Dec. 19, 1678, Lieut. Jonathan Crane, son of Benjamin and Mary (Backus) Crane, b. at Wethersfield, Conn., Dec. 1, 1658. She d. in 1704.
- 7-16 Lydia, b. in June 1663; d. in Apr. 1664.
- 7-17 Samuel, b. Sept. 16, 1665, m. first, Dec. 10, 1685, Susannah Huntington, b. in Aug. 1667, dau. of Christopher. She d. Mar. 6, 1727. He m. second, Hannah Tracy, who d. Feb. 25, 1752. Samuel d. Dec. 9, 1740.

GRISWOLD

- 7-18 Margaret, b. in Oct. 1678, m. in Saybrook, Dec. 16, 1691, Thomas Buckingham, son of Rev. Thomas and Hester (Hosmer) Buckingham, b. Sept. 29, 1670. They resided in Lebanon, Conn.
- 7-19 Lydia, b. in Oct. 1671, m. at Plymouth, Mass. June 6, 1692, Joseph Bartlett, son of Joseph and Hannah (Pope) Bartlett. He d. Apr. 9, 1703 and Lydia m. second, Joseph Holmes, Jr., Jan. 24, 1704. She d. in Jan. 1752.

- 8-4 Lydia, b. in 1637, no further information.
- 8-5 Sarah, born in England in 1638, m. first, in Windsor, Conn. Nov. 10, 16---, Samuel Phelps, son of William of Simsbury, b. in 1625, d. May 15, 1669. They lived in Poquonoc.
- 8-6 John, b. in 1642, d. young.
- 8-7 Ann, (Anna, Hannah), bpt. June 19, 1642, m. at Windsor Nov. 19, 1663, Jonas Westover, son of John. He d. in Simsbury, Jan. 15, 1708-09. Her will is dated Aug. 1, 1713.
- 8-8 Mary, b. Oct. 5, 1644, m. in Windsor, Mar. 19, 1661, Timothy Phelps, b. in Aug. 1639, son of William of Simsbury. He d. in 1719 and his wife, Mary, d. before him.
- 8-9 Deborah, bpt. June 28, 1646, m. in Windsor Nov. 13, 1662, Samuel Buell, b. in Windsor Sept. 2, 1641, son of William of Simsbury, a Welshman. He d. July 11, 1720 and Deborah d. Feb. 7, 1717.
- 8-10 Joseph, bpt. Mar. 12, 1647, m. in Windsor, July 14, 1670, Mary Gaylord, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth, b. in 1649. Joseph was made freeman in 1670 and ensign in 1690. His will was dated Sept. 6, 1716 and proved Dec. 4, 1716. His wife survived him. They had children, all b. in Windsor:-

- 7-20 Mary, b. Mar. 16, 1670, m. in Hartford, Conn. May 17, 1692, Joseph Gillette, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Hawkes) Gillette, b. Nov. 2, 1664. Mary d. Dec. 19, 1719. He

GRISWOLD

- m. second Elizabeth ----- and d. after July 9, 1743, the date of his will.
- 7-21 Elizabeth, b. Mar. 28, 1674, d. in 1742.
- 7-22 Joseph, b. Jan. 24, 1677, m. first, Deborah ----- who d. June 5, 1717 and second, Oct. 13, 1720, Lois Phelps, b. in Westfield, Mass. Sept. 7, 1691, dau. of Nathaniel and Eunice. Joseph d. Feb. 17, 1724-25, being survived by Lois, his second wife.
- 7-23 Francis, bpt. July 11, 1683, m. in Windsor, Dec. 7, 1703, Abigail Colton, dau. of John and Abigail (Parsons) Colton.
- 7-24 Matthew, b. Feb. 25, 1686, m. in Windsor, Jan. 6, 1709, Mary Phelps, dau. of Jospeh and Mary (Porter) Phelps, b. June 8, 1689. He d. in 1737.
- 7-25 Abigail, b. Aug. 11, 1689, m. in Windsor, June 21, 1711, Josiah Phelps, b. at Poquonoc (Windsor) Feb. 17, 1679-80, son of John and Sarah (Buckland) Phelps.
- 8-11 Samuel, bpt. Nov. 18, 1646, d. July 6, 1672.
- 8-12 John, bpt. in Windsor, Conn. Aug. 1, 1652, m. first, in Killingworth, Nov. 28, 1672, Mary Bemis, dau. of James and Sarah (Dimond) Bemis, who became his step-sister by the marriage of his father to Sarah (Dimond) Bemis. Mary d. Oct. 27, 1679. John m. second, Bathsheba North, dau. of Thomas, b. in 1654 who d. Mar. 19, 1736. John was a farmer and Deacon for many years. He served on important civil committees, was deputy in 1690; Captain in 1712, and served in the Narragansett War. He d. Aug. 7, 1717. He had children, recorded in Killingworth: by his first wife Mary:-
- 7-26 Mary, b. Feb. 1, 1673, m. in New London, Conn. in 1696, James Avery, son of Lieut. James and Deborah (Stallyon) Avery, b. Apr. 20, 1673 at Groton, Conn. She d. Nov. 26, 1750 and he d. Sept. 18, 1754.

GRISWOLD

- 7-27 Margaret, b. Dec. 10, 1675, m. in Saybrook, Conn. Dec. 6, 1693, Samuel Chapman, son of Robert Jr. and Sarah (Griswold) Chapman, b. Sept. 12, 1672. Margaret d. Dec. 21, 1750.
- 7-28 Hannah, b. Oct. 25, 1677. Persistent search has failed to find actual proof of her marriage to Crane except that her father's will mentions his daughter, Hannah Crane. Abraham Crane is the only Crane with a wife Hannah, with the proper dates. His estate was administered by his widow Hannah.
- 7-29 John, b. Sept. 22, d. Dec. 14, 1679.

And by his second wife, Bathsheba, he had:-

- 7-30 Dorothy, b. May 4, 1681, d. Mar. 3, 1690.
- 7-31 Bathsheba, b. Dec. 5, 1682, m. in Killingworth, Dec. 6, 1708, Daniel Clarke, Jr., son of Daniel and Mary, b. Feb. 3, 1683, who d. Nov. 17, 1739. She d. in Feb. 1753.
- 7-32 Samuel, b. Apr. 14, 1685, m. Sarah -----. He d. Oct. 29, 1732 and she d. May 9, 1735.
- 7-33 Lucy, b. July 26, (4), 1686, m. Alling (Allen) Ball III, son of Alling and Sarah (Thompson) Ball, b. Oct. 20, 1684.
- 7-34 John again, b. Nov. 4, 1688, prob. d. young.
- 7-35 Martha, b. Jan. 1, 1689, d. Mar. 17, 1690.
- 7-36 Joseph, b. Sept. 26, 1691, m. in Killingworth Dec. 29, 1714, Temperance Lay, dau. of Robert and Mary (Stanton) Lay, who d. Sept. 18, 1773. Joseph d. Apr. 18, 1771.
- 7-37 Benjamin, twin of Joseph, b. Sept. 26, 1691, m. in Killingworth, June 17, 1718, Abigail Norton, b. Nov. 12, 1693, dau. of Samuel and Abigail (Ward) Norton.
- 7-38 Dorothy, b. Sept. 23, 1692, m. in Guilford, Conn. Feb. 14, 1723, Janna Hand, son of Joseph and Hester (Wilcox) Hand of East Guilford. Dorothy d. Feb. 12, 1775.
- 7-39 Martha again, b. June 16, 1694, m. first, in

GRISWOLD

Killingworth, June 13, 1722, Samuel Pratt, son of Samuel and Ruth (Huntington) Pratt, b. Feb. 11, 1683, who d. in 1751. Martha m. second, Mar. 21, 1759, Lieut. Jonathan Parker, son of Joseph and Hannah (Gilbord) Parker of Saybrook, b. Oct. 6, 1686, as his third wife.

7-40 Daniel, b. Oct. 25, 1696, m. in Killingworth, May 9, 1722, Jerusha Stevens, dau. of Dea. Josiah and Sarah (Hubbell) Stevens, b. Oct. 19, 1704. Daniel served as deputy 1732-1735 and was ensign of the west company train-band in 1728 and lieutenant in 1732. He d. Sept. 10, 1737. Jerusha m. second, Benjamin De Wolf.

7-41 Walter, b. Mar. 7, 1700, m. in Killingworth, Oct. 24, 1723, Sarah Wright or Wight. They removed to Saybrook, Conn. He served as a private on the Sloop Defense, Sept. 12, 1741.

8-2 GEORGE GRISWOLD, born in England in 1633, married in Windsor, Conn., Oct. 3, 1655, Mary Holcomb (Holcombe) (8-2). Mary died Apr. 4, 1708. George made his home in Poquonoc in 1649 where he purchased land from the Indians. Poquonoc was then about six miles from Windsor and those families venturing out to this settlement had no protection from any danger that might come or from the Indians, however, from the records, we find that this family was never molested. Probably from the fact that he dealt honestly with the Indians and treated them fairly, they respected him; he was known to be of a kindly disposition. He was made freeman in 1669; was a large land owner and a man of high respectability. A sturdy active citizen, but he did not aspire to public office. In 1685 he was mentioned in the Windsor Patent and in 1676 he contributed to the poor of other colonies. In 1679 he had a warehouse on the north side of the Rivulet near the ferry and traded with England and the West Indies. He died Sept. 3, 1704. He and

GRISWOLD

Mary had children, recorded in Windsor:-

- 7-1 Daniel, b. Oct. 1, 1656 (see following).
7-2 Thomas, b. Sept. 29, 1658, m. in Windsor, Aug. 11, 1681, Hester (Esther) Drake, dau. of Job and Mary (Wolcott) Drake. They had children, b. in Windsor:-
- 6-10 Thomas, b. Dec. 10, 1682, m. in Windsor, Sept. 5, 1725, Abigail Sackett of Westfield, Mass., dau. of John and Deborah (Filley) Sackett, b. in Oct. 1690. Thomas served as an Ensign in 1708 and 1729 and was Captain in 1732; was a Justice of the Peace for Hartford county, 1749-1750 and d. Mar. 7, 1753.
- 6-11 Samuel, b. Aug. 7, 1685, m. first, in Simsbury, Mar. 5, 1713, Deborah Holcomb, dau. of Benajah and Sarah (Enno) Holcomb, b. Oct. 26, 1690, who d. Dec. 22, 1715. He m. second, in Simsbury, Elizabeth Gaylord, dau. of Nathaniel and Abigail (Bissell) Gaylord, b. July 28, 1693, who d. Jan. 4, 1764. Samuel settled in Simsbury, was a farmer and man of affairs. He served in the General Assembly in 1727 and in many places of public trust. He resided on his farm of 500 acres in the bend of the Farmington river where it breaks through the Talcott mountains. He is said to have been a little above medium height, eyes and general complexion light and a man of genial disposition, but of great industry. He met his death by accident from a fall while he was preparing a back log for the fire. He d. May 6, 1777.
- 6-12 Hezekiah, b. Feb. 18, 1687 of whom there is no further information.
- 6-13 Hester, b. Jan. 1, 1689, m. Oct. 15, 1712, Daniel Gunn, son of John and Mary (Williams) Gunn, b. at Westfield, Mass., Mar. 21, 1687.

GRISWOLD

7-3 Edward, b. May 19, 1660-61, m. in Windsor, Nov. 3, 1681, Abigail Williams, b. May 31, 1658, dau. of John and Mary (Burley) Williams who d. Sept. 16, 1690. Edward was admitted to the Westfield, Mass. church May 26, 1685. He d. May 31, 1688. He and Abigail had children, recorded in Westfield, Mass.:-

6-14 Edward, b. Dec. 16, 1682, d. in 1716.

6-15 Abigail, b. Aug. 3, 1685, m. in Windsor, Conn., Oct. 4, 1705, Joseph Barnard, son of Joseph, b. June 20, 1681. Joseph d. July 12, 1736 and Abigail d. in 1747.

7-4 Mary, b. Sept. 28, 1663, m. in Saybrook, Conn., Jan. 22, 1684, Joseph Cooley, son of Benjamin and Sarah. They resided in Springfield, Mass. where he served as selectman in 1705 and 1721. They removed to Somers, Conn. abt. 1730 where Joseph d. May 20, 1740. Mary d. there July 13, 1739.

7-5 George, b. Dec. 3, 1665, d. unm.

7-6 John, b. Sept. 17, 1668, m. in Windsor, Nov. 22, 1705, Abigail Gaylord, dau. of Nathaniel and Abigail (Bissell) Gaylord. John d. Jan. 13, 1738. They had children, recorded in Windsor:-

6-16 Abigail, b. Feb. 1, 1706-07, d. Feb. 9, 1712-13.

6-17 Rachel, b. Feb. 28, 1708-09, no other information.

6-18 John, b. June 16, 1712. He left no family.

6-19 Hezekiah, b. Sept. 6, 1715, m. in Windsor, Dec. 14, 1738, Sarah Barnard. He was a lieutenant in the 5th company in 1769 and captain of the 3rd company in Oct. 1772.

6-20 Isaac, b. Sept. 24, 1718, m. in Windsor, May 19, 1748, Mindwell Phelps, b. in Windsor in Sept. 1729, dau. of Lieut. Daniel and Mindwell (Buckland) Phelps. Isaac d. in Windsor Oct. 21, 1755 and his widow m. second,

GRISWOLD

Capt. Noah Griswold.

- 6-21 Abigail, b. May 21, 1727.
- 6-22 A son, b. and d. in April 1721.

- 7-7 Benjamin, b. Apr. 16, 1671, m. in Windsor, Jan. 4, 1693, Elizabeth Cook, dau. of Moses and Elizabeth (Clark) Cook of Westfield, Mass., b. Aug. 25, 1673. Benjamin d. abt. April or May, 1747. He and Elizabeth had children, recorded in Windsor:-
 - 6-23 Elizabeth, b. Feb. 5, 1694, m. in Windsor, Oct. 29, 1719, Isaac Gillette, b. Aug. 2, 1693, son of Nathan Jr. and Rebecca (Owen) Gillette.
 - 6-24 Deborah, b. Jan. 16, d. Jan. 26, 1697-98.
 - 6-25 Hannah, b. Mar. 16, 1698-99. No further information.
 - 6-26 Benjamin, b. Apr. 14, 1701, m. in Windsor, July 22, 1726, Esther Gaylord, dau. of Nathaniel and Abigail (Bissell) Gaylord, b. Apr. 8, 1702, who d. Sept. 3, 1776. Benjamin was a farmer. He served as ensign in the 5th company in 1738 and was later appointed captain. He d. July 26, 1772.
 - 6-27 Zerviah, b. Dec. 26, 1703.
 - 6-28 Zaccheus, b. Dec. 10, 1705, m. in Windsor, Nov. 15, 1728, Mary Griswold, b. in 1707, dau. of Francis and Abigail (Colton) Griswold who d. Jan. 10, 1806. He was a farmer and lived first in Windsor but later removed to Goshen, Conn.
 - 6-29 Ann (Anne), b. May 28, 1708, m. in Windsor Sept. 14, 1733, Josiah Phelps, b. Aug. 24, 1708, son of Josiah and Sarah (Winchell) Phelps. Josiah served as captain in the Revolution in Col. Sheldon's regiment. He d. July 24, 1791. Ann d. July 4, 1799.
 - 6-30 Azuba, b. Aug. 2, 1710, m. in Windsor, Mar. 27, 1734-35, as his second wife, John Wareham Strong, son of John Jr. and Hannah

GRISWOLD

(Trumbull) Strong, b. Sept. 3, 1706. He served in King George's War and d. Apr. 25, 1752.

6-31 Esther, b. Apr. 14, 1712, m. in Windsor, Sept. 19, 1745, Nathaniel Copley as his second wife.

6-32 Moses, b. July 10, 1714, m. in Hartford, Conn., June 26, 1740, Mary Nichols, b. Oct. 4, 1713, dau. of Cyprian and Mary (Spencer) Nichols who d. Dec. 27, 1775. Moses served as ensign in the 5th company in 1758, captain in 1756, 1st lieutenant 1st company 3rd regt. in 1755. He d. Jan. 4, 1776.

7-8 Deborah, b. May 30, 1674, m. in Windsor, Dec. 12, 1695, Thomas Moore, b. July 25, 1667, son of John and Hannah (Goffe) Moore, who d. Jan. 22, 1735. She d. Jan. 19, 1756.

7-9 Abigail, b. Oct. 31, 1676, d. May 7, 1682.

7-10 Samuel, b. Nov. 5, 1681, d. June 1, 1682.

7-1 DANIEL GRISWOLD, born in Windsor, Oct. 1, 1656, married in Windsor, Feb. 3, 1680, Mindwell Bissell (7-30). They resided in Poquonoc and Daniel was exceedingly active in the affairs of the new community growing up at Poquonoc and was one of the active members of the new church society organized from the church at Windsor. He and Mindwell had children, recorded in Windsor:-

6-1 Daniel Jr., b. ----, d. in 1684-85.

6-2 Daniel Jr. again, b. Feb. 14, 1684 (see following).

6-3 Nathaniel, twin of Daniel, b. Feb. 14, 1684, m. first, in Suffield, Conn., Apr. 23, 1716, Elizabeth Adams; m. second, in Windsor, Conn., Oct. 14, 1731, Ruth Gaylord, b. Apr. 10, 1700, dau. of Nathaniel and Abigail (Bissell) Gaylord. He served in Queen Ann's War in 1711 and was an ensign in the French and Indian Wars, when he was in the Canadian Expedition. He d. Sept. 16, 1753. He

GRISWOLD

had children, recorded in Windsor, these by his second wife, Ruth:-

- 5-12 Ruth, b. Aug. 3, 1732; no further information.
- 5-13 Naomi, b. Apr. 5, 1735, m. Dea. David Marshall, b. in Windsor, Oct. 21, 1728, son of David and Sarah (Phelps) Marshall, who d. Mar. 13, 1776. Deacon David was a farmer, was prominent in the church and served in the Revolution.
- 5-14 Azuba, b. July 16, 1736, m. in Simsbury, Conn. Dec. 8, 1757, Joseph Foote, son of Daniel and Mary (Collyer) Foote, b. Feb. 17, 1727 who d. Sept. 16, 1779. Azuba d. in Northampton, N.Y. Aug. 12, 1829.
- 5-15 Nathaniel, b. July 27, 1742, m. in Simsbury, Conn. Mar. 11, 1762, Abigail Pinney, dau. of Capt. Abraham and Elizabeth (Butler) Pinney, who d. Apr. 26, 1820. Nathaniel served in a company from Windsor under Gen. Lyman, 1st Regt. in 1760. He also served in the Revolution as Sergt. 8th Co. 1st Reg. Pvt. Capt. Bristol, July 1779, East Haven. In the 1790 census his residence is Poquonoc and lists wife and five children.

- 6-4 Pelatiah, b. Sept. 13, 1689, m. Ann -----. He has no family mentioned in the records.
- 6-5 Mary, b. in 1692, m. in Windsor, Jan. 1, 1718-19, Jeremiah Birge, son of John and Hannah (Watson) Birge, b. Sept. 22, 1686. She d. June 8, 1763.
- 6-6 Edward, b. Mar. 8, 1695-96, m. in Windsor June 23, 1728, Abigail Griswold, dau. of Francis, b. 1704, who d. Aug. 7, 1763. Edward d. May 18, 1775. They had children, recorded in Windsor:-

- 5-16 Edward Jr., b. July 13, 1729, m. in Windsor Apr. 3, 1755, Abigail Phelps, b. in Simsbury Conn. Nov. 5, 1735, dau. of David and Abigail (Pettibone) Phelps. He served as cap-

GRISWOLD

- tain in the Revolution and d. Feb. 22, 1785. Abigail m. second Deacon Amasa Case as his third wife. She d. May 27, 1764.
- 5-17 Abigail, b. May 5, 1732, m. Apr. 7, 1753, David Phelps, b. in Simsbury Nov. 5, 1734, son of Lieut. David and Abigail (Pettibone) Phelps who d. Apr. 17, 1811. David served in the Revolution as 2nd Lieut., 1st Lieut. and as Captain, a long period of meritorious service. Abigail d. May 6, 1795 and he m. second, Harriet Humphrey.
- 5-18 Keziah, b. July 5, 1737, m. in Norfolk, Conn. Oct. 14, 1761, Dudley Humphrey, b. in Aug. 1733, son of Deacon Michael of Simsbury, who d. in 1794. Keziah d. in Norfolk in 1833.
- 5-19 Lydia, b. Apr. 25, 1743; no further information.
- 6-7 Deborah, b. Nov. 7, 1698, m. first, a Bissell, of whom no record is found and second, in Litchfield, Conn. June 18, 1723, Edward Phelps. She d. in Harwinton, Conn. Jan. 18, 1771.
- 6-8 David, b. Aug. 26, 1701, m. in Windsor, Dec. 23, 1731, Huldah Brown, b. Nov. 17, 1709, dau. of Dea. Cornelius and Abigail (Barber) Brown, who d. June 4, 1785. David d. Aug. 1, 1760. Peter Brown, ancestor of the Windsor Browns came to Plymouth, Mass. in the Mayflower. David and Huldah had children, recorded in Windsor:-
- 5-20 David Jr., b. May 25, 1733, d. Mar. 14, 1736-37.
- 5-21 Joel, b. in 1734, m. in Old Wintonburg, Conn. May 11, 1758, Mary Evans, whose date of birth and parentage are unknown. Joel d. Apr. 10, 1811. Mary d. Feb. 10, 1814.
- 5-22 Ezekiel, b. Feb. 21, 1736-37, m. first, Anna Munson, b. in 1745, who d. July 27, 1782. He m. second, Anna Carey who d. Nov. 4, 1815. He lived in Stockbridge and served in

GRISWOLD

the Revolution as a private, Capt. Ezra Whittlesey Company, Col. Brown's regiment, Sept. 7, 1777; Oct. 13, 1781, he was in Capt. John Bacon's company, Col. Daniel Rossiter's regiment, Berkshire county militia. He d. May 27, 1829.

5-23 Huldah, b. Apr. 23, 1739, m. in Windsor, July 10, 1777, Theophilus Moore, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Allyn) Moore, b. Mar. 18, 1741-42. Huldah d. May 21, 1790. He m. second, Nov. 18, 1790, Elizabeth Rowley and d. Aug. 23, 1794. He had no children by either wife.

5-24 Sybil, b. Apr. 17, 1742, m. first, Aug. 25, 1763, Enoch Drake III, b. Aug. 24, 1741, son of Enoch and Mary (Barber) Drake, who d. Dec. 10, 1773. Sybil m. second, Apr. 17, 1777, Elisha Rose of Granville, Mass., b. Feb. 17, 1758, son of Elisha and Abigail, who d. Dec. 10, 1814. Sybil (widow of Elisha Rose) d. Aug. 14, 1829.

5-25 Deborah, b. Mar. 15, 1745, m. in Old Wintonbury (Bloomfield) Conn. Oct. 30, 1768, William Watson, son of John and Bethia (Tyler) Watson, b. Aug. 28, 1748.

5-26 David, b. Feb. 15, 1748, m. in Granby, Conn. July 16, 1772, Lois Higley, b. Jan. 28, 1756, dau. of Dudley and Eunice (Stratton) Higley. David d. Mar. 25, 1811. Eunice d. about March 1840.

5-27 Asinah, b. Sept. 6, d. Sept. 15, 1751.

5-28 Asena.

6-9 Mindwell, m. in Windsor Jan. 12, 1708-09, Ebenezer Hayden, son of Lieut. Daniel and Hannah (Wilcoxon) Hayden, b. Dec. 14, 1681. Daniel worked in the Hayden quarries and was one of the most prominent men of Windsor.

6-2 DANIEL GRISWOLD, JR., born in Windsor, Conn. Feb.

GRISWOLD

14, 1684, married first, in Windsor, Sept. 5, 1716, Sarah White (6-1), b. Aug. 20, 1694, who d. Jan. 5, 1738 (Feb. 1, 1738). She was the daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth White. Daniel Griswold married second, in Bolton, Conn. Sept. 5, 1739, Mrs. Sarah (White) Burk. Daniel served as ensign in the Indian Wars and was a soldier under Col. William Whiting in 1709 in the expedition against Canada. By his first wife Sarah, Daniel had children:-

- 5-1 Sarah, b. in Bolton, Conn. Oct. 14, 1717, m. in Bolton, Conn. June 15, 1738, James Olcott, son of Dea. Timothy and Sarah Olcott.
- 5-2 Anne, b. in Bolton, Conn. Mar. 20, 1718-19, m. in Bolton, June 15, 1739, Benjamin Smith, b. in 1710, as his second wife.
- 5-3 Bathsheba, b. in Bolton, Dec. 2, 1720, m. there June 16, 1740, Jabez Darte, bpt. in Jan. 1708-09, son of Daniel and Elizabeth. She d. Feb. 1, 1745-46.
- 5-4 Mindwell, b. Feb. 12, 1722, d. Jan. 1, 1746.
- 5-5 Daniel, b. in Bolton, May 26, 1723, m. first, in Bolton, June 28, 1744, Elizabeth Baldwin, m. there second, May 23, 1771, Mrs. Judith Shailer, widow of Ebenezer Shailer. Daniel d. July 27, 1804. By his first wife, Elizabeth, he had children:-

- 4-1 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 12, 1745, d. young.
- 4-2 Daniel, b. July 23, 1748, prob. d. young.
- 4-3 Elizabeth again, b. Mar. 24, 1751, d. Nov. 20, 1773.
- 4-4 Daniel again, b. Dec. 15, 1753, in Bolton. He settled at Hebron, N. Y. and the 1790 census shows he had then a wife, three sons and two daughters, but the name of his wife is unknown. He d. of smallpox in 1795.
- 4-5 Benjamin, b. in Bolton, July 12, 1756, m. in Harwinton, Conn. May 6, 1779, Hannah Bartholomew, b. Apr. 19, 1752, dau. of Rev. Andrew and Sarah (Catlin) Bartholomew, who d. in 1822. Benjamin d. July 14, 1827.

GRISWOLD

- 4-6 Hannah, b. ----; d. Nov. 4, 1757.
- 4-7 Bathsheba, b. in Bolton, Oct. 29, 1758, m. there, Aug. 14, 1777, Samuel Carver, son of Samuel Jr. and Rachel (Loomis) Carver, b. Mar. 3, 1756. He m. second, in Norwich, Conn. Lucy Tracy.
- 4-8 Theophilus, bpt. May 3, 1761, m. in Bolton, Feb. 6, 1783, Elizabeth Talcott, dau. of Dea. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Lyman) Talcott. They resided in Greenfield, Mass.

- 5-6 Hannah, born in Bolton, Conn., Feb. 8, 1725-26; married Dec. 11, 1746, Thomas Gustin, Jr. (5-1). The Griswold Family by Glenn E. Griswold, pub. 1935, Vol. II, p. 65, states that Hannah d. Nov. 4, 1757, but this seems to be an error, similar to that which occurred in the Thayer Genealogy where it states that Lena and Lydia, twins, d. young, whereas actually, Lena m. Ernest Gustin, brother of Herbert Ervin Gustin and died at an advanced age and Lydia is still living as of today, Aug. 31, 1952. (See The Descendants of George Holmes, by George Arthur Gray, pub. 1908, p. 26.)
- 5-7 White, b. in Bolton, Conn. Oct. 22, 1727, m. there Feb. 14, 1750, Elizabeth Cheeney, dau. of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Long) Cheeney, who d. in Manchester, Conn. Aug. 1, 1798. White d. in Philadelphia, Pa. in Dec. 1777. He served in the Revolution; his service record "Private, Canadian Campaign 1776; Enlisted 1777 for three years, Capt. Munson; battle of Germantown. Reported missing Oct. 4, 1777. Died on board the prison ship Jersey". White and Elizabeth had children:-
 - 4-9 Sarah, b. Dec. 23, 1753, m. Silas Spencer, son of Silas and Agnes (Simons) Spencer. They resided in Bolton, Harwinton and East Hartford, Conn.
 - 4-10 George, b. in Harwinton, Conn. June 19, 1756, m. in Southington, Conn. Mar. 13, 1785,

GRISWOLD

- Esther Johnson, dau. of Jennings Johnson, b. Nov. 27, 1756, who d. Aug. 31, 1839. They resided in Manchester, Conn. where he was a physician. He d. Sept. 8, 1821.
- 4-11 Elizabeth, bpt. in Harwinton, Conn. Sept. 5, 1754, m. Robert McKee, son of Robert and Mabel. They resided in East Hartford.
- 4-12 Betsey, bpt. Sept. 5, 1754.
- 4-13 Asa, b. in Harwinton, Conn. May 5, 1758, m. Desire Potter, who d. Nov. 10, 1826. He d. May 5, 1825. Asa served in the Revolution. Enlisted Feb. 3, 1776 for 12 months, Capt. Aaron's company, Col. Berrel's reg't. of New Hartford, Conn. He was in the Canadian campaign with his father and after the retreat was stationed at Mount Independence. He and his father were ordered to Fort George and were employed principally in making coffins. Discharged on account of sickness.
- 4-14 Eunice, b. Dec. 9, 1760, d. unm.
- 4-15 Esther.
- 4-16 Louisa, b. in Harwinton, Feb. 4, 1763, m. July 21, 1786, Peter Richie. Louisa d. in 1849.
- 4-17 Thomas White, b. in Harwinton, July 4, 1765, m. Lucretia Talcott who d. Jan. 6, 1842. They settled at an early date, in Walton, Delaware county, N. Y. He d. Apr. 12, 1818.
- 4-18 Daniel White, b. in Harwinton, in 1767, m. Sept. 30, 1792, Esther Case, dau. of Joseph Jr. of East Hartford, who d. Nov. 9, 1851. They settled in Manchester, Conn. He manufactured clocks. In the early days of the "Yankee Peddler", Daniel commenced to sell his clocks to Illinois, but the people there, fearing his as well as other competition, laid down the law that no article manufactured elsewhere could be sold in that state. So Daniel, one of the first to use the "knock-

GRISWOLD

down'' system, made up the material for his clocks in Connecticut and assembled them in Illinois. This was vigorously resented and he was arrested. He hired a young lawyer named Abraham Lincoln to defend him and on the trial of the issues he was acquitted and continued in business. Daniel d. Dec. 27, 1844.

- 5-8 Georgie, b. in Bolton, Conn. Jan. 4, 1730, m. first, in Bolton, July 26, 1759, Sarah Jones, b. in 1730, who d. Apr. 16, 1763. He m. second, in Bolton, Dec. 12, 1763, Susannah Cone, b. in 1735, dau. of Stephen III and Susannah Cone of East Haddom, who d. June 16, 1815. He d. Apr. 26, 1813. By his first wife, Sarah, he had children:-

- 4-19 George, b. June 13, 1760, m. Hannah -----.
They removed to Moreau Township, Saratoga county, N.Y., where he was one of the first settlers.

- 4-20 Josiah, b. Nov. 13, 1761, d. Sept. 11, 1785.

And by his second wife, Susannah, he had:-

- 4-21 Sarah Jones, b. Feb. 12, bpt. Feb. 15, 1767.

- 4-22 Susannah, b. Aug. 2, bpt. Sept. 4, 1768, d. Feb. 1, 1778.

- 4-23 Jennet, b. in Bolton Jan. 16, bpt. Jan. 24, 1773, m. in Bolton, May 11, 1791, Richard Skinner, b. June 15, 1760, son of Richard, Jr. of Bolton. Jennet d. Jan. 13, 1798 and he m. second July 15, 1798, Polly Thrall who d. Apr. 7, 1807. He d. Oct. 17, 1798.

- 4-24 Calvin, b. Mar. 24, bpt. Mar. 26, 1775. He married and removed to New York City where he was living in 1811. His wife's name is unknown.

- 4-25 Josiah, bpt. Dec. 3, 1786, no further information.

GRISWOLD

- 4-26 Austin, bpt. July 22, 1787, no further information.
- 4-27 Mindwell, b. in Bolton in 1760, m. Samuel Porter, b. June 14, 1750, son of Joseph and Joanna (Dodd) Porter. Mindwell d. and he m. second, in 1812, Elizabeth Percival. He d. in Berlin, Conn. Jan. 22, 1838.
- 5-9 Seth, b. Apr. 27, bpt. Apr. 30, 1732, in Bolton, m. first, in Bolton, June 13, 1751, Susannah Shurtleff, b. Dec. 5, 1727 at Plymouth, Mass. He m. second Ann Loper who d. in New Hartford, Conn. Sept. 16, 1774 and third, in Winchester, Conn. Dec. 31, 1778, Huldah (Priest) Loomis, widow of Simeon Loomis. Seth lived in New Hartford, Winchester and d. in Colebrook, Conn. He served in the Revolution in 1777, as a private in Capt. Abel Pettibone's company, Col. Thomas Belden's reg't. He had children:-
- 4-28 Simeon, b. May 16, 1752, in Bolton, m. in Bolton, May 5, 1778, Ann Hutchins, dau. of John Jr., b. in 1744, who d. July 21, 1836 at the age of 92 years. They removed to Pittsfield, Mass., later to Nassau, N. Y. He served in the Revolution and was in the Lexington Alarm and the siege of Boston. He d. Dec. 7, 1843.
- 4-29 Benjamin, b. Mar. 30, 1754.
- 4-30 Susannah, b. in New Hartford, June 4, 1761, m. in Barkhamstead, Conn. May 10, 1781, Jesse Kellogg, b. in New Hartford, Sept. 25, 1759, son of Capt. Noah and Clemence (Merrill) Kellogg. They removed to New Hartford, Oneida Co., N. Y. where Susannah d. Nov. 10, 1793. He m. second, in 1794, Mrs. Mary (Russell) Parish, widow of Capt. Parish, who d. in May 1836, Jesse d. Feb. 28, 1813. He served in the Revolution.
- 4-31 Anna, b. May 5, 1763.

GRISWOLD

- 4-32 Seth, b. July 11, 1774 in New Hartford, m. Dec. 8, 1800, Zerviah Cowles of New Hartford, who d. Dec. 10, 1857. Seth d. in Saugerfield, N.Y. Sept. 11, 1821.
- 4-33 Benajah, m. in Enfield, Conn. Jan. 7, 1779, Hannah Killiam, b. in 1759 who d. June 9, 1882. He was made freeman of Enfield Apr. 13, 1789, served in the Revolution and was in the Lexington Alarm.
- 4-34 Roswell, b. in Winchester, Conn. Feb. 8, 1780, m. first in Winsted, Conn. Nov. 3, 1802, Lucretia Wheadon. He m. second, Nov. 1, 1808, Jerusha (Grant) Walter, widow of Cyrus Walter. She d. in Colebrook, Conn. Mar. 3, 1828 and he m. third, in New Marlborough, Mass. Apr. 8, 1829, Anna Hall Preston. He d. in 1833.
- 4-35 Asa, b. May 26, 1781.

References:-

The Griswold Family, by Glenn C. Griswold, pub. 1935, Vols. II and III.

HOLCOMB

* 9-1 THOMAS HOLCOMB (Holcombe), was one of a company of 140 Puritans and Dissenters who assembled in the new Hospital at Plymouth, County Devon, in England, with Bishops John Maverick and John Wareham in March 1630. After a day of fasting and prayer these bishops were chosen as officers and the "Mary and John", a 400 ton ship, was chartered by Capt. Squeb for their voyage to the Charles River (now Boston) in North America. After a 70 day voyage the ship arrived May 30, 1630, at Nantasket, Mass. Landing was finally made according to tradition, on the south side of Dorchester Neck (now South Boston) in the Old Harbour. They named their settlement Dorchester for the English town of that name. Town records show that Thomas Holcomb "a first settler" in Dorchester "prior to Jan. 1636". He was a farmer. In 1635 he sold his house and lands in Dorchester to Richard Jones and removed with "60 Puritans and Dissenters" who "moved in 1635-36 to the junction of the Farmington and Connecticut rivers, where they founded Windsor". They were the flock of Rev. John Wareham, John Wareham coming with them. Thomas Holcomb was representative for Windsor and for Hartford County on the General Court, and served for both at Hartford in framing the constitution of the Colony of Connecticut and as Deputy in 1649. He died at Windsor (Poquenock), Hartford County, Conn. Sept. 7, 1657 at the age of 57 years. Thomas married about 1632, Elizabeth Ferguson, widow, born in Wales, who was a passenger on the ship "Mary and John", in the voyage to America, Mar. 20, to May 30, 1630. After his death, Elizabeth married, as her third husband, in 1658, James Enno. Thomas and Elizabeth had children, all but the first two being born in Windsor, Conn.:-

8-1 Elizabeth, m. Nov. 16, 1654, Josiah Ellsworth of Windsor (Poquenock).

8-2 Mary, m. Oct. 3 (or 5), 1655, George Griswold (8-2).

8-3 Abigail, bpt. Jan. 6, 1638, m. June 11, 1658, Samuel Bissell of Windsor.

HOLCOMB

- 8-4 Joshua, bpt. Sept. 27, 1640, m. June 4, 1663, Ruth Sherwood and removed to Simsbury, which he represented in the General Court. He d. in Simsbury in 1690. He and Ruth had children:-

- 7-1 Ruth, b. May 26, 1664.
- 7-2 Thomas, b. Mar. 30, 1666.
- 7-3 Sarah, b. June 23, 1668.
- 7-4 Elizabeth, b. in 1670.
- 7-5 Joshua Jr., b. 1672, m. Mary Griffith.
- 7-6 Deborah, b. 1674.
- 7-7 Mary, b. 1676.
- 7-8 Mindwell, b. 1678.
- 7-9 Hannah, b. 1680.
- 7-10 Moses, b. 1686.

- 8-5 Sarah, b. Aug. 14, 1642, d. 1654.

- 8-6 Benjah, b. June 23, 1644, m. Apr. 11, 1667, Sarah Enno, who d. in April 1732. He d. June 25, 1736. They had children:-

- 7-11 Benjah Jr., b. Apr. 16, 1668, m. May 17, 1705, Martha Winchell of Suffield.
- 7-12 James, b. Oct. 13, 1671, d. Feb. 11, 1681.
- 7-13 Sarah, b. Feb. 1, 1673, m. Isaac Owen.
- 7-14 Ann, b. Mar. 19, 1675, m. Samuel Hayden.
- 7-15 Abigail, b. May 12, 1681.
- 7-16 Samuel, b. Nov. 29, 1683, m. Oct. 13, 1709, Martha Phelps and d. Aug. 13, 1722.
- 7-17 Joseph, b. Nov. 7, 1686.
- 7-18 Benjamin, b. June 1, 1689.
- 7-19 Deborah, b. Oct. 26, 1690.

- 8-7 Deborah, b. Oct. 15, 1646, d. in 1649.

- 8-8 Nathaniel, b. Nov. 4, 1648, m. Feb. 27, 1670, Mary Bliss of Springfield and resided at Simsbury, which town he represented at the General Court in 1703 to 1706, in 1720 and in 1721. He was a farmer. He and Mary had children:-

HOLCOMB

- 7-20 Nathaniel Jr., b. June 11, 1673, m. Nov. 1, 1695, Martha Buel and resided in Simsbury (now Granby). He was a representative in the General Assembly from 1748 to 1753 inclusive.
- 7-21 Mary, b. May 17, 1675, d. unm.
- 7-22 Jonathan, b. in 1678, perhaps m. as second wife, June 28, 1720, Mary Gillet.
- 7-23 John, b. in 1780, m. Mar. 19, 1706, Anna Pettibone.
- 7-24 Esther, b. in 1682, m. Feb. 17, 1708, Brewster Higley.
- 7-25 Catherine, b. in 1689, m. Jan. 22, 1707, Joseph Messenger.
- 7-26 Sarah, b. in 1691, m. Dec. 17, 1712, Samuel Barbour.
- 7-27 Benjamin, b. Feb. 15, 1698, m. Oct. 12, 1727 Hannah Case.

- 8-9 Deborah, b. Feb. 15, 1650, m. Nov. 5, 1668, Daniel Birge of Windsor.
- 8-10 Jonathan, b. Mar. 23, 1652, d. Sept. 13, 1656.

References:-

History of Ancient Windsor, Conn., by Henry R. Stiles,
pub. 1892, Vol. II, p. 394.
The Holcombs, by Elizabeth Weir McPherson, pub. 1947.

BISSELL

The Bissell or Byssell family is probably of French Huguenot origin. Many French Huguenots fled to England to escape the persecutions following the massacre of St. Bartholomew's in 1572. Little is known of the history of the Bissells in England.

* 9-1 JOHN BISSELL, was born in England about 1592. It is said that he and his brother Thomas came from Somersetshire, England to Plymouth in 1628 and that Thomas died in Plymouth or returned to England. John Bissell settled in Windsor, Conn. before 1640. He received a grant from the colonial court of a monopoly of a ferry across the Connecticut river. He built a house on the east side of the river as early as 1659-60. In 1662 he gave the homestead with the ferry in Old Windsor to his son John and removed with his son Nathaniel to the east side of the river below the mouth of the Scantic. At the time of King Phillip's war, his house was fortified and held as a garrison house for the neighborhood. John Bissell died at Windsor, Conn. Oct. 3, 1677. He married twice, but the names of both his wives are unknown. His first wife died at Windsor May 21, 1641 and his second wife died there Mar. 29, 1665. John Bissell was representative from 1648 to 1657. He had children, probably all by his first wife. They were:-

8-1 John Jr., b. in England, m. June 17, 1658, Israel, dau. of Maj. John Mason. He lived first in Windsor, but later removed to Lebanon and thence to Coventry. He had children:-

- 7-1 Mary, b. Feb. 22, 1659.
- 7-2 John 3rd, b. May 4, 1661.
- 7-3 Daniel, b. Sept. 29, 1663.
- 7-4 Dorothy, b. Aug. 10, 1665.
- 7-5 Josiah, b. Oct. 10, 1670.
- 7-6 Hezekiah, b. Apr. 30, 1673.
- 7-7 Ann, b. Apr. 28, 1675.
- 7-8 Jeremiah, b. June 22, 1677.

BISSELL

- 8-2 Thomas, b. in England, m. Oct. 11, 1655, Abigail Moore (8-4), dau. of Deacon John Moore and d. July 31, 1689. They lived in Windsor and had children:-
- 7-9 Thomas Jr., b. Oct. 12, 1656, m. at Northampton, Oct. 15, 1678, Esther, dau. of Elder John Strong.
- 7-10 Abigail, b. Nov. 23, 1658, m. in 1678, Nathaniel Gaylord.
- 7-11 John, b. Jan. 26, 1661.
- 7-12 Joseph, b. Apr. 18, 1663, d. at Simsbury in 1689. He m. and had two sons:-
- 6-1 Joseph, b. early in 1688.
- 6-2 Benoni, b. in 1689.
- 7-13 Elizabeth, b. June 9, 1666, m. in 1682, John Stoughton and d. in 1688.
- 7-14 Benjamin, b. Sept. 9, 1669, m. prob. Abigail, dau. of Thomas Allyn and d. May 5, 1698. His widow m. as his second wife, the Rev. John Williams of Deerfield.
- 7-15 Sarah, b. Jan. 8, 1672, prob. m. Daniel White (7-15).
- 7-16 Ephraim, b. Apr. 11, 1676, d. in a few days.
- 7-17 Esther, b. Apr. 2, 1677, d. at one year.
- 7-18 Ephraim again, b. Nov. 4, 1680.
- 7-19 Isaac, b. Sept. 22, 1682.
- 7-20 Ebenezer, who d. Aug. 22, 1689, prob. young.
- 8-3 Mary, b. in England, m. Apr. 12, 1649, Jacob Drake.
- 8-4 Samuel, b. in England abt. 1630, d. May 17, 1698. He m. June 11, 1658, Abigail, dau. of Thomas Holcomb who d. Aug. 17, 1688. They had children b. in Windsor:-
- 7-21 John, b. Apr. 5, 1659, d. in 1683, m. Sarah Fowler who d. Aug. 25, 1751. They lived in Coventry, Conn. of which town he was one

BISSELL

of the pioneers, buying land there in Oct. 1715. He was the first captain of the train band and owned several slaves.

- 7-22 Abigail, b. July 6, 1661.
- 7-23 Jacob, b. Mar. 28, 1664, m. Mary ----- and d. Aug. 1, 1694. They lived in Simsbury. His wid. m. in 1698, Peter Buell.
- 7-24 Mary, b. Sept. 15, 1666.
- 7-25 Samuel, b. Jan. 11, 1668, d. at 29 years, leaving widow Mary and unborn child Mary.
- 7-26 Benajah, b. June 30, 1671.
- 7-27 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 4, 1677.
- 7-28 Deborah, b. Oct. 29, 1679.
- 7-29 Hannah, b. Sept. 18, 1682.

- 8-5 Nathaniel, b. at Windsor, Sept. 24, 1640 (see following).
- 8-6 Joyce, b. abt. 1642, m. Nov. 7, 1665, Samuel Pinney.

8-5 NATHANIEL BISSEL, born at Windsor, Conn. Sept. 24, (bpt. Sept. 27th) 1640, married Sept. 25, 1662, Mindwell Moore (8-1), daughter of Deacon John Moore. She died Nov. 24, 1682 and he married second, Dorothy, dau. of Joseph Fitch. Dorothy died June 28, 1698. By his first wife, Mindwell, Nathaniel had children:-

- 7-30 Mindwell, born Oct. 3, 1663, married Feb. 3, 1680 Daniel Griswold (7-1). She died Dec. 31, 1728.
- 7-31 Nathaniel Jr., b. Jan. 7, 1666.
- 7-32 Jonathan, b. July 3, 1668, d. young.
- 7-33 Hannah, b. Jan. 12, 1671.
- 7-34 Abigail, b. Sept. 14, 1673, d. young.
- 7-35 Jonathan again, b. Feb. 14, 1675.
- 7-36 Abigail again, b. Mar. 9, (Bpt. Mar. 11th) 1677.
- 7-37 Elizabeth, b. Mar. 15, 1679.
- 7-38 David, b. in 1682.

BISSELL

References:-

Genealogical and Family History - Connecticut, by William Richard Cutler, pub. 1911, Vol. I, p. 29, Vol. II, p. 1169.

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. I, pp. 186, 187.

American Genealogist, Vol. 26, pp. 84-94; 185 - 186; Vol. 27, pp. 100-101.

MOORE

* 10-1 THOMAS MOORE, probably from Dorchester, Mass., was in Windsor, Conn. in 1639 and 1642. He died in 1645. He probably lived at the home of his son, Deacon John before he died in 1645. His children were:-

9-1 John, probably born in England (see following).

9-2 Hannah, prob., who m. Nov. 30, 1648, John Drake.

9-1 JOHN MOORE, came to Dorchester, Mass. with Mr. Warham's church and removed to Windsor, Conn. with the first emigration. In Windsor, he was a juror frequently and a deputy in 1643. He was "ordayned deacon Jan. 11, 1651". An excellent and esteemed citizen, he died Sept. 18, 1677, 'and was buried the 19th day', in Windsor. He dealt largely in real estate; manufactured pipe heads; farmed, and built a ferry about 1671. He inherited from his father a garden lot on which he built. His wife was probably Abigail, whom he married June 16, 1639. His wife's last name is blurred in the records. She was living Dec. 22, 1677. They had children, born in Windsor:-

8-1 Mindwell, born July 10, 1643, married Sept. 25, 1662, Nathaniel Bissell (8-5), and died Dec. 5, 1682.

8-2 John Jr., b. Dec. 5, 1645, bought much land at Simsbury. One or more Proprietor's meetings were held at his house in Windsor after the flight from Massaco (King Philip's War). He m. first, Sept. 21, 1664, Hannah Goffe, who d. Apr. 4, 1697 and second, Dec. 17, 1701, Martha Farnsworth. By his first wife, Hannah, he had children:-

7-1 John 3rd, b. July 26, 1665, m. Abigail, dau. of Return and Sarah (Warham) Strong, on Feb. 8, 1693-94. She d. May 1, 1733 and he d. prob. on June 2, 1718.

7-2 Thomas, b. July 25, 1667, m. Deborah Bissell, Dec. 12, 1695. He was a captain. He d. Jan. 22, 1734 and his widow Deborah d.

MOORE

- Jan. 19, 1756.
- 7-3 Samuel, b. Dec. 24, 1669, m. Demaris Strong who d. Sept. 9, 1751. He d. Apr. 15, 1733.
- 7-4 Nathaniel, b. Sept. 20, 1672, d. unm.
- 7-5 Edward, b. Mar. 2, 1674, m. Mary Taintor, Apr. 4, 1705. She d. July 15, 1751 and he d. Dec. 18, 1724.
- 7-6 Joseph, b. July 5, 1679, m. Sarah Brown and d. Aug. 15, 1713.
- 7-7 Josiah, b. July 5, 1679, d. May 10, 1751.

By his second wife, Martha, he had:-

- 7-8 Martha, b. Sept. 24, 1705, m. Job Drake, June 21, 1718.
- 8-3 Elizabeth, m. Nathaniel Loomis and d. July 23, 1728.
- 8-4 Abigail, who married, Oct. 11, 1665, Thomas Bissell (8-2).

References:-

- History of Ancient Windsor, Conn., by Henry R. Stiles, pub. 1892, Vol. II, p. 501.
- Genealogical and Family History - Connecticut, by William Richard Cutler, pub. 1911, Vol. I, p. 30.

WHITE

* 9-1 JOHN WHITE was born in England about 1600. He married there, Mary Leavitt and died in Hartford, Conn. Jan. 1, 1684. He sailed for America in the ship "Lion" about June 22, 1632 and landed at Boston, Mass. Sept. 16, 1632, bringing with him his wife and at least two children. He settled in Cambridge, Mass. and was allotted a home lot of about three-quarters of an acre on a street then called Cow Yard Row, together with about thirty acres of outlying farming land. On August 5, 1633, three-quarters of an acre additional near his home lot was granted to him for a cow yard. Harvard Library is located on or near this piece of land. He was a prominent man in the settlement, and was a member of the first board of selectmen of Cambridge. In June, 1636, he joined a company of about one hundred men, women, and children who left Cambridge to form a new settlement at Hartford, where he was allotted a home lot of about two acres on the east side of Governor Street, about ten rods south of Little River, and about two hundred and thirty acres of farm land. Here he took a prominent part in town affairs. Owing to dissensions in the Hartford church, on April 18, 1689, a party of sixty, of whom John White was one of the leaders, left Hartford to form a new settlement at Hadley, Mass. He was allotted a house lot of about eight acres on the east side of Hadley Street, together with a large area of outlying land. About 1670 he returned to Hartford and was elected elder in the South Church which had shortly before been formed by seceders from the First Church. John and Mary had children:-

8-1 Mary, b. in England, m. Jan. 29, 1646, Jonathan Gilbert, of Hartford and d. Dec. 10, 1682.

8-2 Nathaniel, b. in England abt. 1629, d. Aug. 27, 1711. He was one of the original proprietors and first settlers of Middletown, Conn. He was a prominent citizen, and was elected to the legislature eighty-five times, there being two elections each year, and he was eighty-one years old when last chosen. He married, first, Elizabeth -----, who

WHITE

died 1690, aged about sixty-five years; second, Martha, widow of Hugh Mould, of New London and daughter of John Coit. She died April 14, 1730, aged about eighty-six years. By his first wife, Elizabeth, he had children:-

- 7-1 Nathaniel Jr., b. July 7, 1652 at Middletown, Conn., d. Feb. 15, 1742. About the time of his marriage he removed to Hadley and settled on the homestead of his grandfather, Elder John White. He took the oath of allegiance there in February, 1679. He was prominent in church and town, and was a large land owner. He served on the committee to seat the meeting house. He married on March 28, 1678, Elizabeth Savage, born June 3, 1655, died January 30, 1742, daughter of John Savage.
 - 7-2 Elizabeth, b. Mar. 7, 1655, m. Serg't. John Clark, who d. July 26, 1731 and she d. Dec. 25, 1711.
 - 7-3 John, b. Apr. 9, 1657, d. abt. July, 1748; m. Mary -----.
 - 7-4 Mary, b. Apr. 7, 1659, d. Nov. 15, 1732; m. first, Jan. 16, 1678, Jacob Cornwall who d. Apr. 18, 1708 and second, Apr. 13, 1710, John Bacon; d. Nov. 4, 1732.
 - 7-5 Daniel, b. Feb. 23, 1662, d. Dec. 18, 1739; m. in Mar. 1683, Susannah Mould, b. Apr. 2, 1663; d. Sept. 7, 1754.
 - 7-6 Sarah, b. Jan. 22, 1664, m. John Smith.
 - 7-7 Jacob, b. May 10, 1665, d. Mar. 29, 1738; m. first, Feb. 4, 1692, Deborah Shepard, who d. Feb. 8, 1721 and second, Dec. 16, 1729, Rebecca (Willett) Ranney.
 - 7-8 Joseph, b. Feb. 20, 1667, d. Feb. 28, 1725; m. Apr. 3, 1693, Mary Mould, b. July 26, 1665; d. Aug. 11, 1730.
- 8-3 John, was a sergeant and d. Sept. 14, 1665. He m.

WHITE

Sarah, dau. of Thomas Bunce of Hartford. She m. second, abt. 1668, Nicholas Worthington and d. June 20, 1676. John and Sarah had children:-

- 7-9 John, was made freeman in 1690; m. July 27, 1687, Hannah, dau. of Thomas Wells of Hadley. She d. Dec. 17, 1733.
- 7-10 Sarah.

8-4 Daniel (see following).

8-5 Sarah, who d. Aug. 10, 1702. She m. first, Stephen Taylor who d. abt. Sept. 8, 1665; second, Barnabas Hinsdale, who d. Sept. 18, 1675 and third, Walter Hickson who d. Apr. 3, 1696.

8-6 Jacob, b. Oct. 8, 1645, d. in 1701; m. Elizabeth Bunce, dau. of Thomas Bunce, who d. in 1716. He was an ensign. They had no children.

8-4 DANIEL WHITE, was of Hatfield, Mass. where he died July 27, 1713. He married, Nov. 1, 1661, Sarah Crow (8-6). He took the oath of allegiance Feb. 8, 1669; was freeman in 1690 and was a lieutenant in the militia. He and Sarah had children:-

7-11 Sarah, b. Oct. 14, 1662.

7-12 Mary, b. in 1664, d. soon.

7-13 Mary again, b. Aug. 5 or 25, 1665; m. first, a Mr. Wells and second, after 1713, a Mr. Barnard.

7-14 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 13, 1668.

7-15 Daniel Jr., b. July 4, 1671 (see following).

7-16 Hannah, b. July 4, 1674, d. young.

7-17 Esther, d. in 1675.

7-18 John, b. Nov. 16, 1676, d. soon.

7-19 Esther again.

7-20 Hannah, again, b. in Sept. 1679.

7-21 Esther, once more, b. Mar. 14, 1683.

7-22 Mehitable, twin of Esther, b. Mar. 14, 1683.

7-15 DANIEL WHITE, JR., was born at Hatfield, July 4, 1671 died at Windsor, Conn. in 1704. He married a daughter

WHITE

of Thomas and Abigail (Moore) Bissell, probably Sarah Bissell (7-15). He was a captain in the militia. They had a daughter:-

6-1 Sarah, born at Windsor, Aug. 20, 1694, married Sept. 6, 1716, Daniel Griswold, Jr. (6-2), and died Feb. 1, 1738.

References:-

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. IV, pp. 508-516.
Genealogical and Family History - Connecticut, by Wil-
liam Richard Cutler, pub. 1911, Vol. IV, p. 30.

CROW

This name has since become, in many instances, -- Crowell.

* 9-1 JOHN CROW, was an original proprietor of Hartford, Conn. and was there, perhaps, in 1637 or 1638. He married Elizabeth Goodwin (9-1), only child of William Goodwin. John sided with his father-in-law in the religious controversy and with him went to plant the settlement of Hadley; he became a freeman of Massachusetts in 1666, but many years later removed back to Hartford and died there Jan. 16, 1686. He and Elizabeth had children:-

8-1 John Jr., of Fairfield, was a merchant in the West Indies trade and d. on the ocean in 1667, leaving a good estate but no wife or children.

8-2 Samuel, of Hadley, m. Sarah, dau. of William Lewis of Farmington. He was killed in the Falls fight in May 1676, in King Philip's war. His widow m. in the same year, Daniel Marsh. He had children:-

7-1 Samuel.

7-2 Mary.

8-3 Daniel, d. in 1693, leaving a widow but no children.

8-4 Nathaniel, of Hartford, m. Deborah -----, and d. in 1695. His widow m. second, Andrew Warner and d. in 1697. Nathaniel and Deborah had children:-

7-3 Elizabeth, b. in 1685.

7-4 John, b. in 1687.

7-5 Deborah, b. in 1694.

8-5 Esther, m. Giles Hamlin of Middletown.

8-6 Sarah, b. Mar. 1, 1647, m. Daniel White (8-4).

8-7 Ann (or Hannah), b. July 13, 1649, m. Thomas Dickinson of Hadley.

8-8 Mehitable, m. Samuel Partridge of Hadley.

8-9 Elizabeth, b. in 1650, m. first, William Warren

CROW

who d. in 1689 and she m. second, Phineas Wilson who d. in 1691 and she d. in 1727.

8-10 Mary, m. first, Noah Coleman of Hadley and second, Sept. 16, 1680, Peter Montague.

8-11 Ruth, m. first, William Gaylord and second, John Haley, both of Hadley.

References:-

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. I, pp. 479-480.

GOODWIN

The surname Goodwin is of ancient English origin, derived from the personal name, Godwin, meaning good friend, common in northern Europe as well as England. One Robert Goodwin lived in Norwich, England, in 1238, and there can be no doubt that the surname was in use from the time of adopting surnames in England during the two centuries following the Norman conquest. The seat of the family is at Braintree and Bocking, county Essex.

- * 10-1 ELDER WILLIAM GOODWIN, as he is known to historians, sailed from London in the ship "Lion" June 22, 1632, and arrived in Boston Sept. 16th, following. That he came from Braintree, England, has now been proved. He settled in Newtown (now Cambridge), Mass. and was ruling elder of the church. Late in 1635 or early in 1636, he went to Hartford, Conn. and was a leader among the founders of the new colony, and commonwealth on the Connecticut river. He left no sons and consequently no descendants to inherit the surname. But his daughter and only child married John Crow, who was a partner in business with the elder and many families of Connecticut are descended from the daughter of Elder William Goodwin. He was the ruling elder of the Hartford church and was honored with many positions of trust and honor. In the church controversy that resulted in the founding of Hadley, Mass. by a colony from the Hartford church, he was a leader in the movement to leave the old colony, and he became a founder of Hadley and elder of the church. His last years were spent at Farmington, Conn. where he died Mar. 11, 1673. He married first, at Shalford, Nov. 7, 1616, Elizabeth White, baptized Mar. 5, 1591 at Shalford, county Essex, England, daughter of Robert White of Shalford and Messing. It is not known positively that Elizabeth, the wife of Elder Goodwin, came to America, but she was doubtless the mother of Elizabeth, his only known child. It is now generally believed that his second wife was Susannah, the widow of Rev. Thomas Hooker. He was made freeman Nov. 6, 1632, and was representative to the General Court of the department of Massachusetts in 1634. William and

GOODWIN

Elizabeth had an only known child, a daughter:-

9-1 Elizabeth, who married John Crow (9-1) of Hartford, Conn. and Hadley, Mass.

References:-

Genealogical and Family History - Connecticut, by William Richard Cutler, pub. 1911, Vol. III, p. 1234.

MARTIN

4-1 WELTHA MARTIN. Weltha Martin, who married at Colchester, Conn. Jan. 21, 1778, Edward Gustin (4-6), is one of those elusive ladies who seem to defy all attempts to trace her genealogy. During the period of her residence in Colchester her name appears on the vital records of that town. We know the date of her marriage and the dates of birth of some of her children, but who her parents were I have not been able to determine. Even the name Weltha is not certain as in the Colchester records it appears in one place as Weltha and in another as Waltha and it may even have been Wealtha. There are some Wealthy Martins in various Martin genealogies, but in all cases I have found, they married someone else and not Edward Gustin or else the dates were such that they could not have been our Weltha. There are no other Martins recorded in Colchester during the period in question and in the files at the State House at Hartford, Conn., where all early Connecticut names are indexed and catalogued, her name appears only once, and that records her marriage to Edward Gustin.

Mrs. Charles D. Townsend, a genealogist of West Hartford, uncovered the information that on Aug. 3, 1733, one Joseph Witter, who owned approximately 140 acres in Preston, a town near Colchester, mortgaged this land to the State of Connecticut for 700 lbs. There was a clause to the effect that if said Witter paid to the Colony of Connecticut the 700 lbs. plus interest before May 1, 1741, the land would become his property but he did not do so, therefore the State sold on Oct. 2, 1742, this land to Sarah Martyn "of Boston in ye county of Suffolk in Province of Mass. Bay in New England." This deed was dated Dec. 29, 1742 and recorded Jan. 6, 1742-43. Again on Feb. 18, 1743-44, Sarah Martyn of Boston, county of Suffolk, for a consideration of 75 pounds bought from Dorothy Brewster of Preston all the rights, land with buildings, fruit trees, etc. which Dorothy Brewster's former husband, Ebenezer Witter "died seized of". These seem to be the only references which indicate the presence of a Martin in the vicinity of Colchester at

MARTIN

this time.

With reference to a Sarah Martin, widow, of Boston, we have the following possibilities, according to the Boston records.

One Michael Martin, a mariner, married July 12, 1656, Susanna Holliocke (Holyoke), daughter of Edward Holyoke. They had a son, Edward, born July 12, 1665, who was styled Captain, possibly a sea-captain. Edward married Sarah -----. Their first child, Michael, was born Feb. 25, 1692. Assuming Sarah was the same age as her husband (or younger) this would place her date of birth as 1665 or later. If she is the Sarah Martyn of Preston, Conn. her age, at the time of purchase of the land noted above would be say between 68 and 77 years, provided her first child was born when she was 18 years of age, a possibility but not a probability. Edward and Sarah Martin had sons as follows:-

Michael, b. Feb. 25, 1692, m. Apr. 26, 1722, Mehitabel Sandey.

Edward, b. Oct. 22, 1699.

John, b. June 21, 1702; d. young.

Richard, b. Sept. 16, 1703.

John again, b. May 10, 1706.

Nathaniel, b. Dec. 13, 1711.

Any one of the above sons may have married a Sarah, and had a daughter Weltha who married Edward Gustin, insofar as dates are concerned.

There is also a record of a son David being born, Aug. 23, 1737, in Boston to a David and Sarah Martin. I have no further record at present of David or Sarah Martin, but this Sarah could have been the Sarah of Preston, Conn. There is also the record of a John Martin who married Sarah Bodey, Feb. 21, 1709-10 who could have been the one. This about completes the possibilities of the Sarah Martins of Boston unless the said Sarah was married elsewhere but was living in Boston in 1742-44. There are other possibilities, however. Perhaps Edward met Weltha during his service in the Revolutionary War and this meeting may have been almost anywhere in New England. There were a number of Martin fami-

MARTIN

lies in New England at that time although I cannot find anywhere the name of Weltha. Perhaps it may have been a middle name which she used or perhaps she may have been married before and Martin was her first married name, although we explored this possibility in Colchester without any success.

The Gustins moved from Colchester to New Hampshire. Their son, Edward Jr. had a son named Martin. Weltha M. Gustin (3-16) (the M. may stand for Martin) according to her burial record, was born at Claredon, Vt. and if she was the daughter of Edward and Weltha it means that they may have lived in Claredon for a time and also that Weltha, the wife of Edward, did not die until after 1792. Edward Gustin did not marry his second wife until Nov. 13, 1803. I have recorded the above information to assist any future genealogist in case he wishes to investigate this problem further. In the meantime, if more information is uncovered before the publication of this work, it will be included in the Appendix.

References:-

Vital Records - Boston, Mass.

Vital Records - Colchester, Conn.

Notes of Mrs. Charles D. Townsend, West Hartford, Conn.

VINTON

Although no documentary evidence or positive proof exists of the fact, the Vinton family undoubtedly came originally from France. This is supported by circumstantial evidence of the strongest kind, as set forth in detail in the "Vinton Memorial", by John Adams Vinton, pub. in 1858. Further, the Vinton family were undoubtedly of the "Huguenot martyrs" although their coming to England and America were years earlier than the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685. Forty years previous we find the ancestor of the Vintons already settled in New England, a sharer in the toils of an English settlement, and nowise distinguished in speech or behavior from the Englishmen around him. It is evident, therefore, that sufficient time had elapsed, between the removal from France of the Vinton family and their establishment in America, for acquiring the language and manners of England. Two periods offer themselves as the most probable dates for the removal; both of them times of distress and persecution.

One of them is the era of the Bartholomew massacre in 1572. The Reformation, which began in Germany in 1517, extended to Geneva, and thence into France. The King of that country, Francis I, although he went in the procession, in 1535, to burn the first martyrs of the Reformed Church, still found it for his interest, sometimes, to countenance and to support the Protestant princes of Germany against his great rival, the emperor Charles V; and the Reformation made great progress in his own domains. The same policy was pursued by his son and successor, Henry II, a prince who had his father's vices without his father's talents. During both these reigns, Protestantism, though violently persecuted in France, nevertheless made continual advances. At length, the House of Bourbon declared for the new religion, and, of consequence the Family of Guise became the head of the Catholic interest. The results were seen in a series of civil wars which devastated that country during thirty years, beginning in 1562. In 1572, after many and protracted negotiations, a peace was concluded, articles of reconciliation were signed, the sword was put into its sheath, and lasting concord and harmony seemed to be established. To give lustre and perpetuity to so desirable an event, a marriage was determined on between Henry, King of Navarre, the leader of the Protes-

tants, and Margaret of Valois, the sister of King Charles. The principal persons of the Huguenot party were assembled at Paris, under a solemn oath of safety, to celebrate the nuptials.

The Protestants, thus thrown off their guard, fell into the power of their irreconcilable enemies. At two o'clock on the morning of St. Bartholomew's day, Sunday, Aug. 24, 1572, the great bell gave forth the awful signal. The Protestant chiefs, and the Protestant commoners, were murdered wherever they could be found. No place was too sacred for the entrance of the assassins; no age, no sex, no dignity was spared. The streets of Paris flowed with Protestant blood. From Paris the massacre spread to all parts of the kingdom; and in a few days, seventy thousand persons were slaughtered in cold blood. On the first intelligence of the massacre, such of the Huguenots as were able, fled into England, Germany and Switzerland. In England, especially, they received a hearty welcome and found efficient protection. At about the same time the severities exercised by the ferocious duke of Alva drove many thousands from the Low Countries, across the Channel, where the sea is so narrow, that in pleasant weather they might cross over as many did, in small vessels or even in open boats.

Another era which may have caused the Vintons to flee to England was that of the siege of Rochelle, which fell into the hands of the French king in 1629. Charles IX, who sanctioned and promoted the massacre of St. Bartholomew, died in extreme agony and remorse in 1574; Francis, duke of Guise whose hands were most deeply imbued in Protestant blood, fell by the hand of an assassin employed by Henry III, the brother and successor of Charles. The Huguenots were compelled to take up arms once more, nor did they lay them down until Henry of Navarre, their great leader, became king of France. It was necessary for him, on his accession, for the security of his throne, to profess himself a Catholic, but to the end of his reign he afforded full and efficient protection to the Protestants. In 1598, in his Edict of Nantes he granted to them, in the most ample manner, liberty of conscience, and free exercise of their religion. Henry IV was stabbed in his coach by a fanatical priest named Ravillac and died May 14, 1610. His son, Louis XIII succeeded him and confirmed the

VINTON

Edict of Nantes. But he was wholly governed by his prime minister, Cardinal Richelieu, who was wholly intent on procuring absolute power for the king of France and in the prosecution of this design he determined to deprive the Protestants of their liberties. As they had taken up arms in self-defense, he laid siege to Rochelle, their principal city, in 1625 and this finally fell due to starvation. Of the eighteen thousand shut up in the city only five thousand survived the siege. Many Huguenots fled to England, but here, they still found persecution under the activities of Archbishop Laud, and some at least, after a temporary sojourn in England, removed to the New World. The Edict of Nantes was finally revoked in 1685 causing a further large migration in which many Huguenots fled to the New World, but John Vinton was in America long before this.

* 9-1 JOHN VINTON, whom John Adams Vinton, in his "Vinton Memorial", states was the ancestor of all the early inhabitants of the name in America, came here probably before 1643. He is first noted in the records in 1648, when his first child was born. As he was then a young man, his date of birth was probably about 1620, although his birth record has not been found.

There is a further Record in the County Court papers in Salem as follows, "At a Quarterly Court held at Salem, Sept. 1649, John Vinton and his wife were presented for scolding and opprobrious words to their neighbours; fined 5 shillings". How long the Vinton family continued at Lynn cannot now be determined. His sons John and Blaise appear in Court at Salem in 1675, which indicates a residence in Lynn at that time, but John was of Malden in 1677 indicating the family moved to Malden between 1675 and 1677. John Adams Vinton states that the name of his wife was Ann, but it is probable that she was his second wife and the mother of his last child only, as the birth record states, "his daughter Sarah, born by Ann, his wife", which is not said of the others. Also there is a time interval of over four years between the 7th and last child. The name of the first wife, probably was Eleanor, according to Charles A. Torrey. John Vinton

VINTON

and his wife Ann both died intestate the same day, Aug. 3, 1664 (see court proceedings, Sept. 6, 1664, - Charles A. Torrey notes on Early American Marriages.) In the court records the name of the wife of John Vinton is given erroneously as Elinor. By his first wife, Eleanor, John Vinton had children:-

- 8-1 Eleanor, b. in May, 1648; m. July 12, 1666, Isaac Ramsdell of Lynn.
- 8-2 John Jr., born Mar. 2, 1650 (see following).
- 8-3 William, b. the last of April, 1652; possibly m. a daughter of Joseph Hills, Sr. of Malden, and had children, although the records of William seem to have been lost.
- 8-4 Blaise, b. Apr. 22, 1654, is recorded in the Essex Court Files in 1675. He was a soldier in King Philip's War and was probably stationed at Qua-boag (Brookfield) in Jan. 1675-76. The statement by John Adams Vinton in his "Vinton Memorial" that "he was probably killed during this conflict as no record appears of him after the war" is incorrect. Blaise Vinton m. Lydia Hayden, probably the daughter of John and Hannah (Ames) Hayden of Braintree, Mass. and died Sept. 26, 1716. After his death, Lydia m. second, Sept. 2, 1721, Jonathan Turner of Scituate and third, Aug. 14, 1730, Peter Barnes, the father-in-law of her daughter Elizabeth. Lydia d. at Hingham, Jan. 17, 1756. Blaise and Lydia had four daughters:-
 - 7-9 Abigail, who m. (int. pub. Oct. 18, 1712) John Pierce of Scituate.
 - 7-10 Lydia, who m. (int. pub. May 14, 1714) Henry Chamberlain of Hull, Mass.
 - 7-11 Elizabeth, b. in 1698, m. Aug. 5, 1715, John Barnes of Hingham.
 - 7-12 Susanna, who m. (int. pub. Aug. 3, 1717) David Studley of Scituate.
- 8-5 Ann, b. Apr. 4, 1656, m. May 6, 1673, Gershom

VINTON

Held.

8-6 Elizabeth, b. in Jan. 1657-58, m. Nov. 13, 1677, John Wood.

8-7 Sarah, b. Sept. 16, 1662, m. Dec. 5, 1688, George Harris.

8-2 JOHN VINTON, JR., born Mar. 2, 1650, married, Aug. 26, 1677, Hannah Green (8-4). John Vinton resided in Malden at the time of his marriage, although prior to that time, in 1675, he was of Lynn. He continued to live in Malden until 1695, when he removed to Woburn where he lived until his death in 1727. John Vinton was a worker in iron, a "forgeman", which indicates he may have been employed at the Lynn Iron Works, which were located in that part of Lynn which is now the town of Saugus; a town lying between Lynn and Malden. He was a man of capacity and energy, as appears from the property he acquired, and the position he held in society. The name Vinton does not occur in a list of eighty names of Malden people, made out in May 1695, when 2300 acres of common lands were distributed by lot to all the freeholders in that town. This omission is easily accounted for on the supposition that John Vinton was then intending a speedy removal to Woburn, which took place the ensuing summer.

August 2, 1695, Henry Merrow of Woburn, tailor, in consideration of 15 pounds "in money current silver of New England" conveys to John Vinton of Malden, "forgeman", several parcels of Real Estate, viz., a Barn, and eleven acres of Land, part orchard, part arable, and part pasture, situated in said Woburn, and bounded S.E. by the king's highway leading to Reading. Also, three and one-half acres of meadow, with skirts of upland, lying on both sides of the River, and abutting upon said highway. Also, thirty acres of Land, with Mansion-House and Garden, on the S.E. side of the highway right against the piece of eleven acres first mentioned (i.e. on the opposite side of the road). Also, twenty acres of Woodland adjoining to the last piece, where the Mansion-House is; bounded W. by Samuel Richardson, N.E. by

VINTON

John Richardson, S.W. by Ezekiel Richardson. Also, a "Right of Pines" belonging to the above premises. Also one-eighth of a Saw-Mill, near said Mansion-House, and standing on land of John Bateman. Also fifteen acres of Land, "at a place called Bare Hill, in the township of Charlestown" - that is to say in "Charlestown End", within the limits of the present town of Stoneham. (Middlesex deeds Lib. 10, folio 440.)

The "king's highway leading to Reading" is part of the great road running north from Woburn village to Lowell. The "River" spoken of is shown on maps as the Mystic River, was known to the Indians as the Aberjona and rises in the extreme south of Wilmington, and passing through the towns of Woburn and Winchester, expanding itself into the Mystic Lakes and thence in a wide sweep between through Medford. On this river, in the extreme eastern part of Woburn, not far from the N.W. corner of Stoneham, John Vinton had his residence. Bear Hill, erroneously spelled "Bare Hill" in the deed, is N.W. of Spot Pond, and not far from it, in Stoneham. After his removal to Woburn, John Vinton seems to have devoted himself to agricultural pursuits. There is reason to believe that John Vinton may have lived a short time in Braintree between 1695 and 1727, as three deeds, one dated Apr. 9 and two dated July 19, 1709, speak of John Vinton of Braintree, but he did not dispose of his property in Woburn.

John Vinton's will, in which he calls himself "of Woburn, gentleman", was dated Jan. 15, 1721-22. He died Nov. 13, 1727. Hannah, his widow, died in 1741, her will being dated Apr. 21st and proved Nov. 23rd of that year. John and Hannah Vinton had children:-

7-1 John 3rd, born about 1680 (see following).

7-2 Hannah, b. Jan. 26, 1681-82, m. first May 10, 1698, Thomas Green of Malden. He d. Aug. 24, 1725 and she m. second ---- Pool, possibly Thomas.

7-3 Rebecca, b. Mar. 26, 1683, m. Sept. 15, 1703, William Richardson of Woburn. He d. not long

VINTON

after 1717 and Rebecca was living on Apr. 21, 1729, the date of her mother's will.

- 7-4 Thomas, b. Jan. 31, 1686-87, m. Aug. 10, 1708, Hannah Thayer of Braintree. He was a blacksmith or "bloomer" by occupation and amassed a considerable fortune before his death, becoming proprietor of the iron-works in Braintree in 1720. He was chosen "fence viewer" in Mar. 1715, constable in 1719, surveyor of clapboards and shingles in 1729, 1730 and 1731. He was admitted to the church Jan. 23, 1756. Thomas Vinton d. at Braintree Jan. 18, 1757, his will being dated Apr. 17, 1756 and proved Jan. 28, 1757. He and Hannah had children:-

- 6-12 Hannah, b. Oct. 25, 1709, m. Nov. 8, 1728, Benjamin Thayer of Braintree.
- 6-13 Dorcas, b. Jan. 7, 1711-12, m. in 1728 Deacon James Penniman of Braintree. He d. May 24, 1788 and she d. Oct. 14, 1796.
- 6-14 Thomas, b. Aug. 22, 1714, m. first, Jan. 15, 1735-36, Mehitabel Allen of Braintree. She d. abt. 1760 and he m. second, Sept. 18, 1762 Mary (Hunt) Allen of Braintree. Thomas Vinton was a blacksmith and d. Feb. 28, 1776.
- 6-15 Rachel, twin of Thomas, b. Aug. 22, 1714, m. Aug. 3, 1732, Nehemiah Hayden of Braintree.
- 6-16 Nathaniel, b. Apr. 14, 1716, m. Anne Green. He was a blacksmith by trade. He lived in Braintree until after 1756, but soon after removed to Weymouth where he remained until about 1765. He then removed to New Braintree in Worcester county, where he turned his attention to farming, remaining here until the summer or autumn of 1777, at which time he again moved, this time to Chesterfield in Hampshire county. He d. in Chesterfield in Jan. 1804.

VINTON

- 6-17 Anna, b. Sept. 7, 1718, m. May 15, 1740,
John Burrell of Weymouth.
- 6-18 John, b. Nov. 19, 1720, d. Feb. 5, 1737-38.
- 6-19 William, b. June 16, 1723, d. Jan. 7, 1737-
38.

- 7-5 Mary, b. Aug. 20, 1689, d. in infancy.
- 7-6 Mary again, b. Jan. 2, 1692-93, m. Feb. 19, 1710-
11, John French of Braintree.
- 7-7 Samuel, b. May 3, 1695, m. Mar. 22, 1720-21, E-
lizabETH French of Braintree. He was a "bloomer"
or blacksmith although his principal occupation
was farming. Samuel lived in Woburn but moved
to Braintree in the summer of 1729. He was cho-
sen surveyor of highways in 1731 and constable
Apr. 15, 1734, but refused to serve. He was a
captain in the militia and d. July 17, 1756. His
widow, Elizabeth, d. Mar. 31, 1770. They had
children:-

- 6-20 Samuel, b. Feb. 1, 1721-22, ran away from
home and did not return. There is reason
to believe he went to England where he en-
tered business and acquired a considerable
estate.
- 6-21 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 8, 1723, m. first, Peter
Niles of Braintree, b. Mar. 27, 1722. He d.
May 14, 1751 and she m. second, Joseph
Mann of Braintree.
- 6-22 David, b. Mar. 17, 1725-26, m. Nov. 19,
1747, Ruth Dorman of Braintree. He lived
in Braintree but later removed to Stoughton
and in 1780 removed to Willington, Conn.
where he d. in 1791. His widow d. abt. 1810.
- 6-23 Rebecca, b. July 11, 1728, d. the same day.
- 6-24 Rebecca again, b. Aug. 15, 1729, m. Dec. 6,
1750, Col. Seth Turner of Braintree. He d.
Jan. 29, 1806 and she d. Sept. 22, 1801.
- 6-25 Hannah, b. June 12, 1732, m. Aug. 24, 1749,
David Linfield of Braintree. They lived in

VINTON

Braintree.

- 6-26 John, b. Feb. 11, 1734-35, m. abt. 1755, Hephzibah French of Braintree. John was a "yeoman" by occupation. His name appears on several conveyances of land between 1760 and 1790. Though not a lawyer, he was much consulted in legal affairs. He was much employed in the settlement of estates, and was guardian to several fatherless children. He was a captain in the Trainbands, Justice of the Peace and Deputy Sheriff in 1774. He commanded a company of "minute men" who marched from Braintree, belonging to the regiment of Col. Benjamin Lincoln, upon the "Lexington Alarm", and also took part in the operations that led to the evacuation of Boston by the British as well as battle at Harlem Heights, New York. John Vinton d. Dec. 6, 1803 and his widow, Hephzibah d. Feb. 17, 1809.
- 6-27 William, b. in 1737, d. in infancy.
- 6-28 William again, b. Jan. 22, 1738-39, d. Feb. 6, 1741.
- 6-29 William, once more, b. ---, d. Feb. 7, 1747.
- 7-8 Abiathar, b. May 10, 1700, m. Apr. 30, 1723, Lydia Green of Malden. He was a blacksmith by trade. For a short time after his marriage, and perhaps a short time before, he lived in Braintree but in 1726 he was of Leicester and continued there until his death in 1740. His widow, Lydia, m. second, Jan. 15, 1746, Samuel Stower of Leicester. Abiathar and Lydia had children:-
- 6-30 Lydia, b. Mar. 29, 1724, m. Mar. 15, 1748, James Wilson of Leicester.
- 6-31 Hannah, b. May 2, 1726.
- 6-32 Tamar, b. May 16, 1728, m. Jan. 22, 1756, James Baldwin.
- 6-33 Elizabeth, b. May 31, 1730, m. first, shortly

VINTON

after Aug. 19, 1753 (pub. that date) Seth Babbit of Leicester. She m. second, in 1765 James Howard of Bridgewater as his second wife. Elizabeth d. before 1776, and James Howard m. as his third wife, Keziah (Tinkham) Ames, widow of Jonathan Ames.

6-34 Abiathar Jr., b. Sept. 18, 1732, m. first Apr. 14, 1757, Rhoda Wheelock of the "County Gore", (Charlton). He m. second, Rachel Caswell b. abt. 1745, at either Easton or Bridgewater and he m. third, in 1788, the widow Sarah Smith of Granby. Abiathar resided for several years in Charlton, a town which ajoins Leicester. Abt. 1772 he removed to Granby, formerly a part of South Hadley. He was a private in Capt. John Cowles company of "minute men" that marched Apr. 20, 1775 upon the "Lexington Alarm" service. He was also a private in Capt. Phinehas Smith's company of militia, which marched on the "Bennington Alarm" Aug. 17, 1777. Abiathar d. aft. 1800.

6-35 John, b. May 3, 1735.

6-36 Samuel, b. abt. 1737, in Leicester, m. first, Abigail Smith who d. at South Hadley, Aug. 11, 1793. He m. second, Sybil (Miller) Brewer, widow of ---- Brewer and dau. of ----- Miller. Samuel was living in South Hadley as early as 1775 where he was a practicing physician. He served in Capt. Phinehas Smith's company of "minute men" that marched on the "Lexington Alarm." He d. in South Hadley May 30, 1801.

7-1 JOHN VINTON 3rd, born about 1678 to 1680, in Woburn, married first, Mar. 9, 1702-03, Abigail Richardson (7:8-58) of Woburn. She died June 21, 1720 at "Charlestown End", now Stoneham. Originally, Charlestown included Somerville, Winchester, Woburn, Stoneham, Melrose and Malden. Medford was not part of Charlestown,

VINTON

though entirely surrounded by it. He married second, Nov. 29, 1720, Abigail Converse who died after 1738. He married third, Hannah (Richardson) Baldwin, widow of Timothy Baldwin (7-15) of Stoneham. She was living, in Stoneham, in 1766.

John Vinton, Esq. was a man of great ability, energy and activity, and became a leader in every place where his lot was cast. More than thirty deeds, bearing date between 1700 and 1727 are on record, in which he is either grantor or grantee. In twenty of these, land is conveyed to him. John Vinton lived in Woburn until Nov. 1710, when he moved to Stoneham, then part of Charlestown, where he lived until Nov. 1738, a period of 28 years. His home was in the southeast part of the town, on the old road to Boston, and near the outlet of Spot Pond.

When Stoneham was incorporated, the usual order from the General Court was addressed to John Vinton, as the principal inhabitant, directing him to issue a warrant for the first town meeting. He advanced more money and probably did more than any other man, to obtain an act of incorporation for the town. He was one of the first board of selectmen and served in that office in 1726, 1727, 1731, 1732, 1734 and 1735. He was commonly called to preside at town meetings as moderator and was often employed on public business. One of the first measures of the town was the erection of a meeting house. Capt. Vinton was one of a committee of three to select a site, procure materials, put up and finish the building. He was also one of the committee to employ a minister and was a Representative of the town in the Legislature in 1734. This was a solitary instance, during the long period of eighty years from the incorporation of the town. The reason why the town was not again represented during this length of time was, each town paid its own representative, and therefore many of the smaller and poorer towns chose to go unrepresented. The first representative of Stoneham, after 1734, was in 1806. The town was represented, however, in the Provincial Congress of February, May and July, 1775. Capt. Vinton paid the highest tax of any man in the town.

VINTON

He was a Lieutenant in the train-bands in 1720, and Captain in 1723. He received a commission as Justice of the Peace in 1734. On Stoneham records he is "Captain Vinton" until he went to Boston as Representative in 1734; when he came back he was "Squire Vinton". The following notations appear in the records:

Mar. 24, 1734 "John Vinton was received into full communion with this church" (Stoneham Church Records).

Aug. 20, 1738 "John Vinton, having given satisfactory reasons for his said absence, was dismissed to the Church of Christ in Dudley."

Nov. 20, 1738 "John Vinton, Esq. of Stoneham, and Abigail his wife, for 2550 pounds in good Bills of Credit, convey to James Allen of Boston, merchant, their farm in Stoneham, containing 270 acres." (Midd. Deeds 39:383).

Nov. 22, 1738 "James Allen of Boston sold to 'John Vinton, Esquire, late of Stoneham, in the Co. of Middlesex, but now of Dudley, in the Co. of Worcester', a tract of land in Dudley containing 800 or 900 acres, more or less." (Worcester Deeds 12:188).

Of his children, Joseph, Rebecca, Thomas, Benoni and Joshua, and perhaps Melatiah and Phebe, accompanied or followed him to Dudley, although the probability is that the last two died previous to the removal. Thomas and Benoni lived in Dudley until 1743 and then, or soon after, returned to Stoneham, or rather to what is now Melrose, where they died. Joseph, Rebecca and Joshua continued to live in Dudley. John Vinton continued active in public affairs in Dudley until his death, near the close of 1760, probably in December. His widow, Hannah survived him. By his first wife, Abigail, John Vinton had children:-

6-1 Abigail, b. Dec. 28, 1704, prob. d. young.

6-2 John 4th, b. June 26, 1706, m. Sept. 14, 1731, Mary Parker of Reading. They lived in Stoneham. He d. June 14, 1733 at the age of 27 years. His widow

VINTON

Mary, m. second ---- Brown and was living in 1751. John and Mary had one child:-

5-1 John 5th, b. Aug. 9, 1732, m. first Apr. 10, 1755, Sarah Swain of Woburn. He m. second May 10, 1758, Lydia Nichols of South Reading. His will is dated Dec. 3, 1800 and proved Apr. 7, 1801.

6-3 Hannah, b. Mar. 9, 1707-08, m. July 29, 1730, Noah Eaton of Framingham. He d. Oct. 8, 1791 and Hannah d. Mar. 8, 1795.

6-4 Mary, b. Aug. 15, 1709, prob. d. young.

6-5 Melatiah, b. Oct. 29, 1711, m. Dec. 14, 1732, Sarah Upton of Stoneham. He evidently died at an early age as no record is found of him after Feb. 15, 1733-34. He and Sarah had one child:-

5-2 Sarah, bpt. Dec. 16, 1733.

6-6 Joseph, b. July 24, 1714 (see following).

6-7 Rebecca, b. Mar. 15, 1716, m. in 1740, Elijah Gore of Dudley. (The intentions of m. pub. Mar. 7, 1739 give his name as Enoch Gore, but the family give his name as Elijah.) Rebecca d. May 18, 1786.

6-8 Thomas, b. in 1717, m. Mar. 31, 1742, Hannah Green of Stoneham, b. Mar. 22, 1725, dau. of Isaac and Mary (Pratt) Green of Stoneham. Thomas moved with his father to Dudley but returned to Stoneham in 1743. He was a farmer or husbandman, also a blacksmith. He d. Mar. 22, 1763 and his widow, Hannah, survived him for more than 40 years, dying Apr. 1, 1804. They had children:-

5-14 Thomas Jr., b. Sept. 17, 1742, bpt. Sept. 29, 1742, m. Mar. 21, 1771, Mary Green of Leicester, now Spencer. He was a husbandman and also a "cordwainer". He was surveyor of highways in 1789 and tax collector in 1781.

VINTON

- He d. Feb. 16, 1828 and Mary d. June 16, 1832.
- 5-15 Timothy, b. Dec. 3, 1744, never married. He d. Dec. 29, 1836, at the age of 92 years. Timothy, with his brothers Thomas and Ezra, were in the company of "minute men" under Capt. Samuel Sprague, that marched from Stoneham upon the "Lexington Alarm". Four other brothers, connected with the Vinton family by marriage, Caleb, Elijah, Josiah and Charles Richardson were in the same company.
- 5-16 Hannah, b. Sept. 5, 1747, m. May 28, 1771, Micah Waitt of Malden. She d. Nov. 1, 1801 and Micah m. second, Martha Waitt, dau. of Samuel Waitt of Malden. He d. Apr. 20, 1822.
- 5-17 Phebe, b. Apr. 2, 1751, m. Apr. 8, 1773, Israel Cook of Boston. He was a cooper by trade. Phebe d. Dec. 3, 1790. Israel m. second, Oct. 15, 1795, Mrs. Elizabeth (Fair-service) Bryant, widow of Capt. Bryant, and d. Dec. 22, 1820.
- 5-18 Ezra, b. Jan. 3, 1754, m. in 1777 (pub. Dec. 28, 1776) Sarah Green of Stoneham. He was one of a committee to hire men for the war in 1781; in 1797 and previously, he was a member of the school committee, and from 1802 to 1808 inclusive, selectman of Stoneham. He d. Nov. 11, 1817 and Sarah d. Aug. 31, 1829.
- 5-19 Mary, b. Jan. 28, 1757, m. Nov. 3, 1785, William Emerson of Malden as his second wife. He fought in the Revolution. He d. July 23, 1848 and Mary d. Feb. 8, 1834.
- 5-20 Martha, b. Jan. 17, 1761, m. Mar. 21, 1782, John Pratt of Malden. He d. Aug. 22, 1842 and Martha d. Apr. 10, 1844.
- 6-9 Benoni, b. June 12, 1720, m. Apr. 29, 1742, Mary

VINTON

Green of Stoneham. She was a sister of Hannah Green who m. Benoni's brother Thomas. Benoni was of Dudley until abt. 1745 when he returned to Stoneham, where he d. Oct. 10, 1760. His widow, Mary, m. second, Apr. 29, 1762, Ezra Green of Malden. He d. Apr. 28, 1768 and she m. third, Dec. 12, 1777, Samuel Wyman of Woburn. He d. June 14, 1787 and she m. fourth (pub. Nov. 2, 1792) Joseph Lynde of Malden. He d. previous to 1802. Mary d. Dec. 21, 1806. Benoni and Mary had children:-

5-21 Mary, bpt. Feb. 6, 1743.

5-22 John, b. in 1752, m. Jan. 30, 1772, Mary Traill of Stoneham. He was a lieutenant in the second Massachusetts regiment of continental troops in 1777. He d. at Malden Sept. 24, 1781. Mary d. after 1830.

5-23 Benoni Jr., b. in 1754, m. Apr. 27, 1779, Rebecca Dix of Reading. He was a farmer and lived in Malden until abt. 1785, when he removed to the "Mohawk country" as it was then called, and took up residence in Frankfort, County of Herkimer, New York.

6-10 Joshua, b. Jan. 5, 1722-23, m. first, (pub. Apr. 6, 1751) Mary Polley of Dudley. After her death, he m. second, Apr. 23, 1762, the widow Mehitable Edmunds of Dudley. He moved with his father from Stoneham to Dudley where he lived until his death in 1772. Mehitable d. in 1788. By his first wife, Mary, Joshua had:-

5-24 Mary, b. Dec. 29, 1751, m. Nov. 22, 1774, Jacob Chamberlain.

5-25 Joshua Jr., b. Sept. 5, 1753, d. Oct. 13, 1772.

5-26 Abigail, b. Oct. 13, 1755, m. Oct. 20, 1774, Timothy Corbin.

By his second wife, Mehitable, he had:-

VINTON

- 5-27 Jabez, b. Jan. 3, 1763, m. Dec. 22, 1784, Ruth Putney of Dudley. They settled in Sturbridge and d. there.
- 5-28 Susanna, b. Aug. 23, 1764.
- 5-29 Ebenezer, b. Jan. 3, 1766.
- 5-30 Patience, b. Sept. 27, 1767, m. Sept. 26, 1786, Stephen Corbin.
- 5-31 Lucretia, b. -----, d. Nov. 27, 1772.

6-11 Phebe, b. May 24, 1724, prob. d. young.

6-6 JOSEPH VINTON, born July 24, 1714, m. Feb. 19, 1733-34, Hannah Baldwin (6-2). Joseph Vinton's father and his wife's mother were married in 1752. Joseph Vinton was chosen fence-viewer in Stoneham, Mar. 1, 1735-36. Not long after this he moved to Dudley, perhaps in 1738, where he spent the remainder of his long life. He sold his land in Stoneham in 1752. He and his brother Joshua were administrators of their father's estate in 1761. Joseph died in 1795. In December of that year the Worcester Probate Records speak of him as "late of Dudley, deceased". Each of his nine children received \$117.50 each. Joseph and Hannah had children, all but Hannah being born in Dudley:-

- 5-3 Hannah, b. July 15, 1734, m. (pub. Dec. 30, 1757) Consider Jones of Dudley.
- 5-4 Pelatiah, b. Oct. 27, 1738, m. Zipporah Jackson of Dudley. He settled in Monson and d. there Dec. 25, 1798. Pelatiah Vinton of Monson was a private in Capt. Reuben Munn's company of "minute men" that marched on the "Lexington Alarm", Apr. 20, 1775. Pelatiah and Zipporah had children:-
- 4-1 Polly, b. Aug. 21, 1760, m. Seth Shaw of Monson. They resided in Monson until Dec. 1798 and perhaps longer, and then removed to Homer, N.Y.
- 4-2 Hannah, b. abt. 1762, m. Mar. 20, 1788, Paul Blodget of Stafford, Conn. They resided in

VINTON

- Monson until abt. 1800 or later, and then moved to Homer, N. Y. where she was supposed to be living in 1853.
- 4-3 Caleb, b. abt. 1764, m. Marcia Merrick, dau. of Joseph Merrick of Monson. Caleb d. by his own hand in July 1802. His widow d. in 1806.
 - 4-4 Sarah, b. abt. 1766, m. Titus Stebbins, Sept. 16, 1790 and removed to Homer, N. Y.
 - 4-5 Calvin, b. Jan. 4, 1771, m. Rebecca Moulton of Monson. He was a farmer and d. in Monson, Apr. 17, 1816.
- 5-5 Ralph, b. Oct. 17, 1740, m. Phebe Holmes. He lived in Dudley and was one of the wealthiest men in that town. He was a private in Capt. Healey's Company at Providence, R. I. in Jan. 1777. He d. Apr. 14, 1832 and Phebe, his wife, d. Feb. 6, 1828. They had children:-
- 4-6 Phebe, b. Oct. 30, 1766, m. Elijah Sabin, Feb. 6, 1794 and removed to Hardwick, Vt.
 - 4-7 Chloe, b. May 22, 1769, m. Joseph Barrett.
 - 4-8 Bathsheba, b. July 15, 1771, m. May 12, 1796, Abram Haven of Woodstock, Conn.
 - 4-9 Jemima, b. May 10, 1774, m. first, Eleazer Putney and second, Ezekiel Robbins.
 - 4-10 Polly, b. July 13, 1778, m. Winthrop Dyer. They lived in N. Blenheim, N. Y.
 - 4-11 Calvin, b. Sept. 22, 1782, m. first, May 30, 1809, Sarah Corbin of Dudley. She d. Aug. 25, 1829 (Town record Aug. 29, 1828), and he m. second, widow Lydia (Jacobs) Joslin who d. in May 1843. Calvin was a farmer and spent his life in Dudley, where he d. Dec. 15, 1842.
 - 4-12 Rebecca, b. Feb. 22, 1785, m. Mar. 20, 1809 Corbin Lyon of Woodstock, Conn. She d. in Southbridge, July 1, 1850 and her husband m. again and settled in Worcester.

VINTON

- 5-6 John, b. Feb. 14, 1742 (see following).
 5-7 Abigail, b. Mar. 15, 1744, m. Jonathan Streeter of Charlton, May 4, 1761.
- 5-8 Sarah, b. June 27, 1745, prob. d. young.
 5-9 Timothy, b. Feb. 14, 1749, m. Dolly Shumway of Thompson, Conn. formerly part of Killingly. They lived in Woodstock, Conn. He was in the same company of "minute men" as his brother John, on the "Lexington Alarm". He also served in Capt. Benjamin Richardson's company, in Col. Dike's regiment, in defense of Dorchester Heights. He had children:-
- 4-20 Waldo, d. when abt. 23 yrs. of age.
 4-21 Hosea, m. first Clementine Vinton who d. Sept. 1, 1840. He m. second, Matilda Amidon of Ashford, Conn. and lived in Woodstock, Conn.
 4-22 Harriet, m. John Phillips of Woodstock, Conn.
 4-23 Orrin, b. Mar. 16, 1804, m. Prudence Haskell.
 4-24 Eloucia, d. when 16 yrs. old.
 4-25 Ira, m. Mary West, dau. of Charles West of Southbridge.
 4-26 Lucretia, m. Prosper Bundy of Woodstock, Conn.
 4-27 Larkin, d. at 8 yrs. of age.
- 5-10 Jemima, b. Dec. 10, 1753, prob. d. young.
 5-11 Elizabeth, b. Mar. 8, 1756, m. June 3, 1784, James Hascall (Haskell) of Dudley.
 5-12 Joseph, b. Mar. 2, 1758, m. Mary Allard. He was a farmer and lived and died in Dudley. He enlisted in May 1778, in Capt. Heath's company, Col. Holman's regiment and also served (from Leicester) in Capt. Green's company, Col. Denny's regiment. He d. in Dudley May 19, 1839. He had children:-

VINTON

- 4-28 Abel, b. Aug. 30, 1784, m. Betsey Merrick of Monson. They settled first at Monson but moved later, prob. to Ohio before 1835 where his widow was supposed to have been still living in 1856.
- 4-29 Polly, b. Nov. 5, 1785, m. May 13, 1805, Abner Bacon.
- 4-30 Joseph, b. Apr. 9, 1787, m. Dec. 6, 1810, Polly Putney of Dudley. He was a farmer and lived in Dudley.
- 4-31 Fanny, b. Dec. 20, 1789 (1790), m. Apr. 8, 1807, Zelotes Bowers of Dudley.
- 4-32 Nancy, b. June 10, 1790, m. Mar. 25, 1830, Henry Haskell.
- 4-33 Lothrop, b. Dec. 12, 1791, m. Apr. 24, 1814, Bathsheba Putney of Dudley. They lived for a time in Monson and then moved to Dudley.
- 4-34 Timothy, b. Oct. 10, 1793, m. Lucretia Vinton in 1820. They had no children.
- 4-35 Uriah, b. Mar. 28, 1795, killed in a barn with a hay-knife abt. 1809.
- 4-36 Baldwin, b. Apr. 12, 1798, m. Sept. 5, 1824, Lucretia Curtis. They lived at Woodstock, Conn. He was engaged in the cattle trade.
- 4-37 Horace, lived in Lowell.
- 4-38 Sally, m. Jefferson Putney.

- 5-13 William, b. Aug. 5, 1760, m. first, May 31, 1781, Thankful Coombs of Dudley. She d. abt. 1797 and he m. second, Dolly Sabin. By his first wife, Thankful, he had children:-
 - 4-39 Tryphena, b. Aug. 6, 1782, d. unmarried July 28, 1844.
 - 4-40 Thankful, b. May 23, 1786, m. Zebina Day of Sutton. They had no children.
 - 4-41 William Jr., b. Aug. 23, 1788, m. Oct. 16, 1811, Tammy Putney of Dudley. They lived in Dudley and were both living in 1853.

VINTON

- 4-42 Ezra, b. Feb. 28, 1791, m. Jan. 25, 1816, Sally Sayles of Dudley. They settled in Dudley. She d. Mar. 12, 1823 and he d. May 11, 1840.
- 4-43 Ithamar, b. Apr. 25, 1793, m. first, Lucretia Webster and second, Ann Twiss. They lived in Dudley but later moved to Charlton.
- 4-44 Leonard, b. July 15, 1795, m. Adeline Sisson of Warwick, R.I.

By his second wife, Dolly, he had:-

- 4-45 Rhoda, b. Oct. 16, 1799, m. Jan. 19, 1820, Daniel Sayles of Dudley. They lived in Dudley.
- 4-46 Charles, b. Mar. 16, 1802, m. Aurelia Morse. They lived in Dudley. He d. Nov. 24, 1838.
- 4-47 Hannah, b. Feb. 22, 1805, d. young.
- 4-48 David, b. in 1813, m. Nov. 19, 1834, Mary Bacon of Dudley and d. Feb. 29, 1848. They had no children.

5-6 JOHN VINTON, born Feb. 14, 1742, m. early in 1770, Dorothy Holmes of Woodstock, Conn. (Int. pub. Dec. 22, 1769). John Vinton lived in Dudley, his native town, many years and then removed to that part of Charlton which in 1816, was included in Southbridge. He was of Dudley in 1775 and was a private in a company of "minute men" commanded by Capt. Nathaniel Healey, Col. Ebenezer Learned's regiment, that marched on the "Lexington Alarm". He was a corporal in Capt. Nathaniel Healey's company, Col. Jonathan Holman's regiment that marched on an alarm to Providence, R.I. in Dec. 1776. He was one of the largest landholders in Charlton. He d. there in July 1814, age 72 years. Dorothy, his wife, survived him twenty years, dying in Dec. 1834, age 91 years. John Vinton had children:-

- 4-13 John Jr., b. in Feb. 1760 (see following).
- 4-14 Patty, b. abt. 1771, m. "Feb. 31, 1792" according

VINTON

to the records, Jonathan Prince, and removed to Pennsylvania.

- 4-15 Lyman, b. abt. 1773, m. (int. pub. Sept. 5, 1794), Lois Leach of Sturbridge. They lived in Dudley, in that portion of the town which later became Southbridge. He d. in Aug. 1841 and Lois d. at the age of 82 years. They had children:-

3-16 Sybil, m. in 1821, Stephen Reynolds and lived in Palmer, Mass.

3-17 Cynthia, b. in 1797, m. in 1833, Amasa Al-
lard of Southbridge. They had no children.

3-18 Caroline, b. in 1800, m. Richard Morse and
d. in 1838.

3-19 Francis, b. abt. 1801, d. in 1812.

3-20 Clementine, m. Hosea Vinton and d. Sept. 1,
1840.

3-21 Louisa, m. in 1833 Charles Richmond. They
lived in Pennsylvania and had no children.

- 4-16 Joshua, b. in 1774, m. Sally Dyer of Sturbridge. They lived in Dudley, later Southbridge. He was selectman in 1817 and several years afterward; was a member of the Baptist Church and one of its first deacons. He was a farmer, owning abt. 400 acres of land in Southbridge. He d. there Sept. 10, 1842. His widow, Sally, was living in 1852. They had children:-

3-22 Dolly, b. July 13, 1794, m. James Reynolds,
of Charlton.

3-23 Polly, b. Nov. 10, 1796, d. when 18 yrs. old.

3-24 Sally Maria, b. Oct. 7, 1798, m. Adolphus
Ammidown of Southbridge.

3-25 John Elliot, b. Nov. 7, 1800, m. May 29,
1830, Jane Haskell of Woodstock, Conn. and
settled in Southbridge where he was a se-
lectman for five years. He was a farmer
and large land owner.

3-26 Harriet, b. Apr. 5, 1802, m. first, Jan. 1,

VINTON

- 1822, Oliver Ammidown of Southbridge. He d. Sept. 2, 1848 and she m. second, Mar. 8, 1855, Emory Barnard, Esq. of Harvard.
- 3-27 Charles Winthrop, b. Apr. 1, 1804, m. Nov. 18, 1828, Harriet Healy of Dudley. He was a farmer and later a trader at Woodstock, Conn.
- 3-28 Joshua, b. Oct. 11, 1807, m. Eveline Green of Spencer.
- 3-29 Julius M., b. July 23, 1810, d. in childhood.
- 3-30 Melita, b. May 6, 1812, m. William Augustus Cady of Brooklyn, Conn. She d. in Jan. 1851.
- 3-31 Emily Esther, b. Mar. 6, 1814, d. at one and one-half years.
- 3-32 George Angell, b. Sept. 11, 1816, m. first, Apr. 28, 1838, Marcia Coburn of Southbridge who d. June 25, 1854. He m. second, May 3, 1855, Mary Adelaide Burnham, widow of Rev. James H. Burnham and dau. of Emory Barnard, Esq. of Harvard. George was town clerk of Southbridge 1844 to 1849, inclusive, was selectman and assessor from 1845 to 1852, except for two years, and in 1851 was made justice of the peace.
- 3-33 Emily Dyer, b. Sept. 11, 1819, m. in May, 1847, George Lyon of Ashford, Conn.
- 3-34 Otis Fay, b. June 29, 1822, m. Sarah W. Raymond.
- 4-17 Huldah, m. Spalding Wheeler and removed to western N.Y.
- 4-18 Phebe, d. young.
- 4-19 Susanna, b. in 1787, d. unmarried Sept. 29, 1851.
- 4-13 JOHN VINTON, JR., was born in February 1760, his mother being Mary Sabin(5-4). He m., in January 1784, Susanna Manning (4-6) of Woodstock, Conn. He served in the war of the Revolution, enlisting when he was sixteen years old. He applied for a pension on Jan. 3, 1819, at which time he was 59 years of age and residing at

VINTON

Braintree, Vt. and his pension allowed for one year's actual service as a private in the Mass. troops. He served from 1777 to 1780. He settled in Cornish, N.H. in Jan. or Feb. 1787, coming in the winter, himself, his wife and two children, with all his household goods, on a sled drawn by oxen, from Dudley, Mass. He built a brick house at Cornish about 1809. John Vinton, Jr. was a blacksmith by occupation, also a prosperous farmer; a man of note in the town and in the region; was a major in the militia and for a term of seven years a Deputy Sheriff. He had a large property, and was a member of the Order of Free Masons. "He was a man of uncommon bulk and portliness; weighing about 350 pounds according to some accounts; though one very intelligent and trustworthy man, who knew him well, gave his actual weight at 456 pounds; which I am inclined to credit". He died in Cornish, Mar. 19, 1838. Susanna died Apr. 10, 1847. They had children, born in Cornish, N.H.:-

3-1 Alice, born June 6, 1784, married June 3, 1806, Thomas Gustin (3-13) of Cornish, N.H. His widow was living in 1853, in the family of her son-in-law, Henry Breck, Jr. at Dorchester, Mass., but later, in 1856, lived at Wilma, Jefferson County, N.Y.

3-2 Daniel H., b. in 1785, m. in 1808, Huldah Smith of Cornish. He was a farmer and lived in Cornish, N.H. all his life and d. there Feb. 22, 1831. He and Huldah had children:-

2-1 Susan L., b. in Oct. 1808, m. in Feb. 1834, Samuel Mace. They lived in Cornish.

2-2 Almira H., b. in Feb. 1811, m. in Mar. 1839, Benjamin E. Burpee of New London, N.H.

2-3 Sylvia J., b. in Sept. 1814, m. in Apr. 1843, George Whitaker of Plainfield, N.H.

2-4 Adeline J., b. in Mar. 1817, m. in Sept. 1849, George Nye of Dudley, Mass.

2-5 Alonzo R., b. in July 1819, was a blacksmith and lived in Waterford, N.Y.

VINTON

- 2-6 Helen T., b. in Feb. 1821, m. in Apr. 1846, James Brown of Southbridge, Mass.
- 2-7 Mary A., b. in May 1824, m. Joseph Brown of Wilmot, N.H.
- 2-8 Gustavus Adolphus, b. in Aug. 1826, was a farmer, and lived unmarried in Cornish, N.H.
- 2-9 Phebe A., b. in Nov. 1828, was unmarried and lived in Southbridge, Mass.

- 3-3 Dorothy C., b. in June 1787, unmarried, was living in Cornish, N.H. in 1853.
- 3-4 Hannah, b. in June 1789, m. in 1825, Joseph Lambert of Claremont, N.H.
- 3-5 Betsy, b. in Jan. 1791, m. in 1826, Bela W. Jenks of Newport, N.H.
- 3-6 Nancy, b. Feb. 29, 1792, m. Sept. 6, 1818, Chester Stone of Southbridge, Mass. They lived in Sturbridge, where he was a farmer. He d. May 8, 1849.
- 3-7 John 3rd, b. in Dec. 1793, m. Phebe Wallace of Pownal, Vt. He was a blacksmith and d. at Newburgh, Ohio in Nov. 1829, without issue.
- 3-8 Danford, b. in Oct. 1795, m. in Jan. 1831, Rebecca Bryant of Cornish. He was a farmer and lived in Grantham, N.H. Children:-
 - 2-10 Henry C., b. in Feb. 1832.
 - 2-11 Maria, b. in Dec. 1834.
 - 2-12 Martha Jane, b. in May 1836.
 - 2-13 John 4th, b. in Feb. 1839.
 - 2-14 Susan, b. in Jan. 1842.
 - 2-15 Nancy, b. in Dec. 1843.

- 3-9 James, b. in Dec. 1797, d. in Jan. 1798.
- 3-10 Susan M., b. in Jan. 1799, m. in Apr. 1831 Cranstons Gates of Cornish. They removed to Wilna, Jefferson county, N.H.
- 3-11 Harvey, b. Oct. 4, 1800, never married. He studied medicine at the Medical School at Castleton,

VINTON

Vt., where he took the degree of MD and was a practicing physician at Southbridge, Mass. abt. 1830-34. He also practiced in Boston, but went to Portsmouth, N.H. abt. 1834 and taught a select school. He d. in Portsmouth Aug. 27, 1849.

3-12 Mary Susan, b. Mar. 23, 1802, m. Oct. 27, 1829, Stephen Newell, son of Stephen and Thankful Newell of Sturbridge, Mass. They lived in Southbridge.

3-13 Maria Theresa, b. Jan. 16, 1804, m. Sept. 19, 1831, Capt. Oliver Mason of Southbridge. He was a farmer. They lived in Southbridge.

3-14 Henry, b. in Mar. 1806, d. in Oct. 1807.

3-15 Julia, b. in July 1808, m. in 1835, Charles Kimball of Haverhill, Mass. They removed to Wilna, Jefferson County, N.Y., where she d. in May 1843.

References:-

The Vinton Memorial, by John Adams Vinton, pub. 1858.
Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. IV, p. 375.

The Richardson Memorial, by John Adams Vinton, pub.
1876.

History of Cornish, by W.H. Child.

Notes on Early American Marriages, by Charles A. Torrey, N. E. Hist. and Gen. Library, Boston, Mass.

GREEN

* 10-1 THOMAS GREEN (Greene), was born in England, probably about 1606. He probably came from Leicestershire. The time of his arrival in this country is uncertain. The first record in which his name appears, so as to identify him, is 1653, when his youngest daughter, Dorcas, was born. He doubtless came many years before this, probably in 1635 or 1636. He may have lived in either Ipswich or Roxbury until 1649 or 1650, and then removed to Malden. He certainly lived in Malden as early as Oct. 28, 1651, when his wife Elizabeth and daughter, bearing the same name, signed a petition to the General Court. He had a farm of 63 acres in the north part of Malden, in that part which is now the town of Melrose. He was selectman of Malden in 1658, and was several times on the grand jury of the County of Middlesex. As there were two other Thomas Greens in the town, he is known on the records as Thomas Green, senior; his son being junior, and the other Thomas left without any suffix. Thomas Green married first, Elizabeth -----, who was the mother of all his children. She died Aug. 22, 1658 and he married second, Sept. 5, 1659, Frances Cook. She was then the widow of Richard Cook, who died Oct. 14, 1658, and had previously been the widow of Isaac Wheeler. Thomas Green died Dec. 19, 1667. His will, dated Nov. 12, 1667 and proved Jan. 15, 1667-68, (Midd. Probate, 5:297), mentions no wife but makes bequests to his "eldest son" Thomas, sons John, William, Henry, Samuel and daughters Elizabeth, Mary, Hannah, Martha and Dorcas. Thomas Green had children:-

- 9-1 Elizabeth, prob. b. in England abt. 1628, one of the signers of the petition to the General Court in 1651.
- 9-2 Thomas, prob. born in England abt. 1630 (see following).
- 9-3 John, prob. b. in England in 1632, m. in Malden, Dec. 18, 1660, Sarah Wheeler, b. in June 1643, dau. of Isaac Wheeler, whose wife Frances afterwards m. Richard Cook and after that m. John

GREEN

Green's father, Thomas Green, sen. He lived in Malden, was made freeman Oct. 24, 1668, was captain of a military company and for many years deacon of the church. He was selectman nineteen years between 1678 and 1701, and represented the town in the General Court. He d. Oct. 16, 1707 at the age of 75 years and his widow, Sarah, d. Dec. 1, 1717. They had children:-

- 8-6 Sarah, b. in Sept. 1662, d. young.
 - 8-7 Mary, b. in Dec. 1668, prob. d. young as she is not mentioned in her father's will, dated Oct. 15, 1707.
 - 8-8 John Jr., b. in Apr. 1670, d. young.
 - 8-9 John Jr. again, b. Mar. 21, 1673-74, m. Feb. 23, 1697-98, Mary Green, prob. his cousin and dau. of Samuel Green. They lived in Malden where he was selectman in 1722 and 1723. He d. Nov. 28, 1747.
 - 8-10 Sarah again, b. Jan. 14, 1676-77, m. Samuel Sprague.
-
- 9-4 Mary, prob. b. in England abt. 1633, m. bef. 1656, Capt. John Waite, a prominent citizen; selectman 1658, 1678 and 1679-1683 inclusive and representative from 1666 to 1684.
 - 9-5 William, b. in 1635, m. first, Sept. 13, 1659, (Malden records say Mar. 13, 1659-60), Elizabeth Wheeler, dau. of Isaac Wheeler and sister of his brother John's wife. After the death of Elizabeth, he m. second, Feb. 6, 1694-95, Isabel Blood, widow of James Blood of Concord, and formerly widow of David Wyman of Woburn. Her maiden name was Isabel Farmer, of Ansley, England. William Green was made freeman Oct. 24, 1668; was a farmer, a member of the church in Malden; captain of a military company and selectman in 1678, 1683 and 1702. He d. Dec. 30, 1705. His widow Isabel d. Mar. 3, 1736-37. They had children:-

GREEN

- 8-11 William Jr., b. in 1661, m. abt. 1682, Elizabeth Hills, dau. of Joseph Hills, Jr. of Malden, and made that town their home. He d. Mar. 21, 1690-91. Tradition in the family has it that he was killed by the Indians at Dunstable (Nashua). His widow m. second, Aug. 25, 1691, Capt. John Lynde of Malden, and d. Jan. 29, 1698-99.
- 8-12 Isaac, b. in Malden abt. 1663, m. Sarah ---.
- 8-13 John, b. in Oct. 1667, prob. d. young.
- 8-14 Elizabeth, b. in Nov. 1668, prob. d. early, as she is not mentioned in her father's will dated Dec. 14, 1705.
- 8-15 Sarah, b. May 11, 1671, m. ---- Webb.
- 8-16 John, b. abt. 1672, m. in 1699, Isabel Wyman, dau. of his father's second wife, Isabel, by her first husband, David Wyman. He was a selectman of Stoneham in 1735 and a member of the church. He d. Aug. 29, 1736. His widow, Isabel d. Aug. 9, 1765.
- 9-6 Henry, b. in 1638, m. Jan. 11, 1671-72, Esther Hasse. They lived in Malden, where he was selectman for thirteen years btwn. 1682 and 1714; was representative in 1689, 1694, 1703 and 1704. He d. Sept. 19, 1717. His widow, Esther, d. Feb. 26, 1747-48. They had children:-
- 8-17 Henry Jr., b. Jan. 24, 1672-73, m. Jan. 9, 1695-96, Hannah Flagg of Woburn.
- 8-18 Esther, b. in Sept. 1674, m. Eleazer Flagg of Woburn on Jan. 17, 1694-95.
- 8-19 Joseph, b. in Oct. 1678, m. Hannah Green, dau. of John who was the son of James. He was a selectman for six years btwn. 1722 and 1731. He d. Nov. 28, 1732 and his widow Hannah d. Aug. 25, 1765.
- 8-20 Daniel, b. in Malden in 1681, m. in Reading Dec. 29, 1708, Mary Buckman of Malden. He was a selectman in 1728, 1729, 1730,

GREEN

- 1731, 1733, 1734, 1735, 1746 and 1749. He was a deacon of the Stoneham church and known as "Elder Daniel Green". He d. Aug. 15, 1759.
- 8-21 Dorcas, b. abt. 1683, m. ---- Wiley.
- 8-22 Lydia, b. Aug. 11, 1685, m. Thomas Lynde.
- 8-23 Jacob, b. May 6, 1689, m. July 8, 1713, Dorothy Lynde.
- 9-7 Samuel, b. in Mar. 1645, m. first, in 1666, Mary Cook. She d. Nov. 24, 1715 and he m. second, Susanna -----, who survived him. He d. Oct. 31, 1724. He and Mary had children:-
- 8-24 Samuel, b. in Jan. 1667-68, m. May 4, 1694, Mary Wheeler, who d. Jan. 24, 1729-30. He lived in Malden and d. in 1758.
- 8-25 Thomas, b. in 1669, m. May 10, 1698, Hannah Vinton. He was a "yeoman" and d. Aug. 24, 1725. His widow m. second, John Pool of Reading and was living in 1753 but prob. d. soon after.
- 8-26 John, b. Apr. 1, 1672, prob. d. early.
- 8-27 William, b. in Aug. 1674, m. May 29, 1707, Elizabeth Farmer.
- 8-28 Mary, b. abt. 1677, m. her cousin John Green.
- 8-29 Jonathan, b. Feb. 2, 1679-80, m. Nov. 15, 1715, Lydia Bucknam, of Malden. They removed from Malden to Stoneham a few years before 1725, when Stoneham was incorporated. He was selectman for fourteen years btwn. 1728 to 1744 and d. July 21, 1744. His widow, Lydia, d. Aug. 28, 1775.
- 8-30 Martha, b. in 1683, m. Samuel Green of another family. They lived in Malden. He d. Feb. 21, 1761 and she d. May 29, 1754.
- 8-31 David, b. in 1685, m. first, Dec. 10, 1713, Martha Pratt and second, Hannah Marble. They lived in Malden but removed to Rea-

GREEN

ding abt. 1725. He d. there Nov. 6, 1754. His widow Hannah d. btwn Mar. 4, 1757 and Feb. 4, 1760.

8-32 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 16, 1687, m. abt. 1715, David Gould. She d. Apr. 18, 1753 and he d. Apr. 3, 1760.

8-33 Isaac, b. May 20, 1690, m. May 2, 1717, Mary Pratt of Malden. They lived first in Malden until abt. 1735 and then removed to Stoneham. He was elected tythingman Mar. 1, 1735-36 and was selectman in 1745, 1753 and 1758. He d. Aug. 25, 1765 and Mary, his wife, d. Aug. 6, 1760.

9-8 Hannah, b. abt. 1647, m. Joseph Richardson of Woburn, Nov. 5, 1666. She d. May 20, 1721.

9-9 Martha, b. abt. 1650.

9-10 Dorcas, b. in Malden, May 1, 1653, m. Jan. 11, 1671-72, James Barrett of Malden. She d. in 1682 and he d. in 1694.

9-2 THOMAS GREEN, JR., probably born in England about 1630, married about 1653, Rebecca Hills (9:8-6), dau. of Joseph Hills of Malden. They lived in Malden where he was a farmer and died Feb. 13, 1671-72. His widow, Rebecca, died June 16, 1674. They had children:-

8-1 Rebecca, b. in 1654, m. in 1674, Thomas Newell of Lynn. He was appointed administrator "in behalf of his wife and the other children" of the estate of the widow Rebecca Green, his wife's mother, Mar. 4, 1674-75. Joseph Hills of Newbury conveyed, Nov. 9, 1674, to the aforesaid Thomas Newall and Rebecca, his wife, two parcels of land containing ten acres, and "sometimes in the occupation of Thomas Green" in consideration of payments to be made to Hannah (sister of the grantee's wife) and to Samuel (her brother) when they should become of age. Furthermore, Samuel Green, last mentioned, was to be "brought up" by

GREEN

- the said Newell. In this deed, Joseph Hills calls himself "father of Rebecca, the wife of Thomas Green, late of Maulden" (Middlesex Deeds 8:543-4-5). Rebecca (Green) Newell d. May 25, 1726.
- 8-2 Thomas, b. in Feb. 1655-56, d. Apr. 15, 1674.
- 8-3 Hannah, b. Oct. 16, 1658, d. Mar. 25, 1659.
- 8-4 Hannah, born Feb. 24, 1659-60, married Aug. 26, 1677, John Vinton (8-2) of Malden, afterwards of Woburn. She is mentioned in the Will of Joseph Hills in 1687, as his granddaughter, Hannah Vinton.
- 8-5 Samuel, b. Oct. 5, 1670, m. Oct. 5, 1692, Elizabeth Upham, prob. the dau. of Dea. Phineas Upham who was the eldest son of Lieut. Phineas Upham who was severely wounded in the storming of the Narragansett fort, Dec. 19, 1675, of which wound he d. the following October. Samuel Green is mentioned in the will of his grandfather Joseph Hills of Newbury (formerly of Malden). Samuel lived in Malden until about 1717 and then removed with his family to Leicester, of which town he was one of the original founders. He was one of the committee appointed by the proprietors to settle it. That part of the town in which he lived is now called Greenville in his honor. He d. Jan. 2, 1735-36. His will was dated Apr. 18, 1717 and proved Feb. 5, 1735-36. His wife, Elizabeth, d. in Leicester, prob. in 1761. They had children:-
- 7-1 Elizabeth, b. Apr. 4, 1693, m. Thomas Richardson in Malden.
- 7-2 Rebecca, b. Apr. 4, 1695, m. Samuel Baldwin. The Malden records make Elizabeth and Rebecca twins, both b. Apr. 4, 1695, but the County Records at East Cambridge give the dates two years apart.
- 7-3 Ruth, b. abt. 1697, m. Joshua Nichols.
- 7-4 Thomas, b. in 1699, m. Jan. 13, 1725-26, Martha Lynde of Malden. He was pastor of the Baptist Church in Leicester and a noted

GREEN

physician. He d. Aug. 19, 1773. Martha d. June 20, 1780.

- 7-5 Lydia, b. ---, m. her cousin, Abiathar Vinton in Malden, Apr. 30, 1723. They lived a short time in Braintree but soon settled in Leicester where Abiathar d. in 1740. Lydia m. second, Jan. 15, 1746, Samuel Stower of Leicester, formerly of Malden.
- 7-6 "Barsheby" (Bathsheba), m. Elisha Nevins.
- 7-7 Abigail, m. Henry King.
- 7-8 "Any" (Anna), m. Ebenezer Lamb.

References:-

The Vinton Memorial - the Green Family, by John Adams Vinton, pub. 1858.

HILLS

The name Hills is derived from Hells, an ancient family of Kent, who owned much land at Danford and Ash, near Sandwich. Henry de Helles was one of the knights of Kent during the reign of Edward III. He retained the name of Helles, others used it as Hells. It settled into the form in which it is now used as early as 1490. In the old records it is spelled in at least twenty various ways, only two of which are without the final "s". Today it appears as Hills or Hillis. It is in no way connected with the name of Hill except in a few cases where the "s" has been dropped through carelessness.

10-1 GEORGE HILLES, "linen draper, and Mary Symonds, of Billericay, County Essex, widow of William Symonds, late of same, tanner, general license of the Bishop of London, 13 Oct. 1596". This, the record of his marriage, is the earliest known information we now have of George Hilles. An unfortunate break in the register of Great Burstead, all records between 1579 and 1596 being missing, will probably prevent the discovery of the maiden name and parentage of the wife of George Hilles.

* 9-1 JOSEPH HILLS, son of George and Mary Hilles, was born in the parish of Great Burstead, Essex county, England, where the record of his baptism reads: "1602, March, Joseph Hilles the sonne of George, was baptized the third day". Joseph Hills, as shown by his signatures, used the form Hills in his surname. In the baptism record of his brothers and sisters, born before 1607, like that which relates to himself, the name has two vowels, "Hilles". The change to Hills in the entry of the christening of his sister Rebecca in Feb. 1608, and of two younger children, followed the advent of a new Vicar into the living of Great Burstead. In that parish, on July 22, 1624, Joseph Hills married Rose Clark and there his four elder children were born. Not later than March, 1632, the family removed to Maldon, also in Essex, which was the birthplace of sons John and "Steven", and of daughter Sarah. In 1638 he became a stockholder or "undertaker" of the voyage of the ship "Susan and Ellen", which arrived July 17 of that year, landing at Bos-

HILLS

ton, Mass. He first located in the settlement of Charlestown, between the Charles and Mystic rivers. The family dwelling was "near the market place", but in a few years he was a resident of that part of the town north of the Mystic river, establishing his home at "Mystic Side" on a farm of considerable size. Mr. Hills soon became active in public affairs, was selectman of the town in 1644 and, in 1646, represented it in the General Court. Re-elected in 1647, he was elected speaker. When "Mystic Side" was set off as a separate town, it was named by him "Malden" after Maldon, the place where he last lived in England. While at Mystic Side and Malden, he was captain of its train-band and at his death he willed his "bufe coate" to his son, Samuel, and his "backsword" to Henry Lunt, his stepson. He was Malden's first deputy and the town had no other representative until after 1664, when he moved to Newbury, on the Merrimac river. In 1645 Joseph Hills was the first named on the committee "to set out lots to the settlers of Nashaway plantation". In 1648 he was first of a committee of four to change the location of a highway "between Winnesemet and Redding". In 1650 he was second of a committee, of which the governor was chairman, appointed to draw up instructions for the Massachusetts delegates to a gathering where "the commissioners of all the colonies shall meete". In 1653, he was one of a committee of six to consider the question "if the Vnited Collonjes haue power by the articles of Agreement..... to ingage the Collonjes in warre". In 1654, with Captains Hawthorne and Johnson and the treasurer of the Colony, he was appointed to frame a reply to the home government, which had demanded an explanation for certain acts. Three times, in 1650, 1653 and 1661, he was of committees to audit the treasury accounts, but his greatest public service was that of the leading member of the committee that in 1648 reported to the General Court the first codification of the laws of the Colony. He made this first code in his own handwriting and supervised the printing. The colony recognised the great value of his work, not only by a money payment but by a grant of

HILLS

five hundred acres of land on the Nashua river, now a part of southern New Hampshire, and the remission of his taxes in his old age.

His wife, Rose, whom he married in England, died in Malden, Mass. Mar. 24, 1650. He married second, June 24, 1651, Hannah Smith, widow of Edward Mellows, and she died about 1655. He married third, in Jan. 1656, Helen (Ellina or Eleanor) Atkinson, daughter of Hugh Atkinson of Kendall, Westmoreland, England, which marriage took place under somewhat unusual circumstances. In those days clergymen were not allowed to solemnize marriages, the ceremony always being performed before magistrates. In 1641 Governor Bellingham raised a storm of controversy in the colony by acting as magistrate at his own marriage. He married himself to Penelope Pelham. Public opinion was divided. Some sided with the governor in his curious interpretation of the law, but more did not. When the governor was called upon to come down from the bench and plead to a complaint against him, for what his opponents charged was an illegal act, he refused, and it was left for Joseph Hills, some years later, to put the law to a real test. He was a magistrate "for the trial of small causes" and, as such, married himself to Miss Atkinson, acting both as magistrate and bridegroom. He was called to account for this act by the authorities, the records of the Court for Middlesex County showing that, April 1, 1656 "Mr. Joseph Hills of Mauldon being presented by the Grand Jury for marrying of himself, contrary to the law of this Collony, page 38 in ye old Booke. Hee freely acknowledged his offense therein and his misunderstanding the grounds whereon he went which he now confesseth to be unwarrantable, and was admonished by the Court". Mar. 8, 1665, he married, at Newbury, Ann, the widow of Henry Lunt, of that town, and, until his death, made her dwelling his home. His petition to the General Court, dated May 24, 1682, recites that, "in the latter part of his pilgrimage" he was "totally bereaved of the sight of his eyes for more than 4 years now past". He died at New-

HILLS

bury, Feb. 5, 1688 at the age of about eighty-six years.
Joseph and Rose (Clark) Hills had children:-

- 8-1 Mary, bpt. Great Burstead, Nov. 13, 1625, d. Nov. 25, 1674 at Malden, m. Capt. John Waite of Malden, Mass. and had five sons and five daughters.
- 8-2 Elizabeth, bpt. Great Burstead, Oct. 21, 1627, d. in Malden, m. George Blanchard of Malden, Mass. and had six sons and eight daughters.
- 8-3 Joseph, bpt. Great Burstead Aug. 2, 1629, d. Apr. 19, 1674 at Malden, m. Hannah Smith and had:-
 - 7-1 Joseph, b. Oct. 19, 1655 in Malden and died there while young.
 - 7-2 Hannah, b. Mar. 20, 1657 in Malden and died there May 30, 1674, m. in Malden, Feb. 7, 1674, Andrew Grover.
 - 7-3 Ebenezer, b. in 1660 in Malden and died there between Apr. 10 and May 26, 1727. He m. first, Sarah ---- who died in Malden Mar. 1, 1703 and second, Margaret, dau. of Peter Hay of Stoneham, Mass. Ebenezer and Margaret had three children.
 - 7-4 Elizabeth, b. in 1661 in Malden and died there June 29, 1698, m. first, in 1682, William Green of Malden, and second, Aug. 25, 1691 John Lynde of Charlestown. By her first husband, she had three sons and by her second, three daughters.
 - 7-5 John, b. in Malden, Mar. 16, 1666 and died there in 1690. He died unmarried.
 - 7-6 Dorothy, b. in Malden Apr. 13, 1667, died young.
 - 7-7 Samuel, b. Dec. 16, 1669 in Malden, died in Dorchester, Jan. 7, 1704, m. Sarah ---- and had four sons and one daughter.
 - 7-8 Joseph, b. in Malden, July 3, 1674.
- 8-4 James, bpt. Great Burstead, Mar. 6, 1631, probably died young.

HILLS

- 8-5 John, bpt. Maldon, Mar. 21, 1632, died in Malden, July 28, 1652.
- 8-6 Rebecca, bpt. Maldon, Apr. 26, 1634, d. in Malden, June 16, 1674. She married Capt. Thomas Green (9-2) of the Gustin branch of the family.
- 8-7 Steven, bpt. Maldon, May 1, 1636 and died there before 1638.
- 8-8 Gershom, b. Charlestown, Mass. July 29, 1639 (see following).
- 8-9 Mehitable, b. in Malden, Mass. Jan. 1, 1641, died there in July 1652.

By his second wife, Hannah (Smith) (Mellows) Hills, Joseph had; all born in Malden:-

- 8-10 Samuel, b. July 1652, d. at Newbury, Mass. Aug. 18, 1732. He was a sergeant in King Philip's War, and was at the battle of Bloody Brook, Sept. 18, and of Narragansett, Dec. 19, 1675. He married, at Newbury, May 20, 1679, Abigail, dau. of David and Sarah (Wise) Wheeler of Newbury. Samuel and Abigail had children; all born at Newbury:-
 - 7-17 Samuel, b. Feb. 16, 1680, d. Rehoboth, Mass. July 27, 1732, m. Ann ---- who died at Rehoboth, Dec. 3, 1747. They had four sons and five daughters, all born at Rehoboth, Mass.
 - 7-18 Joseph, b. July 21, 1681, d. at Newbury, Nov. 6, 1745, m. at Newbury (pub. Feb. 26, 1704) Priscilla, dau. of Aquila and Esther (Bond) Chase of that town. They had four sons and one daughter.
 - 7-19 Nathaniel, b. Feb. 9, 1683, d. at Hudson, N. H. Apr. 12, 1748, m. at Newbury (pub. Oct. 24, 1709) Ann Worm. Children of Nathaniel and Ann were seven sons and four daughters.
 - 7-20 Benjamin, b. Oct. 16, 1684, d. Chester, N.H. Nov. 3, 1762, m. Nov. 7, 1709, Rebecca, dau. of Hananiah and Abigail Ordway. They had

HILLS

four sons and six daughters.

- 7-21 Abigail, b. Sept. 2, 1686, d. at Newbury Aug. 11, 1688.
- 7-22 Henry, b. Apr. 23, 1688, d. at Hudson, N.H. Aug. 20, 1757, m. first, (pub. in Newbury, May 23, 1715) Hannah, dau. of Henry and Berthia (Emery) Bodwell of Haverhill, m. second, Abigail ----, m. third, Nov. 11, 1736, Dorcus Thurston. He had four children, perhaps more.
- 7-23 William, b. Oct. 8, 1689, d. at Newbury before Jan. 20, 1724, m. at Newbury (pub. Jan. 31, 1713), Emme Kelle. They had four sons and two daughters.
- 7-24 Josiah, b. July 27, 1691, d. at Newbury Apr. 26, 1726, m. at Newbury, Sept. 30, 1718, Mary, dau. of Richard and Hannah (Emery) Bartlett of Newbury. They had three sons.
- 7-25 John, b. Sept. 20, 1693, d. after 1734, probably at Amesbury, m. first, (pub. Newbury Sept. 27, 1720) Mary, dau. of Joshua and Mary (Greenleaf) Moody; m. second, at Newbury, Apr. 23, 1728, Mary, dau. of Moses and Abigail (Rolf) Pillsbury. She survived him and m. second, Enoch Hale. Children of John, by his first wife, were one son and one daughter, and by his second wife, also a son and a daughter.
- 7-26 Abigail, b. June 27, 1695, date of death unknown.
- 7-27 James, b. Feb. 26, 1697, living in Nottingham West, N.H. in 1751, m. at Newbury Dec. 26, 1723, Abigail, dau. of Daniel and Esther Merrill. They had four sons and four daughters.
- 7-28 Hannah, twin sister of James, b. Feb. 26, 1697.
- 7-29 Daniel, b. Dec. 8, 1700, removed from Nottingham West to Halifax, N.S. abt. 1754, m. (pub. Newbury, Dec. 5, 1724) Elizabeth Riggs

HILLS

of Gloucester, Mass. They had two daughters born in Newbury.

- 7-30 Smith, b. Apr. 10, 1706, d. at Leominster, Mass. Aug. 23, 1786, m. first, at Newbury Oct. 14, 1730, Mary, dau. of Samuel and Abigail (Goodrich) Sawyer and second, (pub. Jan. 12, 1745 in Newbury), Rachel, dau. of Nathaniel and Abigail (Riggs) Lowe of Ipswich, Mass. He had, by his first wife, one son and five daughters, and by his second wife, six sons and seven daughters.

- 8-11 Nathaniel, b. Dec. 19, 1653, d. in Malden, 1664.
8-12 Hannah, m. Abiel Long.

By his third wife, Helen Atkinson, Joseph had:-

- 8-13 Deborah, b. in Malden, Mar. 1657, d. there Oct. 1, 1662, m. John Pemberton of Malden.
8-14 Abigail, b. in Malden, Oct. 6, 1658, d. there Oct. 9, 1662.

8-8 GERSHOM HILLS, was born in Charlestown, Mass. July 27, 1639 and died in Malden after 1710 and before 1721. He married, Nov. 11, 1667, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Joan Chadwick of Watertown and Malden, Mass. They had children:-

- 7-9 Elizabeth, b. in Malden in Feb. 1669, d. at Newbury, Mass. Aug. 15, 1712. She married Oct. 12, 1685 at Newbury, John Greenleaf (7-11).
7-10 Tabitha, b. in Malden, died in Woodstock, Conn. July 13, 1771. She married, in Malden, Abraham Skinner and had six sons and three daughters.
7-11 Mary, b. in Malden in March, 1672, and married, Feb. 15, 1721, Samuel Palmer. She joined with her husband and with the heirs of her father's estate in conveying the Malden homestead to her cousin Ebenezer of that town. In the instrument of conveyance "Samuel Palmer and Mary, his wife",

HILLS

- describe themselves as of Rowley, in the county of Essex.
- 7-12 Sarah, born in Malden, died at Woodstock, Conn. Apr. 7, 1735. She married, at Swansea, Mass., July 17, 1700, John, son of Joseph and Ann (Martin) Chaffee. They had five sons and one daughter.
- 7-13 Abigail, born in Malden, died at Swansea, Mass., Oct. 2, 1710. She married at Malden, Jan. 4, 1677, Joseph Chaffee, (brother of John who married sister Sarah). They had one son, b. Sept. 11, 1710 in Swansea. Joseph m. second, Oct. 12, 1712, Jemima Chadwick of Falmouth, Mass. and had seven children.
- 7-14 A daughter, born in Malden, date unknown, probably the wife of John Tomson, of Rehoboth.
- 7-15 Benjamin, b. in Malden in 1680, d. at Lynn, Mass. July (June) 20, 1768. He married Mary ----, and had, all born in Malden:-
- 6-1 Benjamin, b. Mar. 6, 1707, d. Marblehead, Mass. Jan. 12, 1737, m. Mary ----, probably left no children.
- 6-2 Mary, b. Apr. 2, 1710, m. Theophilas Burrill of Lynn, Sept. 24, 1736.
- 6-3 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 26, 1712, m. William Boardman, Sept. 7, 1735.
- 6-4 Martha, b. Mar. 21, 1715, m. Samuel Sprague before Jan. 11, 1737.
- 6-5 Thomas, b. Apr. 25, 1719, d. in Malden, Oct. 6, 1804, m. (pub. Oct. 20, 1745) Sarah Burrill of Lynn and had Benjamin, b. Oct. 6, 1746, probably died young, and Ebenezer, b. May 4, 1748, d. Savannah, Ga. before 1812.
- 7-16 Ebenezer, born in Malden, died after 1710 but before 1721.

HILLS

References:-

Ancestry and Descendents of William and Joseph Hills,
by William Sanford Hills, pub. 1903.

Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, Massachusetts,
by Cutler & Adams, Vol. III, p. 1732-1734.

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. II, p. 415.

Vital Records - Malden, Mass.

Vital Records - Newbury, Mass.

RICHARDSON

The principal early emigration from Old to New England took place in 1630. It had long been contemplated, and ample preparation had been made. It took place in fulfillment of one general plan, under the auspices of the Massachusetts Company, an organization formed in March 1628, having a royal patent, granting them all the land between the Atlantic and the Pacific Oceans, and in width from a line running west three miles north of the Merrimack River to a line running west, three miles south of the Charles River.

To take possession of this extensive territory, a party of fifty or sixty persons, under John Endicott, was sent out to Salem the following June, and another party of two hundred, under Francis Higginson, the year after. In the year 1630, seventeen ships in all, but not all together, brought at least one thousand passengers from England, as estimated by Palfrey in his History of New England, although commonly reckoned at fifteen hundred.

11-1 THOMAS RICHARDSON, of West Mill, county Herts, England, m. Aug. 24, 1590, Katherine Durford of West Mill. His will was dated Mar. 4, 1630, and proved in 1634. They had children:-

10-1 Ezekiel, (see following).

10-2 Samuel, (see following).

10-3 Thomas, (see following).

* 10-1 EZEKIEL RICHARDSON, born in West Mill, county Herts, came in the above migration from England, but in which ship we do not now know. By July 6, 1630, eleven of the ships of Winthrop's fleet had arrived and we are safe in saying that by this time Ezekiel Richardson was in New England, probably the first of his name to come. He and his wife Susanna Bradford, whom he married in England, became members of the church gathered in Charlestown (named after Charles I) on Aug. 27, 1630, which afterwards became the First Church in Boston; and both were dismissed from it, with thirty-three others, Oct. 14, 1632, to form the present First Church in Charlestown, which was gathered the following

RICHARDSON

Nov. 2, 1732. He was admitted a freeman of the colony May 18, 1631, which was in consequence of his church membership. Soon after his arrival in this country, he and his wife took up their abode in Charlestown, and shared in the hardships and privations endured by the early settlers. They lived in a log house, hastily and rudely constructed, the interstices filled with mud and utterly insufficient for their protection against the blasts of winter. During the first two years the colonists suffered greatly from famine. Shell-fish, clams and lobsters, etc. had to serve for meat; ground nuts and acorns for bread. The expected relief from England did not come; bread-stuffs were scarce and dear there and the colonists had no money with which to buy. The harvest of the year after their arrival was scanty, by reason of cold and wet weather, but then conditions improved. Ezekiel Richardson was a man of great respectability and worth. His name often occurs on the Charlestown records. He was, in 1633, appointed by the General Court a constable and in the following years was appointed by the town on several important committees. He was one of the first board of selectmen in Charlestown, chosen Feb. 10, 1634-35, and also served in 1637, 1638 and 1639. He was a deputy or representative of that town in the General Court, chosen Sept. 2, 1634 and also in 1635. In 1637, a lot of land was granted to him on "Misticke Side", or Malden. He was a follower of Ann Hutchinson and John Wheelwright in the Antinomian Controversy of 1637, as were most of the members of the Boston church, and was one of the eighty or more persons who signed the Remonstrance in Mr. Wheelwright's favor, presented to the General Court on Mar. 9, in that year. At the session of the General Court held in November following, he and several others desired that their names might be erased from that paper, which the Court had judged to be of seditious tendency. Thus acknowledging his fault, he was exempted from the censure inflicted by the Court; in other words, he was not disarmed, as were nearly all of the Remonstrants. In May, 1640, the town of Charlestown petitioned the

RICHARDSON

General Court for an enlargement of her territory. The petition was granted and an addition made to her territory of two miles square, soon after increased to four miles square. On the fifteenth of May, Ezekiel Richardson, with several others, were sent to explore this grant and to determine its bounds. The original design was to make a village within the bounds of Charlestown and dependent upon it. But as early as Nov. 5, 1640, the church of Charlestown chose seven men, Edward Convers, Edward Johnson, Ezekiel Richardson, his two brothers, Samuel and Thomas Richardson, John Mousall and Thomas Graves, as commissioners or agents, for the erection of a new church and town, upon the land thus granted, to be entirely distinct and separate from Charlestown. A beginning was made in the erection of houses during 1641, at and near the center of the new town, which, at its incorporation, in September, 1642, received the name of Woburn from Woburn in Herefordshire, England. The church in Woburn was constituted Aug. 24, 1642. Seven persons were embodied in a church state, namely: John Mousall, Edward Convers, Edward Johnson, William Learned, and Ezekiel, Samuel and Thomas Richardson. They were the nucleus of the new church and theirs was the responsible duty of deciding what other members should be admitted. It was also their duty to lay out the new town to be formed in connection with this church, and make all needful arrangements for this purpose. The first settlers in Woburn, in 1642, could not have exceeded thirty heads of families. Thirty-two men subscribed the "Town Orders" agreed on by the commissioners at their first meeting, in Charlestown, for the settlement of Woburn, Dec. 18, 1640, but several more became inhabitants of the new town.

Ezekiel Richardson and his two brothers, after their removal to Woburn, lived near each other, on the same street, which, from its having been their residence and that of many of their posterity, was known as "Richardson's Row". It was in the present town of Winchester, a little north and east of the village; the "Row" now

RICHARDSON

constituting a part of Washington Street. Ezekiel himself lived half a mile north of the present center of Winchester; a locality, until Apr. 30, 1850, included in the town of Woburn.

At the first election of town officers in Woburn, Apr. 13, 1644, Ezekiel Richardson was chosen a selectman and continued to be chosen to that office in 1645, 1646 and 1647. He was appointed "to end small causes under twenty shillings" at Woburn, and so continued until his death. He was also on the committee to lay out a road from Cambridge to Woburn. Ezekiel Richardson died in Woburn, Oct. 21, 1647. From the fact that all his children were at this time under the age of twenty-one, it can be inferred that his age, at his death was about forty-five years. His will is dated July 20, 1647 and was proved June 1, 1648. It reads as follows:

"I, Ezekiel Richardson of Woebourne, being in perfect memorie, doe make this my last will and testament as followeth, imprimis. I make my wife Susanna and my eldest son, Theophilus joint Executors, item. I give and bequeath to Josias my son thirtie pounds, to be paide in money, cattell, or corne, when he shall accomplish one and twentie years of age. Item. I give unto James my son thirtie pounds to be paide in money, cattell, or corne when he shall accomplish one and twentie years of age. Item. I give unto Phebe my daughter thirtie pounds to be paide in money, cattell, or corne, when she shall accomplish twentie years of age, or within six months after the day of her marriage, which cometh first. I say all these several legacies to be paide in money, cattell or corne at the discretion of the Executors and overseers.

In case any of these three die before they doe accomplish the said age mentioned, then the said legacie shall be equally divided to them which shall survive. In case my son Theophilus die before he shall accomplish one and twentie years of age, then his portion shall be equally divided to my other children which shall survive.

Item. I doe frelie fforgive and discharge whatsoever accounts and demands have been between my Brother

RICHARDSON

Samuel Richardson and myself. Item. I give unto my brother Thomas Richardson his son Thomas ten shillings to be paide within one year after my decease. Item. I make for overseers to this my will Edward Converse and John Mousall of Woebourne; in case either of them die beffore the accomplishment of this my will the survivor with the consent of Thomas Carter Pastor of the church of Woebourne shall have power to chuse another overseer in his place. Item. I give unto the overseers for and in consideration of their care and paines thirtie shillings a peece. Item. All my debts and funeral (expenses) being discharged I give and bequeath all the rest of my estate to my executors, provided that my wife may peceably injoy her habitation in the house soe long as she shall live.

In witness whereof I have set to my hand
Ezekil richardson

In the presence of these

Thomas Carter, scribe

Edward Convars

John Mousall

Testified under oath of the said Edward Converse and John Mousall that the above written is the last will and testament of Exekiel Richardson and that he was of a disposing mind at the making the same. taken 1 (4) 1648 before the courte and myself.

Increase Nowell, Rr(Register) "

The house lot of Ezekiel Richardson was in the present town of Winchester and included the junction of Swanton and Main Streets, one corner touching the Aberjona river. (See map opp. page 20, History of Winchester, Mass. by Henry Smith Chapman, pub. 1936) After the death of Ezekiel his widow married Henry Brooks of Woburn and was known as Goodwife Brooks. "She was widely known in her day for her skill as a nurse, and especially for her success in restoring to life and health a young Indian girl who had been scalped and tomahawked. The case was this:

During the summer of 1670 a party of inoffensive Indians who lived in this vicinity were set upon, not far from

RICHARDSON

Chelmsford, by a band of savage Mohawks who had travelled in their war paint all the way from their homes in central New York, and laid an ambush into which these local redskins had the misfortune to fall. Most of the party were killed; this young girl of whom I speak was left for dead, her skull crushed in by a tomahawk and her scalp removed. After the Mohawks had gone, a few of her friends who had escaped returned and found her still breathing. They carried her to the nearest white settlement, whence she was brought to Woburn for Goodwife Brooks to exercise her skill upon her.

The girl lived in the Brooks house for four years, gradually mending in health and strength. Mrs. Brooks attended her with unfailing care and devotion. She removed a number of pieces of bone imbedded in the girl's brain and had the satisfaction of seeing the scalp close over the gaping wound. In the end the girl recovered completely; the hair, however, never grew upon the spot from which the Mohawks had torn the skin". (from the History of Winchester, by Henry Smith Chapman).

Ezekiel and Susanna Richardson had children:-

- 9-1 Phebe, probably born in England, bpt. in Boston, June 3, 1632, married in Woburn, Nov. 1, 1649, Deacon Henry Baldwin (9-1) of Woburn. Phebe died Sept. 13, 1716.
- 9-2 Theophilus, bpt. in Charlestown Dec. 22, 1633, m. May 2, 1654, Mary Champney, dau. of John and Joanna Champney of Cambridge. Cambridge, at that time, joined Woburn and included, until 1712, the present town of Lexington and until 1807, West Cambridge, now Arlington. Theophilus Richardson came with his father to Woburn in 1641 and resided there until his death, Dec. 28, 1674, he then being 41 years old. His widow, Mary, m. Feb. 25, 1683-84, John Brooks. John Brooks was the eldest son of Henry Brooks, who m. as his second wife the widow Susanna, mother of Theophilus. John Brooks d. Sept. 29, 1691 and Mary d. Aug. 28, 1704. Theophilus and Mary Richard-

RICHARDSON

son had children:-

- 8-1 Ezekiel, b. Oct. 28, 1655, m. July 27, 1687, Elizabeth Swan of Cambridge, and d. Mar. 13, 1733-34 in Woburn.
- 8-2 Mary, b. Jan. 15, 1657-58, m. first, June 24, 1681, Joseph Peirce, b. in Woburn Aug. 13, 1649, son of Thomas Peirce (in later records the name is spelled Pierce). Joseph d. in Nov. 1683 and Mary m. second, before 1719, Daniel Hudson.
- 8-3 Sarah, b. Apr. 23, 1660.
- 8-4 Abigail, b. Oct. 21, 1662, m. John Bateman of Woburn, June 30, 1681. They lived in Woburn.
- 8-5 Hannah, b. Apr. 6, 1665, m. Thomas Frost of Billerica, Mar. 28, 1706.
- 8-6 John, b. Jan. 16, 1667-68, (town record date) m. first, Deborah Brooks, b. Mar. 20, 1669, the dau. of John Brooks, her mother's second husband by his first wife Eunice. Eunice was the dau. of Deacon John Mousall of Woburn. Deborah d. Feb. 12, 1703-04 and John m. second, at Cambridge, Feb. 22, 1704-05, Lydia Pratt. On the Woburn records, John Richardson is designated as "the third", the other two being a son and grandson of Samuel Richardson, his grandfather's brother. John d. Oct. 29, 1749 and his second wife Lydia d. July 21, 1738.
- 8-7 Hester, b. June 25, 1670.
- 8-8 Ruth, b. Aug. 31, 1673, m. William Russell of Salem Village (Danvers) Jan. 20, 1703-04.
- 8-9 Bridget, b. in 1674, m. Nov. 21, 1695, Stephen Richardson, son of Joseph and grandson of Samuel Richardson.

- 9-3 Josiah, bpt. in Charlestown, Nov. 7, 1635, m. at Concord, June 6, 1659, Remembrance Underwood, b. at Concord, Feb. 25, 1639-40, dau. of William

RICHARDSON

and Sarah Underwood. He went to reside in Chelmsford as early as 1659, the year of his marriage. In Chelmsford he was chosen fence-viewer in 1659; was one of a committee in 1662-63, to unite with a committee from Groton, whose territory then joined that of Chelmsford, to lay out a highway between the two towns. He was admitted freeman of the colony Mar. 11, 1673-74; was chosen constable in 1667; was one of the board of selectmen in 1668, 1673, 1677, from 1679 to 1688 inclusive and again in 1694. He was town clerk from 1690 to 1694. He was also captain of a military company at a time when military companies were always liable to active and bloody work. In 1669 he with two others erected the second saw-mill in town, for which a tract of land was granted them. Some Indians, "from the love they bore to" Josiah Richardson of Chelmsford, conveyed to him Jan. 19, 1688-89, a parcel of land at the confluence of the Concord and Merrimack rivers where Lowell now stands. Capt. Josiah Richardson d. June 22, 1695, his widow Remembrance surviving him. They had children, all b. in Chelmsford:-

- 8-10 Sarah, b. Mar. 25, 1659-60, m. Sept. 19, 1677, Lieut. William Fletcher b. Feb. 21, 1657. He d. in 1713 and Sarah d. Jan. 30, 1748.
- 8-11 Mary, b. Apr. 14, 1662, m. Sept. 17, 1681, Thomas Colburn of Chelmsford.
- 8-12 Josiah Jr., b. May 18, 1665, m. Dec. 14, 1687, Mercy Parish (Parris) of Dunstable. They lived in Chelmsford. He was town clerk in 1693 and 1694, was a selectman and held other town positions and was a lieutenant in the militia. He d. Oct. 17, 1711. His widow, Mercy, d. Apr. 25, 1743.
- 8-13 Jonathan, b. Oct. 8, 1667, m. Nov. 8, 1692, Elizabeth Bates, b. Dec. 22, 1671. They lived in Chelmsford where he was a captain

RICHARDSON

- in the militia. He d. there Feb. 21, 1753.
- 8-14 John, b. Feb. 14, 1669-70, m. Jan. 31, 1693-94, Elizabeth Farwell of Chelmsford. He d. Sept. 13, 1746 and she d. May 9, 1722.
- 8-15 Samuel, b. Feb. 21, 1672-73, m. Jan. 27, 1702-03, Rachel Howard. He was a farmer and lived in Chelmsford where he d. Apr. 23, 1754.
- 8-16 Remembrance, b. Apr. 20, 1674, d. before 1696.
- 8-17 Susanna, b. abt. 1676, m. Jan. 23, 1695-96, Henry Farwell, b. Dec. 18, 1674, son of Joseph and Hannah Farwell of Chelmsford. She was his second wife. His first wife, Olive, d. Mar. 1, 1691-92.
- 9-4 John, bpt. in Charlestown, July 21, 1638, d. Jan. 7, 1642-43.
- 9-5 Jonathan, bpt. in Charlestown Feb. 15, 1639-40, d. young.
- 9-6 James, bpt. in Charlestown, July 11, 1641, m. in Chelmsford, Nov. 28, 1660, Bridget Henschman, dau. of Major Thomas Henschman, one of the founders of Chelmsford. James was a lieutenant during King Phillips war. He took part in the fight with the Indians July 31, 1675, perhaps in the reinforcement under Major Simon Willard. An attack was made on Chelmsford and houses burned either in April 1676, or not long before. These hostile attacks led the governor and council in April 1676, to order a fort built at Pawtucket Falls, now Lowell, and to place the same under the command of Lieut. James Richardson. In May an additional force was stationed in the fort, commanded by his wife's brother, Capt. Thomas Henschman. In June following Capt. Henschman led a force against the Indians at Brookfield. There being an alarm in consequence of the reported appearance of a party of Mohawks, a company of scouts under the command of Lieut. James Richardson tra-

RICHARDSON

versed the whole valley of the Merrimack during the spring and early summer of 1677. In the spring of 1677 the Indians were committing great ravages in Maine and great anxiety and alarm was felt for the safety of the distant settlements in that region. Wells was attacked by the savages in April, although there was a garrison there and the attack was several times repeated. The government of Massachusetts sent a force of forty soldiers and two hundred friendly Indians from Natick and vicinity under the command of Capt. Benjamin Swett of Hampton (then supposed to be in Massachusetts) and Lieut. James Richardson, to check these incursions. These forces were embarked at Boston in vessels which were to ascend the Kennebec river and the men, after landing, were to proceed to Taconic Falls, now Waterville, and there take and destroy six Indian forts. On the way, the vessels anchored off Black Point, in Scarborough, where Capt. Swett, June 28th, landed a party of men to try the valor of his company with some Indians that had been seen there. They were joined by some of the inhabitants so as to make ninety in all. The next day they fell into an ambuscade and found themselves surrounded by great numbers of Indians, two miles from the fort and in the midst of a swamp. Lieut. Richardson was killed soon after the fray began. After his death, his widow Bridget m. Oct. 8, 1679, William Chandler of Andover. James and Bridget Richardson had children:-

- 8-18 Thomas, b. Oct. 26, 1661, m. Sept. 28, 1682, Hannah Colburn, dau. of Edward Colburn of Dracut. He was a soldier in the company of Capt. Samuel Gallup of Boston, in the unfortunate land expedition against Canada in 1690, by way of Albany. This expedition was undertaken in conjunction with troops from Connecticut and New York, but failed through

RICHARDSON

disagreement among the leaders. He was a farmer and lived in Dracut, which was once part of Chelmsford, but was incorporated as a separate town Feb. 26, 1701. He d. Feb. 1-, 1700.

8-19 James Jr., b. Nov. 24, 1663.

8-20 Elizabeth, b. Sept. 27, 1665, m. Andrew Allen of Andover Jan. 1, 1681-82.

8-21 Ezekiel, b. Sept. 3, 1667, m. Mary Bunker, dau. of Jonathan Bunker, prob. of Charlestown. Ezekiel was a "husbandman" and lived in Charlestown, that is, in Stoneham, then a part of Charlestown and later moved to Chelmsford abt. 1691. He d. in his thirtieth year. The Court Records state "at Charlestown, 26 Jan'y, 1696-97, Edward Spaulding (was) presented for that upon the 25th of November, 1696, at Chelmsford, near the house of Cornet Hills, innholder, he struck Ezekiel Richardson of Chelmsford with his fist, who instantly fell to the ground, and afterwards languished until the 27th of November, and then died". After his death, Ezekiel's widow, Mary, m. second, Feb. 2, 1697-98, Moses Barron of Chelmsford.

8-22 Phebe, b. Jan. 10, 1669-70, d. Oct. 8, 1677.

8-23 Ruth, b. Feb. 16, 1671-72, d. Dec. 6, 1674.

8-24 Bridget, b. Mar. 17, 1674.

8-25 John, b. --- 167-, was living June 21, 1697.

9-7 Ruth, b. in Woburn, Aug. 23, 1643, d. Sept. 7, 1643.

* 10-2 SAMUEL RICHARDSON was born in England about 1610. He was the last of the three brothers to come to this country, arriving here after 1635. Before leaving he was executor of his father's will which was proved in 1634 and inherited his mother's part of his father's estate. He married at West Mill, England, Joanna ----- and they had two children born in England before coming to this country. The name of Samuel Richardson first

RICHARDSON

appears July 1, 1636, when he and his brother Thomas, with others, were on a committee to lay out lots for hay. In 1637 his name, together with that of his brother Thomas, appears on a list of inhabitants of Charlestown. The same year the town of Charlestown granted to each of them a "house-plot" indicating that they had recently become residents of the place. Samuel and Thomas were admitted membership of the church there Feb. 18, 1637-38, in consequence of which they were made free-men of the colony, May 2, 1638. Samuel was chosen surveyor of highways Mar. 17, 1636-37. The three brothers, Ezekiel, Samuel and Thomas, had lots assigned them Apr. 20, 1638, on "Misticke side and above the Ponds", that is, in what is now Malden, and their names appear, among others, as persons having the privilege of pasturing cows upon the Common, Dec. 30, 1638. On Nov. 5, 1640 the three brothers, together with four others, were selected as commissioners or agents by the church of Charlestown for the settlement of a church and town within what were then the limits of Charlestown, but soon after erected into a separate town, and called Woburn. During the following February they built a bridge over the Aberjona river, as the Mystic, north of Mystic Pond. When the church in Woburn was constituted Aug. 14, 1642, the three Richardson brothers, together with four others, were the nucleus around which it was formed. The land of Samuel Richardson was in the present town of Winchester and extended along "Richardson's Row", laid out as a street in 1647 and now known as Washington Street, almost to the Stoneham line. (The apartment house, known as the Winchester Arms, built by the compiler in 1940-41, stands upon land originally owned by Samuel Richardson, as does his residence adjacent to the Arms, and the Carlisle House just across the street.) Samuel Richardson was selectman of Woburn in 1644, 1645, 1646, 1649, 1650 and 1651. He died Mar. 23, 1658. His widow, Joanna, died, probably soon after June 20, 1666, the date of her will, although it was not proved until 1677. Samuel and Joanna Richardson had children:-

RICHARDSON

- 9-8 Samuel Jr., b. at West Mill, county Herts, England, bpt. there in 1633, prob. d. young.
- 9-9 Elizabeth, b. at West Mill, County Herts, England, bpt. there in 1635, was living unmarried at Woburn in 1666, the date of her mother's will.
- 9-10 Mary, bpt. Feb. 25, 1637-38 at Charlestown, m. Thomas Mousall, son of Deacon John Mousall. They lived in Charlestown.
- 9-11 John, bpt. Nov. 12, 1639, m. first, Oct. 22, 1658, Elizabeth Bacon, b. Jan. 4, 1641-42, dau. of Michael Bacon of Woburn. He m. second, at Cambridge, Oct. 28, 1672, Mary Pierson, dau. of Bartholomew and Ursula Pierson, at that time of Woburn, but previously until 1652, of Watertown. He m. third, June 25, 1689, Margaret Willing, who d. Oct. 28, 1726. John Richardson was a yeoman; constable in 1675; a soldier in King Phillips war, 1675-76; freeman in 1678, and selectman in 1690 and 1692. He d. Jan. 1, 1696-97. By his first wife, Elizabeth, he had children:-

- 8-26 John, b. Jan. 24, 1660-61, m. Oct. 22, 1680, Susanna Davis, b. May 11, 1662, dau. of George and Sarah Davis. John was a carpenter. He d. Mar. 18, 1715. His widow m. Peter Hay of Stoneham and d. in 1734.
- 8-27 Joseph, b. Jan. 3, 1666-67, d. Feb. 13, 1697-98. The town record of his death describes him as "a cripple".

By his second wife, Mary, he had:-

- 8-28 Pierson, b. Sept. 22, 1673, m. Apr. 17, 1695, Mary Perrin, lived in Woburn where he was selectman in 1719, and d. in 1756. His widow d. Mar. 17, 1772 at Sterling.
- 8-29 Jacob, b. Feb. 15, 1675-76, m. Nov. 9, 1697, Hannah Convers, b. June 12, 1680, dau. of Major James and Hannah (Carter) Convers of Woburn. Jacob lived in Woburn, was se-

RICHARDSON

lectman in 1734 and d. Aug. 9, 1763. Hannah d. Sept. 7, 1748.

8-30 William b. June 29, 1678, d. Aug. 1, 1678.

And by his third wife, Margaret, he had:-

8-31 Willing, b. Oct. 5, 1692, d. Mar. 14, 1704.

8-32 Job, b. Apr. 30, 1696, m. Mar. 31, 1718, Sarah Cleveland, b. in Woburn Mar. 5, 1692, dau. of Aaron and Dorcas (Wilson) Cleveland.

9-12 Hannah, b. Mar. 8, 1641-42, d. Apr. 8, 1642.

9-13 Joseph, b. July 27, 1643, m. Nov. 5, 1666, Hannah Green, b. abt. 1647, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth Green of Malden. He lived in Woburn, was admitted freeman of the colony May 15, 1672; and was a member of the church. He was one of Maj. Samuel Appleton's soldiers, and was engaged in the fierce assault on the Narraganset fort, Dec. 19, 1675. He was a selectman of Woburn in 1693, 1694 and 1702 and d. Mar. 5, 1717-18. His widow Hannah d. May 20, 1721. They had children, all born in Woburn:-

8-33 Hannah, b. Oct. 22, 1667, m. Jan. 6, 1684-85 her second cousin Daniel Baldwin, b. Mar. 15, 1659-60, son of Deacon Henry and Phebe (Richardson) Baldwin of Woburn. He d. Jan. 24, 1718-19 and she d. Sept. 28, 1736.

8-34 Mary, b. Mar. 22, 1668-69, m. first, Oct. 2, 1688, Capt. James Fowle, b. in Woburn Mar. 4, 1666-67, son of Lieut. James and Abigail Fowle of Woburn. He d. Mar. 19, 1714 and she m. second, Samuel Walker of Woburn. She d. in Charlestown, Oct. 23, 1748.

8-35 Elizabeth, b. June 28, 1670, m. first, Apr. 12, 1692, Capt. John Coggin of Woburn who d. Feb. 16, 1724-25. She m. second, Feb. 4, 1740, Jacob Wyman of Woburn as his second

RICHARDSON

wife. She lived to be over seventy years.

8-36 Joseph, b. May 19, 1672, m. Oct. 24, 1693, Mary Blodget, b. Sept. 15, 1673, dau. of Samuel and Ruth Blodget of Woburn. Joseph Richardson was selectman of Woburn in 1714 and 1716. He d. Dec. 5, 1754 and his wife d. Mar. 11, 1752.

8-37 Stephen, b. Feb. 7, 1673-74, m. Nov. 21, 1695, Bridget Richardson, b. in 1674, dau. of Theophilus and granddaughter of Ezekiel Richardson. He was a captain of militia, was selectman of Woburn in 1721, was a deacon of the church and d. in Woburn Feb. 4, 1750.

9-14 Samuel Jr., b. May 22, 1646, m. first Martha ---. She d. Dec. 20, 1673, the date of the birth of her daughter Martha. He m. second, Sept. 20, 1674, Hannah Kingsley, prob. dau. of Samuel Kingsley of Billerica. She was slain with her only child, scarce a week old, by the Indians, Apr. 10, 1676. Samuel Richardson, Jr. lived on Richardson's Row, less than a mile north of the present center of the town of Winchester. He was a soldier in King Phillips war in 1675. On the afternoon of Apr. 10, 1676, he was employed in carting manure into his field, accompanied by his son Samuel, a boy between five and six years old. Looking towards his house he was surprised to see feathers flying about it and other tokens of mischief within. He also heard the screams of his wife. Apprehending that Indians might be there, he hastened home with his gun, and there found two of his family murdered, namely his wife Hannah, who had lately been confined, and his son Thomas, twin brother to Samuel who had been with him in the field. Further search revealed that the infant, only a week old, had also been slain. The nurse, it appeared, had snatched it up in her arms upon the alarm of danger, and was making her escape to a garrison house in the

RICHARDSON

vicinity; but was so closely pursued by the savages, that, finding she could not save herself and the child too, she let the babe drop, and the Indians despatched it at once. Mr. Richardson now rallied some of his neighbors, who went with him in pursuit of the enemy. Following them some distance they espied three Indians sitting on a rock, fired at them, killed one and drove the others away. (History of Woburn, by Sewall, p. 119.) After the death of his second wife, Samuel m. third, Nov. 7, 1676, Phebe Baldwin, b. Sept. 7, 1654, dau. of Deacon Henry Baldwin of Woburn. She d. Oct. 20, 1679 and he m. fourth, Sept. 8, 1680, Sarah Hayward (Howard) b. in 1655, dau. of Nathaniel Hayward of Malden, who d. Oct. 14, 1717. Samuel d. Apr. 29, 1712. His will was dated Feb. 23, 1709-10 and proved May 19, 1712. By his first wife, Martha, he had children:-

- 8-38 Samuel 3rd, b. Nov. 5, 1670, m. first, Jan. 6, 1703-04, Susanna Richardson, dau. of his cousin John Richardson, who d. Aug. 6, 1726. He m. second, Esther -----, who d. in 1764. Samuel lived in Woburn where he was a selectman in 1717 and eleven years thereafter, ending in 1736; was representative to the General Court in 1732 and 1733 and in 1728 one of the trustees to receive part of a loan of 60000 pounds made by the province to the several towns and to let it out. Samuel d. Sept. 3, 1754.
- 8-39 Thomas, twin of Samuel, b. Nov. 5, 1670, slain by the Indians Apr. 10, 1676.
- 8-40 Elizabeth, b. abt. 1672, m. Nov. 23, 1687, Jacob Wyman, son of John and Sarah (Nutt) Wyman of Woburn. Elizabeth d. Nov. 21, 1739.
- 8-41 Martha, b. Dec. 20, 1673, d. Nov. 9, 1677.

By his second wife, Hannah, Samuel had:-

RICHARDSON

8-42 Hannah, b. in Apr. 1676, slain by the Indians Apr. 10, 1676.

By his third wife, Phebe, he had:-

8-43 Zachariah, b. Nov. 21, 1677, m. Feb. 14, 1699-70, Mehitable Perrin, and d. Nov. 23, 1748.

And by his fourth wife, Sarah, he had:-

8-44 Thomas, b. Aug. 18, 1681, d. Sept. 9, 1681.

8-45 Sarah, b. Aug. 20, 1682, was living unmarried in 1717.

8-46 Thomas, again, b. Sept. 25, 1684, m. in Wattertown, Sept. 29, 1713, Rebecca Wyman, b. in Woburn Nov. 11, 1693, dau. of Samuel and Rebecca (Johnson) Wyman. She d. Apr. 11, 1771 and he d. Jan. 12, 1744.

8-47 Ebenezer, b. Mar. 15, 1686-87, was living on the date of his will, Feb. 23, 1709-10.

8-48 A son, b. Aug. 17, 1689, d. the same day.

8-49 Hannah, b. Aug. 11, 1690, m. ----- Pratt prior to Feb. 1710.

8-50 Eleazer, b. Feb. 10, 1692-93, was living in 1710.

8-51 Jonathan, b. July 16, 1696, m. abt. 1720, Abigail Wyman, b. in Woburn Feb. 5, 1695, dau. of Samuel and Rebecca (Johnson) Wyman. He d. July 16, 1759.

8-52 David, b. Apr. 14, 1700, m. May 21, 1724, Esther Ward, dau. of Edward Ward of Newton. She d. in childbirth Feb. 26, 1725-26 and he m. second Oct. 19, 1726, Remember Ward, her cousin who d. in Aug. 1760. He m. third, Jan. 28, 1762, Abigail Holden who d. Aug. 5, 1777. David Richardson was a blacksmith and d. in 1770.

9-15 Stephen, b. Aug. 15, 1649 (see following).

RICHARDSON

9-16 Thomas, b. Dec. 31, 1651, d. Sept. 27, 1657.

* 10-3 THOMAS RICHARDSON, JR., youngest of the three Richardson brothers, probably came to this country from England with his brother Samuel after 1635. He was of Charlestown in 1636, when his wife Mary, united with the church in that town. Thomas joined the church Feb. 12, 1637-38 and was made freeman May 2, 1638. He was granted a house lot in 1637 in Charlestown and Apr. 20, 1638 had a lot assigned to him, adjacent to those of his brothers, in Malden. He, with his brothers and four others were the original founders of Woburn. He died in Woburn Aug. 28, 1651. After his death his widow married second, Oct. 26, 1655, as his second wife, Michael Bacon of Woburn. Mary d. May 19, 1670. Thomas and his wife Mary had children:-

9-17 Mary, bpt. Nov. 17, 1638 in Charlestown, m. May 15, 1655, John Baldwin of Billerica, prob. brother of James Baldwin.

9-18 Sarah, bpt. Nov. 22, 1640, m. Mar. 22, 1660, Michael Bacon, Jr., son of Michael Bacon by his first wife.

9-19 Isaac, b. May 14, 1643, m. June 19, 1667, Deborah Fuller, b. in Woburn, May 12, 1650, dau. of Lieut. Thomas and Elizabeth (Tidd) Fuller, and d. in Woburn Apr. 2, 1689. His widow m. second, ---- Shaw. Isaac and Deborah had children:-

8-66 Jonathan, b. Dec. 12, 1669, m. Mary -----.
He lived in Mendon where he was a farmer.

8-67 Deborah, b. Jan. 22, 1671-72.

8-68 Joseph, b. June 25, 1674.

8-69 Benjamin, twin of Joseph, b. June 25, 1674, m. Mar. 14, 1699-1700, Lydia (Draper) Whittemore of Charlestown, dau. of Nathaniel Draper. He lived in Stoneham until 1717 and then moved to Leicester where he d. in 1728.

8-70 Mary (Mercy), b. Oct. 27, 1676, d. May 13, 1678.

RICHARDSON

- 8-71 David, b. Feb. 4, 1678-79, m. Rebecca ---. He was a farmer or yeoman and lived in Danvers. His will was dated Apr. 5, 1748 and proved Aug. 15, 1748.
- 8-72 Phebe, b. Feb. 14, 1680-81, m. Joseph Rice of Reading, May 20, 1703.
- 8-73 Mary, b. July 14, 1683, m. ---- King.
- 8-74 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 8, 1685.
- 8-75 Edward, b. Feb. 2, 1687-88.
- 9-20 Thomas, Jr., b. Oct. 4, 1645, m. first, in Cambridge, Jan. 5, 1669-70, Mary Stimpson (Stevenson). She d. June 7, 1690. He m. second, in Billerica, Dec. 29, 1690, Sarah Patten, widow of Thomas Patten, who d. Jan. 16, 1689-90. He lived in Woburn and later in Billerica. He was a soldier in the company of Capt. Samuel Gallup in the land expedition to Canada, by way of Albany, in 1690; and was a deputy to the General Court, from Billerica in 1703 and 1704. He d. Feb. 25, 1720-21. His widow Sarah d. Nov. 20, 1734. He had children, all by his first wife, Mary:-
- 8-76 Mary, b. Feb. 8, 1670-71, d. the same day.
- 8-77 Mary again, b. Jan. 31, 1671-72, d. the same day.
- 8-78 Mary, once more, b. Feb. 17, 1672-73, m. Edward Farmer, Jr.
- 8-79 Thomas 3rd, b. Dec. 30, 1675, m. Abigail -----. He was a farmer and lived in Billerica. He d. Mar. 18, 1717-18 and Abigail d. June 4, 1758.
- 8-80 Andrew, b. June 16, 1678, m. first, Dec. 9, 1707, Hannah Jefts, dau. of Henry Jefts. She d. Oct. 31, 1749 and he m. second, in 1750, Judith -----. He lived in Billerica. The brothers Thomas, Andrew and Jonathan went in a company of thirty-six soldiers, under Capt. John Lane, to Dunstable and Groton, as a "relief" July 4, 1706. He d.

RICHARDSON

Dec. 23, 1752.

8-81 Nathaniel, b. Jan. 25, 1679-80, in Billerica, m. Mary Peacock, May 7, 1703. He was a farmer. He d. Apr. 4, 1753 and his wife d. Oct. 18, 1756.

8-82 Jonathan, b. Feb. 14, 1682-83, m. in 1713, Hannah French, dau. of John French of Billerica. He d. Aug. 13, 1720.

8-83 Ruth, b. Dec. 4, 1685, m. John French.

8-84 Elnathan, b. Feb. 7, 1686-87, d. the same day.

9-21 Ruth, b. Apr. 14, 1647, prob. m. Lieut. Thomas Fuller.

9-22 Phebe, b. Jan. 24, 1648-49.

9-23 Nathaniel, b. Jan. 2, 1650-51 (see following).

9-15 STEPHEN RICHARDSON, born Aug. 15, 1649, son of -- Samuel and Joanna Richardson, married in Billerica, Jan. 2, 1674-75, Abigail Wyman (9:8-4), b. abt. 1659, dau. of Francis and Abigail (Read) Wyman of Woburn. Stephen was a farmer and lived in Woburn. He was a free-man in 1690 and died Mar. 22, 1717-18. His will was dated Aug. 15, 1713 and proved Apr. 22, 1718. His widow Abigail died Sept. 17, 1720. They had children:-

8-53 Stephen Jr., b. Feb. 20, 1675-76, m. abt. 1700, Susanna Wilson, b. in Woburn Mar. 11, 1679, dau. of John Wilson of Woburn. Stephen lived in Billerica and d. Jan. 14, 1711-12. His widow m. second, Daniel Simonds of Woburn. Stephen and Susanna had children:-

7-1 Susanna, b. June 28, 1700, d. June 1712.

7-2 Stephen 3rd, b. Aug. 17, 1702, m. in 1728, Amy Parker, dau. of Nathaniel and Bethiah Parker of Reading. They lived in Billerica.

7-3 Henry, b. June 13, 1705, m. Feb. 20, 1732-33, Amy Hazeltine of Billerica. He was a farmer in Dracut, afterwards Pelham, N.H.

RICHARDSON

He was living in 1754.

- 7-4 Ebenezer, b. Feb. 1707-08, m. Ruth -----.
He d. in Pelham, N.H. Oct. 20, 1783.
- 7-5 Amos, b. Jan. 14, 1709-10, m. first, Sarah
----- who d. Dec. 19, 1754 and second,
Mary -----. He was a physician and lived
in Pelham, N.H.
- 7-6 Jonas, b. June 27, 1712, m. in Sudbury, Mary
Cutting, b. in 1717, dau. of Hezekiah and
Mary (Hager) Cutting of Sudbury.

- 8-54 Francis, b. Jan. 19, 1677-78; d. Jan. 27, 1677-78.
- 8-55 William, b. Dec. 14, 1678, m. Sept. 15, 1703, Re-
becca Vinton, dau. of John and Hannah (Green)
Vinton of Woburn. He was a farmer and lived in
Woburn and later in Stoneham, then finally in At-
tleboro. He and Rebecca had children:-

- 7-7 Rebecca, b. Aug. 4, 1704, never married.
She d. of old age.
- 7-8 Hannah, b. Oct. 28, 1706.
- 7-9 Abigail, b. Apr. 18, 1709, m. John Shepard
Aug. 8, 1728 as his second wife. She d. Nov.
23, 1730.
- 7-10 William, b. Apr. 17, 1712, m. Mary Coy of
Beverly. He lived in Attleboro.
- 7-11 Stephen, b. Sept. 7, 1714, m. Nov. 11, 1736
Hannah Coy, dau. of Caleb Coy of Beverly
and lived in Attleboro.
- 7-12 Mary, b. Apr. 8, 1717, unmarried, d. in Wo-
burn Nov. 1, 1797.
- 7-13 John, b. Nov. 27, 1719.
- 7-14 Joanna, b. Sept. 17, 1722.

- 8-56 Francis, again, b. Jan. 15, 1680-81, m. in Charles-
town, July 7, 1708, Sarah Houghton, dau. of Jonas
Houghton of Lancaster. He lived in Woburn and
later in Attleboro. Francis and Sarah had chil-
dren:-

RICHARDSON

- 7-15 Sarah, b. Jan. 25, 1708-09.
- 7-16 Francis Jr., b. July 17, 1710.
- 7-17 Mary, b. July 2, 1712.
- 7-18 Jonas, b. July 11, 1714, m. Oct. 5, 1749 in Attleboro, Esther Wellman.
- 7-19 Seth, b. Sept. 3, 1716.
- 7-20 Abigail, b. Sept. 1, 1718.
- 7-21 A daughter, b. Oct. 11, 1720, d. Oct. 13, 1720.
- 7-22 Mercy, b. Apr. 1, 1725.
- 7-23 Ebenezer, b. Nov. 27, 1729.
- 7-24 Daniel, b. Aug. 6, 1732.

- 8-57 Timothy, b. Dec. 6, 1682; d. Jan. 18, 1682-83.
- 8-58 Abigail, b. Nov. 14, 1683, m. Mar. 9, 1702-03, John Vinton, 3rd (7-1), and d. in Stoneham June 21, 1720.
- 8-59 Prudence, b. Jan. 17, 1685-86, m. Samuel Kendall of Woburn, son of Thomas and Ruth Kendall.
- 8-60 Timothy, again, b. Jan. 24, 1687-88, m. Susanna Holden and removed from Woburn to Attleboro. He and Susanna had children:-
 - 7-25 Timothy Jr., b. Oct. 18, 1715, m. Mar. 22, 1738, Alice Wyman, b. in Woburn Nov. 12, 1717, dau. of Timothy Wyman of that town. He lived in Attleboro.
 - 7-26 Abiel, b. Oct. 12, 1717.

- 8-61 Seth, b. Jan. 16, 1689-90, m. Mary Brown. He lived in Medford and later in Attleboro. He and Mary had children:-
 - 7-27 Stephen, d. Dec. 29, 1714 in Woburn.
 - 7-28 Seth Jr., b. Mar. 13, 1711, d. Jan. 18, 1714-15 in Attleboro.
 - 7-29 Mary, b. Oct. 6, 1715.
 - 7-30 Abigail, b. Mar. 24, 1717-18.
 - 7-31 Sarah, b. Sept. 10, 1720.
 - 7-32 Seth Jr., again, b. May 26, 1723, m. Sarah

RICHARDSON

French.

- 7-33 Phebe, b. Oct. 17, 1725.
- 8-62 Daniel, b. Oct. 16, 1691, m. Joanna (Mousall) Miller, widow of Edward Miller of Woburn. He lived in Woburn where he d. Apr. 20, 1749. He and Joanna had children:-
- 7-34 Joanna, b. Sept. 21, 1724, m. in March 1746, Samuel Swan of Charlestown. Their house on Charlestown Square, shared in the general destruction by fire of the whole village of Charlestown on the afternoon and evening of June 17, 1775, the day of the battle of Bunker Hill. He d. Aug. 6, 1808 and Joanna d. July 4, 1796.
- 7-35 Rebecca, b. Sept. 29, 1729, m. first in 1754, Jesse Wyman. He d. Nov. 2, 1754 and she m. second, Aug. 16, 1759, Benjamin Richardson.
- 7-36 Daniel, b. July 13, 1733; d. Jan. 30, 1733-34.
- 8-63 Mary, b. May 3, 1696; d. before 1713.
- 8-64 Rebecca, b. June 10, 1698; d. Dec. 6, 1711.
- 8-65 Solomon, b. Mar. 27, 1702, m. Abigail Evans of Reading.
- 9-23 NATHANIEL RICHARDSON, born in Woburn Jan. 2, 1650-51, married Mary -----. They lived in Woburn where he was made freeman in 1690. During King Philip's War he was a soldier in Capt. Prentiss' troop of horse, and was wounded in the "Great Swamp Fight" Dec. 19, 1675. He died in Woburn Dec. 4, 1714 and his widow Mary died Dec. 22, 1719. They had children, all born in Woburn:-
- 8-85 Nathaniel, Jr., b. Aug. 27, 1673, m. Sept. 18, 1694, Abigail Reed, b. Jan. 2, 1678-79, dau. of Israel and Mary (Kendall) Reed of Woburn. They lived in

RICHARDSON

Woburn until after 1710 and then moved to Rumney Marsh, now Chelsea. About 1718 he moved to Leicester, a new town incorporated Feb. 15, 1713, where he was town clerk and selectman in 1722. He was the first innholder at Leicester. He d. near the close of 1728. Abigail d. in 1759. They had children:-

- 7-37 Abigail, b. Dec. 25, 1695, m. William Goff.
- 7-38 Elizabeth, b. in 1697; d. Oct. 10, 1698.
- 7-39 Rebecca, b. Aug. 14, 1699, m. Nov. 15, 1720 John Whittemore.
- 7-40 Nathaniel 3rd, b. Mar. 20, 1702, m. in 1727 Martha Locke. He was a victualer in Boston, that is, he kept goods for sale. He d. Apr. 26, 1730 and his widow Martha m. second, in Boston, July 25, 1734, Thomas Flag.
- 7-41 Rachel, twin of Nathaniel, b. Mar. 20, 1702, d. Sept. 19, 1702.
- 7-42 Benjamin, b. Feb. 29, 1703-04, m. first, Judith Wyman, b. June 16, 1702, dau. of Timothy and Hannah Wyman, and second, Rebecca Richardson, b. May 17, 1720, dau. of Nathaniel and Mary (Peacock) Richardson. He d. in Woburn Sept. 25, 1782.
- 7-43 Dorcas, b. abt. 1706, m. first, abt. 1747, James Smith of Leicester and second, Samuel Lynde.
- 7-44 Deborah, b. abt. 1708, m. in 1726, Jonathan Sargent of Malden, later of Leicester, where he kept an inn.
- 7-45 Israel, b. Aug. 16, 1710, m. ---- -----, and d. in 1740.
- 7-46 Mary, m. prob. in 1735, Nathaniel Waite and d. soon after.
- 7-47 Eleanor, b. abt. 1714, m. Josiah Convers.
- 7-48 Rachel again, bpt. May 26, 1717, m. Daniel Holden.
- 7-49 Nathan, bpt. Nov. 1, 1719.

RICHARDSON

8-86 James, b. Feb. 26, 1675-76, m. first, in 1698, Rebecca Eaton who d. the following year, in 1699. He m. second, Dec. 22, 1699, Elizabeth Arnold of Reading. James was a captain and fought against the Indians in Maine. He d. Mar. 23, 1721-22 and his widow Elizabeth d. Nov. 3, 1744. By his first wife, Rebecca, he had:-

7-50 William, b. in 1699, m. in Lancaster, Dec. 27, 1721, Mary Wilder of Lancaster. They lived for a time in Woburn but were in Lancaster in 1733 and he was a representative from there in the General Court in 1746. He d. in 1770.

By his second wife, Elizabeth, James had:-

7-51 James Jr., b. Nov. 28, 1700, d. in infancy.

7-52 James again, b. Mar. 14, 1703-04, m. Sept. 24, 1728, Sarah Fowle, b. in Woburn July 29, 1703, dau. of Capt. James and Mary (Richardson) Fowle. They lived first in Woburn and later in Leominster where he was a farmer. He was surveyor of highways in 1745. According to the best information he d. in 1748, although according to another account, he fell backwards down some cellar stairs in 1761 and broke his neck.

7-53 Josiah, b. May 16, 1706, m. Dorothy ----- and lived in Lancaster. He d. near the close of 1752.

7-54 Elizabeth, b. in 1708, m. first, Dec. 27, 1731 her cousin Aaron Wyman.

7-55 Rebecca, b. July 14, 1710, m. Mar. 2, 1730, Samuel Locke, b. Aug. 24, 1702, son of Lieut. Ebenezer and Susanna (Walker) Locke of Woburn. Samuel d. Apr. 13, 1775 and his widow, Rebecca m. second, Dec. 27, 1775, Col. Joseph Wilder, and d. Sept. 10, 1789.

7-56 Catherine, b. in 1712, d. Apr. 5, 1714.

RICHARDSON

- 7-57 Catherine again, b. Feb. 6, 1714-15, m. Joshua Sawyer Feb. 3, 1736-37 of Woburn.
- 7-58 Nathaniel, b. Feb. 6, 1716-17, m. Abigail -----.
- 7-59 Mary, b. Jan. 26, 1719-20, was living in September 1728.
- 8-87 Mary, b. Mar. 10, 1679-80, m. first Thomas Wyman and second Joseph Winn.
- 8-88 Joshua, b. June 3, 1681, m. Hannah ----- and lived in Woburn. He d. in Woburn Nov. 5, 1748, and his widow Hannah d. there Dec. 27, 1768. They had children:-
- 7-60 Hannah, b. Jan. 8, 1706-07, m. ---- Farmer. She was living in 1760.
- 7-61 Mary, b. Mar. 13, 1710, m. Dec. 4, 1730, Andrew Evans. They lived in Woburn where he d. Dec. 18, 1778 and she d. Aug. 31, 1780.
- 7-62 Martha, b. May 18, 1714, was unmarried and living in 1760.
- 7-63 Joshua, b. Oct. 18, 1716, m. first, July 11, 1739, Eunice Jennison, b. in 1719, dau. of Peter and Jane Jennison of Sudbury. Eunice d. two weeks after the birth of her last child Apr. 13, 1748. Joshua m. second, Abigail Carter, lived in Woburn and d. Mar. 13, 1774. Abigail d. in Salem abt. 1795.
- 8-89 Martha, b. in 1683.
- 8-90 John, b. Jan. 25, 1684-85, m. Abigail ----- . He was a merchant, first of Medford where he lived until 1733, then of Boston until 1738 and finally of Roxbury. He was town treasurer of Medford in 1727. His will is dated Jan. 10, 1752 and proved Feb. 8, 1752. His widow, Abigail's will was dated Aug. 5, 1770 and proved Oct. 5, 1770. They had children:-
- 7-64 Caleb, b. Feb. 23, 1712-13, m. abt. 1734,

RICHARDSON

- Elizabeth Watts, dau. of John Watts of Georgetown. He was a distiller in Boston as of 1734. About 1740 he removed to Bolton where he d. Apr. 2, 1785. His wife Elizabeth d. Dec. 21, 1783.
- 7-65 Joshua, b. Sept. 22, 1714, never married.
- 7-66 Abigail, b. July 23, 1716, m. in 1733, Edward Hall of Medford.
- 7-67 Susanna, b. May 2, 1718, m. Ebenezer Gore of Roxbury. She was living Nov. 21, 1801.
- 7-68 John, b. May 29, 1721, m. Apr. 25, 1745, Susanna Perrin. He was an innholder in Roxbury. His will is dated Aug. 17, 1768 and proved Apr. 7, 1769. Susanna d. Jan. 24, 1802.
- 7-69 James, b. June 15, 1725, m. Lydia Kneeland. He was a distiller in Boston but later moved to Bolton where he d. Nov. 21, 1799. His wife Lydia d. Dec. 17, 1796. They had no children.
- 7-70 Joseph, b. Aug. 16, 1729, d. Sept. 5, 1730.
- 8-91 Thomas, b. Apr. 15, 1687, m. first, in 1712, Elizabeth Green, b. Apr. 4, 1693, dau. of Capt. Samuel and Elizabeth (Upham) Green of Malden. She d. after Mar. 6, 1735-36. He m. second, Jane -----. They lived for abt. five years in Malden and then moved to Leicester. By his first wife, Elizabeth, he had children, born in Malden:-
- 7-71 Esther, b. Oct. 8, 1713, m. Nov. 18, 1731, Zebadian Johnson of Marlborough. He d. Sept. 6, 1796 and she d. May 5, 1796.
- 7-72 Thomas Jr., b. July 22, 1716, m. Hannah Smith. He took part in the expedition to Louisburg in 1745, as a lieutenant in Capt. Caleb Johnson's company.
- 7-73 Elizabeth, b. in 1718, m. first, Jonathan Lamb of Leicester. He d. Apr. 9, 1760 and she m. second, ---- Nichols. Elizabeth d.

RICHARDSON

June 21, 1780.

- 7-74 Samuel, b. in 1722 and was living in Leicester in 1776.
- 7-75 James, b. in 1723, m. June 19, 1764, Lavinah Johnson. He was chosen surveyor of highways in Spencer May 14, 1753. He moved to Leicester in 1768. He was a private in a company stationed at Fort Massachusetts at Adams, Mass. in 1747-48. He was one of the "eight months men" called out after the affair of Lexington, serving from the first of May to the end of the year 1775. He was also in Col. Wade's regiment of State troops, stationed on Rhode Island, one year from January 1778.
- 7-76 Philip, b. in 1725, in Leicester, m. first, Catherine Briggs, dau. of Turfrey Briggs. She d. before May 21, 1766 and he m. second, Esther Webster, dau. of Capt. John Webster, a ship captain. In August 1756, Philip Richardson commanded a company in the regiment of Col. Timothy Ruggles, stationed at Fort William Henry. This regiment was not at the fort when it was captured by Montcalm in Aug. 1757. He was a rope-maker by trade and d. in 1767. His widow, Esther, d. Mar. 17, 1810 at Durham, N.H.
- 7-77 Mary, b. in 1729.
- 7-78 Rebecca, b. in 1731, m. in 1751, James Smith of Leicester.

By his second wife, Jane, Thomas had children, b. in Leicester:-

- 7-79 Lucy, b. in 1740.
 - 7-80 Elizabeth, b. in 1741, m. Nathan Lamb of Spencer.
- 8-92 Hannah, b. May 6, 1689, married first, in that part

RICHARDSON

of Charlestown which is now Stoneham, June 10, 1713, Timothy Baldwin, Jr. (7-15). He died Dec. 3, 1750 and Hannah married second, about April 1752, John Vinton Esq. (7-1) of Dudley, but formerly of Stoneham.

- 8-93 Samuel, b. Sept. 24, 1691, m. Sarah -----. They lived in Woburn, at least until 1719, but were living in Exeter from 1729 until 1740. They had children:-

7-81 Margaret, b. May 25, 1714.

7-82 Samuel, b. July 16, 1716.

7-83 Sarah, b. June 1, 1719.

- 8-94 Phinehas, b. in Feb. 1693-94, m. first, Oct. 30, 1716, Mary Arnold, and second, May 9, 1728, Rebecca Fowle, b. Nov. 21, 1706, dau. of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Prescott) Fowle of Woburn. He d. Apr. 11, 1738. His widow, Rebecca, m. for her second husband, Ebenezer Richardson, b. Mar. 31, 1718. She d. about 1783. Phinehas and Mary had children:-

7-84 Mary, b. Mar. 7, 1717-18, was living in 1738.

7-85 Thomas, b. Oct. 30, 1721, m. Mar. 18, 1745, Mary Gould of Ipswich. He was a soldier in the old French war and afterwards settled in Reading. He was living in 1783.

7-86 James, b. Apr. 19, 1724; d. July 7, 1724.

By his second wife, Rebecca, Phinehas had children:-

7-87 James, b. Apr. 30, 1729, m. Hannah -----. He lived in Woburn and d. there Oct. 1, 1773.

7-88 William, b. Feb. 27, 1731-32, lived in Reading and was a soldier in the Revolution and was living in April in 1783.

7-89 Dorothy, b. Mar. 31, 1733, m. in 1754, Jon-

RICHARDSON

- athan Eames. She was living in March 1783.
- 7-90 Phinehas Jr., b. Jan. 9, 1735-36, m. Feb. 27, 1759, Hannah Richardson, b. in Dec. 1732. He was a soldier in the old French war in 1759. They lived for a time in Woburn. He prob. d. at about the age of forty years, but certainly before July 10, 1777 when his widow m. as her second husband Silas Richardson. She d. in Woburn Aug. 29, 1821.
- 7-91 Hannah, who was living in March 1783.
- 8-95 Phebe, b. Mar. 4, 1695-96 in Woburn, m. Oct. 31, 1716, David Wyman, b. Apr. 14, 1693. They lived in Woburn. She d. Nov. 24, 1750 and David m. second in 1752, Anna Dana.
- 8-96 Amos, b. Aug. 10, 1698, m. Abigail -----. They lived in Woburn.
- 8-97 Benjamin, b. Aug. 27, 1700; d. Sept. 5, 1700.

References:-

- The Richardson Memorial, by John Adams Vinton, pub. 1876.
- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. III, pp. 535-538.
- History of Woburn, by Samuel Sewall, pub. 1868.
- History of Winchester, Mass., by Henry Smith Chapman, pub. 1936.
- Genealogical and Personal Memoirs - Massachusetts, by Cutler and Adams, pub. 1910, Vol. I, pp 470, 474.

WYMAN

This surname is of German origin and was originally spelled Weymann, but for many centuries the ancestors of the American family of this name have lived in England. The crests of the English families of Wymond and Wyman are the same.

10-1 FRANCIS WYMAN, lived in the parish of Westmill, Hertfordshire, England, where he died in 1568. He was a farmer and a man of some property. In his will dated Sept. 15, 1658, proved Feb. 14, 1659, he bequeathed to wife Jane; to two sons Francis and John, "which are beyond the sea ten pounds apiece of lawful English money to be paid to them if they be in want and come over to demand the same." The sons never had the legacies, both being prosperous citizens of Woburn, Massachusetts. He also bequeathed to sister Susan Huitt, widow. He left his homestead to son Thomas, who was likewise the residuary legatee. Francis married at West Mill, May 2, 1617, Elizabeth Richardson, doubtless related to the three Richardson brothers who, with Wyman, were among the founders of Woburn, Massachusetts. She was buried July 12, 1656 and Francis was buried Sept. 19, 1658. They had children:-

9-1 Thomas, bpt. Apr. 5, 1618, remained in England and m. Mar. 5, 1653, Ann Godfrey.

9-2 Francis, bpt. Feb. 24, 1619 (see following).

9-3 John, bpt. Feb. 3, 1621, in West Mill parish, Hertfordshire, England, came to Charlestown, Massachusetts in 1640. They were among the founders of Woburn, subscribing to the town orders in December of that year, and becoming some of the first settlers of the new town. They purchased of President Dunster of Harvard College, his Shawshin grant of 500 acres. The deed bears the date May 10, 1655 or a few days before Shawshin became Billerica and describes the land "500 acres, lying scituate at Shawshin, betwixt the lands of Capt. Gookin up the streame and the lands lately given to Edward Collins down the streame of Shaw-

WYMAN

shinn river, bounded with Woburne line on that end which towards Woburne is sided, and reaching onwards towards the township so far as to make up due measure." The price paid was 100 pounds. Stephen Richardson, who first appeared as occupant of these lands, was a grandson of Francis Wyman and probably inherited a part or all of it. Questions about the taxation of the Wymans arose between Woburn and Billerica and in October, 1669, the matter came before the General Court and a committee advised "Whereas Frances and John Weymans, Senrs. have their present habitations neere the Lyne and enjoying much of yr lively hood and benefit at both Towns, and may partake of the publick ordinances in both places, they, the said Weymans, shall contribute equally to both Towns, in all public charges both civell and eclisiasticall." This report was accepted and confirmed by the Court, but did not terminate the difficulty. In 1672, the Wymans petitioned for release from Billerica and Billerica instructed the selectmen to prosecute them for not paying their dues; but the result was against the claims of this town.

John Wyman was a lieutenant of the military company; held various offices; and was admitted freeman May 26, 1647. Dec. 18, 1660 he deposed that his age was about thirty-nine years, which makes the year of his birth 1621. He was a tanner by trade. He m. Nov. 5, 1644, Sarah Nutt, b. in England and came to this country with her father, Myles Nutt, who settled first in Watertown and later in Woburn. John d. May 9, 1684 and his widow m. second, Aug. 25, 1684, Thomas Fuller of Woburn. John and Sarah had children:-

8-13 Samuel, b. Sept. 20, d. Sept. 27, 1646.

8-14 John Jr., b. Mar. 28, 1648, m. in 1671, Mary dau. of Rev. Thomas Carter. John was one of the troop under Capt. Thomas Prentice

WYMAN

and was killed by the Indians in December 1675, in the Narraganset country. His widow m. second, Oct. 31, 1676, Nathaniel Batchelder of Hampton.

8-15 Sarah, b. Apr. 15, 1650, m. Dec. 15, 1669, Joseph Walker of Billerica and d. Jan. 26, 1729.

8-16 Solomon, b. Feb. 26, 1651-52, d. Sept. 22, 1725.

8-17 David, b. Apr. 7, 1654, was a tanner. He m. Apr. 27, 1675, Isabel, dau. of John Farmer of Concord. He d. Dec. 27, 1678 or soon afterwards, of small-pox, and his widow m. second, Nov. 19, 1679, James Blood of Concord.

8-18 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 18, 1655-56, d. Nov. 21, 1658.

8-19 Bathsheba, b. Oct. 26, 1658, m. May 30, 1677, Nathaniel Tay of Billerica.

8-20 Jonathan, b. July 13, 1661, m. July 29, 1689 Abigail, dau. of James Fowle, who d. Jan. 3, 1689-90. He m. second, July 31, 1690, Hannah, dau. of Peter Fowle of Woburn. He was made freeman in 1690 and d. Dec. 15, 1736.

8-21 Seth, b. Aug. 3, 1663, m. Esther, dau. of Major William Johnson, Dec. 17, 1685. He was a lieutenant in the Woburn company of militia, and d. Oct. 26, 1715. His widow, Esther, d. Mar. 31, 1742.

8-22 Jacob.

9-4 Richard, bpt. Aug. 31, 1628.

9-5 William, bpt. Aug. 31, 1628, prob. twin of Richard, d. in July 1630.

* 9-2 FRANCIS WYMAN, JR., born in West Mill, Hertfordshire, England, bpt there Feb. 24, 1619, was a tanner by trade. He came to America with his brother John in 1640, and settled first in Charlestown. He was one of

WYMAN

the thirty-two inhabitants of that town who established Dec. 18, 1640, the town of Woburn, Mass., of which town he was one of the first settlers. He married Dec. 30, 1644 (Jan. 30, 1645) Judith Pierce of Woburn, born in Norwich, England, daughter of John Pierce. They had no children. The date of her death is not known, but it was before Oct. 2, 1650, as on that date he married second, Abigail Reed (9-10), dau. of William of Woburn. Francis was made freeman in 1657 and died Nov. 28 or 30, 1699. He and Abigail had children:-

- 8-1 Judith, b. Sept. 29, 1652, d. in a few weeks.
- 8-2 Francis Jr., b. abt. 1654, d. during the Indian war Apr. 26, 1676, at abt. 22 yrs. old.
- 8-3 William, b. abt. 1656, m. Prudence, prob. dau. of Thomas Putnam of Salem. He was made freeman in 1690 and d. in 1705. He and Prudence had children:-

- 7-1 William, b. Jan. 18, d. Jan. 20, 1683.
- 7-2 Prudence, b. Dec. 26, 1683, m. Jacob Winn.
- 7-3 William again, b. Jan. 15, 1685-86.
- 7-4 Thomas, b. Aug. 23, 1687, lived the latter part of his life, and died at Pelham, N.H.
- 7-5 Elizabeth, b. July 5, 1689, d. June 25, 1690.
- 7-6 Francis, b. July 10, 1691.
- 7-7 Joshua, b. Jan. 3, 1692-93, was a blacksmith and inn holder in 1722. He m. first, Mary Pollard and second, in Woburn, July 14, 1747, Mary Green.
- 7-8 Edward, b. Jan. 10, 1695-96.
- 7-9 Elizabeth again, b. Feb. 16, 1697-98.
- 7-10 Deliverance, b. Feb. 28, 1700-01, m. Ezekiel Gowing, Jr. of Lynn in 1732.
- 7-11 James, b. Mar. 16, 1702, was taxed in Woburn in 1723.

- 8-4 Abigail, b. abt. 1659, m. Stephen Richardson (9-15) Jan. 2, 1674-75, and d. Sept. 17, 1720, age 60.
- 8-5 Timothy, b. Sept. 15, 1661, m. Hannah ----- and

WYMAN

d. abt. 1709. They had children:-

- 7-12 Hannah, b. July 7, 1688.
- 7-13 Timothy Jr., b. Apr. 5, 1691.
- 7-14 Solomon, b. Oct. 24, 1693, m. in Medford, June 9, 1725, Mary Peirce, dau. of John Peirce of Woburn, which Mary, when a widow, m. second, Feb. 14, 1765, Benjamin Johnson. Solomon's will was dated Jan. 2, 1760.
- 7-15 Joseph, b. Nov. 1, 1695.
- 7-16 Eunice, b. Feb. 24, 1697-98, m. in 1721, Henry Tottingham.
- 7-17 Anne, b. Mar. 26, 1700, lived in Andover and d. unmarried in 1774.
- 7-18 Judith, b. June 16, 1702, m. in 1725, John Wright of Ashford, Conn. She was living in 1748.
- 7-19 Eli, b. Mar. 11, 1704, d. Aug. 22, 1728.
- 7-20 Ebenezer, b. Mar. 21, 1706, m. first in Woburn, Feb. 24, 1736, Rebekah Johnson, dau. of Dea. Edward Johnson and second, in Billerica, Apr. 2, 1745, Dorcas Wilson. Ebenezer lived in Townsend, Mass. and was alive in 1764.
- 7-21 Hesther, b. ----.
- 7-22 Elizabeth, b. ----.
- 7-23 Prudence, b. Mar. 8, 1709, m. Thomas Phelps and was living in 1772.

- 8-6 Joseph, b. Nov. 9, 1663, was a tailor and d. unmarried July 24, 1714.
- 8-7 Nathaniel, b. Nov. 25, 1665, m. Mary, dau. of Increase Winn, June 28, 1692 and d. Dec. 8, 1717. His widow m. second, Nov. 30, 1720, John Locke of Woburn. Nathaniel and Mary had children:-
 - 7-24 Nathaniel Jr., b. May 23, 1693, d. Dec. 13, 1715,
 - 7-25 Mary, b. May 28, 1694, d. in 1728.

WYMAN

- 7-26 Abigail, b. Oct. 5, 1695, m. Benjamin Gowen.
- 7-27 Ruth, b. Apr. 17, 1697, m. in Charlestown in 1721, Thomas Gould.
- 7-28 Hannah, b. Apr. 28, 1699, m. Timothy Wyman.
- 7-29 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 11, 1700, m. Mar. 12, 1723, John Geary of Charlestown (Stoneham).
- 7-30 Phebe, b. June 11, 1702, m. before 1729, Thomas Geary (Gerry) of Stoneham.
- 7-31 Rebekah, b. Apr. 14, 1704, m. Mar. 7, 1723, Thomas Holden.
- 7-32 Johanah (Joanna), b. July 25, 1705, m. in 1731, Jonathan Holden and d. Nov. 11, 1786.
- 7-33 Increase, b. Mar. 1, 1707.
- 7-34 Sarah, b. Aug. 21, 1710, m. July 6, 1732, Ezekiel Walker and d. before 1756.
- 7-35 Keziah, b. Apr. 5, 1713, m. in 1735, John Reed and d. Jan. 14, 1756.

- 8-8 Samuel, b. Nov. 29, 1667, m. Rebekah, dau. of Mathew Johnson and d. May 17, 1725. His widow, Rebekah, was living in 1735. They had children:-
 - 7-36 Rebekah, b. Nov. 11, 1693, m. at Watertown Sept. 29, 1713, Thomas Richardson of Woburn and d. Apr. 11, 1771.
 - 7-37 Abigail, b. Feb. 5, 1694-95, m. before 1726, Jonas Richardson.
 - 7-38 Hannah, b. Dec. 10, 1696, m. May 10, 1725, Samuel Parker.
 - 7-39 Sarah, b. Feb. 2, 1698-99, m. prob. Aug. 31, 1726, John Coggin.
 - 7-40 Samuel, b. Mar. 18, 1700.
 - 7-41 Oliver, b. Sept. 5, 1701, was a soldier from Leominster in 1758-59 and d. in 1759.
 - 7-42 Lydia, b. Jan. 1, 1702-03, m. July 24, 1729, at Reading, Oliver Richardson of Woburn.
 - 7-43 Patience, b. Jan. 11, 1705-06, m. Edward Dean.
 - 7-44 Matthew, b. Aug. 3, 1707, was of Lancaster.

WYMAN

He m. Mar. 8, 1738-39, Abigail Willard. He served in Willard's company in Nova Scotia in 1755.

7-45 Esther, b. Feb. 25, 1709-10.

8-9 . Thomas, b. Apr. 1, 1671, m. May 5, 1696, Mary Richardson, dau. of Nathaniel. Thomas served in Sir Charles Hobby's troop at Annapolis, Oct. 10, 1710 to Oct. 10, 1711. He d. Sept. 4, 1731. His widow, Mary, m. second, Aug. 17, 1733, Josiah Winn and d. June 7, 1743. Thomas and Mary had children:-

7-46 Thomas, b. May 12, 1697.

7-47 Josiah, b. Mar. 18, 1700.

7-48 Phineas, b. in 1701, was living in 1741.

7-49 Timothy, b. Mar. 1, 1702.

7-50 Benjamin, b. June 12, 1704.

7-51 John, b. July 6, 1706, d. Mar. 26, 1729.

7-52 Mary, b. Mar. 10, 1708, m. June 13, 1726, Nathaniel Clark of Watertown.

7-53 Aaron, b. Dec. 6, 1709.

7-54 Eleazer, b. Apr. 13, 1712, d. July 16, 1747.

7-55 Nathaniel, b. May 18, 1716.

7-56 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 19, 1718, m. ---- Blogget.

8-10 Benjamin, b. Aug. 25, 1674, was a "maltster". He m. Jan. 20, 1702-03, Elizabeth Hancock of Cambridge. He d. Dec. 19, 1735 and his widow m. second, Aug. 22, 1739, Jonathan Bacon of Bedford and d. Mar. 2, 1749. Benjamin and Elizabeth had children:-

7-57 Elizabeth, b. May 1, 1705, m. June 11, 1724, Jacob Richardson.

7-58 Benjamin, b. Dec. 13, 1706.

7-59 Lucy, b. Apr. 17, 1708, m. Richard Davenport of Shrewsbury and d. Oct. 25, 1730.

7-60 Zebadiah, b. June 26, 1709.

7-61 Eunice, b. Nov. 16, 1710, m. in 1736, Ro-

WYMAN

- bert Peirce and d. in Apr. or May 1774 or 1775.
- 7-62 Jerusha, b. July 23, 1712, m. in 1730, Edward Richardson and d. Apr. 10, 1784.
- 7-63 Tabitha, b. Apr. 7, 1714, m. in 1736, Josiah Kendall and d. Apr. 24, 1800.
- 7-64 Abijah, b. Sept. 20, 1715.
- 7-65 Katherine, b. May 6, 1717, m. Feb. 28, 1732-33, William Tufts of Medford and d. Feb. 20, 1749.
- 7-66 Nathaniel, b. Jan. 26, 1718-19.
- 7-67 Abigail, b. Aug. 26, 1720, m. Apr. 8, 1740, Jacob Snow and d. Oct. 31, 1771.
- 7-68 Martha, b. May 7, 1722, m. Sept. 6, 1739, Samuel Dean.
- 7-69 Noah, b. July 30, 1724, d. Dec. 10, 1726.
- 7-70 Jonas, b. July 26, 1725, was a blacksmith and d. at Louisburg, Jan. 20, 1746.
- 7-71 Reuben, b. Nov. 9, 1726.
- 8-11 Stephen, b. June 2, 1676, d. Aug. 19, 1676.
- 8-12 Judith, b. Jan. 15, 1678-79, m. Nathaniel Bacon of Billerica and was living in 1714.

References:-

- History of Woburn, by Samuel Sewall, pub. 1868.
- History of Billerica, by Rev. Henry A. Hazen, pub. 1883.
- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. IV, pp. 663-666.
- Genealogical and Personal Memoirs - Middlesex County - Massachusetts, by William Richard Cutter, Vol. III, p. 1372-1373.

REED

This name is spelled Reed, Read, Reid, Rede, Red, Rad, Rheade, Rheadus, Wrede, Whrede, Reda, Rada, Redha, Wada, Wrade, Raad and Ried and all are derived from the word Rhea which had its origin in Phoenicia. (For further information on the early history of this family see "The History of the Reed Family", by Jacob Whittemore Reed - pub. 1861.)

The genealogy of the Read family of Kent, England dates back to 1139 to Brianus de Rede of Morpeth on the Wensback river in the north of England.

14-1 THOMAS REED, was living in Berkshire, England in 1575, at Barton Court. He married Ann, the daughter of Thomas Hoo, of the Hoo, county Herford. Thomas and Ann had a son:

13-1 THOMAS REED or READ, JR., who also lived at Barton. He married Mary Stonehouse, of Little Peckham, county Kent, and Radley. He was Clerk of the Green Cloth. Thomas and Mary had a son:

12-1 THOMAS REED 3rd, who was knighted. He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Brocket of Brocket Hall in Herfordshire. They had children Thomas, John and James, also two daughters. Of the sons, all three were baronets.

11-1 THOMAS REED 4th, married Mary, the daughter of Thomas Cornwall, Lord of Strophshire. They had children:-

10-1 Compton, who m. Mary, dau. of Gilbert Cornwall of Berford. They had a son:-

9-1 Edward, who succeeded his father to Shipton House, in Oxford, and Barton in Berkshire and was made baronet in 1660 by Charles II. Edward m. Elizabeth, the dau. of Francis Hardy, Esq., of Adston in Northampton.

10-2 Edward, who inherited the estate of Ipsden in 1637,

REED

he also had an estate in Meckford, Essex County.
He had children:-

- 9-2 Elizabeth, who m. Feb. 12, 1635, John Winthrop, Jr., the first governor of Connecticut, and settled at New London.
- 9-3 Thomas, who was one of the first proprietors of New London.
- 9-4 John, who was of New London in 1651.
- 10-3 Thomas, prob. who came to America in the great fleet in 1630, with Winthrop and others and settled in Salem, Mass. and was made freeman the same year. In 1637 he had a town-grant of three hundred acres of land. His wife's name was Alsea. Thomas was a very prominent man in the Colony, and held the rank of colonel as early as 1643, and was probably an officer of that rank before he came to America. He was a colonel in the British Army at the restoration of Charles II in 1660 and d. in England in 1663. He had children, all prob. born in England:-
 - 9-5 Thomas, who m. Mary and prob. lived at one time, in Lynn. He was appointed ensign and later, in 1647, made captain and had several lots of land granted to him in Salem.
 - 9-6 Jacob, was a freeholder in Salem in 1661, but lived in a house belonging to his father. There is a possibility that he moved to one of the Southern colonies.
 - 9-7 Abraham, who occupied the farm of his father in South Danvers and purchased land in Salem in 1677.
- 10-4 William, born in 1587 (see following).
- 10-5 John.

* 10-4 WILLIAM REED, born in England in 1587, sailed from London in the ship "Defense" in July 1635. He arrived

REED

in Boston Oct. 6, following, bringing with him his wife, who was Mary Kendall, born in 1605, and three children George, Ralph and Justus, afterwards called Abigail. He settled first in Dorchester and was made freeman Mar. 4, 1638. In Aug. 1639 he sold his real estate in Dorchester and moved to Scituate where he was constable in 1644. His wife, in 1644, made the trip to Dorchester on horseback with an infant son, Israel, so that he could be baptized, William Reed being a member of the church there. William Reed removed to Muddy River (now Brookline) to a farm which he bought from Esdras Reed, where he lived until 1648 when he again moved, this time to Woburn. William finally returned to England where he died at Newcastle-upon-Tyne in 1656. After his death his widow married Henry Summers of Woburn, Nov. 21, 1660. She outlived her second husband and died June 5, 1690. She and William Reed had children:-

9-8 George was born in England in 1629 and came to this country with his father. He bought a farm in Woburn of Rebecca Terrace, Nov. 7, 1651 and settled there. He was for many years deacon of the church in Woburn. He m. first, Aug. 4, 1651, Elizabeth, dau. of Robert Jennison of Watertown. She d. Feb. 26, 1665 and he m. second, Nov. 9, 1665, Hannah Rockwell of Charlestown. George had children, all by his first wife:-

- 8-1 Elizabeth, b. July 29, 1653, m. Dec. 15, 1675, David Fiske of Watertown.
- 8-2 Twins, born Nov. 14, 1654.
- 8-3 Died unnamed.
- 8-4 Samuel, b. Apr. 29, 1656, m. Apr. 19, 1679, Elizabeth Munsal.
- 8-5 Abigail, b. June 27, 1658, m. Sept. 18, 1694, Nathaniel Richardson.
- 8-6 George Jr., b. Sept. 14, 1660, m. Feb. 18, 1684, Abigail Pierce.
- 8-7 William, b. Sept. 22, 1662, m. May 24, 1686,

REED

- Abigail Kendall, his father's cousin. He settled in Cambridge Farms (now Lexington) where he held a justice's commission, was captain of the militia and one of the first board of selectmen in 1713. He d. May 12, 1718 and Abigail d. Oct. 12, 1734.
- 8-8 Sarah, b. Feb. 12, 1665.
- 8-9 Hannah, b. Feb. 12, 1669.
- 8-10 John, b. Mar. 18, 1671, m. June 10, 1697, Ruth Johnson.
- 8-11 Mary, b. June 15, 1674, m. in 1697 Matthew Johnson.
- 8-12 Timothy, b. Oct. 20, 1678, m. Persis Kendall.
- 8-13 Thomas, b. July 15, 1682, m. Feb. 1, 1704, Sarah Sawyer.
- 9-9 Ralph, b. in 1630 in England, m. Mary Pierce, dau. of Anthony Pierce of Watertown. He was of Woburn, Mar. 31, 1654, where he lived during his life. He d. Jan. 4, 1711 and his wife d. Feb. 18, 1700. They had children:-
- 8-14 William, b. in 1658.
- 8-15 Joseph.
- 8-16 John, b. in 1660, m. Elizabeth Holden, Mar. 21, 1682.
- 8-17 David.
- 8-18 Daniel.
- 8-19 Timothy, b. Feb. 14, 1664, d. Jan. 12, 1729.
- 8-20 Jonathan, d. May 5, 1710.
- 8-21 Mary, who m. Benjamin Pierce.
- 9-10 Abigail, first named Justus, born in 1633, married, Oct. 2, 1650, Francis Wyman (9-2) of Woburn.
- 9-11 Bethia, b. in America, m. John Johnson.
- 9-12 Israel, b. in 1642, m. Mary Kendall, dau. of Francis Kendall, his own cousin. Israel d. June 25, 1711 and his wife d. Jan. 17, 1721. He was a

REED

tailor by trade, a farmer and an inn-holder. He and Mary had children:-

- 8-22 Mary, b. Aug. 15, 1670, m. Matthew Johnson.
 - 8-23 Rebecca, b. July 2, 1678, m. John Wyman, Jan. 28, 1697.
 - 8-24 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 22, 1681, m. Jan. 1, 1706 Richard Snow.
 - 8-25 Ruth, b. Nov. 6, 1683.
 - 8-26 Israel Jr., b. Mar. 17, 1687, m. Hannah Johnson, June 1, 1707.
 - 8-27 Jemima, b. July 23, 1689.
 - 8-28 Patience, b. Dec. 3, 1697, m. Jeremiah Whittemore of Weston, Mar. 15, 1722, and d. Oct. 24, 1745.
-
- 9-13 Sarah, m. Sept. 10, 1662, Samuel Walker.
 - 9-14 Rebecca, m. Joseph Winn.

References:-

- History of the Reed Family, by Jacob Whittemore Reed, pub. 1861.
- History of Woburn, by Samuel Sewall, pub. 1868.
- Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, by Cutler and Adams, pub. 1914, Vol. III, pp. 1517-1519.
- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, pub. 1861, Vol. III, pp. 515-520.

BALDWIN

* 9-1 HENRY BALDWIN, probably from Devonshire, England, was a subscriber in Charlestown, Dec. 1, 1640, to the "Town Orders" for Woburn, of which he was one of the first settlers. Woburn was originally a grant of land made in 1640, by the General Court of Massachusetts to Charlestown; and, for about two years afterwards, was called "Charlestown Village". At a session of the General Court, held from Sept. 8, 1642 until Sept. 27, 1642, the town was incorporated. The Act of Court for this purpose states "Charlestowne Village is called Wooborne". Henry Baldwin settled in that part of the town which is now North Woburn. "Here, in 1661, he built the "palatial house which is still one of the most imposing in the town, and which, though with some changes and occasional improvements, has been owned and occupied by his descendants for six generations. The house is the oldest dwelling in Woburn. The estate connected with it and its owner, Colonel Loammi Baldwin, contained, in 1801, the large number of 212 acres, valued at \$9000.00 by the town assessors at that time. On the south, between the house and the canal, was formerly a beautiful garden, with walks and trees, superior to anything of the kind then in this section. All traces of its appointments having long since disappeared, 'neither fountain, nor arbor, nor walk, nor boat, is there now to hint at the story of the past'". (Genealogical and Personal Memoirs - Massachusetts, by Cutler and Adams, pub. 1910, Vol. I, p. 571)

Henry Baldwin was made freeman in 1652, was a sergeant in the Woburn militia from 1672 to 1675; was a selectman in 1681 and was a deacon of the church from 1686 until his death. He died in Woburn, Feb. 14, 1697-98. Henry Baldwin married, Nov. 1, 1649, Phebe Richardson (9-1), daughter of Ezekiel Richardson, one of the founders of Woburn. She died Sept. 13, 1716. They had children, born in Woburn:-

8-1 Susanna, b. Aug. 30, 1650, d. Sept. 28, 1651.

8-2 Susanna again, b. July 25, 1652, m. Israel Walker, son of Samuel Walker, as his second wife, and d.

BALDWIN

Mar. 7, 1694.

- 8-3 Phebe, b. Sept. 7, 1654, m. Nov. 7, 1676, Samuel Richardson as his third wife, and d. Oct. 20, 1679 at the age of 25 years.
- 8-4 John, b. Oct. 28, 1656.
- 8-5 Daniel, b. Mar. 15, 1659-60, m. Jan. 6, 1684-85, Hannah, b. Oct. 22, 1667, d. Sept. 28, 1736, dau. of Josiah and Hannah (Green) Richardson. Daniel d. Jan. 24, 1718-19. They had children:-
 - 7-1 Hannah, b. Aug. 21, 1686.
 - 7-2 Phebe, b. May 13, 1690, d. Mar. 10, 1706-07.
 - 7-3 Henry, b. Mar. 15, 1692, d. abt. Mar. 12, 1693.
 - 7-4 Joseph, twin of Henry, b. Mar. 15, 1692, d. abt. Mar. 12, 1693.
 - 7-5 Susanna, b. Mar. 31, 1694, m. Dec. 15, 1712, Benjamin Walker of Billerica and d. before 1746.
 - 7-6 Daniel Jr., b. Dec. 16, 1695. He was a lieutenant and was killed by the Indians in a battle near Dunstable, N.H. Sept. 5, 1724.
 - 7-7 Dorcas, b. Oct. 18, 1697, d. Mar. 7, 1697-98.
 - 7-8 Joseph again, b. Mar. 17, 1699, m. July 4, 1733, Ruth Centre of Charlestown. She d. Dec. 15, 1733 and he d. Jan. 3, 1744-45.
 - 7-9 Dorcas again, b. Aug. 11, 1701.
 - 7-10 John, b. Aug. 28, 1703, m. Dec. 8, 1726, Sarah Lawrence of Watertown.
 - 7-11 Rebecca, b. Dec. 19, 1705, d. Mar. 10, 1735-36.
 - 7-12 Benjamin, b. Mar. 30, 1707.
 - 7-13 Phebe again, b. Dec. 28, 1708, m. Oct. 29, 1735, John Hamblet of Nottingham.
- 8-6 Timothy, born May 27, 1661 (see following).
- 8-7 Mary, b. July 19, 1663, d. Jan. 8, 1663-64.
- 8-8 Henry Jr., b. Nov. 15, 1664, m. May 4, 1692, Abigail Fiske, b. Feb. 1, 1674, d. in Jan. 1771, dau.

BALDWIN

of David and Seaborn (Wilson) Fiske, first of Woburn, and later of Lexington. Henry inherited his father's house and land after his mother's death. He d. July 7, 1739. He and Abigail had children:-

- 7-19 Henry 3rd, b. Jan. 12, 1692-93, d. in Pelham, N. H. in 1754. He m. May 7, 1717, Mary, b. Jan. 10, 1694-95, d. Oct. 25, 1798, dau. of Joseph and Mary (Blodget) Richardson. After his death his widow, Mary, m. as her second husband, Colonel Jones of Hopkinton.
- 7-20 David, b. Apr. 9, 1696, d. in Sudbury June 23, 1770; m. Abigail, b. Dec. 18, 1702, d. June 12, 1767, dau. of Hon. William and Elizabeth (Golding) Jennison of Sudbury. He was an inn-keeper of Watertown, 1752-1757.
- 7-21 Isaac, b. Feb. 20, 1699-1700, d. in Sudbury Mar. 12, 1759, m. first, Mar. 24, 1726, Mary Flegg (or Flagg, as the name is commonly spelled), b. in Woburn, Dec. 5, 1702, d. in Sudbury, Sept. 23, 1744, dau. of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Flagg. He m. second, Elizabeth -----, who d. Mar. 8, 1770.
- 7-22 Abigail, b. Feb. 13, 1702, d. Sept. 4, 1704.
- 7-23 James, b. July 11, 1705, d. June 12, 1709.
- 7-24 Abigail again, b. Nov. 19, 1707, m. John Converse and removed to Leicester.
- 7-25 James again, b. Oct. 19, 1710, d. June 28, 1791, m. May 29, 1739, Ruth, b. June 17, 1713, d. May 13, 1791, dau. of Joseph and Mary (Blodget) Richardson. He was a carpenter "of good repute" and reported to have been the "master workman" in the erection of the Woburn precinct (or Burlington) meeting house in 1732. He served one day in the Woburn quota on Apr. 19, 1775, when the Woburn men in great numbers marched to Lexington and Concord and took part in the battle there. James and Ruth

BALDWIN

had children:-

6-7 Cyrus, b. Nov. 5, 1740, in Woburn, was drowned at Dunstable, Nov. 5, 1790. He m. Ruth Wilson of Bedford. They had no children.

6-8 Reuel, b. May 9, 1742, d. Feb. 21, 1745-46.

6-9 Loammi, b. Jan. 10, 1744-45, at "new Bridge", (North Woburn), d. at his birthplace Oct. 20, 1807, aged 63 yrs. (Monument at Woburn). In early life he discovered a strong desire for acquiring knowledge, and attended the grammar school in Woburn under the instruction of Master John Fowle, a noted teacher of that time, the school being a moveable one being kept at successive periods first in the centre of the town and secondly at the precinct, or the part of Woburn now incorporated in the town of Burlington. At a more advanced period of life, with the intention of obtaining a thorough acquaintance with natural and experimental philosophy, he would walk from North Woburn to Cambridge in company with his schoolmate, Benjamin Thompson, (Count Rumford), and attend lectures of Professor John Winthrop at Harvard College, for which liberty had been given, and upon their return home on foot they were in the habit of illustrating the principles they had heard enunciated in the lecture room by making rude instruments for themselves to pursue their experiments.

He was present in the battle of Lexington. As early as 1768 he had en-

BALDWIN

listed in a company of horse-guards, and was not wholly destitute of military experience when summoned a little before the break of day to the field at Lexington and Concord on April 19, 1775. In his own statement he says: "We mustered as fast as possible. The Town turned out extraordinary, and proceeded toward Lexington". Holding the rank of a major in the militia, he says, "I rode along a little before the main body, and when I was nigh Jacob Reed's (at present Durenville) I heard a great firing; proceeded on, soon heard that the Regulars had fired upon Lexington people and killed a large number of them. We proceeded on as fast as possible and came to Lexington and saw about eight or ten dead and numbers wounded". He then, with the rest from Woburn, proceeded to Concord by way of Lincoln meeting house, ascended a hill there, and rested and refreshed themselves a little. Then follows a particular account of the action and of his own experience. He had "several good shots", and proceeded on till coming between the meeting-house and Buckman's tavern at Lexington, with a prisoner before him, the cannon of the British began to play, the balls flying near him, and for safety he retreated back behind the meeting-house, when a ball came through near his head, and he further retreated to a meadow north of the house and lay there and heard the balls in the air and saw them strike the ground. Woburn sent to the field on

BALDWIN

that day one hundred and eighty men. At the beginning of the war, he enlisted in the regiment of foot commanded by Colonel Samuel Gerrish. Here he was rapidly advanced to be lieutenant-colonel, and upon Colonel Gerrish's retirement in August, 1775, he was placed at the head of the regiment, and was soon commissioned its colonel. His regiment was first numbered the thirty-eighth and was afterwards numbered the twenty-sixth. Its original eight companies were increased to ten. Till the end of 1775, Colonel Baldwin and his men remained near Boston; but in April 1776, he was ordered with his command to New York city. On April 19, of that year, he was at New York; on June 13, 1776, at the Grand Battery there; on June 22, the same, and on December 25, 1776, his regiment, commanded by himself, "went on the expedition to "Trentown" (Trenton). In this regiment was one company from Woburn commanded by Captain John Wood. On the memorable night of December 25, 1776, in the face of a violent and extremely cold storm of snow and hail, General Washington and his army crossed the Delaware to the New Jersey side and took by surprise the next morning at Trenton about one thousand Hessian troops commanded by Colonel Rahl, and Colonel Baldwin and his men took part in this daring and successful enterprise. Colonel Baldwin's experience in the campaigns in New York and New Jersey is told in his letters to his family at home, and many of these letters

BALDWIN

have been sacredly preserved by his descendants. During 1775-76 he was stationed with about two hundred or more of his men at Chelsea, while other companies of his regiment were stationed about Boston at Brookline and Medford. The "History of Chelsea", published by the Massachusetts Historical Society, contains a great mass of material relating to the stay of a portion of the regiment at Chelsea, where their duties were those mostly of guards.

Colonel Baldwin resigned from the army 1777 on account of ill health. His subsequent life was spent in his native place, and was marked by an enterprising spirit and the active habits of his youth. He had a talent and capacity for business. He was, in his public career, appointed on many committees on important town business; the records of the town and many autographic town papers are ample evidence of this. He was appointed high sheriff of Middlesex county in 1780, and was the first to hold office after the adoption of the state constitution. In 1778, 1779 and 1780, and the four years following, he represented Woburn in the general court. In 1794 he was a candidate for election to congress, and had all the votes cast in Woburn but one. In 1796, on three trials for the choice of the same office, he had all the votes for the first two in Woburn and on the third seventy-four votes out of the seventy-six cast in Woburn. At other elections he was a prominent candidate among those held up in Wo-

BALDWIN

burn for the offices of state senator, lieutenant-governor and presidential elector.

From his acquaintance with mathematics and the arts and sciences of his time, he was chosen a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and to the publications of that body he contributed two papers, entitled, "An account of a Curious Appearance of the Electrical Fluid", (Memoirs Am. Acad. vol. I, 1785, pp. 257-259); and "Observations on Electricity and an Improved Mode of Constructing Lightning Rods", (Memoirs, vol. 2, pt. 2, 1804, pp. 96-104). The first paper was written in 1783, and the "curious appearance" described was produced by raising an electrical kite at the time of a thunder shower. The experiments, however, were tried in July, 1771. At that time the author mentions that there stood some lofty trees near his house, and also a shop near by it. His parents, family, and neighbors witnessed the "electrical effect" he succeeded in producing. The date of preparing the second article was January 25, 1797. Colonel Baldwin wrote a sketch of Count Rumford which was printed in a local publication in 1805. He was also the author of a report on the survey of the Boston and Narragansett Bay Canal, 1806. Of the Academy he was elected a Fellow in 1782, and was a member of the council 1785 to 1796, and from 1798 to 1807. Further, see Cutter, "Local History of Woburn", p. 203. He received from Harvard College

BALDWIN

the degree of Master of Arts in 1785. He was not one, however, who for the sake of popularity would sacrifice his principles of duty to the public, though, as the above votes show, he was deservedly a favorite with his townsmen and fellow citizens generally. Thus he protested with others against the action of the town in 1787 in the time of the Shays Rebellion, when the majority of the citizens of Woburn voted not to give any encouragement to the men called out to go on the present expedition, nor to aid or assist it. But against this proceeding of the town, Colonel Baldwin and thirty-six others at once entered their protest, and two days after, the town itself reconsidered the votes it had passed on this subject.

He took a prominent part in the construction of the Middlesex Canal, completed in 1803, one of the earliest enterprises of the sort in the United States.

To him the discovery and the introduction to public notice and the earliest cultivation of the Baldwin apple, about 1784, has been justly ascribed. He was one day surveying land at a place called Butters' Row, in Wilmington, near the bounds of that town, Woburn and Burlington, when he observed one or more birds of the woodpecker variety flying repeatedly to a certain tree on land of a Mr. James Butters, and prompted by curiosity to ascertain the cause of their attraction, he at length went to it, and found on the ground under it apples of an excellent

BALDWIN

flavor and well worth cultivating; and returning to the tree the next spring he took from it scions to graft into stocks of his own. Other persons induced by his advise or example grafted trees of theirs from the same stock; and subsequently when Colonel Baldwin attended court or went into other parts of the county as high sheriff he carried scions of this apple and distributed them among his acquaintance, so that this species of fruit soon became extensively known and cultivated. The original tree remained, it is said, till 1815, when it was blown down in the famous "September gale". The apple thus became known as the "Baldwin apple".

His name is also associated with that of the celebrated Count Rumford. In childhood they were opposite neighbors, playmates and schoolmates. They attended lectures at Harvard College together. Baldwin befriended him when arrested by one of the local military companies as a person inimical to the cause of the colonies, and he was tried and acquitted by a court of which Baldwin appears to be one of the members. To the last, though separated by the ocean and political preferences,, they were enthusiastic friends and correspondents--the one was an American officer, and the other an officer in the opposing British forces.

His house was built in 1661, as appeared by the date on a timber which was lying about the house in 1835. It was owned by Henry Baldwin from

BALDWIN

1661 to his death in 1697 and then handed down to his descendants.

The selectmen of Boston, at a meeting on April 15, 1772, paid Loammi Baldwin of Woburn forty dollars, the premium adjudged to him for raising the greatest number of mulberry trees in response to an advertisement published in Edes and Gill's Gazette, 1768. The selectmen took a receipt of Baldwin, and also an obligation to dispose of one half the trees under the conditions mentioned in said advertisement. The first premium was awarded to Loammi Baldwin. Under this competition Mr. John Hay, of Woburn, received twenty dollars as the third greatest number of mulberry trees. The statement in the advertisement was that a gentleman of Boston had deposited one hundred dollars with the selectmen to be distributed as premiums to encourage the raising of mulberry trees in the province. The conditions of the awards were also given. The name of the donor was William Whitwell.

In accordance with the dignified custom of that time the following notice of Colonel Loammi Baldwin's decease was published in the leading Boston newspaper of that date. "Died in Woburn, yesterday morning, Hon. Loammi Baldwin, Esq., aet. sixty-two. His funeral on Friday next, which the friends and relatives are requested to attend, without a further invitation".-Columbian Centinel, October 21, 1807.

6-10 Reuel again, b. June 30, 1747, d. Apr. 18, 1775, m. Oct. 4, 1769, Keziah, b.

BALDWIN

Apr. 8, 1748, d. Oct. 23, 1822, dau. of Zebadiah and Abigail (Pierce) Wyman. She m. second, Aug. 5, 1777, Reuben Johnson.

- 8-9 Abigail, b. Aug. 20, 1667, d. Dec. 25, 1769, m. Dec. 4, 1705, John Reed as his second wife.
- 8-10 Ruth, b. July 31, 1670, was alive and unmarried at the date of her father's will.
- 8-11 Benjamin, b. Jan. 20, 1672-73, d. Apr. 28, 1736, m. Hannah ----- who d. Sept. 28, 1736. They had children:-

7-26 John, b. in 1697.

7-27 Benjamin, b. Oct. 25, 1701. He may have, at one time, lived in Canterbury, Conn.

8-6 TIMOTHY BALDWIN, born in Woburn May 27, 1661, died in Stoneham, Mar. 11, 1733-34. He married first, June 2, 1687, Elizabeth Hill (8-1) who died Jan. 26, 1703-04 and second, July 9, 1706, Elizabeth, dau. of Lazarus and Ruth (Adams) Grover, of Malden. After Timothy's death in 1734, his widow returned to Malden where her will was dated May 13, 1752 and probated in 1760. Timothy had children, all by his first wife Elizabeth:-

7-14 Elizabeth, b. May 29, 1688, d. Apr. 4, 1691.

7-15 Timothy Jr., b. Nov. 20, 1689 (see following).

7-16 Ralph, b. June 28, 1691, prob. d. before 1718.

7-17 Hannah, b. Sept. 6, 1692, d. Sept. 6, 1692.

7-18 Elizabeth again, b. June 21, 1695, in Charlestown or Stoneham, m. -----.

7-15 TIMOTHY BALDWIN, JR., was born in Woburn, Nov. 20, 1689, and died Dec. 3, 1750. His will is dated Nov. 7, 1750. He married, June 10, 1713, Hannah Richardson (8-92). After Timothy's death, his widow married, about April 1752, John Vinton (7-1), as his second wife, and removed to Dudley. After his death, she returned

BALDWIN

to Stoneham, where she was living in 1766. In Nov. 1763, she was living with her grandson Timothy, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Baldwin) Matthews. Timothy Jr. and Hannah had children:-

- 6-1 Ralph, b. Mar. 6, 1714, d. May 1, 1731.
- 6-2 Hannah, born Sept. 4, 1715, married Feb. 19, 1734, Joseph Vinton (6-6).
- 6-3 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 9, 1717, d. Nov. 25, 1717.
- 6-4 Elizabeth again, b. Apr. 9, 1723, m. Nov. 10, 1741 Joseph Matthews.
- 6-5 Timothy 3rd, b. June 23, 1727, d. Feb. 19, 1728.
- 6-6 Timothy 3rd again, b. May 19, 1729, d. Apr. 1, 1742.

References:-

- Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, by Cutler and Adams, pub. 1910, Vol. I, pp. 570-578.
- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. I, pp. 101-105.
- History of Woburn, by Samuel Sewall, pub. 1868.

HILL

* 10-1 RALPH HILL, was originally of Plymouth, where he married, in 1638, as his second wife, Margaret Toothaker, widow of Roger Toothaker (10-1). Ralph Hill "of Wellingsly", probably a locality in Plymouth, sold, Sept. 16, 1643, for 12 pounds to Stephen Wood, house and garden, "upland at Wobery", 12 acres or thereabout and soon after moved to Woburn, where he was taxed there as an inhabitant in 1645, and 1646. He was made freeman in 1647 and was a selectman of Woburn in 1651. In 1653 he removed to Billerica and became one of its earliest settlers, selling his house and land in Woburn, in 1659, to Richard Snow. In April, 1663, he gave the town one-half acre for a "buring place", and on the 29th he died -- his own body, doubtless, the first to be laid in the old "south" burying ground. His widow Margaret died Nov. 22, 1683. Ralph Hill had children by his first wife, whose name is not known, probably born in England:-

- 9-1 Jane, who probably m. Francis Littlefield of Woburn.
- 9-2 Ralph Jr., b. in England or in Plymouth, (see following).
- 9-3 Martha, prob. b. in Plymouth.

And by his second wife, Margaret, he had:-

- 9-4 Nathaniel, prob. b. in Plymouth, m. June 21, 1667, Elizabeth Homes, prob. dau. of Robert of Cambridge, who d. Oct. 9, 1685. Nathaniel prob. m. second, the widow of the Rev. John Froke, and d. in Chelmsford May 14, 1742. He had children:-
 - 8-7 Nathaniel Jr., b. Mar. 31, 1668, m. Nov. 26, 1706. Hannah Walker, dau. of Joseph Walker. He d. Aug. 30, 1713 and his widow m. second, Samuel Dutton.
 - 8-8 Ralph, b. Oct. 14, 1669, d. Apr. 23, 1742. His will provides for "30 gallons of sweet wine at my funeral, if occasion requires".

HILL

- 8-9 John, b. May 27, 1671, prob. m. June 22, 1711, Elizabeth Blodgett of Chelmsford, and d. Apr. 15, 1742.
- 8-10 Joseph, b. Mar. 18, 1672-73, m. Susanna Baldwin, dau. of John Baldwin. Joseph was a lieutenant and d. Apr. 19, 1752. His widow d. Jan. 15, 1758.
- 8-11 Jonathan, b. June 27, 1674, d. in Chelmsford, Mar. 24, 1711.
- 8-12 James, b. Dec. 10, d. Dec. 21, 1675.
- 8-13 Elizabeth, b. Mar. 13, 1676-77.
- 8-14 Robert, b. Jan. 23, 1678-79.
- 8-15 Jane, b. Dec. 15, 1680, d. Nov. 15, 1711.
- 8-16 Anna, b. June 9, d. June 10, 1682.
- 8-17 Abigail, b. Dec. 26, 1683.
- 9-5 Jonathan, b. Apr. 20, 1646 in Woburn, m. Dec. 11, 1666, Mary Hartwell, dau. of William of Concord, who d. Feb. 13, 1694-95. They had children:-
- 8-18 Mary, b. Sept. 9, 1667, m. Mar. 31, 1697, John Fasset.
- 8-19 Jonathan Jr., b. Aug. 21, 1669, m. May 16, 1704, Mary Bracket, dau. of Peter Bracket. Jonathan d. Dec. 15, 1743 and his widow m. Dec. 3, 1744, John Hartwell of Bedford.
- 8-20 Samuel, b. Feb. 22, 1671-72, m. Jan. 7, 1698-99, Sarah Page, dau. of Nathaniel Page. She d. Apr. 30, 1758, and he d. Feb. 17, 1762.
- 8-21 Sarah, b. Oct. 10, 1674.
- 8-22 Joseph, b. May 29, 1683.
- 9-6 Rebecca, m. July 5, 1666, Caleb Farley and d. Mar. 29, 1669.
- 9-2 RALPH HILL, JR., prob. born in England, came with his father from Plymouth and had a lot on the township of Billerica on the Andover road. This lot he sold to John Poulter and bought, May 16, 1656, from William

HILL

Baker, the "farme" lot south of his father's. His house was one of the "garrisons" of 1675. Ralph Hill, Jr. married, Nov. 15, 1660, Martha Toothaker (9-2), the daughter by her first husband, of his step-mother, Margaret (Toothaker) Hill, and died Apr. 9, 1695. Martha died Jan. 4, 1703-04, at the age of about 69 years. They had children, born in Billerica:-

- 8-1 Elizabeth, born July 28, 1661, married June 2, 1687, Timothy Baldwin (8-6), of Charlestown, Elizabeth died Jan. 26, 1703-04.
- 8-2 Deborah, b. Dec. 14, 1663, m. Nov. 20, 1690, John Sheldon. He d. Aug. 27, 1724 and Deborah d. Jan. 11, 1729-30.
- 8-3 Rebecca, b. Aug. 14, 1666.
- 8-4 Samuel, b. Feb. 18, 1671-72, was a deacon of the church and Captain of the Militia although often designated corporal. He d. Aug. 4, 1755. He m. Feb. 18, 1671-72, Deborah -----, who d. June 27, 1748. They had children:-

- 7-1 Deborah, b. Nov. 4, 1705, m. May 8, 1729, Samuel Whiting, son of Oliver. Deborah d. Sept. 5, 1745 and Samuel m. second, Nov. 2, 1749, Mrs. Elizabeth Winchester and d. Nov. 4, 1772.
- 7-2 Ralph, b. Sept. 16, 1707, m. first, Feb. 1, 1732-33, Mehittable Patten, dau. of William. She d. Feb. 24, 1780 and he m. second, Nov. 11, 1784, Abigail (Snow) Sanders, widow of David Sanders. Ralph d. Feb. 13, 1789.
- 7-3 Martha, b. Sept. 15, 1709, d. Apr. 8, 1747.
- 7-4 Rebecca, b. Oct. 12, 1711, m. Feb. 17, 1746, as his second wife, Isaac Marshall. She d. Dec. 13, 1789 and he d. Mar. 3, 1797.
- 7-5 Sarah, b. Dec. 11, 1713, m. June 6, 1737, David Baldwin, son of Thomas, b. June 9, 1711. She d. Apr. 21, 1750 and he m. second, June 18, 1752, Kezia Bennet of Lancaster.

HILL

- 7-6 Samuel, b. Feb. 20, 1715-16, was perhaps the Samuel who was in the military service at Fort Dummer and vicinity in 1748.
 - 7-7 Hannah, b. Feb. 8, 1717-18, d. May 15, 1736.
 - 7-8 Ursle, b. Apr. 23, 1721.
 - 7-9 Elizabeth, b. Sept. 16, 1723, m. Mar. 13, 1755, Abraham Jaquith, Jr. They removed to Fitchburg where he d. Oct. 15, 1802.
-
- 8-5 Daniel, b. Feb. 22, 1674-75.
 - 8-6 Hannah, b. Dec. 18, 1681, d. Sept. 20, 1689.

References:-

History of Billerica, by Rev. Henry A. Hazen, pub. 1883.
History of Woburn, by Samuel Sewall, pub. 1868.
Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. II, pp. 415-421.

TOOTHAKER

*10-1 ROGER TOOTHAKER, born in England about 1613-14, came to America from England in the ship the "Hopedwell", Thomas Babb, master in 1635. He m. in England Margaret -----, born about 1610. Roger Toothaker died in America before 1638, soon after the birth of his daughter, Martha. After the death of her husband, Margaret married second, in 1638, Ralph Hill (10-1). Roger Toothaker and Margaret had children:-

9-1 Roger Toothaker, Jr., b. in England in 1634, came to this country with his parents when he was but a year old, landing here Sept. 16, 1635 in the "Hopedwell". When he was about eighteen years old he was a servant of Eldred in Medford and was abused at Eldred's house by Thomas Martin (Court files, 1654). In 1654 he had "leave to abyde in" Charleston and on Sept. 6, 1660 the town of Billerica granted unto Roger Toothaker "lyberty to live in ye Towne, and to settle upon and Improve yt lot which his step-father, Ralph Hill, sen., gave him, which lyeth in the great comon feild on ye Eastside of Concord River, below ye great bridge; also the Towne do grant him comonage and herbage, wood and timber, for his use". Here he had his home, which was probably, when built, the extreme northern house in town. In 1664, he exchanged about five acres which lay west of the road for twelve acres "lying on both sides, and taking in that long spang of meadow upo the pine plaine, on this side the comon feild, on the East side of it". This exchange was doubtless made to secure to the town the mill privilege for future use. Roger Jr. seems to have practiced medicine and was called "doctor" at Salem, although the Billerica records do not give him this title. March 12, 1683, at a Selectmen's meeting "Roger Toothaker, being sent for and spoken unto concerning many things amiss in his family, he desired they would exercise a little more patience towards him and he promised amendment". But the amendment

TOOTHAKER

was not thorough; and Dec. 15, 1684 the Selectmen wrote a letter to him, probably at Salem, where he seems to have gone, "to come for his wife ye midle of next week, and that they would help away with his family - in case of need and help fit them out". There was "need" enough but he did not heed it. His wife received charitable aid, and two of his children were put out by the Selectmen to Joseph Walker and Edward Farmer. When the witchcraft trials came, in which his wife's sister, Martha Carrier suffered, he appears as a ready witness. Abatement of his tax, as "deceased" was made in July 1694. He m. June 9, 1665, Mary, dau. of Andrew Allen of Andover, and she was killed by the Indians Aug. 5, 1695. They had children:-

- 8-1 Nathaniel, b. Apr. 27, 1666, d. May 18, 1683.
- 8-2 Martha, b. July 23, 1668.
- 8-3 Allin, b. July 17, 1670.
- 8-4 Roger, b. Nov. 27, 1672, m. first, July 20, 1703, Sarah Rogers. She d. Mar. 8, 1717-18 and he m. Aug. 7, 1718, Phebe Baldwin, dau. of John. She d. Sept. 19, 1736 and he d. Mar. 9, 1745-46, leaving a widow Mary.
- 8-5 Mary, b. June 7, 1675, d. Oct. 14, 1675.
- 8-6 Mary again, b. Sept. 28, 1676, d. Dec. 5, 1683.
- 8-7 Andrew, b. Oct. 4, 1679.
- 8-8 Margaret, b. Jan. 31, 1682-83, was taken captive by the Indians when her mother was killed.

- 9-2 Martha Toothaker, born about 1637, married Ralph Hill, Jr. (9-2), the son of her step-father, by his first wife.

TOOTHAKER

References:-

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. II, p. 418, Vol. IV, p. 312.
History of Billerica, by Rev. Henry A. Hazen, pub. 1883.
History of Woburn, by Samuel Sewall, pub. 1868.

SABIN

* 9-1 WILLIAM SABIN was in Rehoboth, Mass. by 1643. He was a Huguenot and may have gone to England or Wales from France before coming to America. His first wife, probably Mary, sister of William Hickman of London, England, died between Sept. 27, 1660 (when her last child was born) and Dec. 22, 1663, when he married as his second wife, Martha Allen. She was a twin of Mary and daughter of James and Ann (Gould) Allen of Medfield, born Dec. 11, 1641. Two of her brothers married daughters of William Sabin by his first wife. William Sabin's will is dated June 4, 1685 and was proved July 17, 1687. He was buried at Rehoboth, Feb. 9, 1686-87. He was a man of prominence and property, one of the original signers of the Rehoboth Compact in 1643, was a proprietor in 1645; a constable 1657-1672; deputy to the General Court in 1657-59-60-70 and 1671; a selectman 1685-1686 and grand jurymen in 1664, 1675 and 1676. He took the oath of fidelity in 1658 and gave a liberal contribution for King Phillip's war. His widow, Martha, married second, at Rehoboth, Jan. 20, 1689-90, Richard Bowen (10-11) as his second wife. Martha died at Rehoboth, Jan. 11, 1734-35. By his first wife, Mary, William Sabin had children, all born at Rehoboth, except the first two, whose birthplace is unknown:-

8-1 Samuel, m. Mary Billington in Nov. 1663, dau. of Francis and Christian (Penn) (Eaton) Billington, Samuel was a sergeant in Capt. Samuel Gallop's company in the expedition against Quebec in 1690. He d. at Rehoboth, Sept. 23, 1699. He and Mary had children:-

7-1 Samuel Jr., b. Nov. 27, 1664, at Rehoboth, d. there Oct. 7, 1746; m. Grace Ormsby, dau. of John and Grace (Martin) Ormsby. She d. his widow at Rehoboth, Apr. 13, 1747.

7-2 Mary, b. Mar. 8, 1666, prob. m. James Welch in 1683.

7-3 Sarah (Sari), b. Aug. 10, 1667, m. John Kingsley, July 1, 1686.

SABIN

- 7-4 Israel, b. June 8, 1673 at Rehoboth, m. there May 20, 1696, Mary Ormsby, sister of Grace.
- 7-5 Experience, b. Oct. 5, 1676, bur. Nov. 28, 1676.
- 7-6 Mary, b. Mar. 4, 1678-79 at Rehoboth, may have m. Nathaniel Cooper.

- 8-2 Elizabeth, b. in 1642-43; m. Robert Miller, Oct. 24, 1662. He d. at Warren, R.I. Mar. 16, 1699. She, as Elizabeth Millerd, m. (Int. Dec. 26, 1700) Jan. 12, 1700-01, Samuel Howard of Menden, Mass. This was Samuel Hayward who m. for a first wife, Mehitabel Thompson. Samuel d. July 29, 1713 and Elizabeth d. Feb. 7, 1717.
- 8-3 Joseph, b. at Rehoboth, Apr. 24, 1645, m. Hopestill or Waitstill -----. He was bur. Aug. 10, 1690 at Rehoboth. His widow prob. m. second, Jarrett Ingraham. She and Joseph had children:-
 - 7-7 Jonathan, b. July 12, 1674.
 - 7-8 Waitstill, b. Oct. 23, 1676.
 - 7-9 Abigail, b. Aug. 16, 1678, perhaps m. Dec. 29, 1697, Stephen Randall of Stonington, Conn.
 - 7-10 Experience, b. Mar. 14, 1681; bur. May 13, 1681.
 - 7-11 Joseph Jr., b. Nov. 13, 1682, prob. the Joseph bur. May 8, 1683.
 - 7-12 William, b. Sept. 27, 1684, d. Dec. 28, 1707.
 - 7-13 Hannah, b. Aug. 2, 1687.

- 8-4 Benjamin, b. May 3, 1646 (see following).
- 8-5 Nathaniel, b. Mar. 28, 1647, killed by the Indians in June 1676. He m. Elizabeth Fuller, Aug. 1, 1672, b. abt. 1645, dau. of Robert and Sarah (Bowen) Fuller of Weymouth and Rehoboth. Elizabeth prob. m. second, Eleazer Wheelock on Apr. 17, 1678. Nathaniel and Elizabeth had children:-
 - 7-27 Elizabeth, b. May 10, 1673.

SABIN

- 7-28 David, b. Nov. 10, 1674, d. in 1675.
- 8-6 Experience, b. June 8, 1648, m. at Rehoboth, Aug. 20, 1673, Samuel Ballins (or Bullen). She d. June 14, 1728.
- 8-7 Mary, b. May 25, 1652 at Rehoboth, m. Nathaniel Allen in Apr. 1674. She d. Feb. 27, 1675. They had no children.
- 8-8 Abigail, b. Sept. 8, 1653, m. Joseph Bullen, Mar. 15, 1675. She d. May 1, 1721. They had no children.
- 8-9 Hannah, b. Oct. 22, 1654, m. Joseph Allen of Medfield, Nov. 10, 1673. They removed to Pomfret, Conn.
- 8-10 Patience, b. the latter part of December, 1655 (1656).
- 8-11 Jeremiah, b. Jan. 24, 1657. (Perhaps this was the Jonathan who was in the Narragansett expedition.
- 8-12 Sarah, b. July 27, 1660, prob. d. young.

By his second wife, Martha, he had children:-

- 8-13 James, b. Jan. 1, 1664, m. Abigail Brasier of Charlestown, Oct. 16, 1689-90, b. Dec. 18, 1664, d. at Rehoboth Oct. 12, 1746. He d. there Dec. 11, 1748. They had children:-
- 7-29 Hosea, b. June 1, 1690, d. June 18, 1690.
- 7-30 Noah, b. Feb. 24, 1691-92, m. Ruth Walker on Jan. 7, 1713-14.
- 7-31 Joseph, b. July 6, 1694, m. July 7, 1721, Hannah Mason of Norton, Mass., b. Jan. 26, 1694, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Hammond) Mason.
- 7-32 James Jr., b. May 22, 1696.
- 7-33 Abigail, b. Feb. 2, 1697-98, d. Feb. 12, 1697-98.
- 7-34 David, b. Feb. 8, 1698-99, m. first, Jeal Peck of Attleboro, May 19, 1725, prob. dau.

SABIN

- of Elisha and Martha (Lake) Peck. She d. in March 1726. He m. second, Oct. 21, 1731 Mary Remington of Barrington, R.I.
- 7-35 Martha, b. Apr. 29, 1702, m. Thomas Perry on Sept. 19, 1728.
- 7-36 Abigail, b. May 16, 1704, m. Benjamin Read of Weston, Mass., Jan. 7, 1724-25.
- 8-14 John, b. Aug. 27, 1666, m. Sarah Peck, Sept. 3, 1689, b. Feb. 22, 1669, dau. of Samuel and Sarah (Hunt) Peck. They lived at Rehoboth until 1691 and then moved to Pomfret, Conn. He d. Oct. 25, 1742. They had children:-
- 7-37 Judith, b. Aug. 26, 1690, m. Joseph Leavens.
- 7-38 Hezekiah, b. Nov. 5, 1692 at Pomfret, Conn., m. Zerriah, dau. of James and Elizabeth Hosmer.
- 7-39 John Jr., b. in January 1695-96 at Pomfret, where he lived until 1730 and then moved to the present town of Franklin, Conn. He m. Esther Deming on Nov. 19, 1719. She d. May 25, 1738 and he m. second, Hannah, dau. of Dr. Comfort Starr of Dedham. Hannah d. Sept. 13, 1757. John Jr. was a doctor by profession. He d. Mar. 28, 1742.
- 7-40 Noah, b. at Pomfret Jan. 27, 1697, m. Mary Williams on June 30, 1737. He d. Aug. 7, 1759 and she d. in 1768.
- 8-15 Hezekiah, b. Apr. 3, 1669, bur. Jan. 9, 1688-89.
- 8-16 Noah, b. Mar. 4, 1671, was a "town soldier" and d. at Anticosta, Jan. 9, 1688-89.
- 8-17 Mehittabell, b. May 16, 1673, m. Joseph Buckland, Jr. on Jan. 30, 1691. She d. Sept. 27, 1751 and he d. July 28, 1729.
- 8-18 Mary, b. Sept. 8, 1675, m. Nathaniel Cooper on Dec. 8, 1696.
- 8-19 Sarah, b. Feb. 16, 1677. She may have m. John Shorry on Aug. 2, 1704.

SABIN

8-20 Margaret, b. Apr. 30, 1680, d. July 10, 1697.

8-4 BENJAMIN SABIN, b. July 3, 1646, d. at Pomfret, Conn. July 21, 1725, m. first, abt. 1668, Sarah Polley (8-2), bpt. at Roxbury, Mass., June 2, 1650, d. abt. 1678, dau. of John and Susanna (Bacon) Polley. He m. second at Roxbury, July 5, 1678, Sarah Parker, who d. at Pomfret Jan. 1 or 22, 1717-18, prob. dau. of John Parker and Elizabeth -----. Benjamin was one of the original proprietors of Woodstock, Conn. and settled at Pomfret in 1705. By his first wife, Sarah, he had children, the first three born at Rehoboth and the last at Roxbury:-

7-14 Josiah, b. Oct. 11, 1669, d. at Pomfret Feb. 22, 1745-46, m. at Roxbury, June 18, 1701, Rebecca (Newell) Cheney who d. at Pomfret Aug. 27, 1717, widow of William Cheney and perhaps dau. of Abraham and Susan (Rand) Newell, b. at Roxbury July 15, 1667. Josiah and Rebecca had children:-

6-1 A daughter, name not known.

6-2 A daughter, name not known.

7-15 Ebenezer, b. Dec. 10, 1671, d. at Pomfret Sept. 18, 1739, m. abt. 1695, Susanna -----, b. abt. 1679, d. at Pomfret, Jan. 18, 1741. They had children:-

6-3 Ebenezer Jr., b. Aug. 8, 1696.

6-4 Joseph, b. June 23, 1701, perhaps of Dudley, Mass. in 1780, m. first at Pomfret, Conn., Apr. 23, 1724, Mehitable Holdridge, prob. b. at Roxbury Oct. 13, 1703, dau. of Samuel Holdridge and Mehitable -----. He m. second at Dudley, Nov. 2, 1758, Sarah (Polley?) Newell, perhaps b. at Roxbury Oct. 19, 1705, dau. of John and Sarah (Williams) Polley and perhaps widow of Benjamin Newell.

6-5 Susanna, b. Apr. 5, 1704, m. Mar. 3, 1725-

SABIN

- 26, William Durkee, b. in Gloucester, Jan. 30, 1699 - 00, son of John and Elizabeth (Parsons) Durkee.
- 6-6 Joshua, b. May 26, 1706, d. at Pomfret Sept. 16, 1778, m. at Pomfret, Jan. 29, 1734-35, Mary Sabin, b. at Pomfret June 5, 1718, dau. of Nehemiah and Elizabeth (Boyden) Sabin.
- 6-7 Mehitable, b. July 21, 1711, d. at Pomfret, May 19, 1730 or 1739.
- 6-8 Seth, b. Oct. 21, 1714, d. at Pomfret Dec. 26, 1791, m. Jan. 9, 1738-39, Joanna Cady, b. at Canterbury, Conn. Oct. 14, 1718, d. at Pomfret Oct. 23, 1780, dau. of Jonathan and Hannah Cady.
- 7-16 Benjamin Jr., b. Dec. 2, 1673 (see following).
- 7-17 Mehitable, b. Sept. 7, 1677, d. July 12, 1707, m. at Woodstock Jan. 2, 1694-95, Samuel Warner, perhaps d. at Pomfret Aug. 30, 1752.

By his second wife, Sarah, he had children, the first five born at Roxbury and the last two at Woodstock:-

- 7-18 Sarah, b. Aug. 1, 1679, d. at Medfield, Mass. Jan. 6, 1704-05, m. Nov. 11, 1703, Dr. Samuel Adams, b. at Dedham, Mass. Apr. 2, 1671, d. at Medfield, Feb. 15, 1730-31, son of Peter and Rachel Adams.
- 7-19 Nehemiah, b. Jan. 30, 1680-81, d. at Pomfret July 5, 1746, m. at Medfield, Mass. May 8, 1702, Elizabeth Boyden, b. at Medfield July 22, 1678, d. at Pomfret Oct. 7, 1756, dau. of Jonathan and Mary (Clark) Boyden. They had children:-
- 6-18 Abigail, b. at Medfield May 15, 1703, d. at Pomfret Nov. 2, 1772, m. May 15, 1722, John Parkhurst, prob. b. at Watertown, Apr. 29, 1697, d. at Pomfret Nov. 22, 1775, son of John and Abigail (Morse) Parkhurst.
- 6-19 Thomas, b. Dec. 2, 1705, d. at Medfield, Aug. 6, 1706.

SABIN

- 6-20 Sarah, b. Jan. 10, 1708-09, d. at Pomfret, Mar. 7, 1745-46, m. abt. 1731 as his second wife, Lieut. Henry Bacon, b. at Woodstock, Nov. 20, 1694, d. at Pomfret Apr. 6, 1752, son of Joseph and Margaret (Bowen) Bacon.
- 6-21 Elizabeth, b. June 5, 1711, d. Jan. 1, 1752, m. at Pomfret Apr. 29, 1735, as his first wife, Jonathan Lyon, b. at Woodstock Sept. 28, 1709, d. at Pomfret, Aug. 22, 1785, son of Abiel Lyon and his first wife, Judith Farrington.
- 6-22 Nehemiah, b. Sept. 9, 1713, d. at Pomfret July 4, 1746, m. at Pomfret Dec. 3, 1734, Ruth Cooper.
- 6-23 Mary, b. June 5, 1718, m. at Pomfret, Jan. 24, 1734, Joshua Sabin, b. at Woodstock, May 26, 1706, d. at Pomfret Sept. 16, 1778, son of Ebenezer and Susanna Sabin.
- 6-24 Experience, b. Aug. 12, 1720, m. at Pomfret Feb. 28, 1744, as his first wife, Jonathan Kingsley, b. at Windham, Conn. Dec. 24, 1718, d. in March 1798, son of John and Elizabeth (Bass) Kingsley.

- 7-20 Patience, b. May 3, 1682.
- 7-21 Jeremiah, b. Mar. 10 or 11, 1683-84, d. at Pomfret, Jan. 20, 1775, m. at Woodstock, May 8, 1712, Abigail Davis, bpt. at Roxbury, May 15, 1688, dau. of Joseph and Sarah (Chamberlain) Davis.
- 7-22 Experience, b. in February 1685-86, d. at Medfield Sept. 9, 1771, m. Aug. 22, 1705, Deacon David Morse, b. at Dedham, Mass. June 22, 1683, d. at Medfield Sept. 16, 1771, son of Ezra and Joanna (Hoare) Morse.
- 7-23 Stephen, b. May 30, 1689, d. in 1737, m. first at Boston, Mass., June 3, 1718, Elizabeth Mason of Dedham, perhaps b. at Dedham, Sept. 22, 1697, d. at Medfield Jan. 30, 1729-30, dau. of John and Elizabeth Mason. He m. second, at Medfield, May 31, 1731, Susanna (Draper) Plimpton, b. at

SABIN

Dedham Aug. 1, 1687, d. at Medfield Dec. 27, 1769, dau. of John Draper and his first wife Abigail Mason and widow of John Plimpton. Susanna m. third, as his second wife, Joseph Plimpton. Stephen and Elizabeth had children:-

- 6-25 Sarah, b. at Medfield, Jan. 19, 1718-19, d. at Medfield, Jan. 18, 1747-48, m. Richard Mann, b. at Dorchester Jan. 25, 1710-11, bpt. at Wrentham Mar. 11, 1711, d. at Medfield July 3, 1791, son of Samuel and Zipporah (Billings) Mann.
- 6-26 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 7, 1720, d. at Medfield, Jan. 13, 1743-44.
- 6-27 Patience, b. Nov. 7, 1723, d. at Medfield June 11, 1751, m. at Medfield, Nov. 5, 1741, as his first wife, Simon Harding, b. at Medfield Apr. 11, 1719, d. at Medfield Sept. 27, 1768, son of Abraham and Mary (Partridge) Harding.
- 6-28 Phebe, b. Apr. 15, 1725, d. May 22, or 23, 1745.
- 6-29 Stephen, b. May 14, 1727, d. at Medfield, Aug. 19, 1744.
- 6-30 Abigail, b. Aug. 12, 1729.

- 7-24 Timothy, b. July 27, 1694, d. at Pomfret, May 9, 1780, m. first at Pomfret, Feb. 5, 1717, Martha Johnson, who d. at Pomfret Oct. 2, 1745. He m. second Oct. 14, 1746, Experience (Houghton) Houghton, who d. at Pomfret June 3, 1789, widow of William Houghton of Lancaster, Mass. By his first wife, Martha, Timothy had children:-

- 6-31 Huldah, b. June 2, 1719, m. at Killingly, Conn. Jan. 22, 1741-42, Uriah Johnson.
- 6-32 Nathaniel, b. May 18, 1721, d. at Pomfret Nov. 7, 1746, m. at Pomfret, Dec. 27, 1744, Elizabeth Stone, b. at Thompson, Conn. abt. 1725, dau. of John Stone and his first wife,

SABIN

Mary.

- 6-33 Timothy Jr., b. Oct. 11, 1723, d. at Pomfret Oct. 7, 1743.
- 6-34 Ichabod, b. May 25, 1726, d. at Windsor, Conn. Apr. 23, 1783, m. at Pomfret, Aug. 24, 1749, Sarah Cole, prob. b. at Pomfret Aug. 3, 1731, dau. of Samuel and Patience (Allen) Cole.
- 6-35 Martha, b. Aug. 30, 1728, d. bef. July 1805, m. at Pomfret, May 7, 1767, as his second wife, Samuel Dana, Jr., b. at Pomfret Dec. 23, 1728, d. there Aug. 4, 1794, son of Samuel and Susanna (Starr) Dana.
- 6-36 Josiah, b. Feb. 8, 1730-31, d. at Pomfret, Apr. 21, 1806, m. first at Pomfret July 10, 1750, Anna Davis, b. at Pomfret July 4, 1730, dau. of Matthew and Ann Davis. He m. second at Ashford, Conn. Mar. 7, 1792, Sarah (-----) Work who d. June 16, 1806, widow of Capt. John Work. Josiah was a captain.

- 7-25 Daniel, b. Jan. 31, 1734-35, perhaps d. Oct. 17, 1743.
- 7-26 Sarah, b. May 4, 1737, d. at Pomfret Dec. 26, 1749.

7-16 BENJAMIN SABIN, JR., born Dec. 2, 1673, died at Pomfret, Conn. Dec. 28, 1750, married Nov. 4, 1700, Elizabeth Davis (7-15) who died May 16, 1753. They had children:-

- 6-9 Benjamin 3rd, b. June 12, 1702.
- 6-10 Sarah, b. Dec. 24, 1703.
- 6-11 Elisha, b. May 16, 1705 (see following).
- 6-12 Peter, b. Sept. 15, 1707, perhaps d. at Pomfret, Aug. 25, 1792, m. Nov. 7, 1739, Sarah Peck.
- 6-13 William b. Feb. 27, 1708-09, d. at Pomfret, Aug. 12, 1790, m. at Pomfret Dec. 26, 1735, Susanna Chandler, b. at Pomfret Feb. 10, 1713, d. there

SABIN

- Apr. 26, 1801, dau. of Capt. Joseph and Susanna (Perrin) Chandler.
- 6-14 Isaac, b. Aug. 2, 1711, d. at Pomfret, Apr. 8, 1797, m. at Pomfret, Sept. 5, 1738, Elizabeth Holland who d. there Jan. 5, 1787.
- 6-15 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 10, 1714, possibly m. at Pomfret on June 10, 1736, Isaac Williams, b. at Roxbury Oct. 25, 1713, d. at Pomfret in 1770, son of John and Mary (Goad) Williams.
- 6-16 Mary, twin of Elizabeth, b. Dec. 10, 1714.
- 6-17 Esther, b. Aug. 24, 1719, d. at Dedham Sept. 4, 1753, m. as his second wife, John Wilson of Dedham, b. there May 30, 1702, d. there May 1, 1788, son of Ephraim and Rebecca (Sumner) Wilson.
- 6-11 ELISHA SABIN, born May 16, 1705, at Mashamoquet, died at Dudley, Mass., Sept. 26, 1760, married at Attleboro, Mass. (Int. pub. June 10, 1732), Sarah Tower (6-3). He was surveyor of highways 1737-39. They had children:-
- 5-1 Elisha Jr., b. Oct. 12, 1733, m. (Int. pub. Oct. 26, 1754), Moriah Dickerman of Killingly, Conn. They had children:-
- 4-1 Sarah, b. Mar. 9, 1756, m. at Sturbridge, Mass., Apr. 20, 1773, John Mason.
- 4-2 Jemimie, b. Nov. 5, 1758, m. at Sturbridge (Int. June 24, 1786), Abijah Sairles.
- 4-3 Lemuell, b. Apr. 29, 1760.
- 4-4 Levi, b. Jan. 16, 1764.
- 4-5 Chloe, b. May 4, 1768.
- 4-6 Abigail, b. June 7, 1775.
- 4-7 Ezra, b. July 30, 1787.
- 5-2 Sarah, b. Mar. 24, 1736, d. in 1741.
- 5-3 Eunis (Eunice), b. Sept. 18, 1737.
- 5-4 Mary, born June 12, 1739, had a son, John Vinton, Jr. (4-13), born Feb. 25, 1760, by John Vinton (5-6).
- 5-5 Easter (Esther), b. Apr. 7, 1741, m. Mar. 4, 1761

SABIN

- Joseph Putney.
- 5-6 Gideon, b. Mar. 20, 1743, m. in Sturbridge Jan. 21, 1768, Freelove Searl. They had children:-
- 4-8 Elijah, b. Aug. 23, 1768.
4-9 Elisha, b. June 24, 1770.
4-10 Elihue, b. Mar. 17, 1772.
4-11 Gideon Jr., b. Apr. 30, 1774.
4-12 Ebenezer, b. June 8, 1776.
- 5-7 Jesse, b. Jan. 18, 1745, m. Apr. 16, 1772, Rhoda Waters. They had a son:-
- 4-13 Jesse Jr., b. Oct. 1, 1775.
- 5-8 Zilpah (Zilpha, Zilpher), b. July 10, 1747, m. in Sturbridge, July 2, 1767, Abijah Searle.

References:-

- History of Woodstock, by Clarence Winthrop Bowen, pub. 1943, Vol. VIII, pp 234-242.
The Sabin Family - William of Rehoboth, by George O. Califf and Marion W. Pearce Carter - manuscript dated 1928.
The Sabin Family of America, by Joel Sabin Griswold, pub. 1930.
Vital Records, Woodstock, Conn.
Vital Records, Dudley, Mass.

POLLEY

* 9-1 JOHN POLLEY, perhaps the brother of George Polley or Polly, of Woburn, was born in England about 1618 and was of Roxbury. He married first, in Roxbury, Susanna Bacon, who died Apr. 30, 1664. He married second, Mary Ives and he married third, Sept. 18, 1667, Hannah Cowdrey. He died Apr. 2, 1689. John Polley had children, by his first wife Susanna:-

8-1 Mary, bpt. June 2, 1650.

8-2 Sarah, twin of Mary, baptized June 2, 1650, m. abt. 1668 Benjamin Sabin (8-4).

8-3 Hannah, b. Feb. 15, 1652, m. May 10, 1670, Isaac Curtis.

8-4 Abigail, b. June 4, 1654, m. on the same day as her sister Hannah, May 10, 1670, John Lyon.

8-5 Berthia, b. Feb. 12, bpt. Feb. 20, 1659.

8-6 Susanna, b. Dec. 22, 1661, m. June 23, 1683, Samuel Weld.

By his second wife, Mary, he had:-

8-7 Rebecca, b. Aug. 7, 1668.

8-8 Joanna, b. Mar. 7, 1670.

References:-

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. III, p. 450
Notes of Charles A. Torrey at New England Historical
and Genealogical Library.

DAVIS

The name was spelled Davis, Daves, Davies, Daviss and Davice indiscriminately in the early records. Apparently different recorders showed partiality for different spellings, but sometimes the same man is referred to, even in the same paper, by different spellings..

* 9-8 WILLIAM DAVIS was of Roxbury, Mass. in 1642 or before. The History of Woodstock, Conn., Vol. IV, p. 460, says: "William Davis came to New England 1635 in ship 'Ann'; was in Roxbury 1640". But no authority is given for this statement and Banks does not list the arrival of any ship "Ann" in 1635. However, Samuel G. Drake in his Researches Among the British Archives (1860) states:

(P 109) Wm. Davis agd 30, left England on the "William and John" 2 Sept 1635 bound for St. Christophers and on the same boat was Rowland Davies, aged 20.

(P 111) Wm. Davies aged 40 left England 13 Oct. 1635 on the "Amitie" bound for St. Christophers.

St. Christophers or St. Kitts is in the Windward Isles of the West Indies, north of Barbados. These islands were settled by the English about the same time that these people settled New England also. The colonists were of the same stock and there were boats sailing between Barbados and Boston so that our William may have reached New England by this route.

William Davis was a prominent and respected citizen of Roxbury. He was made freeman in July, 1649 and was granted a three-acre home lot Feb. 23, 1653. Jan. 27, 1661 he was appointed on a Town Committee; chosen constable Jan. 9, 1670-71; admitted to Full Communion Apr. 20, 1673; elected Tithman Mar. 5, 1683 and died Dec. 9, 1683 at the age of 66 years, leaving an estate of 429 pounds containing ninety-six acres of land.

William Davis married three times. His first wife, who he probably married in England, was Elizabeth -----. Her name is first recorded on the list of members of the Roxbury church: "Elizabeth Davis, wife of William Davis". She probably joined this church in 1647, shortly before the birth of her son Joseph. She was buried

DAVIS

May 4, 1658. He married second, Oct. 21, 1658, Alice Thorpe, possibly the widow of John Thorpe of Plymouth. She was admitted to the Roxbury church Apr. 7, 1663, and was buried Feb. 24, 1668. He married third, probably about June 1668, Jane -----, who became his widow when he died in 1683. She was admitted to the church June 8, 1673. Jane died May 12, 1714 at Watertown, at the residence of Josiah Goddard who married her daughter Rachel. By his first wife, Elizabeth, William had children:-

8-1 John, b. Oct. 1, 1643, m. Feb. 5, 1667, Mary, dau. of Edward Devotion of Roxbury. He was admitted to full communion Apr. 27, 1684 and his wife entered with the church Oct. 29, 1671. John d. Mar. 16, 1705 and Mary d. Feb. 15, 1683. They had children:-

7-1 John, b. Jan. 11, 1670, prob. d. young.

7-2 William, b. Aug. 11, 1673, m. Charity ----- and d. Jan. 23, 1706.

7-3 Mary, b. Apr. 6, 1676, m. May 4, 1699, George Bacon.

7-4 Elizabeth, b. Apr. 18, 1678, m. May 4, 1699, at the same time her sister m. George Bacon, Thomas Mayo of Roxbury. They lived in Roxbury.

7-5 Samuel, b. June 23, 1681, m. first, June 23, 1709, at Roxbury, Mary, dau. of Jacob and Mary (Child) Chamberlain, b. Aug. 1, 1687, at Roxbury, d. Feb. 11, 1730 at Oxford. Her mother, Mary Child was b. Oct. 28, 1660 at Roxbury. He m. second, Mary, dau. of Joseph and Sarah (Faxon) Weld, b. Apr. 10, 1695, at Roxbury, d. Aug. 9, 1786 at Oxford. Her mother, dau. of Thomas and Deborah (Thayer) Faxon, was b. at Braintree, Aug. 21, 1659. Samuel was bpt. June 26, 1681, at Roxbury, united with the church there Feb. 19, 1711, lived first in Roxbury, but

DAVIS

removed in 1729 to Oxford where he d. Apr. 8, 1760.

7-6 An infant, not named, d. July 11, 1683.

8-2 Samuel, b. Feb. 21, 1644-45, bpt. Nov. 8, 1649 with his brothers John and Joseph, went from Roxbury to Northampton in 1668, to Deerfield in 1682, to Northfield in 1685 and to Northampton again in 1690 where he d. July 26, 1690. He m. first, Mar. 4, 1668, Hannah, dau. of Alexander Edwards. She d. Sept. 11, 1680 and he m. second, in 1681, Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel Smead. She d. Aug. 26, 1682, and he m. third, Hannah ----- who after his death m. in 1691, Nathaniel Prichard. By his first wife, Hannah, he had children:-

7-7 Samuel, b. Feb. 2, 1670; d. Mar. 2, 1671.

7-8 Samuel again, b. Jan. 31, 1672, m. Oct. 23, 1695, Thankful Mason.

7-9 John, b. May 16, 1677.

7-10 Elizabeth, b. June 20, 1679.

And by his second wife, Elizabeth, he had:-

7-11 Joseph, b. Aug. 6, 1682.

8-3 Joseph, born Oct. 12, 1647 (see following).

And by his second wife, Alice, he had:-

8-4 William, bpt. June 14, 1663, d. young, bur. Dec. 18, 1678.

8-5 Elizabeth, bpt. June 14, 1663, is mentioned in her father's will dated Dec. 6, 1683.

8-6 Matthew, bpt. Jan. 24, 1664, settled at Woodstock, Conn.; d. at Pomfret Feb. 4, 1729, m. at Woodstock Feb. 27, 1691, Margaret Corbin, b. Brookline, Mar. 21, 1673 (Corbin Gen. says Mar. 16th; p. 28), living in Pomfret June 28, 1729, dau. of Clement and Dorcas (Buckminster) Corbin. Mat-

DAVIS

thew Davis and his brother Jonathan were among the forty names to whom Massachusetts granted the town of New Roxbury or Woodstock, Conn. Matthew and Margaret had children, all b. at Woodstock, except Joanna:-

- 7-21 Samuel, b. Aug. 18, 1693, d. Aug. 22, 1693.
- 7-22 Joanna, b. at Roxbury, Oct. 22, 1696, d. Apr. 25, 1753, m. Apr. 5, 1722, Edward Ainsworth, Jr. of Woodstock, b. there Aug. 18, 1693, d. June 15, 1755, son of Edward and Joanna (Hemmingway) Ainsworth. Joanna at the time, was living in Pomfret.
- 7-23 Margaret, b. Feb. 7, 1699, d. Apr. 14, 1762, m. May 10, 1721, Henry Bowen, son of Isaac and Hannah (Winchester) Bowen.
- 7-24 Matthew Jr., b. Oct. 14, 1706, m. Nov. 17, 1726, Anne Dana, b. Cambridge, May 11, 1705, d. Pomfret, Nov. 27, 1762, dau. of Benjamin and Mary (Buckmaster) Dana.
- 7-25 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 13, 1708, d. Dec. 1, 1708.
- 7-26 Elizabeth again, b. Mar. 26, 1710.
- 7-27 Catherine, b. Oct. 14, 1712.
- 7-28 Abigail, b. Oct. 9, 1715.

- 8-7 Jonathan, b. Feb. 2, 1666, bpt. Feb. 4, 1666, m. Anna -----. Jonathan prob. went to Woodstock with his brother Matthew, was elected constable Feb. 24, 1691 and in Apr. 1695 was on a committee to settle a boundary dispute. He prob. went to Woodstock in 1686, stayed 8 or 9 years and then returned to Roxbury where he married and lived. They had children:-
 - 7-29 Abigail, b. Jan. 21, 1695, m. Apr. 7, 1715, William Cheny.
 - 7-30 Elizabeth, b. Mar. 15, 1697-98.
 - 7-31 Jonathan, b. Feb. 14, 1699-1700.
 - 7-32 Paul, b. June 9, 1702.
 - 7-33 Moses, b. Aug. 24, 1708.

DAVIS

By his third wife, Jane, he had children:-

- 8-8 Mary, b. Mar. 28, 1669.
- 8-9 Jane, b. Dec. 24, 1670.
- 8-10 Rachel, b. Aug. 26, 1672, d. Apr. 23, 1740, m. Jan. 28, 1696, Josiah Goddard of Watertown. She was an ancestress of President Calvin Coolidge, her dau. Rachel marrying Obadiah Coolidge, Jr., great, great, great, great, grandfather of the President.
- 8-11 Benjamin, b. May 31, 1672, d. Nov. 20, 1695, prob. did not marry.
- 8-12 Ichabod, b. Apr. 1, 1676, m. Bethia Hopkins or Pepper, and d. Mar. 16, 1754. He was a deacon of the Congregational Church at Roxbury and a tailor by trade. He and Bethia had children:-

- 7-34 Mary, b. Mar. 20, 1701, d. Sept. 13, 1778; m. Oct. 17, 1723, Josiah Hammond.
- 7-35 Benjamin, b. Dec. 6, 1702, m. Apr. 5, 1726, Mehetable Triscott.
- 7-36 Bethia, b. Sept. 17, 1704, d. June 7, 1706.
- 7-37 Jacob, b. Oct. 8, 1706.
- 7-38 Bethya, b. Nov. 8, 1708.
- 7-39 Ezra, b. Mar. 7, 1711.
- 7-40 Obadiah, b. Feb. 16, 1713.
- 7-41 Jane, b. June 19, 1716, d. Dudley, Oct. 29, 1801, m. Jan. 6, 1736, Samuel Corbin.

- 8-13 Ebenezer, b. Apr. 9, 1678, was a blacksmith by trade. He d. May 14, 1712. He m. Apr. 18, 1700, Hannah White. They had children:-

- 7-42 Hannah, b. Nov. 20, 1701, m. July 29, 1725, John Healy.
- 7-43 Ebenezer, b. Aug. 17, 1703, d. Sept. 30, 1774, m. Dec. 2, 1729, Sarah White.
- 7-44 Sarah, b. June 30, 1705, d. unm. Sept. 5, 1723.
- 7-45 Nehemiah, b. June 7, 1707, d. Jan. 5, 1785,

DAVIS

- m. first, May 13, 1728, Mary Clark; m. second, Feb. 28, 1739, Mary Payson.
- 7-46 Aaron, b. Apr. 26, 1709, d. in 1777, m. Jan. 25, 1732, Mary Perrin.
- 7-47 Rachel, b. Mar. 22, 1711,,m. Jan. 10, 1740, Moses White and d. Mar. 22, 1781.
- 8-14 William again, b. Jan. 3, 1679-80, m. Jan. 12, 1709-10, Dorothy Mixer of Watertown.
- 8-15 Sarah, b. July 20, 1681, m. Feb. 8, 1704-05, Joseph Scott, and d. Jan. 1, 1705-06.
- 8-16 Isaac, b. Apr. 18, 1683, m. Dec. 19, 1705, Deborah Johnson, prob. moved to Windsor, Conn. early in 1711. They had children, b. in Roxbury:-
- 7-48 Deborah, b. Dec. 1, 1706.
- 7-49 Abigail, b. Mar. 10, 1708.
- 7-50 Nathaniel, b. July 15, 1710.

Note: Isaac & Deborah moved from Roxbury to East Windsor of Ellington, to Colchester, and to Somers, Conn.

8-3 JOSEPH DAVIS, born Oct. 12, 1647, baptized with his two older brothers Nov. 8, 1649. His birth is not recorded in the Roxbury records, but he is mentioned in his father's will in 1683. He married, Oct. 28, 1670, Sarah Chamberlain (Camberlin) (8-2). She joined the church Dec. 8, 1673. Joseph and Sarah lived in Muddy River (Brookline) and this is the reason why the children were not entered in the Roxbury births and yet none of them were entered in the Boston records either. Joseph Davis died Dec. 25, 1717. He and Sarah had children:-

- 7-12 Joseph, bpt. Feb. 22, 1673 (prob. b. in 1671), m. first, Sarah -----. She must have d. btwn 1710 and 1715 as he m. second, Dec. 8, 1715, Elizabeth Lane and d. Dec. 25, 1717. He and Sarah had children:-

DAVIS

- 6-1 Joseph, b. July 26, 1697, m. at Roxbury, Jan. 31, 1722-23, Sarah Curtis.
- 6-2 John, b. Oct. 30, 1699, m. at Roxbury, June 8, 1721, Martha Griggs.
- 6-3 Sarah, b. May 2, 1702.
- 6-4 Samuel, b. June 27, 1704.
- 6-5 Joshua, b. Nov. 20, 1706, d. in Brookline in the fall of 1755, m. Dec. 15, 1731, Sarah Pierrepont. After his death she m. second, Feb. 3, 1763, William Whitney of Brookline. After marriage, Joshua removed to Woodstock where his three older brothers lived and was an innkeeper. In 1748, after a residence of seventeen years in Woodstock he removed to Brookline and at the time of his death was an innkeeper there.
- 6-6 Benjamin, b. Mar. 5, 1710, m. Mar. 13, 1734, Sibyl Rocket.

The above five sons all lived in Woodstock, Conn. By his second wife, Elizabeth, he had children:-

- 6-7 Ebenezer, bpt. Nov. 11, 1717 at Brookline.
- 6-8 Thomas, b. after his father's death, bpt. Aug. 31, 1718.
- 7-13 Sarah, bpt. Feb. 22, 1673, d. Apr. 18, 1741, m. Sept. 1, 1692, Ebenezer Morris, b. Roxbury, Apr. 14, 1664, d. at Woodstock, Feb. 26, 1718.
- 7-14 Mary, bpt. Dec. 12, 1675.
- 7-15 Elizabeth, prob. b. abt. 1677-78, m. Nov. 4, 1700, Benjamin Sabin, Jr. (7-16).
- 7-16 Hannah, bpt. Mar. 21, 1680, d. Apr. 17, 1754, m. Daniel Allen of Mashomoquet (Pomfret), b. Pomfret 1681, d. Apr. 10, 1759, son of Joseph Allen and Hannah Sabin.
- 7-17 A new born twin buried Mar. 19, 1680.
- 7-18 Benjamin, bpt. Feb. 25, 1682, d. June 19, 1707 at 25 years of age. There is no record of his marriage or of any children.

DAVIS

- 7-19 Mehitabel, bpt. Feb. 22, 1684.
- 7-20 Abigail, bpt. Apr. 15, 1688, m. May 8, 1712, Jeremiah Sabin of Pomfret, both of Pomfret at time of marriage.

References:-

- Samuel Davis of Oxford, Mass. and Joseph Davis of Dudley, Mass. and Their Descendants, by George L. Davis, Pub. 1884.
- Davis Families of Early Roxbury and Boston, by Samuel Forbes Rockwell, pub. 1932.
- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. II, pp. 15-24.

CHAMBERLAIN

There were early, in New England, three Chamberlain brothers; William, Edmund and Thomas. Of these:-

* 9-1 EDMUND (Edward) CHAMBERLAIN, who first appeared in Roxbury, Mass., married there, Jan. 4, 1646-47, Mary Turner, probably the sister of John Turner. She died in Roxbury, Jan. 7, 1669, at the house of Samuel Ruggles of Roxbury. Edmund married, second, at Chelmsford or Malden, June 22, 1670, Hannah Burden. Edmund Chamberlain appears to have moved frequently for he was in Roxbury in 1647; in Woburn in 1649, where his daughter Sarah was born; in Billerica in 1654 where he settled a farm adjoining the land of his brother William; in Chelmsford, from 1656 to 1670 where, in a deed, he styles himself as a "planter" of Chelmsford and where he remained until the death of his wife, Sarah, Jan. 7, 1669. In 1672 he was of Malden; was back again in Roxbury on Oct. 27, 1678, on which day he deeded his Chelmsford farm. He drew land, lot No. 56, at New Roxbury, now Woodstock, Conn. and, with a company of Roxbury people, he and his son Edmund Jr. removed there about 1695. Edmund Chamberlain died in Woodstock, May 8, 1696. By his first wife, Mary, he had children:-

8-1 Mary, bpt. at Roxbury, Apr. 16, 1648.

8-2 Sarah, born Dec. 18, 1649 at Roxbury, married probably, Oct. 28, 1670, Joseph Davis (8-3) of Roxbury and Brookline.

8-3 Edmund Jr., b. May 30, 1657, d. young.

8-4 Jacob, b. Oct. 5, 1658.

By his second wife, Hannah, he had children, born at Malden:-

8-5 Susanna, b. June 16, 1671; d. in 1672.

8-6 Ebenezer, b. in 1672; d. in 1672.

8-7 Susanna again, who m. Nov. 14, 1693, John Tuckerman of Boston.

8-8 Edmund Jr. again, b. Jan. 31, 1676, m. Nov. 21,

CHAMBERLAIN

1699, at Woodstock, Conn. Elizabeth Bartholomew,
probably the dau. of William Bartholomew.

References:-

Genealogical and Personal Memoirs - Massachusetts,
by Cutler and Adams, pub. 1910, Vol. III, p.1538.
Annual Meeting Report - Chamberlain Association of
America, held at Boston, Mass. Sept. 1900.
Annual Report of the Chamberlain Association for 1903.

TOWER

10-1 ROBERT TOWER of Hingham, Norfolk County, England, married Aug. 31, 1607, Dorothy Damon. Dorothy was buried Nov. 10, 1629 and Robert was buried May 1, 1634. They had a son:-

*9-1 JOHN TOWER was born in the parish of Hingham, County, Norfolk, England, where he was baptized May 14, 1609. He came to this country, according to a recording by Daniel Cushing, town clerk of Hingham: "1637 - John Tower and Samuel Lincoln came from Old Hingham and both settled at New Hingham". He was made freeman Mar. 13, 1638-39. In Hingham he was granted three acres of land for a house-lot and also other lands at subsequent dates. In 1654 his name appears among others from Hingham, upon the records of Lancaster, Mass. but it is doubtful whether he ever lived there. Sept. 6, 1657 he purchased of William Cockraine, Jr., Att'y., land at Great Lots; also at Cooper's Island. Apr. 18, 1661 he bought of Edward Wilder, "planter", a dwelling-house, orchard, etc. with five acres of land, also a lot of three acres and another of four acres from the same Edward. He also purchased three acres of salt-marsh, lying in the Conahasset marshes, according to a deed recorded May 13, 1673. He was fence viewer in 1669 and in 1645 he was one of seven men "chosen out of the body of the town, as well non-freeman as freeman", to order the prudential affairs of the town. By occupation he was a "farmer" or, as he is called in conveyances, a "planter". He was unable to write and signed his name with a mark. John Tower married Feb. 13, 1639, at Charlestown, Mass., Margaret Ibrook (9-5). From the Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 68, page 154, we have the following:
"To the Honord Govr. and Councill convened in Boston, March 10, 1675:
John Tower, Senior, of Hingham, is bold to informe yor Honors that he hath at his own proper charge ffortified his house, and to begg yor ffavor that his four Sonns & one or two persons more that hee may hire at his own cost, may be allowed him for the garrisoning his house;

TOWER

& may not bee called off by the Comittee of the Town for to come into any other garrison, my Sonns having deserted theire own dwellings & brought theire goods in to my ffortification.

I shall thankfully acknowledge yor Honors' ffavor herein, and bee thereby further obliged to pray for a blessing on yor Counsells.

Yor humble servant

Wm (X) Tower, Senior"

This petition is all in one handwriting, drawn by Wm. Tower, and John Tower made his mark. John Tower died Feb. 13, 1702 and Margaret, his wife, died May 15, 1700. They had children, all born or baptized in Hingham:-

- 8-1 John Jr., b. Dec. 13, 1639 (see following).
- 8-2 Jonathan, b. Aug. 1, 1641, prob. d. young.
- 8-3 Ibrook, b. in Feb. 1644, m. first, Apr. 24, 1668, Margaret, dau. of John Hardin. She d. Nov. 21, 1705 and he m. second, Aug. 6, 1712, Mrs. Patience, widow of Daniel Hobart and previously the wife of Benjamin Jones. He was a selectman in 1699. Patience d. Dec. 22, 1747 and Ibrook d. Nov. 21, 1731. Ibrook and Margaret had children, all born in Hingham:-
 - 7-7 Richard, b. July 20, 1669, m. Abigail Farrow, b. Jan. 27, 1670. He d. Dec. 21, 1702 and Abigail m. second, (pub. Oct. 13, 1711) Francis Horswell and after his death, for her third husband, she m. Nov. 23, 1719, John Orcutt.
 - 7-8 Daniel, b. June 15, 1671, d. in 1690, in the Canada Expedition under Sir William Phips.
 - 7-9 John, b. Mar. 21, 1672-73, m. Jan. 15, 1695-96, Hester Canterbury, b. Nov. 19, 1671, d. Dec. 25, 1729. John d. Dec. 9, 1711. He was a "boatman and weaver" by trade.
 - 7-10 Rachel, b. Mar. 16, 1674-75, m. Jan. 15, 1695-96, Joshua Bate.

TOWER

- 7-11 Mary, b. Aug. 16, 1677, m. Feb. 3, 1703-04, John Whiton.
- 7-12 Patience, b. Mar. 21, 1678-79, m. first, Jan. 31, 1700-01, William Farrow and second, May 30, 1704, Thomas James.
- 7-13 Hezekiah, bpt. Oct. 2, 1681, m. Jan. 13, 1703-04, Elizabeth Whiton, dau. of Matthew and Deborah (Pitts) Whiton, b. Mar. 31, 1684. Hezekiah was a "cooper" by occupation.
- 7-14 Elizabeth, b. June 9, 1682, m. ---- Meritt.
- 7-15 Content, b. Feb. 13, 1683-84, m. Apr. 22, 1708, Joseph Souther.
- 7-16 Nehemiah, b. Nov. 7, 1685.
- 7-17 Lydia, b. Nov. 25, 1687, m. (pub. Mar. 15, 1711-12) John Franklin.
- 7-18 Daniel, bpt. July 24, 1692, m. first (pub. Feb. 25, 1715-16), Sarah Lincoln, b. at Scituate July 29, 1694, d. July 7, 1754. He m. second, Persis ----- . He was a "farmer" by occupation and was constable in 1719. His will was dated Aug. 1, 1771 and proved Mar. 10, 1774.

- 8-4 Jeremiah, b. Mar. 9, 1645-46, m. Oct. 28, 1670, Mrs. Elizabeth Howland. Jeremiah d. bef. 1677. He was a weaver by occupation. He and Elizabeth had children:-
 - 7-19 Jeremiah Jr., b. Sept. 19, 1671, m. Jan. 3, 1698-99, Hannah Hobart, b. July 20, 1674. He d. Apr. 20, 1743.
 - 7-20 Mary, b. Nov. 3, 1672, prob. m. (pub. Nov. 5, 1709) William Sprague.
 - 7-21 Peter, b. Apr. 30, 1674, died possibly, in December 1691.

- 8-5 Elizabeth, b. June 4, 1658, m. Oct. 9, 1667, William Roberts.
- 8-6 Sarah, b. July 16, 1650.

TOWER

- 8-7 Hannah, b. July 17, 1652, m. Dec. 13, 1677, David Whipple (8-8).
- 8-8 Benjamin, b. Nov. 5, 1654, m. in Sept. 1680, Deborah Garnet, b. July 5, 1657, d. Sept. 8, 1728. He d. Mar. 24, 1721-22. They had children, born in Hingham:-
- 7-22 Abigail, b. May 13, 1681, m. ---- Hollis.
- 7-23 Nathaniel, b. Sept. 12, 1683, d. Nov. 24, 1700.
- 7-24 Deborah, b. Feb. 14, 1684-85, m. Oct. 13, 1708, Robert Corthell.
- 7-25 Benjamin Jr., b. Sept. 2, 1686, m. and lived in Scituate.
- 7-26 Christian, b. Mar. 16, 1687-88, m. (pub. Dec. 1, 1716) Samuel Pratt of Weymouth.
- 7-27 Sarah, b. Dec. 18, 1689, m. Apr. 19, 1716, Benjamin Whiton.
- 7-28 Jael, b. Oct. 26, 1691, m. Feb. 16, 1715-16 Richard Stubbs of Hull.
- 7-29 Thomas, b. June 27, 1693, m. first (pub. Dec. 21, 1717), Elizabeth Woodward. She d. Apr. 13, 1740 and he m. second, July 11, 1745, Mrs. Dorothy (Cobb) Grace, b. abt. 1701. He d. July 12, 1768. He was a "mariner" by occupation.
- 7-30 Hannah, b. Mar. 14, 1694-95, m. Nov. 21, 1728, Nathaniel Garnet.
- 7-31 Peter, b. July 17, 1697, m. Feb. 1, 1727-28 Anna Tower, b. abt. 1708, d. Sept. 6, 1801. He d. Apr. 19, 1781. He was a "cooper" by occupation.
- 7-32 Ambrose, b. Jan. 6, 1699-1700, was a resident of Hull for several years. He m. Mary -----.
- 8-9 Jemima, b. Apr. 25, 1659.
- 8-10 Samuel, b. Jan. 26, 1661-62, m. first, Dec. 14, 1683, Silence Damon of Scituate, b. in 1663 and d. Nov. 15, 1702. He m. second, Jan. 20, 1703-04, Deborah Howard, b. Nov. 24, 1672, d. Jan. 30,

TOWER

1741-42. Samuel d. Mar. 21, 1723-24. He was a "cooper" by occupation, was constable in 1704 and selectman in 1708 and 1716. By his first wife, Silence, he had:-

- 7-33 Silence, b. Aug. 27, 1684, m. Apr. 23, 1707, William Sprague, Jr.
- 7-34 Margaret, b. Mar. 18, 1686-87, m. (pub. Mar. 11, 1711-12) Samuel Whiton.
- 7-35 Samuel, bpt. Dec. 15, 1689, m. first, Nov. 26, 1719, Lydia Whiton, b. Apr. 2, 1693, d. Oct. 3, 1727. He m. second, Oct. 6, 1729, Elizabeth Tower, b. Sept. 1, 1699, d. Sept. 5, 1747. He d. Mar. 18, 1733-34.
- 7-36 Ruth, bpt. July 13, 1691, m. Feb. 4, 1712-13 Samuel Garnet.
- 7-37 Martha, b. July 20, 1693, m. Dec. 10, 1713, Joseph Whiton.

By his second wife, Deborah, he had:-

- 7-38 Daniel, b. Nov. 22, 1704, m. Jan. 20, 1736-37, Silence Groce, b. in 1714, d. May 5, 1798. Daniel was a "set-work cooper" by occupation.
- 7-39 Sarah, b. in 1706, d. Oct. 5, 1727.
- 7-40 Anna, b. in 1708, m. Feb. 1, 1727-28, Peter Tower.
- 7-41 Joshua, b. Feb. 10, 1709-10, m. Aug. 30, 1731, Jerusha Sprague.
- 7-42 Joseph, b. Aug. 28, 1712, m. Deborah Taylor. She d. a widow Feb. 12, 1806. Joseph was a "cooper" by occupation.
- 7-43 Deborah, mentioned in her father's and mother's wills, prob. d. unmarried.

8-1 JOHN TOWER, JR., bpt. in Hingham Dec. 13, 1639, married, May 14, 1669, Sarah Hardin . They lived in Hingham until shortly after 1682, moving thence to Braintree, Mass., the birthplace of Sarah. December

TOWER

27, 1682, at a town meeting in Hingham, it was voted to sell the wood at a place called "Couper's Islands" to such of the proprietors of the adjoining meadows as "will have a part of it, ---- they paying ten pounds in money". This money the town gave to John Tower, Jr. "toward the paying of his purchase of land he bought in Plymouth Colony". It does not appear that he settled upon this land, but soon after went to Braintree. John Tower died in Braintree, Aug. 30, 1693 and his wife Sarah died Oct. 16, 1729. They had children, the first four born in Hingham and the last two in Braintree:-

- 7-1 Benjamin, b. Jan. 25, 1673-74 (see following).
- 7-2 Gideon, b. Jan. 26, 1676-77, d. in Braintree Oct. 26, 1698.
- 7-3 Sarah, b. Oct. 21, 1679.
- 7-4 John Jr., b. June 18, 1682. In 1735 a John Tower appears as a resident of Eastham, Mass.
- 7-5 Joseph, b. Feb. 27, 1685-86, m. first, Ruth Thayer. She died in Braintree Mar. 28, 1752, and he m. second (int. pub. Mar. 27, 1756), Elizabeth Arnold and after her death, he m. third, (pub. in Sept. 1759) in Braintree, the widow Hannah Jones. The record of Joseph's death is not given in the Braintree records. He and his first wife, Ruth, had children, b. in Braintree:-
 - 6-12 Ruth, b. Mar. 6, 1711.
 - 6-13 Hannah, b. Sept. 18, 1713, m. Daniel Hayden in Braintree, Nov. 11, 1736.
 - 6-14 Sarah, b. Feb. 18, 1715-16.
 - 6-15 John, b. Feb. 7, 1717-18, m. June 23, 1741, Rachel Hayden, in Braintree. She was b. in Braintree Dec. 22, 1724.
 - 6-16 Margaret, b. Aug. 21, 1721.
 - 6-17 Gideon, b. in 1723, m. Lydia Sylvester, b. in 1727, and d. in Randolph, Oct. 16, 1803. He was a member of Capt. William Arbuthnot's company at the capitulation of Fort William Henry.

TOWER

6-18 Joseph Jr., m. Rebecca ----- and d. Sept. 7, 1801. He served in Capt. Peter Thayer's company which marched for the relief of Fort William Henry, and also served as a sergeant and later as a lieutenant in the Revolution. Tradition says he was at the surrender of Burgoyne.

6-19 Mary, m. Samuel Chessman of Braintree.

7-6 Mary, b. Apr. 26, 1690, m. Ebenezer Spear in Braintree Jan. 12, 1726-27. He was b. July 27, 1680, son of Ebenezer and Rachel (Deering) Spear.

7-1 BENJAMIN TOWER, born in Hingham Jan. 25, 1673-74, married his cousin Deborah Whipple (7-24) in Rehoboth. The old Town of Rehoboth was known subsequently as Attleborough Gore, and, on the adjustment of the boundary line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, it became the town of Cumberland in the latter State. Benjamin died in 1743; his will being dated Dec. 27, 1742 and proved Aug. 16, 1743. Deborah d. in 1755, her will being dated May 24 of that year. Benjamin and Deborah had children, all born in Cumberland, Rhode Island:-

6-1 Gideon, b. Feb. 24, 1699-1700, m. Mary Ray in Wrentham, Mass. Oct. 2, 1729. She was b. Aug. 22, 1710, dau. of Samuel and Miriam Ray. Gideon d. in Cumberland, R.I., Dec. 29, 1772, and Mary d. there May 29, 1794. They had children:-

5-1 Deborah, b. Apr. 5, 1731.

5-2 Patience, b. May 23, 1733, m. Jeremiah Jenks, Mar. 22, 1753.

5-3 Mary, twin of Patience, b. May 23, 1733.

5-4 Gideon Jr., b. July 23, 1735, d. in the army during the Revolution.

5-5 Enoch, b. Dec. 20, 1737, m. first, Dec. 9, 1762, at Cumberland, Lucy Lovett. She d. and Enoch m. second, Sept. 10, 1797, Ellis White and third, Oct. 19, 1800, Ruth Kirby.

TOWER

- He. d. at Cumberland, R. I., Apr. 16, 1807.
- 5-6 Ichabod, b. Feb. 18, 1740, m. Oct. 16, 1768, Mary Pullen and d. at Charlton, Mass. Apr. 23, 1826.
- 5-7 Levi, b. July 19, 1742, m. first, Feb. 19, 1771, Mary Whipple, dau. of Ensign David Whipple, and second, Jan. 8, 1817, the widow Hannah Emerson. Levi d. abt. 1825.
- 5-8 Reuben, b. Nov. 9, 1745, m. ----- and served in the Revolution in Capt. Gage's company, Col. Ira Allen's regiment.
- 5-9 Samuel, b. May 2, 1747, m. Rebecca -----.
- 5-10 Lydia, b. Aug. 4, 1752, m. July 17, 1774, James Stratton of Foxboro, Mass.
-
- 6-2 Patience, b. Apr. 10, 1702, m. Dec. 26, 1723, Nathan Carpenter of Rehoboth.
- 6-3 Sarah, b. Aug. 16, 1704, m. (int. pub. June 19, 1732), Elisha Sabin (6-11) of Dudley, Mass. He d. Sept. 26, 1760 and she d. subsequent to her husband's death.
- 6-4 Margaret, b. Oct. 26, 1706, m. May 15, 1730, Jeremiah Bartlett and d. in Cumberland, R.I. Apr. 9, 1787.
- 6-5 Zipporah, b. Dec. 17, 1709, m. Jan. 28, 1730-31, Joseph Jackson.
- 6-6 John, b. Nov. 23, 1711, m. in Wrentham, Mass., Nov. 22, 1739, Hannah Hancock, b. July 3, 1709, dau. of Anthony and Ruth Hancock. John and Hannah had children b. in Cumberland, R.I.:-
-
- 5-11 Jonathan, b. Dec. 12, 1740, m. Feb. 17, 1763 Sarah Whipple. He d. in the West Indies abt. 1765 and she d. in Skeneateleo, N.Y. July 31, 1825.
- 5-12 Freelove, b. Aug. 28, 1742, m. Aug. 18, 1760, Jonathan Staples.
- 5-13 Hannah, b. Aug. 5, 1744, m. Oct. 21, 1764, James Streeter.
- 5-14 Molly, b. Sept. 19, 1746, m. in Dec. 1764,

TOWER

Benjamin Knowlton.

- 5-15 John Jr., b. Sept. 7, 1748.
- 5-16 Deborah, b. Aug. 26, 1750, m. (int. pub. Jan. 16, 1768), Nathaniel Jillson of Attleborough. He d. in Attleborough Feb. 8, 1817 and she d. there in 1832.
- 5-17 Gideon, b. Apr. 30, 1753, m. in Mar. 1775, Abigail Perkins, b. Nov. 28, 1754. He d. in Dillsborough, Dearbon County, Ind. in 1847 and she d. there in 1845.

- 6-7 Hannah, b. Jan. 2, 1713-14, m. July 19, 1733 William Hancock of Wrentham, son of Anthony and Ruth Hancock.
- 6-8 Benjamin, b. Feb. 25, 1715-16, m. Ruth ----- and d. in Cumberland, R.I. Feb. 12, 1792. They had no children.
- 6-9 Hester, b. Jan. 15, 1717-18.
- 6-10 Joseph, b. Sept. 13, 1721, m. (int. pub. in Apr. 1743), Judith Briggs of Taunton, Mass. He d. at sea abt. 1761.
- 6-11 Enoch, b. Dec. 3, 1724.

References:-

Tower Genealogy, by Charlemagne Tower, pub. 1891.
Genealogical Notes - Whipple-Hill Families, by John Whipple Hill, pub. 1897.
History of Hingham, pub. by the Town in 1893, Vol. III, pp. 251-267.

IBROOK

* 10-1 RICHARD IBROOK, came from England with his five children to America in 1635 and settled at Hingham, Mass. According to the town records he had granted to him in that year, four acres of land at Broad Cover. He d. Nov. 14, 1651 and his wife d. Apr. 4, 1664. They had children:-

- 9-1 A daughter, m. in England to William Cochran.
- 9-2 A daughter, m. in England to William Cockerell.
- 9-3 Rebecca, b. in England in 1621, d. at Hingham, Sept. 9, 1693. She m. as his second wife, Rev. Peter Hobart.
- 9-4 Ellen, b. in England, m. in 1638, Capt. Joshua Hobart, brother of Rev. Peter Hobart of Hingham.
- 9-5 Margaret, born in England in 1617, died at Hingham May 15, 1700, married at Charlestown, Mass. Feb. 13, 1639, John Tower (9-1).

References:-

Genealogical Notes - Whipple-Hill Families, by John Whipple Hill, pub. 1897.

History of Hingham, pub. by the Town, Vol. II, p. 371.

WHIPPLE

* 9-1

JOHN WHIPPLE, one of the early settlers at Providence, R.I., was born in England in 1617. He probably came to America during the year 1630 as on Oct. 3, 1632 he was ordered to pay 3s. 4d. to Israel Stoughton, to whom he was apprenticed, "for wasteful expenditure of powder and shot". Stoughton came here in 1630 and John Whipple, as his apprentice, undoubtedly came with him. In 1637 John received a grant of land at Dorchester Neck. He married, about 1639 or 1640, Sarah -----, probably Sarah Darling, b. in Dorchester, and they united with the church at Dorchester in 1641. He was a "house-carpenter" by trade, and owned a house and forty or fifty acres of land near Neponset village. He lived at Dorchester about eighteen years and then sold his house and land to James Minot in 1658 and removed to Rhode Island and settled in Providence where he received appropriation July 29, 1659. In 1660 he received a grant of land in Louisquisset. He also owned land in several other places, as mentioned in his will. May 31, 1666 he took the oath of allegiance to King Charles II as did also his eldest son John. He was a member of the town-council of Providence in 1669, town-clerk, 1670, 1672, 1676, 1677, 1681 and 1683; was town-treasurer from 1668 to 1683; and deputy to the Rhode Island general assembly in 1666, 1669, 1670, 1672, 1674, 1676 and 1677. In 1674 he received a license to keep a public-house, at which place the town-elections were sometimes held. In 1675, John Whipple was among about twenty-five others who voted at a town-meeting to stay at Providence instead of going to Newport, in the time of King Phillip's War. Most of the inhabitants of the town availed themselves of the offer made them by their friends at Newport, and the town was nearly deserted. In 1676 Providence was attacked by Indians, many homes were burned and much damage done to the inhabitants. Aug. 14, 1676 he had a share in the disposition of the Indian captives, whose services were sold for a term of years. Mar. 2, 1680, an inn-license was granted to John Whipple, and he is quoted as being one of the three most conspicuous inn-holders of the century. From the staid

WHIPPLE

and sober character of the Whipple Inn, as well as from its central location, it became the favorite place of meeting for the town-council and court of probate. In 1690 the October session of the Rhode Island general-assembly met at the Whipple Inn. Captain Whipple lived in Providence about twenty-six years. His wife, Sarah, d. there in 1666 and he d. there May 16, 1685. His will was dated the day of his death and proved May 27th following. John and Sarah had children:-

8-1 John Jr., b. at Dorchester in 1640, bpt. Mar. 9, 1641, d. Dec. 15, 1700. He lived in Providence and held various civil offices. He was town-clerk of Providence in 1670, 1671, 1678 and 1681, a member of the general assembly for 9 years and town-treasurer for two years. John Jr. m. first, Dec. 4, 1663, Mary, dau. of Thomas and Mary (Small) Olney who d. in 1676. He m. second, Apr. 15, 1678, Rebecca, widow of John Scott, who d. in 1701. By his first wife, Mary, he had children:-

- 7-1 John 3rd, b. Oct. 2, 1664, m. Nov. 9, 1688, Lydia Hoare and lived in Providence.
- 7-2 Mary, b. Mar. 4, 1665, m. James Harder.
- 7-3 Dorothy, m. Malachi Rodes.
- 7-4 Elnathan, b. Jan. 2, 1675, m. July 25, 1695, John Rice.

And by his second wife, Rebecca:-

- 7-5 Deliverance, b. Feb. 11, 1679.
- 8-2 Sarah, b. Feb. 6, 1642, m. John Smith and d. in 1687.
- 8-3 Samuel, b. Mar. 17, 1644, m. Mary Harris and lived in Providence. He d. Mar. 12, 1711 and she d. Dec. 14, 1722. They had children:-
 - 7-6 Noah, m. second, Amphillis -----.
 - 7-7 Samuel Jr., b. in 1669, m. Feb. 26, 1690,

WHIPPLE

Elizabeth Eddy and lived in Groton, Conn.

- 8-4 Eleazer, b. Mar. 8, 1646, m. Jan. 26, 1670, Alice Angell of Providence. He was a member of the general assembly in 1670, and d. Aug. 25, 1719. His wife was b. in 1649 and d. Aug. 13, 1743. They had children:-

7-8 Eleazer Jr.

7-9 Harriet.

7-10 James.

7-11 Margaret, m. John Morey, Apr. 18, 1701.

7-12 Job, b. 1684, d. Apr. 19, 1750, m. Silence Pray.

7-13 Daniel.

- 8-5 Mary, b. in 1648, bpt. at Dorchester Apr. 9, 1648, d. at Providence, in 1698. She m. Mar. 9, 1666, Epenetus Olney, son of Thomas and Mary (Small) Olney, b. in 1634, d. June 3, 1698.

- 8-6 William, bpt. in Dorchester May 16, 1652, d. Mar. 9, 1712, m. Mary -----. They had children:-

7-14 Mary, m. ---- Sprague.

7-15 William Jr., b. May 29, 1685.

7-16 Seth, d. Nov. 13, 1724.

- 8-7 Benjamin, b. at Dorchester in 1654, bpt. June 4, 1654, d. Mar. 11, 1704. He m. Apr. 1, 1686, Ruth, dau. of James and Hannah (Field) Matthewson. They had children:-

7-17 Benjamin, b. Nov. 11, 1688, m. first, Nov. 11, 1722, Sarah Bernon and second, in 1733 Esther Miller. He was a farmer, also made shoes and d. in 1788.

7-18 Ruth, b. May 12, 1692.

7-19 Mary, b. Mar. 3, 1694.

7-20 John, b. Feb. 25, 1700, m. June 17, 1722, Bethiah Salisbury and d. Nov. 13, 1751. She

WHIPPLE

- d. Sept. 20, 1771.
- 7-21 Abigail, b. Jan. 12, 1703.
- 8-8 David, b. at Dorchester (see following).
- 8-9 Abigail, b. in 1660, d. Aug. 19, 1725, m. first, Stephen Dexter and second, in Jan. 1682, William Hopkins.
- 8-10 Joseph, b. in Providence in 1662, d. there Aug. 28, 1746, m. May 20, 1684, Alice Smith, b. in 1664, d. July 30, 1739. He was a colonel of the Providence militia, was one of the town councilmen for twelve years, 1715 to 1729, and representative to the general assembly for nineteen years between 1698 and 1728. In 1723, he gave one hundred pounds toward building an Episcopal church, the largest single amount contributed by any one person. Joseph and Alice had children:-
- 7-30 John, b. May 18, 1685.
- 7-31 Jeremiah, b. Sept. 3, 1686, d. young.
- 7-32 Joseph, b. Dec. 30, 1687.
- 7-33 Amphillis, b. Oct. 6, 1689.
- 7-34 Sarah, b. Mar. 29, 1691, m. Apr. 22, 1708, William Crawford.
- 7-35 Susannah, b. Apr. 14, 1693, m. Stephen Dexter.
- 7-36 Freelove, b. Mar. 18, 1694, m. Capt. A. Young.
- 7-37 Alice, b. Feb. 6, 1696.
- 7-38 Anna, b. June 16, 1699, m. Moses Lippitt.
- 7-39 Mary, b. Apr. 9, 1704, m. Capt. C. Borden.
- 7-40 Christopher, b. Mar. 6, 1706.
- 7-41 Amey, m. ---- Gibbs.
- 8-11 Jonathan, b. in Providence in 1664, d. Sept. 8, 1721, m. first, Margaret, dau. of Thomas and Alice Angell. He m. second, Anna ----- . By his first wife, he had children:-
- 7-42 Jonathan Jr., b. Feb. 22, 1692.

WHIPPLE

7-43 Thomas, b. Feb. 26, 1695.

8-8 DAVID WHIPPLE, was born at Dorchester, Mass., baptized Sept. 28, 1656, and died at Attleborough, Mass. Dec. 18, 1710. He married first, May 15, 1675, Sarah, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (White) Hearnden, who died Apr. 2, 1677. He married second, Nov. 11, 1677, Hannah Tower (8-7). He lived in Providence until 1692, on the estate left him by his father, when he bought land in the ancient limits of Rehoboth, now Cumberland, R. I. David Whipple, at the time of his death, was an ensign. His will is dated Mar. 24, 1709 and proved Jan. 8, 1711. His wife, Hannah, died in November 1722. By his first wife, Sarah, David had a son:-

7-22 David Jr., b. at Hingham in 1676, d. young.

And by his second wife, Hannah, he had:-

7-23 Israel, b. Aug. 26, 1678, m. Mary Willmarth of Rehoboth and was drowned June 13, 1720. He was found and buried five days later. He and Mary had children:-

- 6-1 Mary, b. Nov. 3, 1699.
- 6-2 Sarah, b. Dec. 26, 1701.
- 6-3 Israel Jr., b. Mar. 9, 1703, d. Oct. 12, 1750.
- 6-4 Hannah, b. Feb. 25, 1709.
- 6-5 Ruth, b. June 8, 1711, m. David Day.
- 6-6 Nathaniel, b. Nov. 12, 1713.

7-24 Deborah, b. Sept. 12, 1681, married her cousin Benjamin Tower (7-1).

7-25 Jeremiah, b. June 26, 1683, resided in Attleborough. Apr. 23, 1707 he was commissioned as ensign in the 6th company, Capt. Jerard Talbot, of the 2d Regiment, Col. Winthrop Hilton. This was one of two regiments raised for the intended expedition against Nova Scotia (the first Louisburg expedition). He m. Nov. 22, 1711, Deborah Bucklin

WHIPPLE

of Rehoboth. He was selectman from 1713 until his death, which occurred May 14, 1721. He was also a representative to the general assembly in 1719 and a member of the school board, 1718. His will is dated May 13, 1721. Jeremiah and Deborah had children:—

- 6-7 Hannah, b. July 14, 1712.
- 6-8 David, b. May 1, 1714.
- 6-9 Jeremiah Jr., b. Mar. 5, 1716, m. Hannah Brown.
- 6-10 Sarah, b. Dec. 8, 1720, m. John Dexter.

- 7-26 William, b. May 27, 1685, was a "cooper" by trade and lived in Attleborough. His will is dated Mar. 29, 1740 and proved Aug. 16, 1743. He m. Mary -----. They had children:—

- 6-11 Peter, b. May 25, 1709.
- 6-12 Jemima, b. May 1, 1711.
- 6-13 Abigail, b. Mar. 10, 1713.
- 6-14 John, b. Mar. 13, 1716.
- 6-15 Samuel, b. Sept. 26, 1718.
- 6-16 Brook, b. Sept. 15, 1720.
- 6-17 Mary, b. Aug. 26, 1723.

- 7-27 Sarah, b. Nov. 18, 1687, m. ---- Razee.
- 7-28 Hannah, b. Jan. 9, 1690.
- 7-29 Abigail, b. Oct. 20, 1692.

References:—

- Genealogical Note, Whipple-Hill Families, by John Whipple Hill, pub. 1897.
- Captain John Whipple and his Descendants, pub. 1946.
- Tower Genealogy, by Charlemagne Tower, pub. 1891.
- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. IV, pp. 505-507.

MANNING

The ancestors of the Manning families who came to this country with the first migrations were from England, where representatives of the family have long been numerous. It is claimed that British records, published by order of parliament, show that the name occurred in twenty-two counties in the Kingdom as early as the year 1272. The predecessors of these early inhabitants went to England from what is now Germany. All Englishmen of the present time make this statement. The account differs slightly as to the particular continental province whence their ancestors came, but nine-tenths of them unite in saying that the family is of Saxon origin. In Hasted's Kent (county of Kent, England) published in 1797, occurs the following reference to the Mannings: "They are said to be descended from an ancient and noble family which took its name from Manning (Manheim), a town in Saxony, whence they came to England before the Conquest. In the Colonial wars of this country the Mannings were represented by nineteen persons bearing their name; on the rolls of the Revolution fifty-two appear; in the war of 1812, sixteen; in the war of the Rebellion, eighty; and in the Spanish war, six; --an indisputable evidence of the patriotism and fighting qualities of the family. In many other ways honors have come to the name through those who have been high in the church and state, science and art, and the three learned professions of law, medicine and divinity.

- * 9-1 WILLIAM MANNING, came to America about the year 1634 or before. After living in Roxbury, Mass. a short time he went to Cambridge where he may have been a merchant. He was the owner of a house and of other lots of land, but when he bought and sold is not known in full. He was made freeman in 1640. He removed to Boston as early as Aug. 25, 1664 when he became connected with the church there, and perhaps earlier. The name of his first wife, whom he married in England, is not known. She was the mother of his children and died on the voyage to America. He married second Susannah -----, of whom we know no more than that she died in Cambridge Oct. 16, 1650. He married third, perhaps at Boston, Elizabeth -----. The date of his death is not

MANNING

known, but his will is dated Feb. 17, 1665 and proved Apr. 28, 1666. By his first wife, William had children:-

- 8-1 William Jr., b. abt. 1614 in England (see following)
- 8-2 Timothy, b. in England, d. here Nov. 8, 1653.
- 8-3 Hannah, probably.

8-1 WILLIAM MANNING, JR., was born in England abt. 1614 and accompanied his father to this country when he came in or before 1634. He settled in Cambridge in that year and made that town his home throughout the remainder of his life. He early purchased a homestead and other land and engaged in business as a merchant, his lifelong calling. This enterprise was not, however, limited to the mere selling of goods, for he owned a warehouse and a boathouse on a canal to which boats had free access. Early in life he became one of the most prominent and trusted citizens of the town, and was often called to public offices of trust. He was elected highway surveyor in 1651 and the same year "to size casks" or as a gauger; constable in 1652, 1666, 1668, 1675 and 1679. He was selectman in 1652, 1666 to 1670, 1672, 1675 to 1681 and in 1683, or a total of fifteen years. His name also frequently appears in connection with different public affairs. He often filled offices in connection with the settlement of estates. He was made freeman in 1643; he was as early as that date a member of the church. After the death of Rev. Mitchell in 1688, he was selected by the church to go to England to prevail upon Rev. Urian Oakes to come to Cambridge and accept the vacant pastorate and this mission he performed. The most important trust of his life was in connection with Harvard College, he having been selected, with Deacon John Cooper as an associate, to replace the old college building with a new one and to receive and disburse the fund for this purpose. This was in 1682 and the final accounting was made in 1684. Each steward received twenty-five pounds for his work. He was one of the inhabitants of Cambridge to whom the Shawshin, or Billerica territory, was granted in 1644, he being al-

MANNING

lotted sixty acres; and who joined in the "great deed" of 1650, conveying it to the Billerica settlers. He left at the time of his death an estate of one hundred sixty-three pounds, two shillings and nine pence, free of all debts and expenses; and had, during his lifetime, distributed among his children three hundred and eight pounds, three shillings and seven pence. He married Dorothy -----. He and his wife were buried in the now old cemetery of Harvard Square. Their headstones record that William Manning died Mar. 14, 1690, aged seventy-six and Dorothy, his wife, died July 26, 1692, aged eighty years. They had children:-

- 7-1 Hannah, b. June 21, 1642, m. Samuel Stearns, son of Isaac of Watertown, on Feb. 1, 1663, and d. Feb. 26, 1724. Samuel d. Aug. 3, 1683.
- 7-2 Samuel, b. July 21, 1644 (see following).
- 7-3 Sarah, b. Jan. 28, 1646, m. Joseph Bull, son of Capt. Thomas, Apr. 11, 1671, who d. Mar. 22, 1712.
- 7-4 Abigail, b. abt. 1647-48.
- 7-5 John, b. Mar. 31, 1649, d. of smallpox, prob. unmarried, Nov. 25, 1678.
- 7-6 Mary, b. abt. 1651, m. Rev. William Adams son of William of Ipswich, who was minister at Dedham and d. June 24, 1679. She was the mother of Rev. Eliphalet Adams.
- 7-7 Timothy, probably, d. Nov. 8, 1653.

7-2 SAMUEL MANNING, born July 21, 1644 at Cambridge. He was reared in his native town, and seems to have received a superior education. Between the years 1664 and 1666 he removed to Billerica where he afterwards resided. His first home was at the northern part of the village, which was the same as the present "Center" village, but a later period he removed and occupied a farm west of the Concord river. Twice the Indians raided the town and killed some of his neighbors. He was corporal in the militia in 1682, sergeant in 1684 and ensign in 1699. The town elected him to nearly all

MANNING

the offices within the power to bestow. He was surveyor of highways in 1668, 1676 and 1677; sealer of weights and measures in 1675 and 1700; constable in 1677; trial jurymen in 1679; assessor in 1694, 1698, and 1702; tithingman in 1679, 1682, 1695, 1697, 1704, 1709, or twelve years; town clerk, 1686, 1690, 1692, 1699, or seven years; selectman, 1673, 1677, 1679, 1682, 1690, 1692, 1694, 1696 and 1699, or eighteen years, and representative to the general court from 1695 to 1697. He was surveyor and at various times served on committees or alone to survey land, run lines and perform many other trusts and duties of a public nature. He was made a freeman of this colony in 1670. He was a large holder of real estate, for on the death of his father he had become owner of the latter's homestead and warehouse in Cambridge. Samuel Manning married first, Apr. 13, 1664, Elizabeth Stearns, daughter of Isaac Stearns, born at Watertown, died June 24, 1671 at Billerica. He married second, May 6, 1673, Abiel Wight (7-6), daughter of John Wight, born Jan. 1, 1654 at Medfield, who died sometime after July 3, 1713. Samuel died at Billerica, Feb. 22, 1711. By his first wife, Elizabeth, he had children:-

6-1 Samuel Jr., m. Deborah Spaulding and removed to Cambridge about 1694, and, before 1724, to Windham, Conn. where he was living Oct. 29, 1744. He and Deborah had children:-

- 5-1 Dorothy, b. Jan. 17, 1688-89.
- 5-2 Samuel 3rd, b. Jan. 14, 1690-91.
- 5-3 Sarah, b. Oct. 1, 1693.
- 5-4 Edward, (never existed - see Manning Gen. 602).
- 5-5 John, bpt. Jan. 17, 1697, was a waterman and cordwainer. He m. Abigail Winship and removed to Hopkinton in 1725.
- 5-6 Abigail, bpt. May 14, 1699, m. Jabez Carter June 27, 1723 and d. Feb. 3, 1772.
- 5-7 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 21, 1701 at Windham,

MANNING

- Conn., m. Samuel Bingham, Nov. 23, 1721, and d. Mar. 27, 1780.
- 5-8 Mary, b. Mar. 17, 1704 at Windham, Conn., m. Benjamin Case, Apr. 25, 1728, and d. btwn. 1744 and 1750.
- 5-9 Joseph, bpt at Cambridge May 12, 1705, d. in Woburn in 1745. He was a physician and a graduate of Harvard College 1730.
- 6-2 John, b. Aug. 30, 1666, m. Sarah Spaulding of Chelmsford, sister of his brother Samuel's wife. He was a carpenter by trade. He took the oath of fidelity Mar. 18, 1685, and was elected to minor town offices. In 1690 he was a soldier in the expedition to Canada led by Sir William Phipps against the French in King William's war. After 1695 he removed to Cambridge and d. there Feb. 23, 1718-19. He and Sarah had children:-
- 5-10 John Jr., b. Feb. 29, 1695-96.
- 5-11 Edward.
- 5-12 William.
- 5-13 Samuel.
- 5-14 Benjamin, b. Mar. 10, 1704-05.
- 5-15 Sarah.
- 6-3 Timothy, b. Feb. 4, 1673-74, d. Mar. 12 of that year.
- 6-4 Hannah, b. Mar. 28, 1675, m. Dec. 7, 1699, Ebenezer King of Watertown.
- 6-5 William, b. June 27, 1677, m. Elizabeth French, dau. of Jacob French. She d. Sept. 19, 1736 and he m. Apr. 19, 1737, Mary Shed, dau. or widow of Nathan. Ensign William Manning d. Mar. 25, 1764. William had children, all by his first wife, Elizabeth:-
- 5-16 Elizabeth, b. Mar. 4, 1701-02, m. Oct. 21, 1728, Samuel Manning.
- 5-17 Esther, b. Aug. 5, 1703, m. Joseph Baldwin.

MANNING

- 5-18 Mary, b. Dec. 21, 1705.
- 5-19 William, b. Feb. 28, 1707-08, m. Nov. 10, 1742, Elizabeth Danforth, dau. of Jonathan. William was commissioned by Gov. Shirley "Lieut. of the Westfoot Company of Billerica, Capt. Ralph Hill, in the 2d Regiment of Militia, Eliazer Tyng, colonel", Sept. 4, 1754. Lieut. Manning d. Aug. 11, 1776; his widow d. Mar. 23, 1790.
- 5-20 Jacob, b. Mar. 27, 1710, m. Jan. 20, 1736-37, Martha Beard, dau. of Andrew. He d. Sept. 5, 1762 and she d. Feb. 10, 1798.
- 5-21 Sarah, b. Feb. 8, 1711-12, m. Jonathan Danforth.
- 5-22 Rachel, b. Feb. 17, 1714-15, m. Abraham Durrent.
- 5-23 Martha, b. July 26, 1718.
- 5-24 Hannah, b. Mar. 1, 1719-20, d. Aug. 15, 1723.

- 6-6 Mary, b. Sept. 12, 1679, m. Josiah Crosby.
- 6-7 Sarah, b. Aug. 26, 1681, m. Samuel Robinson of Cambridge. Her son, Samuel Jr., b. Apr. 4, 1707, lived in Hardwick, Mass.; was Captain in the French war, and became one of the pioneers in settlement of Bennington, the first town chartered on the New Hampshire grants, which became Vermont. He d. of small-pox in 1767, in London, where he was agent of the settlers in defense of their rights against New York claims. Of his sons, Moses Robinson became Chief Justice, Senator and Governor of Vermont. Jonathan, also Chief Justice and Senator. Samuel 3rd was a Captain in the battle of Bennington and afterwards Colonel of militia.
- 6-8 Dorothy, b. June 27, 1683.
- 6-9 Isaac, b. Apr. 15, 1685.
- 6-10 Ephraim, b. Sept. 11, 1686, m. in 1710, Mary Thompson, dau. of Joseph. They had children:-

- 5-25 Joseph, b. Feb. 9, 1710-11, d. Sept. 28, 1712.

MANNING

- 5-26 Mary, b. Mar. 4, 1712-13.
- 5-27 Joseph, again, b. July 24, 1715, d. Dec. 21, 1716.
- 5-28 Abigail, b. Jan. 5, 1717-18
- 5-29 Bette, b. Aug. 2, 1720, m. Thomas Stearns.
- 5-30 Sarah, b. Mar. 27, 1723.
- 5-31 Samuel, b. Mar. 19, 1725-26, d. May 10, 1727.

- 6-11 Elizabeth, b. Mar. 14, 1689-90, m. Peter Fassett.
- 6-12 Timothy again, b. Mar. 4, 1691-92 (see following).
- 6-13 Eliphalet, b. July 28, 1693, m. Rebecca -----, and had:-

- 5-39 Eliphalet Jr., b. Sept. 26, 1713, m. Hannah -----, and lived in Tewksbury where he d. Jan. 20, 1806.
- 5-40 Rebecca, b. in Oct. 1715.
- 5-41 Thomas, b. June 11, 1718.

- 6-14 Abial, b. Dec. 16, 1698.

6-12 TIMOTHY MANNING, was born Mar. 4, 1691-92 at Billerica, Mass. He settled first in Reading and was there from 1712 to 1717 and probably later, but removed to Sutton before 1720, having been one of the thirty families to whom 4000 acres of land were granted by the General Court in 1717 on the condition that they locate thereon. There, in 1721, he was elected tithingman and also chosen as one to whom the money of a special tax to buy a pulpit cushion for the church, should be paid. The same year the town desired to get its Province Tax abated and prepared a petition in meeting "The same day Timothy Manning chosen by a Major vote to go with it and speak to it" (to the General Court). In 1723 he was one of a committee to "seat the meeting house". In this year he and Joseph Sibley were to have a pew together "Front 4 foot and 2 inches, cant one foot and one inch running to the stairs, deep 5 foot 6 inches and so long as the Pew remains between two families the

MANNING

men have the liberty of their seats". Within the next year he removed to Woodstock, Conn. and there spent the rest of his life, being elected highway surveyor in 1726 and tithingman in 1728 and 29. He "owned the covenant" at Reading July 6, 1707 at the age of fifteen and at Sutton in 1720; was one of the founders of the church at Sutton, his name standing first on the list of those who took part in its formation. He was chosen "monitor" and deacon in the same year. He and his wife became members of the Woodstock church in 1727. Timothy was a housewright and farmer. He died Oct. 27, 1735 "after a long weakness". He, his first wife and several children are buried in the Woodstock "Hill" cemetery. His will, recorded at Worcester, bears the date of July 8, 1735. He gave 10 shillings each to his "three" children Samuel, Joseph and Susanna, evidently all that were then living, but made provisions for the possible birth of another, giving to his wife the residue of his estate with the condition that "If it pleases God she shall have issue of her body" what she might leave at her death was to go to that issue, "but if it please God she shall have no child" one-half of her estate was to descend to the three children above named and she shall have liberty to dispose of the other half as she saw fit. Probably no child was born and financially it mattered little. The inventory was but £ 98.03.04 and the latest paper on record, dated Nov. 24, 1735, signed by the widow, who was executrix, expresses fear that the estate would prove insufficient to pay Deacon Manning's debts and "sickness and funeral charges". Timothy Manning married first, Dec. 10, 1712, at Reading Susanna Boutwell (6-8), born Feb. 26, 1689, who died Aug. 20, 1733. He married second, Mar. 20, 1734, Margaret Holmes, born Mar. 16, 1698-99 at Woodstock. She died Feb. 6, 1778 at Oxford, Mass., having married as her second husband, Oct. 10, 1742, David Towne of Oxford. Timothy and Susanna Manning had children:-

5-32 Susanna, b. July 19, 1715, d. Aug. 4, 1715.

5-33 Susanna again, b. Aug. 5, 1717.

MANNING

- 5-34 Timothy Jr., b. Feb. 4, 1720, d. Apr. 4, 1734.
- 5-35 John, b. May 3, 1722, d. May 2, 1734.
- 5-36 Samuel, b. Aug. 15, 1724 at Woodstock, was living July 8, the date of his father's will (no further record).
- 5-37 Joseph, b. Mar. 24, 1728-29 (see following).
- 5-38 Hannah, b. Feb. 21, 1731-32, d. Mar. 17, 1733-34.

5-37 JOSEPH MANNING, was born Mar. 24, 1728-29 at Woodstock, Conn. where he afterwards resided. He served in the Revolution from May 10, 1775 to Dec. 15th of that year, under Capt. Ephraim Manning and Col. Israel Putnam. He and his wife united with the church in 1757. In 1766, he was chosen to "assist in tuning the Psalm". He married Apr. 16, 1753, Ruth Child (5-9) of Killingly and died, Oct. 3, 1776 at Woodstock. His wife married second, June 26, 1777, Joshua Abell, formerly of Rehoboth, but then of Goshen, Mass. where Ruth died Aug. 29, 1777 at the age of 48 years. Joseph and Ruth had children:-

- 4-1 Alice, b. June 9, 1753, d. Nov. 3, 1766.
- 4-2 Hannah, bpt. Mar. 30, 1755.
- 4-3 Asa, bpt. July 23, 1758.
- 4-4 Miriam, b. June 30, 1760.
- 4-5 Stephen, b. Oct. 13, 1762, d. Nov. 10, 1766.
- 4-6 Susanna, born Mar. 19, 1765, married in Jan., 1784, John Vinton (4-13). She died Apr. 10, 1847, after a long residence at Cornish, N.H.

References:-

- Manning Families of New England, by W.H. Manning, pub. 1902 (Part I, The William Manning Family of Cambridge, Mass.)
- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. III, p. 147-149.

WIGHT

* 9-1 THOMAS WIGHT came to America at an early date and was probably at Watertown in 1635-36. He settled in Dedham in 1637, was made freeman in 1640 and was selectman for six years from 1641. He was often selected for the performance of public services and was interested in schools. About 1650 he removed to Medfield where he was selectman for 19 years. He became a deacon of the church in 1667. Records show he was one of the wealthiest citizens of the town. He died in Medfield Mar. 17, 1673-74. Thomas Wight married twice. His first wife, Alice, was the mother of all his children. They came to Dedham with three sons, born in England and had two sons and a daughter born here. His wife Alice, died July 15, 1665. Thomas Wight married second, Dec. 7, 1665, Lydia Penneman, widow of James Penneman and sister of John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians. Thomas and Alice had children:-

8-1 Henry, b. in England, who lived at Dedham where he was ten years a selectman. He m. Jane Goode-now and d. Feb. 27, 1680. He and Jane had children:-

- 7-1 John, b. Dec. 13, 1652.
- 7-2 Joseph, b. May 11, 1654.
- 7-3 Daniel, b. Nov. 24, 1656.
- 7-4 Benjamin, b. June 18, 1659.
- 7-5 Jonathan, b. July 2, 1662.

8-2 John, born in England (see following).

8-3 Thomas, b. in England who lived at Medfield. He m. Mehitable Cheney. Their house was burned by the Indians in 1676. Thomas and Mehitable had children:-

- 7-7 Mehitable, b. June 12, 1663.
- 7-8 Thomas, b. Oct. 27, 1665.
- 7-9 Miriam, b. Feb. 20, 1667.
- 7-10 Eleazer, b. June 1, 1670.
- 7-11 Joshua, b. July 25, 1679.

WIGHT

- 8-4 Mary, who m. Thomas Ellis
8-5 Samuel, b. Feb. 5, 1639, at Dedham, lived at Medfield and m. Hannah Albee (Albie). Their house was burned by the Indians in 1676. He d. Dec. 21, 1716. Samuel and Hannah had children:-

- 7-12 Hannah, b. Mar. 25, 1664, d. young.
7-13 Samuel Jr., b. Nov. 11, 1665.
7-14 Hannah again, b. Feb. 4, 1667.
7-15 John, b. May 22, 1670.
7-16 Nathaniel, b. Oct. 11, 1672.
7-17 Benjamin, b. Jan. 30, 1674.
7-18 Abiell, b. Nov. 3, 1676.
7-19 Joseph, b. Sept. 7, 1679.
7-20 Jonathan, b. Sept. 11, 1682.

- 8-6 Ephraim, b. Jan. 27, 1645, lived at Medfield and d. there Feb. 26, 1722-23. He m. Lydia Morse.

8-2 JOHN WIGHT, born in England, was one of the thirteen original settlers of Medfield and the first to die. He was made freeman May 18, 1653 and died the Sept. 28th following. He and his wife, Anne Burnap (8-4), had only one child, a daughter, who was born three months after her father's death. She was:-

- 7-6 Abiall (also spelled Abial, Abiel and Abihaile in the early records). She married first, Samuel Manning (7-2) and second, Apr. 11, 1655, Isaac Bullard of Dedham. She married third, David Jones Sr. of Dorchester.

References:-

- The Manning Families of New England, by William H. Manning, pub. 1902.
The Wight Family - Thomas Wight, by Danforth Phipps Wight, M.D., pub. 1848.

BURNAP

12-1 ROBERT BURNAP of Stanstead Abbots, Herts, was living in 1532-38. His wife, Johanna Nobbys of the same parish died shortly before April, 1532. They had children:-

11-1 Thomas (see following).

11-2 John.

11-1 THOMAS BURNAP, was of Stanstead Abbots, Herts and was living between 1533 and 1597. He married before 1564, Alice Cramphorne, daughter of ---- Cramphorne of Stanstead Abbots and Alice, his wife. They had children:-

10-1 John, mentioned in the will of his grandmother but not in the will of his father, and who, therefore, probably died before 1593-94.

10-2 William, (same as for John (10-1)).

10-3 Thomas Jr., (see following).

10-4 Alice (same as for John (10-1)).

10-5 Johane.

10-6 Thomasin (same as for John (10-1)).

10-3 THOMAS BURNAP, JR., whose wife's name is unknown, lived at Stanstead Abbots and is styled "yeoman". He was mentioned in his father's will in 1593-94 and in a memo to that document in 1596-99. He was living in 1607. He had children:-

9-1 Dorothy, b. abt. 1582, d. after 1648.

9-2 Thomas 3rd, b. bef. 1586, d. bef. Apr. 1688.

9-3 Mary.

9-4 John, b. btwn. Easter and October, 1590, d. abt. Apr. 13, 1653.

9-5 Abraham, b. abt. 1594, d. bef. 1649.

9-6 Sarah.

9-7 Robert, b. abt. 1595 (see following).

* 9-7 ROBERT BURNAP, born about 1595, lived at Hoddesden End, Great Amwell parish, next to Stanstead Abbots and

BURNAP

emigrated to New England in 1638. His son John was the last child born in England. He sailed for America with his wife, Ann -----, whom he married about 1625, and four children: Robert, about 11; Isaac about 8; Anne, about 6 and Edward, about 2 years old. They settled first in Roxbury, where he was a proprietor in 1640, but had removed to Reading about 1646-52. He was a selectman in Reading in 1654-56, 1658-60, 1662-69 and in 1670-71. He died in Sept. 1688, his will being dated Nov. 15, 1688 and proved Oct. 1, 1689. His estate inventoried at £ 508:16:0. (Midds. Probate Records Vol. VII, p. 36). His wife, Ann, d. at Reading Apr. 27, 1681, and he married second, May 28, 1682, at Reading, Sarah Browney. He and Ann had children:-

- 8-1 Anne, bpt. Apr. 30, 1626, bur. Mar. 20, 1629-30.
- 8-2 Robert, bpt. at Hodston Chappell Nov. 28, 1637, d. Oct. 18, 1695 (Reading V.R.), m. first, before 1653, Ann -----, who d. June 25, 1661 and second, May 28, 1662, Sarah Brown (Broune). He was made freeman Apr. 18, 1695 and was selectman in Reading, Mass. in 1670-72, 1674-75, 1677-78, 1681, 1693 and 1694.
- 8-3 Isaack (Isaac), bpt. Mar. 20, 1629-30, d. Sept. 18, 1667 at Reading. He m. Nov. 8, 1658, Jane Antrim (Savage says Hannah Antram, perhaps dau. of Thomas). He was a "husbandman" by occupation. His will of Nov. 6, 1658, names no wife or children, but mentions his father Robert, brothers Robert and Thomas and sisters Ann and Sarah and a cousin Thomas.
- 8-4 Anne again, bpt. Apr. 15, 1632, at Great Amwell, Herts, was six years old when she sailed to New England with her parents. She married here, first, about 1653, John Wight (8-2) of the Isle of Wight, and second, Apr. 11, 1665, Isaac Bullard, b. in England, son of William Bullard by his first wife. Anne married third, Mar. 18, 1685, David Jones, son of David and Sarah (Topliff) Geones (Jones) of Dorchester. He died June 18, 1691 and

BURNAP

- she died Mar. 16, 1695.
- 8-5 A daughter, bur. Oct. 18, 1634.
 - 8-6 Edward, bpt. at Hodston Chappell, Feb. 12, 1634.
 - 8-7 Thomas, prob. b. here, m. Mary ----- and d. in Reading, Apr. 15, 1691.
 - 8-8 Richard, d. bef. 1688.
 - 8-9 An infant, b. Nov. 18, 1642 (only record).
 - 8-10 Sarah, b. perhaps abt. 1646, d. aft. 1688.

References:-

- The Burnap - Burnett Genealogy, by Henry Wyckoff
Belnap, pub. 1925.
Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. I, p. 303-304.
Reading Vital Records.

BOUTWELL

*8-1 JAMES BOUTWELL, was of Salem and Lynn as early as 1635; was made freeman in 1639 and died in 1651. His will names his wife Alice and sons James and John, both of whom settled in Reading, and also his daughter Sarah.

7-1 James Jr.

7-2 John, born in 1645 (see following).

7-3 Sarah.

7-2 JOHN BOUTWELL, born in 1645, lived at Reading. He married, May 10, 1669, Hannah Davis (7-51), daughter of George Davis. John Boutwell died at Reading, in 1719. He and Hannah had children:-

6-1 John Jr., b. Feb. 26, 1670, from whom descended the Hon. George S. Boutwell, representative in Congress, governor of Massachusetts and Secretary of the Treasury of the United States. John Jr. was a soldier in the war of 1690. His wife's name was Sarah. They had children:-

5-1 A child, b. in 1693, d. unnamed.

5-2 John 3rd, b. in 1695.

5-3 Thomas, b. in 1697, d. in 1697.

5-4 Thomas again, b. in 1699.

5-5 Sarah, b. in 1702.

5-6 Jacob, b. in 1705.

5-7 Jonathan, b. in 1709, m. in 1733, Elizabeth Foster.

5-8 Bethiah, b. in 1713.

6-2 Hannah, b. June 3, 1672, m. John Eaton.

6-3 Sarah, b. Dec. 3, 1674, d. young.

6-4 James, b. Sept. 6, 1677, m. in 1700, Abigail Stimpson, dau. of James and Mary (Leffingwell also spelled Leppingwell, or Lappingwell) Stimpson of Reading. They had children:-

5-9 Ebenezer, b. in 1700, m. Thankful -----.

5-10 James, b. in 1709, m. in 1744, Rachel Walkup.

BOUTWELL

- 6-5 Mary, b. Jan. 29, 1679, m. in 1700 Jonathan Thompson.
- 6-6 Elizabeth, b. Mar. 2, 1683, m. in 1707, Joseph Sibley.
- 6-7 Sarah again, b. Aug. 20, 1686, m. in 1706 Samuel Lewis.
- 6-8 Susanna, born in 1689, m. in 1712, Timothy Manning (6-12).
- 6-9 Thomas, b. Feb. 6, 1692, d. in infancy.

References:-

The Manning Families of New England, by William H. Manning, pub. 1902.
Reading, Mass. Families - compiled about 1907 - Manuscript copy in New England Historical and Genealogical Society Library - Boston, Mass.

DAVIS

* 9-9 NICHOLAS DAVIS, born in England in 1595, came in the "Planter" early in 1635 with his wife Sarah, age 48, and his "cossen" (cousin), meaning, probably, his nephew, William Locke, aged 6 years, and others, his servants. His wife, Sarah, died May 24, 1643 and he married July 12th following, Elizabeth, widow of Joseph Isaacs of Cambridge. He was active in promoting the settlement of Woburn, the Town Orders for which he subscribed at Charlestown in December 1640; was taxed there in the first "County Rate", levied Sept. 8, 1645 and also in the first "Town Rate" assessed Dec. 22, 1646. But his name is not found on any subsequent tax list in Woburn as he probably removed to York and was there in 1652. His will was dated Apr. 27, 1667 and proved Mar. 12, 1670.

8-17 Joseph, arrived in Boston, June 7, 1635 with his parents. He was then thirteen years old. He may be the Joseph who was made constable in Kittery, Maine in 1660, who m. in 1662, Elizabeth Saywell.

8-18 George, of Lynn and Reading (see following).

8-18 GEORGE DAVIS, son of Nicholas Davis was of Lynn in 1647, when he was made a freeman there in that year. He married Sarah Clark, probably the sister of William Clark (Clarke), of Lynn. Reading was set off from part of "Linn" May 29, 1644. George and Sarah had children:-

7-51 Hannah, born in Lynn May 31, 1648, married in 1669, John Boutwell (7-2).

7-52 Sarah, b. Oct. 1, 1651 in Lynn.

7-53 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 16, 1654, m. in 1678, Timothy Wiley.

7-54 Mary, b. Jan. 16, 1657, m. first, Matthew Grover who d. in 1679, and second, Samuel Damon. She is mentioned in the will of her mother as Mary.

7-55 John, b. July 20, 1660, d. Nov. 4, 1660.

7-56 George, twin of John, prob. d. in infancy.

7-57 Susanna, b. May 11, 1662, m. first, Oct. 22, 1680, John Richardson and second, Patrick or Peter Hay.

DAVIS

- 7-58 Joseph, prob. the oldest child, fought in King Phillip's war and d. at Reading Jan. 28, 1677.
- 7-59 Benjamin, prob. the next child, filed the inventory of his father's estate, Oct. 29, 1669 and d. in Reading Oct. 13, 1679.

References:-

- Davis Families of Early Roxbury and Boston, by Samuel Forbes Rockwell, pub. 1932.
- Reading, Mass. Families - Compiled about June 1907 - Manuscript copy in New England Historical and Genealogical Library.
- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. II, pp. 15-24.

CHILD

- 9-2 EPHRAIM CHILD, born in England, in 1593, came to America in 1630, probably accompanied by his nephew, Benjamin Child. The marriage of Ephraim to a widow, the Mrs. Elizabeth Palmer, is recorded at Nayland, Suffolk county, England, on the 8th of February, 1625. She was probably the daughter of Jonas Bond of Bury Street, Edmunds, of the same county. Ephraim Child was admitted freeman, May 18, 1631, his application being made during the previous year. He was a personal friend of Governor John Winthrop of Massachusetts and occupied a leading position in the settlement of Watertown where he was a man of property and piety and often chosen to fill places of trust and responsibility in town and county affairs. He was one of the first deacons of the church, was for twelve years a representative to the General Court and was appointed by the county court as one of the Commissioners to "end small causes". He was elected selectman of the town for fifteen years. He died Feb. 13, 1663 at the age of seventy years.

- * 8-4 BENJAMIN CHILD, nephew of Ephraim Child (9-2), came to America with his uncle in 1630 and settled in Roxbury about 1645, where he contributed to the cost of building the First Church of that place. He married Mary Bowen (8-5), daughter of Griffith and Margaret (Fleming) Bowen, and lived near what is now Jamaica Pond, then called the Great Pond, the locality being then known as Muddy River. After Griffith Bowen's death and before his estate was settled, Benjamin and his family occupied the farm of his late father-in-law, paying a rent of seven pounds. Benjamin Child died October 14, 1678 and his widow, Mary, died Oct. 31, 1707. They had children, born in Roxbury:-

- 7-13 Ephraim, b. in 1654, was a soldier in King Phillips War and was slain by the Indians while fighting in Capt. Beer's command during the battle of Northfield, Mass., Sept. 23, 1675.

- 7-14 Benjamin Jr., b. in 1656, m. Mar. 7, 1683, Grace Morris, who was b. in Roxbury Feb. 17, 1661, dau.

CHILD

of Deacon Edward and Grace (Bett) Morris. Benjamin Jr. d. Jan. 24, 1724 and his wife Grace d. Dec. 10, 1723. They had children, all born in Roxbury:-

- 6-15 Ephraim, b. Dec. 18, 1683, m. in 1710, Priscilla Harris.
 - 6-16 Benjamin 3rd, b. July 19, 1685, m. in 1712, Patience Thayer.
 - 6-17 Edward, b. Nov. 1, 1687, m. in 1712, Margaret Weld.
 - 6-18 Grace, b. Oct. 27, 1689, m. Timothy Walker.
 - 6-19 Mary, b. Oct. 25, 1691, m. June 9, 1715, Peter Walker.
 - 6-20 Ebenezer, b. Sept. 7, 1693, m. in 1720, Elizabeth Bacon.
 - 6-21 Mehitabel, b. Jan. 5, 1695.
 - 6-22 William, b. Oct. 14, 1697, m. in 1723, Deborah Goddard.
 - 6-23 Pennel, b. Sept. 3, 1699, m. Mar. 7, 1724, Dorothy Dwight.
 - 6-24 Richard, b. Oct. 22, 1701, d. May 18, 1759.
 - 6-25 Thomas, b. Nov. 10, 1703, m. Sept. 27, 1729 Anna Morris, dau. of Ebenezer Morris and grand-dau. of Deacon Edward Morris.
 - 6-26 Margaret, b. May 26, 1706.
- 7-15 Joshua, b. in 1658, bpt. June 20, 1658, the same day as his two older brothers were baptized, m. May 9, 1685, Elizabeth Morris, sister of his brother Benjamin's wife Grace. Elizabeth was born Mar. 26, 1666 and d. Mar. 6, 1754. Joshua and Elizabeth lived in what is now Brookline, Mass. They had children, all born in Roxbury:-
- 6-27 Joshua Jr., b. June 20, 1687, m. Sept. 6, 1715, Deborah Weld.
 - 6-28 Isaac, b. Dec. 20, 1688, m. first, in 1713, Sarah Newell and second, in 1716, Elizabeth Weld.

CHILD

- 6-29 Elizabeth, b. July 20, 1691, m. Dec. 18, 1711, John May of Roxbury. They removed to Woodstock, Conn.
- 6-30 Mehitable, b. Oct. 27, 1693.
- 6-31 Joseph, b. Jan. 7, 1696, m. Nov. 29, 1722, Abigail Bridges.
- 6-32 Abigail, b. Mar. 15, 1698, m. Nov. 12, 1719, James Draper.
- 6-33 Ann, b. Apr. 8, 1700, m. Joshua Murdock of Newton, Mass.
- 6-34 Dorothy, b. May 5, 1701, m. May 2, 1723, Ebenezer Draper.
- 6-35 Prudence, b. July 22, 1703.
- 6-36 Samuel, b. Nov. 7, 1705, d. young.
- 6-37 Samuel again, b. Feb. 4, 1707.
- 6-38 Caleb, b. Sept. 16, 1709, m. Oct. 19, 1728, Rebecca Dana.

- 7-16 Mary, b. Aug. 8, 1660, m. Jan. 24, 1683, Jacob Chamberlain and d. Oct. 12, 1718.
- 7-17 An infant, not named, b. in 1662.
- 7-18 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 2, 1663, unmarried.
- 7-19 Margaret, b. Dec. 21, 1665, d. July 15, 1742, unmarried.
- 7-20 John, b. Jan. 8, 1667, d. young.
- 7-21 Mehitable, b. June 29, 1669, m. Samuel Perrin.
- 7-22 John again, b. Aug. 1, 1671 (see following).
- 7-23 Joseph, b. Dec. 10, 1674, d. young.
- 7-24 Joseph again, b. June 1, 1678.

7-22 JOHN CHILD, born in Roxbury, Mass., Aug. 1, 1671, married June 19, 1694, Elizabeth Wales (7-1) and removed to New Roxbury, later called Woodstock, in Connecticut, where he died in 1764. His children settled in that part of the town called West Woodstock. John and Elizabeth had children:-

- 6-39 John Jr., b. in Roxbury abt. 1698, m. Dec. 7, 1721 Abigail Ainsworth. They had children all born in Woodstock:-

CHILD

- 5-1 Dorothy, b. Oct. 6, 1722.
- 5-2 Sarah, b. May 12, 1724.
- 5-3 Abijah, b. Sept. 17, 1726, m. first, Oct. 29, 1748, Priscilla Morse and second, Abigail Johnson.
- 5-4 Abigail, b. Jan. 1, 1728, m. Oct. 10, 1740, Nathan Ainsworth.
- 5-5 John 3rd, b. Aug. 8, 1733, m. Jan. 22, 1756, Sybil Bugbee.
- 5-6 Shubael, b. Aug. 13, 1735, m. Dec. 27, 1759, Abigail Bowen.
- 5-7 Beniah, b. Apr. 17, 1740.
- 5-8 Hannah, b. Oct. 3, 1742.

- 6-40 Nathaniel, b. Sept. 3, 1699 (see following).
- 6-41 Samuel, b. Sept. 25, 1700, d. same week.
- 6-42 Samuel again, b. Jan. 27, 1702, m. May 27, 1727, Keziah Hutchins.
- 6-43 Jacob, b. Apr. 25, 1703, m. Apr. 18, 1728, Dorcas Ainsworth.
- 6-44 Josiah, b. Oct. 11, 1705, d. same month.
- 6-45 Elizabeth, b. Sept. 10, 1708.
- 6-46 Hannah, b. Nov. 12, 1709, m. July 30, 1738, John Chamberlain.
- 6-47 Abigail, b. May 17, 1711, d. June 19, 1790.
- 6-48 Martha, b. June 10, 1712, d. June 20, 1712.
- 6-49 Mary, twin of Martha, b. June 10, 1712, d. June 10, 1712.

6-40 NATHANIEL CHILD, born Sept. 3, 1699, married Dec. 8, 1726, Dorothy Johnson (6-22), daughter of Major Smith Johnson and Sarah Miller. Nathaniel and his family moved from Woodstock to Thompson, in the same county (Windham) and there reared a large family. They had children:-

- 5-9 Ruth, b. Dec. 27, 1728, d. Aug. 29, 1777 at the age of forty-eight, m. Apr. 16, 1753, Joseph Manning (5-37), son of Timothy Manning and Susanna Boutwell.

CHILD

- 5-10 Dorothy, b. Apr. 18, 1730, d. May 28, 1794, was the second wife of Capt. Henry Child.
- 5-11 Susanna, b. Feb. 14, 1732.
- 5-12 Nathaniel Jr., b. Apr. 25, 1733, d. in 1829, m. abt. 1761, Susanna Williams of Burrellville, R.I. They had children:-
 - 4-1 Jesse, b. May 9, 1762.
 - 4-2 Lydia, m. Asa Winter.
 - 4-3 Hannah, b. May 11, 1770, d. Mar. 1, 1858, m. Martin Spencer, b. in Thompson, June 8, 1774, d. Mar. 5, 1841.
 - 4-4 Orinda, m. at Thompson, June 23, 1790, Elijah Corbin, Jr., b. in Thompson June 28, 1767, son of Elijah and Elizabeth (Prince) Corbin.
 - 4-5 Dolly, m. in 1799, Chester Upham, b. at Killingly June 2, 1764, d. Aug. 27, 1829, son of Luke and Lois (Sabin) Upham.
 - 4-6 Chloe, m. ---- Chapman.
 - 4-7 Olive, m. ---- Brown.
 - 4-8 Nathaniel 3rd, b. Nov. 8, 1779, d. Apr. 11, 1864, m. May 31, 1804, Nancy Whitford.
- 5-13 Asa, b. Apr. 17, 1735.
- 5-14 Elijah, b. Apr. 11, 1737, at Killingly, m. Mar. 29, 1759, Rachel Palmer of Dudley, b. Jan. 5, 1740, dau. of Samuel of Dudley and Killingly and Rachel (Warfield) Palmer. Elijah and Rachel, with their six children, moved from Thompson to Morris-town and Sharon, Vt. Their children were:-
 - 4-9 Issachar, b. in Thompson in 1749, d. July 13, 1797, m. Nov. 20, 1766, Alithea Moffat of Woodstock, b. in 1744, d. Oct. 5, 1812.
 - 4-10 Charles, b. in Thompson, m. first in 1783, Olive Hammond, b. July 8, 1764, d. at Pomfret, July 21, 1810, dau. of Hezekiah and Lucy (Griffith) Hammond; m. second, Oct. 22, 1810, Olive Loomis (Child Gen. says

CHILD

- Olive Griffith of Hampton, Ct.).
- 4-11 Asa, b. Jan. 7, 1760, d. in the Revolutionary War in 1777.
- 4-12 Stephen, b. Apr. 5, 1762, m. Zilpha Brooks.
- 4-13 Capt. David, of Sharon, Windsor county, Vt. b. July 25, 1764, d. July 22, 1824 by drowning, m. first, Ruth Brown and second, Mrs. Billingsly.
- 4-14 Mary, b. Mar. 24, 1767, d. in 1797 unm.
- 4-15 Simeon, b. Oct. 31, 1769, m. ---- Perry.
- 4-16 Abner, b. Apr. 13, 1772, d. June 8, 1859, m. first, Jan. 23, 1800, Achsah Carpenter, b. Coventry, Aug. 16, 1780, d. Apr. 9, 1823; m. second, Mar. 12, 1827, Dolly Franklin, b. at Woodstock Feb. 17, 1772, d. Mar. 1, 1860, dau. of Henry and Dorothy (Chaffee) Franklin. Abner moved to Sharon, Vt.
- 4-17 Artemas of Sharon, Vt., b. Jan. 16, 1775, d. Oct. 5, 1852, m. Dec. 3, 1796, Hannah Ormsby, b. Sept. 23, 1776, d. Feb. 15, 1868.
- 4-18 Daniel of Sharon, Vt. and Potsdam, N.Y., b. Nov. 10, 1777, m. Rebecca Howe.
- 4-19 Elias, b. Apr. 22, 1780, d. at Kalamazoo, Mich. Nov. 3, 1847, m. abt. 1803, Tamar Vincent, b. Aug. 12, 1781, d. Aug. 19, 1865.
- 4-20 Rachel, b. May 6, 1783, d. at Topsham, Vt. June 6, 1842, m. May 20, 1800, Jephther Keith b. at Bridgewater, Mass. Mar. 15, 1774, d. at Enfield, N.H. Aug. 9, 1856.

References:-

- Child, Childs and Childe Families, by Elias Child, pub. 1881.
- Vital Records, Woodstock, Conn.
- Genealogy of Woodstock Families - History of Woodstock, Conn., by Clarence Winthrop Bowen, pub. 1930, Vol. III, pp. 472-605.

BOWEN

- 47 BELI MAWR, King of Britain, 55 BC, had a son:
- 46 AFFLECH, who had a son:
- 45 AFFALACH, who had a son:
- 44 OWEN, who had a son:
- 43 DIWC BRICHWAIN, who had a son:
- 42 OMWEDD, who had a son:
- 41 AMWERID, who had a son:
- 40 GORDDUFU, who had a son:
- 39 DUFU, who had a son:
- 38 GWRTHOLI, who had a son:
- 37 DOLI, who had a son:
- 36 GWRGAIN, who had a son:
- 35 CAIN, who had a son:
- 34 GENEDAWWE, who had a son:
- 33 IAGO, who had a son:
- 32 TEGID, who had a son:
- 31 PADARN PEIFRYDD, who had a son:
- 30 EDEIRN, who married Gwenllian, daughter of Coel Godebog, King of Britain. They had a son:
- 29 CUNEDDA VLEDIG, who had a son:
- 28 EINION YETH who had a son, Gayer Einion and another

BOWEN

son:

- 27 LLYMERINI, who had a son:
- 26 CARIADOC VRECH frs Earl of Hereford, Lord of Radnor, and Lord of the Dolorouse. He married Tegayayr Vron, daur. and heir of King Pelinor. They had a son:
- 25 MAYNERICK or Maynerch, Lord of Brecknock, who married Ellen, daur. of Einion ap Selif and had a son:
- 24 BLETHYN, Lord of Brecknock, who married Otten, daur. of Tudor, King of South Wales, and had a son:
- 23 GWRGAN AP BLETHYN, who married Gwenllian, daur. and heir of Philip Gwys and had a son:
- 22 CADIVOR AP GWRGAN, who married Maud, daur. and heir of Llewellyn Vychan, ap Llewellyn, ap Gwrgan, ap Iros, ap Gwin, ap Collwin. They had a son:
- 21 GRIFFITH GWYR AP CADIVOR, who married Catherine, daughter of Elider ap Einion and had a son:
- 20 GRIFFITH AP GRIFFITH GWYR, who married Jane, daur. of John Flemming of Mounton and had a son:
- 19 HOWELL AP GRIFFITH, who married Anne, daur. of Gwillm Jenkin Grant and had a son:
- 18 HOWELL VAUGHAN, who married Catherine, daur. of Jevan Llwyd. They had a son:
- 17 GWILLIM GAM, who married Wenll, daur. of Gwillm Jevan Morgan Van (as somef. Jevan Morgan Van). They had a son:
- 16 HOWELL MELYN OF GWYR, who married Catherine, daur. of Griffith Llewellyn Voythys and had a son:

BOWEN

- 15 JEVAN GWYR, who married -----, daur. of Wilcock Cradoc, his second wife. They had a son:
- 14 JENKYN AP JEVAN, who married Joan, daur. of Gwillm Vaughan, Gwillm Phillop Yryen. Their son:
- 13 OWEN AP JENKYN, married Alice, daur. of Jn, of Swansey, f. Rosser John of Dyffmysk to Maenerch. They had children:-
- 12-1 Roger.
 - 12-2 Harry.
 - 12-3 Griffith ap Owen (see following).
 - 12-4 Thomas Bowen of Balle Adam in Queens County in Ireland.
 - 12-5 Richard.
- 12-3 GRIFFITH AP OWEN alias Bowen of Slade co: Glamorgan married Anne, dau of Humphry Bury of Burymarbarth in co. Devon. They had a son:
- 11-1 PHILLIP BOWEN of Slade, Co. Gamorgan, married Elizabeth, daughter of Hopkin John Vaughan. They had children:-
- 10-1 John Bowen, m. Mary, dau. of Thomas Laucharn.
 - 10-2 Alice, who m. John Thomas.
 - 10-3 Francis, (see following).
 - 10-4 Griffith.
 - 10-5 Sybel, who m. John Stephen of Hardenstown.
- 10-3 FRANCIS BOWEN married Ellen, daughter of Thomas Frankleyn. They had children:-
- 9-1 Griffith Bowen of Barryhead, co. Glamorgan (see following).
 - 9-2 George.
 - 9-3 Elizabeth.
- * 9-1 GRIFFITH BOWEN, b. Langenith, Gower, Wales, d. in

BOWEN

England in 1676, son of Francis Bowen and Ellen Franklin, m. Margaret Fleming, dau. of Henry Fleming of Swansea, Wales. Griffith came to Boston with his family in 1638. He and his wife Margaret joined the First Church of Boston. Near his home lot in Boston at the corner of what is now Essex and Washington Sts. stood the historic "Liberty Tree" said to have been planted in 1646 by Griffith Bowen and cut down by Tories in 1775. With Peter Oliver in 1649 Griffith Bowen was chosen to do survey work at Muddy River, but he returned to England where he died. Power of administration for his estate was granted Apr. 17, 1676 to his son Lieut. Henry Bowen, buried in Woodstock. The R.I. Bowens are descended from Richard Bowen who settled in Rehoboth, Mass. in 1640 and who was the 8th son of James Bowen, of County Pembroke, Wales. Griffith Bowen's 150 acres in Brookline were divided among his children. Mary's son, Joshua Child 1658-1729 subsequently owned this 150 acres and after his death Griffith's two great-grandsons, Joshua Child and Isaac Child, became the owners. Griffith and Margaret had children:-

- 8-1 Margaret, b. 1628; d. Sept. 13, 1692; m. Dec. 24, 1647, John Weld of Roxbury, b. in England, Oct. 28, 1623; d. in Roxbury, Sept. 20, 1691, son of Capt. Joseph Weld of Roxbury and grandson of Edmund Weld of Sudbury, England.
- 8-2 Francis of Pembroke, Wales, in 1698; b. in 1630.
- 8-3 William, b. in 1632; d. a Turkish prisoner in 1686; m. Mary -----. When the people of Roxbury heard that William Bowen was in captivity it was proposed to take up a collection for his redemption and money was put in a box at church, but the news of his death having been received, it was decided to use the money for the erection of a tomb for the ministers of Roxbury. The bodies of John Eliot the Apostle and his wife now rest in this tomb in the Eustis Street Cemetery, Roxbury. William and Mary had children:-

BOWEN

- 7-1 Sarah, b. at Boston, June 10, 1699, m. Jan. 28, 1719, Thomas Brown.
- 7-2 William Jr., b. Mar. 1, 1703, m. Frances Banister, dau. of Thomas Banister, Jr. of Boston.
- 7-3 Martha, b. Dec. 19, 1705.
- 7-4 Mary, b. Mar. 18, 1707, m. first, Mar. 28, 1720, John Beir and second, Thomas Cole.
- 7-5 Joanna, m. Jan. 1, 1740, Samuel Richardson.

- 8-4 Henry, b. in Wales, 1633-34, d. at Woodstock Mar. 13, 1724, aged 90 years, m. first, Dec. 20, 1658, Elizabeth Johnson (8-1), b. Dec. 24, 1637, dau. of Capt. Isaac Johnson (9-1) and Elizabeth Porter, m. second, Apr. 14, 1684 or 85, Susanna King, dau. of John King of Weymouth (mariner) and Dorothy (widow of Peleg Heath of Roxbury). Henry moved from Boston to Roxbury, was a member of the Roxbury company of militia and was ensign and lieutenant in Capt. Isaac Johnson's 4th company of the Mass. regiment. When his father-in-law, Capt. Isaac Johnson was killed in the Great Swamp Fight, Dec. 19, 1675, and Lieut. Upham mortally wounded, Ensign Henry Bowen was in command. His name headed the list in Capt. Johnson's company. He was at the second public meeting of the "first goers" to Woodstock, Aug. 26, 1686, and his son Henry Bowen, Jr. was one of the "old thirteen" who first came to Woodstock. Lieut. Henry Bowen returned to Roxbury where he was Appraiser of Estates and held office but in 1707, after the death of his widowed sister Mary, came back to Woodstock where three of his married daughters were living and remained in Woodstock until his death in 1724 at the age of 90 years. He and his first wife, Elizabeth, had children, born in Roxbury:-

- 7-6 Henry Jr., b. Oct. 13, 1659.
- 7-7 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 26, 1661; d. Nov. 20, 1743; m. May 24, 1683, Edward Morris of Roxbury,

BOWEN

- b. in March 1659; d. at Woodstock, Aug. 29, 1726.
- 7-8 John, b. Sept. 1, 1662; d. (will proved Nov. 24, 1718); m. Hannah Brewer, dau. of Daniel Brewer of Roxbury. He went to Woodstock in 1686 and drew lot 19 in Eastward Vale, but returned to Roxbury and held offices after 1698.
- 7-9 A child, d. July 4, 1664.
- 7-10 Margaret, bpt. May 28, 1665; d. in Sept. 1665.
- 7-11 Mary, b. Sept. 12, 1666.
- 7-12 Margaret again, b. Jan. 26, 1668; d. Feb. 19, 1727; m. Nov. 6, 1688, Joseph Bacon of Woodstock, b. in Roxbury, Jan. 1, 1666; d. at Pomfret, May 31, 1741, son of Thomas and Mary (Gamlin) Bacon.
- 7-13 Abigail, bpt. Aug. 21, 1670; d. Apr. 16, 1736; m. Nov. 11, 1698, Nathaniel Aspinwall, of Woodstock, b. at Brookline, Mass. June 5, 1666; d. at Boston (will proved at Boston, June 4, 1713), son of Peter and Remember (Palfray) Aspinwall.
- 7-14 Penul, b. Mar. 8, 1672.
- 7-15 Hester, b. Mar. 8, 1675.
- 7-16 Isaac, b. Apr. 20, 1676, d. soon after Jan. 1, 1727, m. first, Hannah Winchester, b. Jan. 11, 1680, d. at Roxbury, Nov. 22, 1717, dau. of Josiah and Mary (Lyon) Winchester; m. second, Apr. 15, 1720, Elizabeth Tucker, b. Dec. 20, 1688, dau. of Lieut. Benjamin of Roxbury and Anne (Payson) Tucker. He removed from Roxbury to Framingham, but in 1702 returned to Roxbury and in 1724, moved to Stoughton.
- 8-5 Mary, born in 1635; died in Roxbury, Mass. Oct. 31, 1707; married about 1653, Benjamin Child (8-4) of Roxbury.
- 8-6 Elizabeth, b. in 1637; d. at Boston, Mar. 2, 1713;

BOWEN

m. in April 1667, Dr. Isaac Addengton of Boston, son of Isaac and Anne (Leverett) Addengton. Dr. Addengton, who m. second, Elizabeth, widow of Col. John Wainwright, was Secretary of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, Member of the General Court in 1665, Speaker of the House and Assistant in 1686, Judge of Probate in 1693, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, 1693 - 1702 and Chief Justice of the Superior Court 1702-1703.

8-7 Esther, bpt. at Boston, Feb. 10, 1639; d. Mar. 28, 1654.

8-8 Abigail, bpt. at Boston Apr. 10, 1641.

8-9 Peniel (Penuel) bpt. at Roxbury, May 5, 1644. He returned at the age of 5 years, with his father Griffith, to Wales and was living in London in 1662, age 18.

8-10 Dariah, b. Apr. 5, 1647.

References:-

Bowens of Woodstock, Conn., by E.A. Bowen, pub. 1897.
The History of Woodstock, Conn. and Genealogies of Woodstock Families, by E.A. Bowen, pub. 1897.

WALES

11-1 JOHN WALES, was a farmer and substantial land-holder in the manor of Idle, as set forth in the survey of 1584. This manor is in the West Riding of Yorkshire, midway between London and Edinburg, on the river Ayre. Originally Idle was probably the site of a Roman camp. The first wife of John Wales was probably Margaret Hobson, daughter of John Hobson of Idle. She was buried at Caverly, May 17, 1600 and John married second, before Oct. 27, 1605, another whose name is not known, but is mentioned in his will, dated Sept. 4, 1610 and proved Nov. 26th of that year. By his first wife, Margaret, he had children:-

10-1 Nathaniel, bpt. Feb. 26, 1586 (see following).

10-2 Elkanah, bpt. Dec. 15, 1588; d. May 11, 1669; m. first, June 13, 1616, Ann Parker who was buried at Pudsey May 18, 1660 and second, Elizabeth Clavering of Caliley in Northumberland, widow of Thomas Butler, a merchant of Newcastle, who survived him. Elkanah was a graduate of Trinity College, 1613. He was a minister and one of the most prominent promoters of the spread of Congregationalism throughout the West Riding of Yorkshire and suffered persecution due to his teachings. Oliver Hayward, the non-conformist diarist, is responsible for the statement that, in addition to other ills, Mr. Wales bore in his later years, the evil which married the life of Socrates-a wife's uncomfortable tongue. His will mentions no children.

10-3 Samuel, b. abt. 1590, d. at Morley in Calverly in 1626. He was minister at Old Chapel Morley and an earnest and zealous Puritan.

10-4 Jonathan, bpt. Nov. 15, 1592.

10-5 John, bpt. Feb. 2, 1594.

10-6 Timothy, bpt. Mar. 12, 1596.

10-7 Benjamin, bpt. May 27, 1599, bur. Mar. 12, 1600.

10-8 Mary, m. probably Humphrey Atherton (10-1).

10-9 -----, (probably) m. ---- Gibson.

WALES

And by his second wife, he had:-

10-10 Benjamin, bpt. Oct. 27, 1605.

* 10-1 NATHANIEL WALES, born at Idle, baptized at the parish church of St. Wilfred's, Calverly, Yorkshire, Feb. 26, 1586; died at Boston, Mass. Dec. 4, 1661. He was a weaver by trade. He disposed of his inherited houses, lands and leases in Idle before sailing with the Rev. Richard Mather and one hundred others in the "James" of Bristol, which cleared from that port for New England, May 23, 1635. A severe westerly storm compelled a return to anchor and it was ten days later, or June 4th when the ship finally sailed, this time accompanied by the "Diligence" of Bristol, the "Mary and Bess", bound for Newfoundland and the "Angel Gabriel" for New England. Mr. Wales became a freeman of Massachusetts Colony Nov. 2, 1637, at the same time as John Harvard, founder of Harvard College. Nathaniel resided first at Dorchester but later removed to Boston, about 1649, where he spent the remainder of his life. He and his wife Susanna were received into the Boston church, Mar. 3, 1651. His will is dated June 20, 1661 and proved Feb. 1, 1662. Nathaniel Wales married three times. Of his first two wives, one was probably a sister of Edward Bullock of Dorchester who calls him "brother Wales", and the other a sister of Major Humphrey Atherton, who called Nathaniel "loving brother-in-law" in his will. In what order they married Nathaniel is not now known. His third wife, whom he married before Feb. 5, 1650, was Susanna, daughter of John Greenway of Dorchester. Nathaniel had children, all born and baptized at Calverly:-

9-1 Sarah, bpt. Dec. 28, 1613.

9-2 Timothy, bpt. Nov. 5, 1616, d. abt. March 1690 at Milton, Mass. The name of his wife is not now known and there is nothing in the public records to indicate he married more than once. Family tradition, however, is responsible for repeated

WALES

statements that "he was eminently pious and that in the latter part of his life he married a second wife, but that she was so clamorous and uncomfortable that he built a cave in the woods where he lived alone for a number of years and died aged 80 years. He had children:-

- 8-1 Timothy, b. at Dorchester in 1651, d. at Boston abt. Aug. 20, 1720, m. first ----- and second, Sarah ----- who d. at Boston May 3, 1726. He served in Capt. Samuel Mosley's company in King Phillips War, in December 1675 and it was probably he who took the oath of allegiance before Major Pynchon at Hatfield, Mass. in 1678. His will is dated Dec. 5, 1702 with Codicils of Sept. 7, 1713 and Aug. 20, 1720.
- 8-2 Eleazer, b. at Dorchester, Dec. 25, 1657, was a soldier under the command of Capt. John Withington in the Canada Expedition of 1690.
- 8-3 Nathaniel, b. in 1662, in that part of Dorchester which later became Milton, d. at Windham, Conn. June 22, 1744. His will is dated just three months previous and was proved June 27th following. He m. first, at Milton, Aug. 30, 1688, Susanna, dau. of Edward and Patience (Pope) Blake, b. in Boston July 20, 1661, d. at Windham Feb. 5, 1729. He m. second, at Windham, Aug. 22, 1730, Lydia Huntington, who survived him.
- 9-3 Anna, bpt. Nov. 28, 1618.
- 9-4 John, bpt. Oct. 18, 1620, bur. Oct. 17, 1707, m. Elizabeth ----- who d. at Dorchester Nov. 26, 1701. He settled at Dorchester in that part known as Captain's Neck, near the Creek later called Wales Creek. He was made freeman Oct. 10, 1677. He and Elizabeth had children:-

WALES

- 8-4 Hannah, b. in Dorchester, m. Ebenezer Billings of Dorchester.
- 8-5 John, d. at Dorchester June 18, 1683.
- 8-6 Content, b. May 14, 1659, m. at Dorchester Oct. 15, 1679, John Mason of Dorchester. He d. Mar. 18, 1683.
- 8-7 Elizabeth, b. July 1, 1662, d. at Dorchester June 30, 1673.
- 8-8 Elkanah, b. June 16, 1665, d. at Dorchester Aug. 15, 1689.

9-5 Nathaniel, bpt. Apr. 18, 1623 (see following).

9-5 NATHANIEL WALES, JR., was born at Idle in Yorkshire, England and baptized at the parish church at Calverly, Apr. 18, 1623. He accompanied his father to Massachusetts in 1635 and died at Boston, May 20, 1662. It appears from the records that, for a short time, at least, he was a resident of Falmouth. In his will of May 18, 1662 he calls himself of Boston, "ship-carpenter". He married Isabel Atherton (9-2), daughter of Major-General Humphrey Atherton of Dorchester, who was born in England and died at Boston Dec. 18, 1661. They had children:-

- 8-9 Nathaniel 3rd, b. abt. 1650 (see following).
- 8-10 Mary, b. Feb. 9, 1658, m. in June 1684, Nicholas George.
- 8-11 Samuel, d. at Dorchester Jan. 20, 1712, m. first, Mary ----- who d. at Dorchester, in April 1700, m. second, Hannah, dau. of Jonathan Peake of Roxbury, who d. at Dorchester, June 1, 1731.
- 8-12 Jonathan, was a soldier in King Phillips war. joined with his brothers and sister under the date of Sept. 13, 1685, in the sale of his father's lands and buildings in Boston. On Oct. 21, 1728, his dau. Elizabeth Cutting of Killingly, Conn. conveyed lands in Dorchester which had belonged to her grandfather, Nathaniel Wales.

WALES

8-9 NATHANIEL WALES 3rd, born about 1648-1650, was of age in Oct. 1670. He died at Braintree, Mass. Mar. 23, 1718. He married first, Elizabeth Billings (8-6). She died Oct. 22, 1676 and he married second, Joanna, youngest daughter of Thomas Faxton of Braintree, who died May 11, 1704. Nathaniel Wales was made Ruling Elder of the church in Braintree Feb. 27, 1701. By his first wife, Elizabeth, he had:-

7-1 Elizabeth, born Feb. 10, 1675, married, June 19, 1694, John Child (7-22) of Roxbury.

By his second wife, Joanna, he had fourteen children. Of them his son:-

7-2 The Rev. John Wales, b. at Braintree, May 25, 1699, was graduated at Harvard in 1728, and became the first pastor of the church at Raynham, Mass. where he d. Feb. 23, 1765. By his wife Hazadiah Leonard, he was father of Samuel Wales, D.D., b. at Raynham Mar. 2, 1748, d. at New Haven, Conn. Feb. 18, 1794, was graduated at Yale in 1767 and later Professor of Divinity in that institution; his second son, the Hon. John Wales, b. in New Haven, July 31, 1783, d. at Wilmington, Delaware, Dec. 3, 1863, was graduated at Yale in 1801, studied law and was admitted to the bar of his native state, removed to Delaware where he was appointed Secretary of State for Delaware in 1845 and in 1849 was elected to the United States Senate to fill the unexpired term of John M. Clayton. A son of Hon. John Wales, the Hon. Leonard Eugene Wales, b. Wilmington Nov. 26, 1823, d. Feb. 8, 1897, was graduated at Yale in 1845, studied law, became an able practitioner, and later Associate Judge of Delaware for New Castle County and on Mar. 20, 1884, United States Judge for the district of Delaware and was also for many years President of the Delaware Historical Society.

WALES

- 7-3 The youngest son, the Rev. Atherton Wales, b. in Mar. 1704, was graduated at Harvard in 1726 and settled over the second Church of Marshfield, Mass. where he d. Nov. 29, 1795.

References:-

John Redington of Topsfield, Mass. with notes on the Wales Family, by Cornelia M. Redington Carter, pub. 1909.

ATHERTON

The Atherton family of England has its seat in Lancashire. In their manorial estate the town of Atherton lies ten miles northwest of Manchester. This section includes rich coal mines, quarries and iron works, and is the wealthiest cotton manufacturing district in the world. The family had immense possessions, and was one of the wealthiest of the commoners of England.

* 10-1 HUMPHREY ATHERTON, was the son of Edmund Atherton and was born about 1607-1608 and lived in Winwick, Lancashire, England. He came to New England in 1635 in the ship "James" with his wife and three children and settled in Dorchester, Mass. He signed the covenant of Dorchester church in 1636; was admitted freeman May 2, 1638; deputy to the General Court that year, and also from 1639 to 1641, and in 1653, from Springfield, when he was chosen speaker. The following year he was chosen assistant, and soon after, major-general. He commanded the Suffolk regiment, and was the chief military officer in New England. He was much employed in negotiations with the Indians, and made use of his influence with them in a great purchase in Rhode Island. He was thrown from his horse by riding over a cow, and died the following day, in Boston, Sept. 17, 1661. The manner of his death is made a matter of comment by Hubbard as one of the judgements of God. He was captain of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1650. He married Mary Wales (10-8), sister of Nathaniel Wales and probably daughter of John Wales of Idle, England. Mary died in 1672. They had children:-

- 9-1 Jonathan, who was a soldier in King Phillip's War.
- 9-2 Isabel, baptized at Winwick, Jan. 23, 1630; married Nathaniel Wales, Jr. (9-5).
- 9-3 Elizabeth, m. in 1650, Timothy Mather, son of Rev. Richard Mather, first minister of Dorchester, and brother of Rev. Increase Mather, of Harvard College.
- 9-4 Consider, b. in Dorchester, m. first, at Dorchester, Dec. 19, 1671, Ann Annable. He m. second,

ATHERTON

- Hannah ----- and d. Apr. 26, 1687.
- 9-5 Mary, b. abt. 1647, m. Apr. 9, 1667, Joseph Weeks.
- 9-6 Margaret, m. Dec. 30, 1659, James Trobridge.
- 9-7 Rest, bpt. Mar. 26, 1639, m. Mar. 15, 1661, Obadiah Swift.
- 9-8 Increase, bpt. Jan. 2, 1641-42, lost at sea abt. 1675.
- 9-9 Thankful, bpt. Apr. 28, 1644, m. Feb. 2, 1665, Thomas Bird of Dorchester.
- 9-10 Hope, bpt. Aug. 30, 1646, grad. at Harvard in 1665, m. in 1674, Sarah Hollister. He was a minister.
- 9-11 Watching, bpt. Aug. 24, 1651, m. Jan. 23, 1678, Elizabeth Rigby.
- 9-12 Patience, bpt. Apr. 2, 1654, m. July 7, 1685, Isaac Humphreys.

References:-

- Genealogical and Personal Memoirs - Massachusetts,
by Cutler and Adams, pub. 1910, Vol. IV, p. 2646.
- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. I, pp. 72-73.

BILLINGS

* 9-1 ROGER BILLINGS, was of Dorchester where he was a member of the church in 1640 and was admitted free-man May 10, 1643. He died Nov. 15, 1683. Roger Billings married first, abt. 1642, Mary -----. After her death he married second, Hannah ----- who died May 25, 1662 (Thayer Gen. says Mar. 25, 1662). He married third, Elizabeth Pratt, dau. of John Pratt, who outlived him. By his first wife, Mary, he had a daughter:-

8-1 Mary, b. May 10, 1642, d. Oct. 4, 1642. The mother d. soon after.

By his second wife, Hannah, he had children:-

8-2 Mary again, who m. Oct. 15, 1663, Samuel Belcher of Braintree.

8-3 Hannah, who m. Dec. 24, 1664, John Penniman of Braintree.

8-4 Ebenezer, m. Hannah -----. Hannah, widow of Capt. Ebenezer Billings d. Oct. 19, 1732. They had children:-

7-1 Richard, b. Sept. 21, 1675, grad. from Harvard College in 1698.

7-2 Ebenezer, b. July 13, 1677, m. Jerusha -----.

7-3 Zipporah, b. Mar. 20, 1679.

7-4 Jonathan, b. Apr. 24, 1681.

7-5 Elizabeth, b. Mar. 8, 1683, m. June 17, 1719 Stephen Bedlam.

7-6 Hepzibah, b. May 11, 1685.

7-7 Mary, b. June 22, 1687.

7-8 Benjamin, b. May 31, 1689.

7-9 Samuel, b. Apr. 30, 1691, m. first, Nov. 14, 1716, Sarah Bates who d. Oct. 21, 1732. He m. second, in 1736, Hannah Fisher of Dedham.

7-10 Beriah, b. Dec. 24, 1692, m. Mary -----.

7-11 Bezaleel, twin of Beriah, b. Dec. 24, 1692.

7-12 Hannah, b. Jan. 3, 1697.

7-13 Elkanah, b. in Jan. 1698, m. Sept. 26, 1723,

BILLINGS

Mary Crehore of Dorchester.

- 8-5 Roger, b. Sept. 18, 1657, m. Jan. 22, 1678, Sarah, dau. of Stephen and Hannah Paine of Braintree. They had children:-
- 7-14 Hannah, b. Jan. 21, 1679.
7-15 Joseph, b. May 27, 1681, m. Ruhami ----- and settled in Milton.
7-16 John, b. Mar. 10, 1683.
7-17 Roger, b. Jan. 9, 1684.
7-18 William, b. July 27, 1686, m. June 17, 1719, Ruth Crehore of Milton and afterwards settled in Stoughton.
7-19 Sarah, b. Feb. 27, 1688.
7-20 Stephen, b. Aug. 27, 1691, m. Elizabeth Fenno and settled in Stoughton (now Canton).
7-21 Moses, b. Nov. 20, 1696.
7-22 Ann, b. Aug. 4, 1698.
7-23 Abigail, b. Feb. 15, 1700.
7-24 Elizabeth, b. June 11, 1702.
7-25 Isaac, b. July 9, 1703, grad. at Harvard College in 1724, m. in 1737, Beulah Vose of Milton. Isaac and Beulah lived in Milton.
- 8-6 Elizabeth, born Aug. 27, (Savage says Oct. 27), 1659, married Nathaniel Wales 3rd (8-9), and died Oct. 22, 1676.
- 8-7 Zipporah, b. Mar. 21, 1662; d. Oct. 8, 1676.

And by his third wife, Elizabeth, he had:-

- 8-8 Jonathan, who d. Jan. 14, 1677.

References:-

Thayer Family Memorial, by Elisha Thayer, pub. 1835.
Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. IV, pp. 177-179.

JOHNSON

* 10-1 JOHN JOHNSON of Herne, co. Kent, England, came with the Winthrop Fleet in 1630 and settled in Roxbury where he died Sept. 9, 1659. He m. first, Margery Scudder, d. June 9, 1655, dau. William of Darenth, Kent, m. second, Grace (Negus) Fawer, widow of Barnabas Fawer. John was Constable of Roxbury 1630, admitted freeman 1631, Deputy to General Court 1634-38, 1641-42, 1645-53 and 1656-59, thirty sessions over twenty years; Clerk of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1638-40, surveyor general of arms 1641-59 and received a colonial grant of 300 acres for his services. "A man of estate and distinction" says Savage. He had children:-

9-1 Isaac, b. in England (see following).

9-2 Humphrey, of Roxbury, Scituate and Hingham, m. first, at Roxbury Mar. 20, 1642, Ellen Cheney, b. in England abt. 1626, d. at Hingham Sept. 28, 1678; m. second, at Roxbury Dec. 6, 1678, Abigail May. By his first wife, Ellen, he had children:-

8-7 Mehitable, b. Sept. 1644 in Roxbury, m. at Medfield Oct. 31, 1660, Samuel Hinsdale.

8-8 Martha, b. Sept. 12, 1647, at Roxbury, d. 1714, m. Obadiah Morse.

8-9 Deborah, bpt. Feb. 20, 1649-50, d. at Hingham Apr. 1, 1669.

8-10 John, b. Mar. 1653 in Scituate, drowned in Hingham June 12, 1674.

8-11 Joseph, b. in Scituate June 24, 1655, d. at Hingham Mar. 26, 1707, m. June 11, 1683, Rebecca Hersey.

8-12 Margaret, b. in Scituate Dec. 22, 1659, m. at Hingham Oct. 20, 1676, Josiah Leavitt.

8-13 Mary, b. at Scituate, bpt. Apr. 19, 1662.

8-14 Nathaniel, b. at Hingham, bpt. July 1666, m. Abigail -----.

8-15 Isaac, b. Feb. 18, 1667-68 in Hingham, m. Abigail -----.

And by his second wife, Abigail, he had:-

JOHNSON

8-16 John, b. June 8, 1680 at Hingham, Mass.

8-17 Deborah, b. Feb. 19, 1682-83 at Hingham.

9-3 Mary, bur. at Rehoboth, Mass. Jan. 29, 1679, m. first, Roger Mowry of Salem, Mass. and Providence, R.I., m. second, Mar. 16, 1673-74, John Kingsley of Rehoboth.

9-4 Elizabeth, d. in 1684, m. Mar. 14, 1642-43, Robert Pepper.

9-5 A daughter.

* 9-1 ISAAC JOHNSON, b. in England, d. Dec. 19, 1675, m. Jan. 20, 1636-37, Elizabeth Porter, sister of Edward Porter of Roxbury, who d. Aug. 13, 1683. He came from England with his father and was made freeman in 1635. He was appointed a captain of the Roxbury militia company in 1653 and was a deputy to the General Court in 1671. A member of the Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company from 1645, he was its Lieutenant in 1666 and its Captain in 1667. He was killed in the Great Swamp Fight while leading his men in the attack on the Indian Fort, an attack which succeeded and broke the back of Indian resistance in King Phillip's War. His will named his wife and the four surviving children. He and Elizabeth had children, born in Roxbury:-

8-1 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 24, 1637, d. Apr. 20, 1701, m. Dec. 20, 1658, Lieut. Henry Bowen.

8-2 John, b. Nov. 3, 1639, d. Dec. 18 or 20, 1661.

8-3 Mary, b. Apr. 24, 1642, m. Dec. 17, 1663, William Bartholomew.

8-4 Isaac Jr., b. Jan. 7, 1643-44, settled in Middletown, Conn. and d. in 1720. He m. Oct. 26, 1669, Mary Harris.

8-5 Joseph, bpt. Nov. 9, 1645, d. Dec. 12, 1645.

8-6 Nathaniel, b. May 1, 1647 (see following).

8-6 NATHANIEL JOHNSON, born May 1, 1647, in Roxbury, died in Woodstock, Conn., Feb. 14, 1698-99, married Apr. 29, 1667, Mary Smith (8-14) born in Dorchester Feb.

JOHNSON

28, 1642, daughter of Lawrence and Mary Smith. Nathaniel was one of the original settlers of Woodstock. He and Mary had children:-

7-1 John, b. Apr. 29, 1668, d. Nov. 29, 1742, m. Apr. 4, 1689, Margaret Morris, b. in Roxbury Sept. 25, 1668, d. at Woodstock Aug. 12, 1750, dau. of Edward and Grace (Bett) Morris. They had children:-

6-1 Margaret, b. in Roxbury Dec. 27, 1689, d. at Woodstock Jan. 30, 1743-44, m. May 5, 1714, Samuel Hemingway, bpt. at Roxbury, Sept. 30, 1683, d. at Woodstock June 28, 1720, as his second wife.

6-2 Abigail, b. in Roxbury in 1691.

6-3 John, b. June 29, 1692, in Woodstock, m. May 2, 1716, Hannah Ainsworth, b. in Roxbury, Jan. 21, 1690, dau. of Edward Ainsworth and Joanna Hemingway.

6-4 Mary, b. in Woodstock July 28, 1695, m. Jan. 1, 1718-19, John Holmes, b. in Woodstock June 28, 1695, son of John Holmes and Hannah Newell.

6-5 Isaac, b. Dec. 23, 1697, d. Apr. 3, 1766, m. Apr. 28, 1720, Abigail Peake, b. Apr. 7, 1700, d. Feb. 22, 1766, dau. of Jonathan Peake Sr. and Hannah Leavens.

6-6 Edward, b. Sept. 6, 1700 at Woodstock, d. at Chester, Vt., Dec. 13, 1780, m. Feb. 20, 1728-29, Sarah Marcy, b. Feb. 18, 1706-07, d. at Chester, Vt. Jan. 12, 1796, dau. of John Marcy and Sarah Hadlock.

6-7 Anna, b. Apr. 14, 1703 at Woodstock, d. Apr. 8, 1758, m. as his second wife, June 5, 1734 Thomas Bacon, Jr., b. at Woodstock Apr. 10, 1695, d. Mar. 25, 1766, son of Thomas Bacon and Rebecca Bugbee.

6-8 Mehitabel, b. Mar. 13, 1706-07, d. May 3, 1707.

JOHNSON

6-9 Mehitable again, b. Sept. 6, 1708, d. Jan. 29, 1708-09.

7-2 Nathaniel Jr., b. Mar. 19, 1670 in Roxbury, m. in Nov. 1690, Hannah Hoadley of Branford, d. Jan. 15, 1726. Nathaniel Jr. removed abt. 1700 to Branford, where he d. Sept. 8, 1726. They had children:-

6-10 Abigail, b. abt. 1691 at Woodstock, m. Jan. 23, 1712, Bezaleel Tyler.

6-11 Hannah, b. Oct. 31, 1693 at Woodstock, m. Jan. 3, 1710, Daniel Page.

6-12 Lydia, b. Dec. 3, 1695 at Woodstock, m. Samuel Brockway.

6-13 Sarah, b. Dec. 15, 1697 at Woodstock, d. Jan. 15, 1697-98.

6-14 Nathaniel, b. Jan. 23, 1698-99, at Woodstock, m. June 17, 1725, Elizabeth Wilford.

6-15 Mary, b. July 18, 1703 at Branford, m. Feb. 9, 1721, Jonah Butler.

6-16 John, b. Sept. 5, 1706 at Branford, d. Dec. 18, 1706.

6-17 Samuel, b. Jan. 13, 1708 at Branford, d. Jan. 29, 1708.

7-3 Smith, b. Jan. 22, 1671-72 (see following).

7-4 Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1673-74 at Roxbury, m. Sept. 18, 1695, Benjamin Miller of Middletown.

7-5 Isaac, bpt. Apr. 2, 1676.

7-6 Rebecca, bpt. June 27, 1680, m. Nov. 28, 1701, Joseph Miller of Middletown.

7-7 Hannah, b. Mar. 13, 1682-83, m. Feb. 4, 1713-14, Samuel Carpenter of Pomfret.

7-8 Elizabeth, m. (int. pub. Sept. 19, 1705) John Blake of Middletown.

7-3 SMITH JOHNSON, born in Roxbury Jan. 22, 1671-72, died in 1730, married Sarah Miller (7-8) born in 1679, died May 21, 1766. They had children, born in Wood-

JOHNSON

stock:-

- 6-18 Sarah, b. Aug. 17, 1701, d. Aug. 31, 1701.
6-19 Nathaniel, b. July 22, 1702, d. in 1785, m. first, (Int. pub. Oct. 31, 1730) Mary Hayward of Ashford who d. Mar. 6, 1731-32 at the age of about 22 years. He m. second, (Int. pub. Mar. 16, 1733-34) Mary Robbins of Canterbury, b. Nov. 22, 1714; and third, Feb. 7, 1746, Jemima Farnham of Windham, b. Feb. 6, 1719, d. Feb. 20, 1795. By his first wife, Mary, Nathaniel had a son:-

- 5-1 Nathaniel Jr., b. Mar. 6, 1731-32, at Woodstock, d. at Fishkill, N.Y., m. Apr. 1, 1756, Anna Child, b. at Woodstock, Aug. 17, 1734, d. Aug. 29, 1804, dau. of Deacon Thomas and Anna Morris. He was a nurse in the Revolutionary War.

By his second wife, Mary, he had children:-

- 5-2 Mary, b. Aug. 24, 1735 at Woodstock d. unm.
5-3 Hannah, b. Oct. 10, 1737 at Woodstock, m. Nevill Eastman of Montague, Mass.
- 6-20 Smith Jr., b. Dec. 26, 1703 at Woodstock, d. Apr. 28, 1736, m. Nov. 16, 1726, Experience Parker. They had children, born in Woodstock:-
- 5-4 Hezekiah, b. Sept. 25, 1728, d. Mar. 27, 1744.
5-5 Uriah, b. Feb. 16, 1729-30, d. Dec. 15, 1795, m. first, Lucy ----- who d. Nov. 16, 1744, and second, Nov. 16, 1775, Esther Paine, b. Nov. 1, 1741, d. Jan. 13, 1813, dau. of Daniel Paine and Leah Smith. He was collector of taxes in 1764.
5-6 David, b. Feb. 15, 1730-31.
5-7 Priscilla, b. Feb. 18, 1732-33, d. Jan. 22, 1812, unm.
5-8 Hulda, b. Feb. 13, 1734-35, d. Oct. 28, 1787,

JOHNSON

- m. Feb. 1, 1759, Joseph Frizzell, b. Apr. 4, 1731, d. Jan. 7, 1817, son of John Frizzell and Abigail Morris.
- 5-9 Smith 3rd, b. Dec. 3, 1736 (posthumous), m. Oct. 10, 1759, Sarah Gould, b. in Woodstock May 31, 1731, dau. of Thomas Gould and Rebecca Lyon.
- 6-21 Sarah again, b. June 6, 1705.
- 6-22 Dorothy, born Mar. 22, 1706-07, m. Dec. 8, 1726, Nathaniel Child (6-40) of Killingly, b. Sept. 3, 1699, son of Lieut. John Child and Elizabeth Wales.
- 6-23 Susanna, b. Oct. 2, 1708, d. Nov. 20, 1794, m. May 16, 1727, Lieut. Samuel Bugbee, Jr., b. Mar. 22, 1705, d. July 19, 1790, son of Samuel Bugbee and Dorothy Carpenter.
- 6-24 Martha, b. June 3, 1710.
- 6-25 Caleb, b. Aug. 27, 1713.
- 6-26 Hannah, b. Apr. 14, 1715, d. Jan. 6, 1735-36.
- 6-27 Esther, b. Oct. 25, 1716, d. Mar. 30, 1736.
- 6-28 Prudence, b. May 12, 1718, m. May 20, 1736, Ebenezer Chapman.
- 6-29 Peter, b. Jan. 21, 1719-20, d. Mar. 9, 1793.
- 6-30 David, b. June 9, 1722, d. Dec. 5, 1723.

References:-

- Genealogy of Woodstock Families - History of Woodstock, Conn., by Clarence Winthrop Bowen, pub. 1930, Vol. VII.
- Stevens-Miller Ancestry, by Mary Lovering Holman, pub. 1948 (The Johnson Line.)

SMITH

There were, in early Dorchester, at least three of the name of "Smith" -- Henry, whose land was mentioned in 1634 and who removed to Springfield; Lawrence, and John, who came with Rev. Mr. Mather, and brought with him his wife, Mary, and daughter Mary. John Smith's activities in the new town and those of Lawrence Smith's are hard to disentangle. It seems wise, therefore, to give a short account of the former before considering Lawrence Smith.

John Smith's first wife, Mary, evidently died soon as he had no more surviving children by her. He married, second, in Roxbury, Aug. 1, 1647, Katherine, daughter of Isaac Morrell. By her, he had a large family, among them another daughter Mary, who was twenty-five years younger than his first daughter of the same name. The elder Mary married first, Nathaniel Glover and second, Gov. Thomas Hinckley. The younger Mary married Samuel Pelton. John Smith was known for many years as "Quartermaster John Smith". By his first wife, Mary, John Smith had:-

Mary, b. abt. 1630, in England, m. first, Nathaniel Glover and second, Gov. Thomas Hinckley. She d. in 1703. (Note that this record in the Stevens-Miller Ancestry does not agree with that in the Hinckley chapter of this work.)

And by his second wife, Katherine, he had:-

Anne, bpt. Sept. 7, 1651.
Mary, bpt. June 17, 1655, m. Samuel Pelton.
John, bpt. Oct. 12, 1656.
Waitstill, b. Dec. 11, 1658 (1657?).
Samuel, b. Mar. 18, 1658-59, prob. d. young.
Deliverance, b. Jan. 21, 1660.
Samuel again, b. Dec. 26, 1662.
Sarah, b. Apr. 9, 1665.
Abigail, b. Aug. 31, 1668.

On the church records of Dorchester is found the baptism of an Elizabeth Smith, Dec. 19, 1647; no parents are cited. She has been placed by some as a daughter of John, but John did

SMITH

not marry his wife Katherine Morrell until Aug. 1, 1647, so if Elizabeth had been his daughter, she must have been born about four months after the marriage of her parents. She is undoubtedly the Elizabeth who married Nathaniel Clapp. A careful search of the record gives no other Smiths, so she is presumably a daughter of Lawrence Smith, as it is evident she was not a child of John Smith.

- * 9-3 LAWRENCE SMITH was born probably in England. He married, apparently in New England, about 1640, Mary ----- who died in Boston, a "widow" June 11, 1683. Lawrence Smith was an early member of the church, but may not have been the "Mr" Smith or "Bro." Smith mentioned in 1634 as this may have been John Smith, who apparently came with Mr. Richard Mather. Lawrence was a man of scholarship, and it is more than probable that it was he who was associated with others Oct. 28, 1634, to conduct the affairs of the town. From 1663 until his death, he was active in town affairs, and is first called "Lawrence" Smith in a list, in the church records, in 1650, but his land is mentioned as a bound, in 1648, and he had a child baptized in 1642. He was evidently a man of some means. In 1652, Lawrence Smith was paid by the Town for warning the inhabitants of Dorchester to meet and for "wrighting out a Coppie of a Cort order", etc. L 1:10s (B.R.C., No. 4:310). He served the town as surveyor of the Neck, Mar. 28, 1653 and as supervisor of highways, Dec. 4, 1654. The cattle belonging to the town were to be brought "agayne to Law'ce Smiths barne" Mar. 8, 1652 and again Mar. 28, 1653. He was appointed with Edward Clapp, Feb. 13, 1653, to view the fences on the Neck. Other records shown that it was on Dorchester Neck that Lawrence Smith lived; he was "baliffe" Nov. 7, 1657 and again surveyor, in 1659, and had grants of land from the town and bought more. After Lawrence Smith's death, apparently following a long illness, during which he seemed unable to do any active work, his widow, surviving him for about eighteen years, appears often in the records. She is always called "Widdow Smith" and

SMITH

apparently lived, following her husband's death, in Dorchester, in her own home rather than with any of her children. Lawrence Smith died Oct. 3, 1665, in Dorchester. He and Mary had children:-

- 8-14 Mary, born Feb. 28, baptized June 5, 1642, died in Woodstock, Conn. after Sept. 25, 1713; married Apr. 29, 1667, Nathaniel Johnson (8-6). "Mary ye Daughter of Sister Smith being married to Captin Johnsons Sonne of Rocksberry she was dismissed to that church ye 3(11) 1668 she being no member in full communion but by virtue of fathers Covenant". (Dorchester Church Records).
- 8-15 Rebecca, bpt. Feb. 22, 1644-45, d. aft. 1712, m. John Nash of Boston, cooper.
- 8-16 Elizabeth, bpt. Dec. 19, 1647, d. Dec. 4, 1722, at Dorchester, m. there, Mar. 31, 1668, Nathaniel Clapp, b. Dorchester, Sept. 15, 1640, d. there May 16, 1707, son of Nicholas and Sarah (Clapp) Clapp.
- 8-17 Anna, bpt. Dec. 7, 1651, d. abt. 1680, prob. in Boston, m. abt. 1675, as his second wife, Edmund Ranger, a stationer and bookseller of Boston.

References:-

The Stevens-Miller Ancestry, by Mary Lovering Holman
pub. 1948 (The Lawrence Smith Line).

MILLER

* 8-1 THOMAS MILLER was born, probably in England, about 1610, and died in Middletown, Conn. Aug. 14, 1680. He married first, probably in England, about 1633, Isabel -----, who died in Middletown before May 9, 1666. He married second, in Middletown, June 6, 1666, Sarah Nettleton (8-6), born in Connecticut about 1650, died in Middletown, Mar. 20, 1727-28, aged about eighty-six(?) daughter of Samuel and Mary (-----) Nettleton. Sarah married second, Thomas (?) Harris. It has been stated that Thomas Miller was born in Birmingham, but it is much more possible that he came from the East Riding, because he was first in Rowley about 1639, with that colony of Yorkshire people that were brought over by the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers. In 1640, Lechford notes that he has written a letter for Thomas Miller, etc.

"From Boston in N.E.

Julii 28, 1640

Thomas Taylor bound to Thomas Miller in 42 s to be payd to his wife Isabell Millar 24 Aug. 1640. & a letter to her (8d.)" (Lechford's Note Book).

Unfortunately the record does not state where Isabel was living, but she probably had not yet joined her husband. Thomas Miller was early granted land in Rowley and finally must have held considerable real estate there. In 1643 he is listed as a landowner; in 1647 he was allowed to keep an inn and was licensed to draw wine. He was made Freeman, or voter of Rowley, Mar. 28, 1648. In order to acquire this right, a man had to be of age, a member of the church in good standing, and possessed of a certain amount of property, at the time. There was quite an exodus from Rowley to Middletown and Thomas Miller removed there in 1653, being mentioned in the records of the latter town, Mar. 10, 1654. He was a carpenter, by trade, and in January, 1655, entered into an agreement to build a mill, large enough to grind the town's corn and which was to be in working order by the following December. For this he was given certain aid and privileges.

For some reason, when he left Rowley, he did not sever his connections with the church there and join one in

Middletown. After he had been in the latter town for about twelve years, he became the father of an illegitimate son, born May 6, 1666, about which time his wife Isabel died. A month after this son's birth, the obstacle to the marriage being removed by Isabel's death, Thomas married the young mother and legitimised his son. As he was still a member of the Rowley church and not of Middletown, he was tried for his offense in Rowley. The church adjudged him guilty and the order for excommunication was publicly read, Oct. 6, 1667.

"Afterwad pray'r was made that God would ratify the sentence & let loose Satan on Him". (Rowley Church Records.)

This sentence of excommunication was a very hard one in those days, Thomas was barred from civil as well as religious rights, his children could not be baptized, and that was a great burden. After Isabel Miller's death, the matter of inheritance of her only child, Anne, wife of Nathaniel Bacon, with whom Isabel had evidently been making her home, was brought into Court. It seems apparent that she was possessed of property of her own.

"9 May 1666: This Court considering the Estate of Thomas Miller, Inventoried, and the desire of his wife, lately deceased, in reference to the wrongs done her by his notorious uncleanness, that ye Court would State Some Considerable part of ye Estate of the said Miller upon her child the wife of Nathaniel Bacon, doe therefore see just Cause to allow Nathaniel Bacon, husband to Anne Bacon (daughter to ye sd Thomas and Isabel Miller), all ye wearing Apparell, linin and woollen, with those other small things mentioned in ye inventory £ 5-05-00; also the Cow and Calf in Bacon's custody; also ye warming pan and great Bible, £ 5-05-00 to Anne Bacon, in ye old Trunk. And out of ye Estate thirty pounds (£ 30) more to be paid unto ye said Nathaniel Bacon by the 25th of March next ensueing, in Current Corne, Beef or Porke, or otherwise to Nathaniel Bacons Content. This being discharged by Thomas Miller, it is to be a final issue of all demands that Nathaniel Bacon may make for charges in Keeping Isabel Miller, or for her

MILLER

burial, or upon any other account for things past. The Lands of Thomas Miller Stand as Security. The pillion is granted to Mary Ward". (Manwaring's Hartford Probate 1:220). Mary Ward was apparently Mary (Harris) Ward, wife of John Ward and daughter of William Harris. William Harris was another Rowley settler who removed to Middletown. His son, Thomas Harris, is the one who is supposed to have been Sarah (Nettleton) Miller's second husband. Just why Mary was given the pillion is not clear, but it is possible that Isabel was her sister, or the sister of Mary's husband.

Thomas Miller submitted to the decision of the Court. He, however, filed a petition in Court to prevent Nathaniel Bacon from securing any further portion of the property. 10 May 1666, "In answer to Thomas Miller's Petition - That if Nathaniel Bacon have any claime to make for himself or his children to make to any part of Thomas Miller's estate, besides what he hath ordered to him by the last Court, he shall make it out and prosecute it to effect (at) the County Court or elce the claime is to remaine of noe force and virtue". (Col. Records of Conn. 2:35).

Thomas Miller gradually became reestablished in the esteem of the colonists. He was readmitted to the Rowley Church, and the records of the First Church of Middletown show that, Oct. 6, 1674, he was admitted to their communion, being dismissed from the Church of Christ in Rowley. On Oct. 20, 1674 his son, Thomas, was baptized and the rest of his children followed. His wife Sarah was not admitted until a year later.

"Thomas Miller Sen'r died 14 Aug. 1680". His will was dated Aug. 11, 1680 and the inventory of the estate taken Sept. 10, 1680 was L 486-04-00. His widow Sarah, married second, Thomas Harris. Sarah's death is recorded in Middletown as "Sarah Harris, allis Miller formerly wife of Tho's Miller Sen'r'died 20 Mar. 1727-28. By, his first wife, Isabel, Thomas had a daughter:-

- 7-1 Anne, b. abt. 1635; d. July 6, 1680; m. abt. 1653
Nathaniel Bacon, who m. second, Apr. 17, 1682,

MILLER

Elizabeth Pierpont.

And by his second wife, Sarah, he had:-

- 7-2 Thomas, b. May 6, 1666, m. Mar. 28, 1688, Elizabeth Turner.
- 7-3 Samuel, b. Apr. 1, 1668, was living in 1728.
- 7-4 Joseph, b. Aug. 21, 1670, m. Oct. 28, 1701, Rebecca Johnson, bpt. in Roxbury, Mass. June 27, 1680 and d. in Middletown, Conn. Mar. 10, 1756.
- 7-5 Benjamin, b. July 10, 1672, m. first, abt. 1698, Mary Johnson and second, Mercy Bassitt.
- 7-6 John, b. Mar. 10, 1674, m. Mercy Bevin.
- 7-7 Margaret, b. Sept. 1, 1676, m. Isaac Johnson, Jr.
- 7-8 Sarah, b. Jan. 7, 1678-79, m. Smith Johnson (7-3).
- 7-9 Mehetable, b. (post.) Mar. 28, 1681, m. George Hubbard.

References:-

Ancestry of Col. John Harrington Stevens and Frances Helen Miller, by Mary Lovering Holman, pub. 1948. (The Miller Line - p. 301).

NETTLETON

* 9-1 SAMUEL NETTLETON, born probably in England, about 1605-1610, died in Branford, Conn. soon after Oct. 1658. He married about 1636, Mary -----, who died there Oct. 29, 1658. Samuel Nettleton was in Wethersfield, Conn. before 1644, for in that year he left Wethersfield for Branford; he also purchased land in Fairfield, Conn. He and Mary had children:-

- 8-1 Martha, b. abt. 1637, m. abt. July, 1657, John Ufford.
- 8-2 Hannah, b. abt. 1639, m. July 10, 1656, at Branford, Thomas Smith.
- 8-3 Mary, b. abt. 1641.
- 8-4 Isabel, b. abt. 1643, m. Mar. 19, 1659, at Guilford, Conn., George Chatfield.
- 8-5 John, b. abt. 1648, d. Mar. 18, 1690-91, at Killingworth, Conn.; m. May 29, 1670, Martha Hull.
- 8-6 Sarah, born about 1650; m. first, Thomas Miller (8-1) and second, Thomas Harris.
- 8-7 Betty, b. abt. 1652.
- 8-8 Samuel, b. abt. 1655; m. Feb. 8, 1681-82, Martha Baldwin.

References:-

Ancestry of Col. John Harrington Stevens and Frances Helen Miller, by Mary Lovering Holman, pub. 1948 (The Nettleton Line p. 316).

FRENCH

(Much of the information contained in this chapter has been made available due to the cooperation of Mrs. Mary P. Herbert of Assonet, Mass. and the writer wishes to take this opportunity to thank her for her friendly interest in compiling information on the French and allied families.)

Tradition says the name of French originated in France years ago, but no one knows exactly when; it was at first de Freyn or de Franxinus, then Frene or Freigne. Although it is supposed to have been first in France, it is frequently found mentioned in the records of various countries of the Old World. The French family claims its origin from Rollo, Duke of Normandy, who himself was a Norseman viking, but who settled in France in AD 910, formally adopted the Christian religion and was baptized, taking the name of Robert, Count of Paris, who was his godfather. In a direct line from Rollo descended Sir Theoples French (or Freyn), who went with William the Conqueror to England and fought at the battle of Hastings. Thus was the first branch of the French family planted in England.

* 9-1 JOHN FRENCH, was born in Holstead, Essex, England, the son of Thomas of that place. The date John emigrated to America has been lost, but William, his brother, came here from England in 1635 in company with Harlakenden and Shepard. John was a tailor by occupation. He settled in Cambridge, Mass. in 1637 and resided on what is now the corner of Holyoke and Mt. Auburn Streets. He married first Sarah -----, and second, Joanna. His wife Joanna died Jan. 20, 1646 and he died within a month thereafter and was buried on Feb. 16, 1646. His estate was administered by his brother William and sold to Robert Brown in 1657. The children of John were brought up by William, who moved to Billerica in 1656. John and Joanna had children:-

- 8-1 John, Jr., b. abt. 1635, joined in the sale of his father's estate to Robert Brown.
- 8-2 Mary, b. abt. 1636, m. May 2, 1654, Theophilus Richardson.

FRENCH

8-3 Sarah, b. in Oct. 1637, was dismissed to the church in Billerica, May 16, 1664 and prob. m. John Trull Dec. 11, 1657.

8-4 Joseph, b. Apr. 4, 1640 (see following).

8-5 Nathaniel, b. June 7, 1643, prob. d. young.

8-4 JOSEPH FRENCH, b. Apr. 4, 1640 at Cambridge, m. Nov. 4, 1663, at Billerica, Experience Foster. They settled in Billerica. Joseph was a soldier in King Philip's war and was assigned to the defense of the fortress at Sergt. Foster's against the Indians. Between 1678 and 1680 he moved to Taunton and bought land there in 1681. He died in Taunton between Apr. 24th and July 3, 1694, leaving a will naming his wife and children and his lands in Billerica. His widow, Experience, was living in Taunton May 10, 1720. Joseph and Experience had children:-

7-1 Joseph Jr., b. Mar. 25, 1667, d. Apr. 25, 1667.

7-2 Elizabeth, b. July 16, 1668, m. James Phillips.

7-3 Joseph Jr., again, b. Mar. 7, 1670.

7-4 John, b. Jan. 30, 1672 (see following).

7-5 Nathaniel, b. May 6, 1674.

7-6 Thomas, b. Feb. 29, 1676.

7-7 Sarah, b. Apr. 6, 1677, d. Apr. 14, 1677.

7-8 Jacob, b. Apr. 26, 1678.

7-9 Eben, named in his father's will.

7-10 Jonathan, named in his father's will.

7-4 JOHN FRENCH, born in Billerica, Jan. 30, 1671-72, moved to Taunton with his father. He married first, probably at Taunton, Elizabeth -----. She died July 1, 1707 and he married, second, Hannah -----. He died in Berkley Sept. 6, 1760 at the age of 91 years. He was a farmer by occupation, was a soldier in King Williams war, 1692, and assisted in the formation of the Congregational Church at Berkley. The Berkley Records record the following births of his children:-

6-1 "Elizabeth french Daugfter of John french and

FRENCH

Elizabeth his wife Born October the day 1699".

6-2 "John french Son of John french and Elizabeth his wife Born may the --- day 1700" (1701).

6-3 "Experience french daugfter of John french and Elizabeth his wife born September the --- day 1705".

6-4 "Silanc french Daugfter of John french and Elizabeth his wife born June the --- day 1707".

"Elizabeth french the wife of John french Deceast July the 1 day 1707".

6-5 "Abigail french Daugfter of John french and hannah his wife Born may the 25 day 1711".

6-6 "Samuel french Son of John french and hannah his wife Born December the 3 day 1714".

6-7 "Israel french Son of John french and hannah his wife Born July the 21 day 1717". (see following).

6-8 "Hannah french Daugfter of John french and hannah his wife Born June the 19 day 1720".

6-9 "Rachel french Daugfter of John french and hannah his wife Born aprill the 20th day 1723".

"Hannah french the wife of John french decest november the 12 : 1744".

"The above mentioned John French Decest September ye 6th 1760 In ye Ninty first year of his age".

Attest Samel French Town Clerk

Note: Berkley was set off from Taunton and Dighton in 1735 and incorporated a Town. From the Town Records of Berkley we glean the following which is typical of entries in Town Records of that period. These entries refer to several members of the French family:-

P. 4. the mark of jacob french of all his Creatures which is a Slit gn Both ears one half penny uppon the under side of the Right Ear Recorded January ye 27 dy 1735/6 pur me abel burt towne clerk.

FRENCH

P. 6. The aftifitial Mark of Ebenezer French's Creturs are as followeth; a halfe Crop in the under Side of Each Ear Recorded March the 2d 1748/9 Ebr Winslow,
Town Clerk

P.11. (the first town meeting).

At a legall townd meetting warned according to the Generall Coarts order and held gn the townd of Berkley may ye 12 dy 1735 then --

.....

voted that John french to be Surveyor of hemp and flax this presant year

.....

P.16. The annuauull meetting for 1736

.....

Voted to be Serveyer for the Ensewing year of hemp and flax John French

.....

Voted to be leather Sealer for the Ensewing year Jacobb french

.....

P.22 the annuauull meetting for 1737

.....

Voted to be fence vewers the Ensewing year John french and Isack Hathaway both Swoorn by the town clark

Voted to be feild Drivers the Ensewing year Richard woods Ebenezer french Both Swoorn by the town clark

.....

P.30 The annuaul meeting for 1739 held march the fift 5 day 1738/9

.....

voted to be Select men the Ensewing year John french Gerchom Crane Beniah Bobbit

.....

voted to Be fence vewers the Ensewing year James phil-lips and Seth french

voted to be Leather Sealer the Ensewing year Jacobb

FRENCH

french

.....

P.31 At a Legall town meetting warned and held gn Berkley
may the 16th day 1739 Mr. John french moderater of Sd
meetting

.....

P.32 At a Legall town meetting warned and held gn Berkley
the 3 day of September 1739 John french modarater.....

.....

P.33 The annuaul Meetting for 1740

.....

At a Legall town meetting warned and held gn Berkley
at the publick meetting house on munday the 10 day of
march which was to Chuse Select men or towns men a
town clark a constable tithing men Surveyers of high
ways and all other town officers as by the Law of the
province Required to be chosen gn the month of march
annually for the currant Service of the town as the Law
of the province Requireth to be Done and performed for
the year Ensewing and also to see whether the town will
vote that Swine and Sheap Shall go at Large on the com-
mans and also to See whether the town will be at the
Cost of fencing Round our meetting house and also to
See whether the town will make the treasurer an allow-
ance for Gathering the town Rate and also to Se whether
the town will Rais any money to Get a Supply of ammo-
nition and arms as the Law Directs.

gerchum crane) Select men
John french) of Berkley

and the townd meet the time above Sd and Chose Mr.
John french modarater and came gnto the following
Votes on the 10 of march 1739/40

Voted Mr. john french and Mr. Beniamin pall and Mr.
Bobbitt to be Select men for the Ensewing year

.....

FRENCH

P.38 (annual town meeting for "174/41")

.....

Voted to be fence viewers for the Ensewing year Daniel axteel Samuel french

Voted to be Leather Sealer for the Ensewing year Jacob french

.....

voted and Chosen to be a committy to Recon with our old town treasurer Seth burt and our presant treasurer John Crane and Call them to an account of what they have Done with the towns money which have been Put Gnto their hands from time to time and Sd Committy to Make Report to the townat their next meeting how they find Sd accounts which persons are abel burt Jacob french Ebenezer winslow

voted to be a committy John Crane Jacob french Chris pall to call all those persons to an account and Recon with them both those that have had any of Sd Joseph holloways money and all thos that have Kept Sd holloway Since our town have been Conserved with him and to make Report to the town how they find Sd accounts to the town at their next meeting.

.....

P.42 Annuel Meeting for ye year 1741/2

.....

voteed at Sd meeting Samuel french and Richard Burt Survayers of high ways for ye yeare 1742 richard Burt sworn

voteed at Sed meting Thomas Hathaway and Ebenezer french fence viewers for ye yeare 1742

voted at Sd meeting Israel french & william Axtell field drivers for ye yeare 1742

.....

P.44 At a Legal town meeting warned and held in Berkley on tuesday ye fourth day of January 1742/3

.....

voteed at Sd meeting that our School Shall be kept three months following one month first at malachy holloways

FRENCH

and then one month at Mr. John frenches and then one month at or neare Decon Axtels

.....

P.47 To John wilbore town Clark to be Recorded

Whareas Sundry of the Inhabitants on the East Side of the Grat River &c Have by a writting under there hands made us the Subscribers Sensable of the Great neces-
saty of a highway or ways to be to be laid in that part of the Town both for Present and futter Benifitt to this Town of Taunton We therefore said Subscribers Select men Laid Said ways according to Law --- first we began at the Country Road by the house or lands of James Phillips and from Said road to white oak tree marked with a marking Iorn on the South Side of Said tree with the Letter W and So along to wards Skunkhill through Some Land of said Phillipes by marcked trees to place of undevided land and through the Same by marcked trees with the letter W on the southerly Side of them and So through Sume land of John frenches that is one Corner of it and so through a peice of Common or undevided land and so through on Corner of william harveys land

.....

P.48 (Taunton street layouts, continued)

31y also Laid out another way Leading from Sd high way Laid out over the half way plain Beginning in Sd way where the paths Cross and the other and So by trees Marked on the East Side of them with W for the way & So by the East End of John frenches house and So by his fence uppon a hill as the way is now gmproved Eastwardly by the House of Ebenezer frenches and his fence and So by Marked trees the EastSide of them with W as the way is gmproved and So Called to the Cuntry Road Leading from the widow Burts to wards Road island Land being formerly Left for this Said way in Every part of gt-----

FRENCH

(Note: the above layouts were made in 1710 by the selectmen of Taunton; Berkley was set off from Taunton in 1735; these copies were obtained from Taunton and recorded in Berkley in 1742.)

.....

P.50 then Meet on the ajournment of Sd Meeting at the time per fixt which was the forth of aprill at 4 of the Clock gn the afternoon of Sd day and voted to take the Report (of a committee appointed to reckon with John Crane "our old town treasurer"). Voted and gmpowered the former Committy Abel Burt Ebenezer Winslow beniamin Crane to take the of the towns accounts from John Crane and transmit them to our presant town treasurer which is Seth french.

.....

P.52 At a Legall town meetting held gn Berkley ye twenty fifh day of august 1743 Ebenezer Winslow Modarater and then the town came gnto the following votes
Voted to Give Mr. Samuel tobey for his Salary for the Ensewing year to Enable him to Carry on ye work of the Ministry in our town the Sum of one hundred & ten pounds old tener bills of publick creadit & the asessors to assess the Same on the town this fall of the year coming

.....

P.53 (above town meeting, continued)

.....

voted to Israel french half a days work 0 -- 05 -- 0

.....

P.54 (a town meeting held March 19, 1743) (this must mean 1744)

.....

Voted to be assessors ye Ensewing year William nicoles
Samuel french John Briggs Ju
voted to town Treasurer for the Ensewing year Seth french

FRENCH

Voted to be fence viewers the Ensewing year Israel french and william winslow

.....

P.55 (a town meeting held gn Berkley the 18th of Feb. 1744/5)

.....

voted to be a Committy to Reckkon with our town treasurer Seth french abel Burt Ebenezer winslow Jacob french

.....

P.56 (above continued)

and to call Sd treasurer to an account and to Se how the towns accounts are and to Make Report to the town at their next annual meeting.....

the annuaul meeting for 1745

.....

Voted to be assessors the Ensewing year Samuel french John Briggs Ju and Ebenezer Sumner

.....

voted to be cunstable the Ensewing year Seth french.

.....

voted to be Leather Sealer the Ensewing year Ebenezer french

.....

P.57 Berkley March the 18th 1744/5 The Report of Abel Burt Ebenezer Winslow and jacob french Reconed and Examined Sd Seth french our town Treasurer which gs as followeth which was accepted and voted by the town to be Recorded which Report gs as followeth

Berkley march ye 18th 1744/5 The Report of Abel Burt Ebenezer winslow and Jacob french Reconed and Examined Sd Seth frenches accounts our town treasurer and wee find the towns accounts and money as hereafter Described and Set forth out Standing gn in Divers person hands

FRENCH

The areer thats out Standing gn John palls Hands is the
Sum of 8 - 1 - 6
out Standing in Seth frenches hand out Town treasurers
3 - 15 - 2
.....

P.61 Received of Seth french town treasurer the sum of
twenty Seven pounds ten Shillings gn full for my Sallery
for the year 1742 I say Received by me
Berkley march the 29th 1744 Samuel Tobey
.....

P.64 the annuaul meetting for 1747
.....
voted to be Hodgreaues Israel french thomos hathaway
Ju
.....
voted to Be fence vewers thomos Hathaway and Ebene-
zer french

P.69 (town meeting held March 1, 1747/8)
.....
Voted that Issac Hathaway, and Ebenezer French be
fence vewers.

P.72 (report of a committee that "reckoned" with the town
treasurer)
.....
Wee Report as followeth. viz: wee find by the Report
of the Last Committy march ye: 14th 1744. Money in
the former Treasurers hands Mr.Seth French' to the
amount of the Sum of
L S d
3 - 15 - 2

.....
For the year 1745 Seth French Constable we find the
whole Rate Levied on the Sd town to be
the Sum of 150 - 5 - 4
Seth French has paid in the treasury
ye: sum of all paid and no arear 150 - 5 - 4
.....

FRENCH

P.73 (town meeting held March 13, 1748)

.....

Voted that Jacob French Stephen Burt and John Briggs
jur be assessors for ye yer Ensuing Sworn

.....

P.77 (a town meeting held March 19, 1749/50)

.....

Voted, that Israel French. and Samuel Tubs by tything
men. French Sworn.

.....

P.84 (report of a committee that reckoned with the treasurer)

.....

We ye Subscribers being a Commetty Chosen by ye town
of Berkley to settel ye towns acompts with mr John
Crane ye former town treasurer do Report to ye Said
town & Say that we find by ye former Commettees Re-
port that there was then in ye hand of mr Seth French
ye former tresurer ye Sum of

lb S d

2 - 15 - 2 old tenor & allso in ye hands of Benjamin -
Bobbitt Constable for ye year 1743 ye Sum of

lb S d

2 - 5 - 10 old tenor which Sums are yeat out Standing
in Said frenches & Babbitts hands.....

P.86 (at an adjournment of the annual town meeting; this ad-
journment being held on March 23, 1752)

.....

Voted that Ebenezer french be Collecttor for ye preasant
year and Sworn.

.....

voted that Samuel french and Benjamin allen be fence
viewers for ye preasant year.

.....

P.87 (there are 2 pages numbered 87; this is the second)
(annual town meeting for 1753, held by order of the
General Court June 21, 1753.)

FRENCH

voted that Danial axtel and Israel french be fence vewers:

.....

P.90 (a town meeting held April 15, 1754 by orders "from the Grate and General Coart")

.....

voted that Israel french and abijah hathway be Surveyors of high ways for the presant year

.....

Voted to Except of the Report of Ebenezer Winslow Christopher Paull & Jacob french that ware Chosen a Commitee to Reckon with ouer former town treasurers and then dismist the meeting.

.....

At a Legual Town Meeting held In Berkley Meeting House on May ye Ninth 1765 In order to Try by Vote Wheather Said Town Would Choose & Depute a man or men to Represent them In a Great & General Court to hold at ye Courthouse in Boston for ye year Enfuinge ye Vote being Cald Wheather Said Town Would Choose & It past in ye Negative

Attest Samll French Town Clerk

.....

P.95 a List of those persons names that hired the Eleven news in the publick meeting house in Berkley for one years time as they are numbered in ye plan and Struck of to each man and the price what each pew was hiered for at a vandoo in Berkley october ye 21st 1754 L S d

.....

no --- 6 hiered by Israel french for ye Sum of 0 -16 - 0

.....

no --- 9 hiered by Samuel french for ye Sum of 1 - 1 - 0

a List of those persons names that bought ye vacant Roome in the Galleries to build pews with ye price of what Each person gave for his Right:

.....

no --- 10 boutht by Samuel french for ye Sum of 1 -0 -0

.....

FRENCH

P.96 (annual town meeting March 21, 1755)

.....

voted to adjourn this meeting unto ye 28 day of this Instant march at one of ye clock in ye after noon and then met

● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ●

voted that Israel french and amos Briggs Ju be tything
men

voted that Ebenezer french & Samuel tubbs be Leather Sealers

.....

whereas Israel french of Berkley have this day made Request to the town for to have the Liberty of Seting up Cart Gates acros the highway that Leads westerly from Sd frenches house towards the Great River until it Come to the Countrey Road-----in town meeting march ye 21: 1755 voted that Israel french Shall have the Liberty of Seting up not more than two Cart Gats upon Sd highway and to keep them in Good Repair at his Cost and Charges for the Space of Seven years-----

P.99 (a town meeting held Nov. 7, 1755)

.....

then ye vandoomaster proseded and Sett up ye pews and
Struck them of to ye hiest bidders whose names are
hereafter Set down with ye price that Each man Gave
for his pew

	£	S	d
--	---	---	---

● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ●

number Eight hiered by Israel
French for ye Sum of

0 -- 16 -- 0

● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ●

number ten hiered by Samuel
French for ye Sum of

1 -- 9 -- 0

.....

6-7 ISRAEL FRENCH, was born in Berkley, July 21, 1717. He was active in town affairs and a prominent man in the community. He was a farmer by occupation. He married (int. of Mar. 18, 1737), Mary Derby (Derby) (6-1). They had children all born in Berkley:-

FRENCH

- 5-1 Israel Jr., b. May 25, 1740.
- 5-2 Elijah, b. June 15, 1742.
- 5-3 Ephraim, b. Sept. 17, 1744.
- 5-4 James, b. Aug. 2, 1746 (see following).
- 5-5 David, b. Aug. 21, 1749.
- 5-6 Mary, b. May 27, 1751.

5-4 JAMES FRENCH, was born in Berkley, Mass. Aug. 21, 1746. He was called Captain. He married, Nov. 3, 1774 (int. pub. 11/19/1773), Tabitha Crane (5-6) of Berkley. She died Sept. 15, 1827 and he died less than a year later on Feb. 27, 1828. They had children:-

- 4-1 Ephraim, b. Aug. 7, 1775 (see following).
- 4-2 Anna, b. Dec. 12, 1777.
- 4-3 Sally, b. Mar. 20, 1780.
- 4-4 James Jr., b. May 13, 1782.
- 4-5 Hannah, b. July 21, 1786.
- 4-6 Tubi Crane, b. Dec. 18, 1789.
- 4-7 Tryphena, b. July 6, 1792.
- 4-8 George A., b. Apr. 2, 1795.

4-1 EPHRAIM FRENCH, born Aug. 7, 1775 at Berkley, Mass. He married first, Dec. 31, 1795, Silence Hathaway (4:5-9) who died July 28, 1819. From the Berkley Records:- "Decemr 31st 1795 Then Ephraim French and Silence Hathaway, Both of Berkley were joined in Marriage By the Revd Thomas Andros of Berkley. Atteft Appollos Tobey, Town Clerk". He married second, Susanna (Briggs) Macomber, dau. of Gideon and Keturah Briggs, born Dec. 17, 1775. Ephraim died Mar. 2, 1842. By his first wife, Silence, he had children:-

- 3-1 Rebecca, b. Apr. 25, 1796.
- 3-2 Ephraim Jr., b. Apr. 1, 1797 (see following).
- 3-3 James, b. Nov. 9, 1799, d. Apr. 13, 1801.
- 3-4 Casander, b. Sept. 27, 1801.
- 3-5 Sally, b. Apr. 21, 1804.
- 3-6 Hannah, b. Jan. 15, 1807, m. ---- Bucklin.
- 3-7 Israel, b. Dec. 1, 1808.

FRENCH

- 3-8 Harriet, b. Jan. 13, 1811.
- 3-9 Nathaniel H., b. Jan. 1, 1813, d. Sept. 6, 1815.
- 3-10 Simeon, b. Feb. 15, 1815, d. Jan. 20, 1816.
- 3-11 Betsey, b. May 24, 1817.

And by his second wife, Susanna, he had:-

- 3-12 Charles Grafton Wilburforce, b. Aug. 22, 1820, d. in California Aug. 13, 1891. He left no children.

3-2 EPHRAIM FRENCH, JR., born Apr. 1, 1797, married first, Olive Eaton (3-11). She died May 26, 1836 and he married second, Mar. 11, 1838, the widow Mary R. (Bitterly) Carpenter, dau. of Andrew and Mary Bitterly. Ephraim French, Jr. was a member of the General Court. He was probably a farmer by occupation. He died Mar. 22, 1863. By his first wife, Olive, he had children, all born in Berkley:-

- 2-1 Oliver Eaton, b. Jan. 1, 1825, m. (int. pub. Feb. 4, 1857), Harriet N. Porter. They had children:-

- 1-1 Hattie E., b. Nov. 19, 1857.
- 1-2 Stella Porter, b. July 22, 1859.
- 1-3 Robert Carver, b. Dec. 10, 1863.
- 1-4 Charles E., b. Sept. 4, 1867.
- 1-5 Mabel A., b. July 8, 1875, m. Frank Fullam of Parlin, N.J. in 1910.

2-2 Susan Crane, born Nov. 3, 1826, married Apr. 3, 1846, James Harvey Gustin (2-8).

- 2-3 Amelia Crane, b. June 13, 1830, m. Apr. 10, 1855, Daniel Fordyce (Fortes) Randall of Rehoboth. He was a graduate of the medical school at Woodstock, Vt. in 1852. They settled at Chesterfield, N.H. in 1855, where he practiced medicine for fifty years, and then moved to Hinsdale, N.H. where he died Nov. 7, 1904.

- 2-4 William Warren, b. Nov. 15, 1833, m. (int. pub. Apr. 12, 1855), Adrianna M. Horton of Dighton,

FRENCH

dau. of Simeon and Haldah (Chase) Horton. They had children:-

- 1-6 Clara Amelia, b. Aug. 2, 1857.
- 1-7 Anna Warren, b. Nov. 22, 1862, d. Aug. 4, 1864.
- 1-8 Addie Warren, b. Nov. 2, 1866, m. Charles Mosher of New Bedford.
- 1-9 Bertha Nichols, b. July 30, 1868.

2-5 Simeon, b. May 25, 1836, d. June 4, 1836.

By his second wife, Mary, he had children:-

- 2-6 Olive Elvira, b. Dec. 26, 1838. (She is the grandmother of Florence R. McCombs of Camarillo, Cal. to whom I am indebted for information regarding the children of Ephraim Jr. and Mary.) She m. Andrew Pierce, Dec. 24, 1857. She d. Jan. 24, 1915.
- 2-7 Mary E., b. Mar. 24, 1840, died early in life. She married but had no children.
- 2-8 Lucy Ann, b. Sept. 7, 1841, m. Samuel Small and lived in Cambridge. They had no children.
- 2-9 Charlotte Betteley, b. June 5, 1843, m. Charles Noble Simmons and lived in Dighton. Charlotte had two sons, Charles Grant and Bert. Bert had a daughter, Charlotte.
- 2-10 Carrie, who m. Arthur Jones and lived in Taunton. They had no children.
- 2-11 Andrew B., m. Eliza or Elizabeth ----- and had a son, Cliff.

References:-

Berkley Vital Records arranged by families, Library of the Old Colony Historical Society.
French Family, by H.B. Wright, pub. 1914.
History of Cambridge, Mass., by Lucius R. Paige.
History of Billerica, Mass., by Rev. Henry A. Hazen, pub. 1883.

FOSTER

This family have dwelt so long on the earth that somebody jocularly (not irreverently, it is to be hoped) said, "God made Adam and Eve, and then the Fosters". They trace their start to Flanders, in the year 837, where lived Anacher Great Forester, who exercised the honorable calling of tree warden. In those days, this was an important office, forestry protection and preservation being the constant thought of the old Flemish markgrafts. The early English home of the Flemings was in Northumberland, and Richard Forester was the first to cross the channel at the conquest with the Conqueror. William married the Flemish beauty Maud, sister to Richard. Sir John Forester went on one of the crusades and saved the precious life of King Richard at Acre, in 1101, and his Flemish heart was made glad by royal tokens of regard and gratitude. The hereditary seat of the Foresters was at Bambough Castle, Farne Island, off the rugged eastern coast of Northumberland, which was the scene of the daring exploits of Grace Darling. They (Foresters) were lords of Blanchland, knights bannerets, lords warden of the Middle Marches, high sheriffs of Northumberland, and governors of Bambough Castle. They were connected by marriage with the Northumbrian stocks of Russell, Radclyff and Fenwicks. There is a continuous line of twenty-three generations from Anacher Great Forester to Reginald, who with his good wife Judith embarked for America in 1638. The Fosters are as numerous as the leaves of the forest after which they were named, and are everywhere found where the sun shineth. They have been credited with large families and one Foster in particular had twenty-one sons and daughters gather around his mahogany to listen to grace and partake of meat. Four hundred eighty-three of the name were in our war for independence; one hundred and fifty were graduated from New England colleges up to the year 1900; The arms of the family: An arm in armor embowered, holding in the hand a broken, tilting spear, proper. Motto: "If broken, still strong".

The roll of fame includes Stephen C. Foster, who wrote "My Old Kentucky Home;" Stephen Symonds Foster, the abolition leader; Bishop Randolph S. Foster; Rufus Choate; Horace Mann; Nathaniel Hawthorne; William C. Endicott,

FOSTER

secretary of war under Cleveland; George Peabody, the philanthropist; Hon. George S. Boutwell; and David Starr Jordan, past president of Leland Stanford University.

10-1 THOMAS FORSTER, was a resident of Biddenden and of Ipswich, England. His wife was Abigail Wimes of Ipswich. Thomas was a minister. Their son was:-

* 9-1 THOMAS FORSTER, JR.; SERGEANT FOSTER, as he is styled, was born about 1600 and came to America with his brother William in the ship Hercules in 1634. He settled first at Boston, where he was living in 1641. He was employed by the government as gunner at Castle Island in 1639, admitted to the church Mar. 26, 1642 and made freeman May 18th of the same year. In 1639 he was granted a great lot at what became Braintree in 1640; this he later sold. He was afterward of Weymouth, Woburn, Braintree and finally of Billerica. He received in Billerica in June 1659, a grant of an eight acre lot. His home lot was "fifty acres", his house lot being part of it, "lying on ye east end of Bare hill, bounded by Shawshin road, on the west, ninety and foure pole; by William Hamlet, on the north, one hundred and two poles; by ye comans, east, ninety pole; by a highway on ye south-east, eighty-six pole". He was one of the selectmen of Billerica, chosen among the first officers of the town in 1659-60. He held that office much of the time for the next decade. He was an officer in the military and his home was a defense post and rallying point during the Indian troubles. He died in Billerica, Oct. 23, 1664 (Middlesex files). He married about 1638, Elizabeth -----, who survived him and died in 1694-95. He and Elizabeth had children:-

8-1 Thomas 3rd, b. Aug. 18, 1640 in Weymouth, was a doctor of Roxbury, who m. Oct. 15, 1662, Sarah, dau. of Robert Parker and sister of Benjamin Parker of Billerica. He was made freeman in 1666 and d. Sept. 16, 1679. After his death his widow m. Peter Bracket. Thomas and Sarah had children:-

FOSTER

- 7-1 Thomas 4th, b. Aug. 1, 1663, d. in a few days.
- 7-2 Thomas 4th, again.
- 7-3 Sarah, b. June 3, 1667.
- 7-4 Hannah, b. July 23, 1669.
- 7-5 Jonthan, b. Sept. 21, 1671.

- 8-2 Sarah, perhaps b. abt. 1641, m. May 23, 1662, Samuel Kemp of Billerica.
- 8-3 John, b. Oct. 7, 1642 in Weymouth, m. first, abt. 1663, Mary, dau. of Thomas Chillingsworth of Marshfield. They lived in Marshfield. Mary d. Sept. 25, 1702 and John m. second, Dec. 30, 1702, Sarah Thomas. John Foster was a blacksmith, was selectman in 1690, was chosen deacon of the church Apr. 6, 1700 and ordained July 20, 1701. He d. June 13, 1732. His wife Sarah d. May 26, 1731. His children, all by his first wife, and born in Marshfield, were:-
 - 7-6 Elizabeth, b. Sept. 24, 1664.
 - 7-7 John, b. Oct. 12, 1666.
 - 7-8 Josiah, b. June 7, 1669.
 - 7-9 Mary, b. Sept. 13, 1671.
 - 7-10 Joseph, b. abt. 1674.
 - 7-11 Sarah, b. abt. 1677.
 - 7-12 Chillingsworth, b. July 11, 1680, a prominent man of Harwich, Mass., m. Mercy Freeman of Harwich and lived in that part of the town which later became Brewster.
 - 7-13 James, b. May 22, 1683.
 - 7-14 Deborah, b. abt. 1691.

- 8-4 Elizabeth, b. abt. 1644, m. Jan. 22, 1667, James Frost of Billerica as his second wife.
- 8-5 Experience, born about 1646, married Nov. 4, 1663, Joseph French (8-4) then of Billerica.
- 8-6 Hopestill, b. Mar. 26, 1648, m. Oct. 15, 1670, Elizabeth, widow of the second Thomas Whittemore, and d. May 26, 1679. He lived in Woburn.

FOSTER

His widow m. Mar. 23 following, Nathaniel Pierce as his second wife. Hopestill and Elizabeth had children:-

- 7-15 Thomas, b. Apr. 17, 1672, d. May 1, 1672.
- 7-16 Abigail, b. Mar. 12, 1673, m. Timothy Farlow (Farley) of Billerica.
- 7-17 John, b. Feb. 14, 1677.
- 7-18 Mercy, b. Feb. 26, 1678.

8-7 Joseph, b. Mar. 28, 1650, m. Dec. 11, 1672, Alce Gorton, dau. of John of Roxbury. She d. May 17, 1712 at the age of 60 years and he m. second, Margaret Brown of Sudbury, who d. Mar. 22, 1718. He m. third, Rebecca, widow of Jonathan Danforth and dau. of Jacob Parker of Chelmsford, who d. Mar. 25, 1754 at the age of 93 years. Deacon Joseph Foster d. Dec. 4, 1721. He and Alce (Alice) had children:-

- 7-19 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 7, 1673.
- 7-20 Joseph, b. July 15, 1678, prob. d. young.
- 7-21 Thomas, b. Feb. 11, 1681, m. Hepsibah --- and lived in Billerica.

8-8 Jonathan, perhaps, who m. Abigail ----- and had:-

7-22 Jonathan Jr., b. June 26, 1693.

8-9 Increase, perhaps.

References:-

- History of Billerica, Mass., by Rev. Henry A. Hazen, pub. 1883, p. 54.
- History of Woburn, Mass., by Samuel Sewall, pub. 1868.
- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. II, pp. 185-191.

FOSTER

Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H. Beers & Co., pub. 1912, Vol. II, p. 1104; Vol. III, p. 1149.

Genealogical and Personal Memoirs - Massachusetts, by Cutler and Adams, pub. 1910, Vol. IV, p. 2236.

DERBY

* 9-1 EDWARD DERBY (Darby). Agnes Derby, relict of Augustine Derby of Bisley in the county of Surrey, England made a nuncupative will May 20, 1650, proved June 1, 1650, in which she bequeathed a sum in trust to Henry Collier of Horsabell, yeoman, "He to pay Edward Derby in New England ten pounds when he shall come and demand the same". This Edward Derby was of Braintree, Mass. and may be identical with the Edward Derby who, according to the Boston records, was married to Susanna Hooke, Jan. 25, 1659 by Richard Bellingham, Deputy Governor. This Edward Derby settled in Weymouth, Mass., where, according to the Weymouth records he had:-

8-1 Mary, b. Dec. 29, 1660.

8-2 Edward Jr., prob. born about 1665 (see following).

8-3 Priscilla, b. June 20, 1672.

And probably others.

8-2 EDWARD DERBY, JR., born about 1665, died at Weymouth, Jan. 6, 1723-24. He married first, about 1687, Ruth Whitmarsh (7-13), daughter of Simon and Sarah (Holbrook) Whitmarsh, born at Weymouth Sept. 29, 1667, died about 1704. He married second, at Hingham, Oct. 16, 1707, Rebecca (Sumner) Hobart of Hingham, widow of Aaron Hobart, and daughter of Roger and Mary (Joselyn) Sumner of Milton. She married third, at Braintree, Dec. 20, 1726, Samuel Paine of Braintree. Edward Derby resided in both Weymouth and Braintree, his first child being born in Weymouth, his second being recorded in both Weymouth and Braintree, his next four in Braintree and his seventh child in Weymouth. His will contains the following essential facts (N.E.H. and G. Reg. Vol. 49, pp. 340-341):

Edward Derby "being sensible and apprehensive of the near approach of death", made his will Jan. 4, 1723-24 as follows: To his wife Rebecca Derby part of his house and one-third of his income for life. His son Jonathan Derby to provide for her. His son Samuel Derby to have a single share of his estate, as "he went from me at

DERBY

nineteen years of age and married". To his son Jonathan one-third of his "living in Weymouth". To his daughter, Sarah Cobb 40 pounds; to daughter, Jane Derby, 50 pounds and four silver spoons that her mother left. To daughter Rebecca Derby, 50 pounds; to his daughter Ruth Derby, 50 pounds. His land in Braintree to be sold to defray debts. His unmarried daughters to have their portions at 21 years of age or upon marriage. His wife Rebecca to be executrix and son Jonathan Derby executor". The will was probated Jan. 13, 1723-24. (Suffolk Probate Records 23:101) Inventory taken Jan. 23, 1723-24, L 830:18:9.

By his first wife, Ruth, Edward Jr. had children:-

- 7-1 Edward 3rd, b. May 18, 1688, d. young.
- 7-2 Samuel, b. May 1 or 2, 1689, was living Jan. 4, 1723-24.
- 7-3 Edward 3rd again, b. Aug. 22, 1691 (see following).
- 7-4 Sarah, b. June 19, 1693, m. (int. pub. Nov. 13, 1714), William Dyer, Jr. of Abington and m. second, (int. pub. Sept. 12, 1719), John Cobb of Weymouth.
- 7-5 David, b. May 23, 1698, killed at Weymouth "by the fall of a tree", Aug. 20, 1713.
- 7-6 Jonathan, twin of David, b. May 23, 1698, m. (int. pub. at Weymouth July 9, 1720), Ruth Shaw, dau. of Nicholas and Deborah (Whitmarsh) Shaw, b. at Weymouth Mar. 8, 1700-01. They had children:-
 - 6-2 David, b. Feb. 11, 1720-21, m. at Norton, Nov. 12, 1741, Mary (or Marcy) Fisher of Norton.
 - 6-3 Ruth, b. Dec. 14, 1722, m. Dec. 3, 1741, George Vining of Weymouth.
 - 6-4 Jane, b. July 21, 1725, m. Jan. 8, 1746-47, Perkins Gurney of Abington.
 - 6-5 Alethea, b. July 10, 1727, m. Jan. 9, 1752, David Cain of "His Majesty's Castle William".
 - 6-6 Rebecca, b. Feb. 2, 1730.

DERBY

- 6-7 Sarah, b. May 5, 1732.
- 6-8 Jonathan Jr., b. July 26, 1734 at Weymouth, d. there Apr. 2, 1819. He m. at Weymouth, Mar. 12, 1761, Elizabeth Pratt. She d. a widow there, July 7, 1835, aged 92 or 93 years.
- 6-9 Dorcas, b. June 25, 1737.
- 6-10 Edward, b. Mar. 9, 1740.
- 6-11 Samuel, b. Oct. 6, 1742.
- 6-12 Deborah, b. June 6, 1745, m. Sept. 6, 1768, John Pratt, Jr. of Weymouth. She d. a widow, Jan. 3, 1829, aged 83 years.

By his second wife, Rebecca, Edward Jr. had children:-

- 7-7 Ruth, b. Mar. 15, 1711, m. May 29, 1733, Joseph Shaw, Jr. of Weymouth. She d. Oct. 6, 1794.
- 7-8 Rebecca, m. July 23, 1729, Jonathan Blanchard of the South Parish of Weymouth.
- 7-9 Jane, m. (int. pub. July 22, 1727) Samuel Blanchard of the South Parish.

7-3 EDWARD DERBY 3rd, born Aug. 22, 1691, married, (int. pub. Nov. 4, 1704), Dec. 7, 1704, at Hingham, Jane James (7-3). At the time of his marriage, Edward was of Taunton, in which place he continued to reside. He d. at Weymouth June 8, 1716. Edward 3rd and Jane had a daughter:-

- 6-1 Mary, born about 1717, married, (int. pub. Mar. 18, 1737), Israel French (6-7) of Berkley, Mass.

References:-

History of Weymouth, Mass., by George Walter Chamberlain, 1923, Vol. III, p. 196-198.
History of Hingham, pub. by the Town in 1893, Vol. II, p. 381.

DERBY

Notes of Clarence A. Torrey on Early American Mar-
riages - N.E. Gen. Library.

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. II, p. 40.

Vital Records - Berkley, Mass.

WHITMARSH

* 9-1 JOHN WHITMARSH, born abt. 1595-96, at the age of 39 years, together with his wife Alice, age 35, and their children James, aged 11; Jane, aged 7; Onesephorus, aged 5 and Richard, aged 2, sailed from Weymouth, England in Rev. Joseph Hull's Company on or near Mar. 20, 1634-35. He received grants of land in Weymouth and settled there. His lands included "two acres upon the plain,.....three acres upon King Oak Hill,.....two acres in the west field" besides other lots. About 1644 a description of the lands of Nicholas, Richard, Onesephorus and Simon Whitmarsh mentions "nine acres in the western neck first given to their father, John Whitmarsh, dec'd". He died abt. 1644. He and Alice had children, all born in England:-

8-1 John Jr., was b. in England, m. near 1654, Sarah Harding, dau. of John Harding. Administration on the estate of John Harding, late of Weymouth, dec'd, was granted to John Whitmarsh in the right of his wife, only child of said Harding, Oct. 31, 1682. He served in King Philip's war in Capt. William Torrey's Company, 1675. He made his will May 22, 1695 and it was proved Dec. 15, 1709. In it he mentions his eldest son John, his son Ebenezer, his son Zachariah, if he returns from the sea, his son Ezra, his daughters Sarah, Mary, Deborah, Judith Shaw and Ruth; son Ezra Whitmarsh to be executor. If son Zachariah should miscarry as my son James did, and not come home, his part to be divided betwixt my three grandchildren, Joseph Petty, John Bates and Richard Whitmarsh (Suffolk Probate 17:70). John and Sarah had children, born at Weymouth:-

7-1 John 3rd, b. Aug. 23, 1655, was a mariner.

7-2 Ebenezer, b. May 14, 1658, d. at Abington Apr. 8, 1718. He m. abt. 1682, Christian Bayley, dau. of Thomas and Ruth (Porter) Bayley, b. at Weymouth Feb. 26, 1661, d. at Abington Jan. 7, 1731-32. They lived first

WHITMARSH

in Weymouth, then in Bridgewater and finally in Abington.

- 7-3 Simon, b. Mar. 11, 1661.
- 7-4 Mary, b. Aug. 14, 1663, m. Increase Bates.
- 7-5 Deborah, b. 1665, m. Nicholas Shaw.
- 7-6 Zachariah, b. Sept. 1, 1667, at sea, 1695.
- 7-7 Judith, b. Sept. 2, 1669, m. Joseph Shaw.
- 7-8 Ezra, b. Oct. 13, 1670 at Weymouth, d. there Aug. 1, 1754. He m. in Boston, Jan. 20, 1693, Bathsheba Richards, b. at Weymouth Nov. 16, 1674, d. there in June, 1752.
- 7-9 Jane, b. Sept. 8, 1675.
- 7-10 James, b. Sept. 8, 1676, lost at sea before May 22, 1695.
- 7-11 Sarah, m. Joseph Pettee(Petty).
- 7-12 Ruth, m. Dec. 16, 1696, David Carver of Weymouth.

- 8-2 Simon (see following).
- 8-3 Nicholas (see following).
- 8-4 James, b. abt. 1624.
- 8-5 Jane, b. abt. 1627.
- 8-6 Onesephorus, b. abt. 1629.
- 8-7 Richard, b. abt. 1632.

8-2 SIMON WHITMARSH, born in England, married first, about 1665, Sarah Holbrook (8-9), daughter of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Stream) Holbrook. In his will, dated July 12, 1699, Capt. John Holbrook called Simon Whitmarsh his son-in-law and Simon Jr. his grandson. He m. second, Elizabeth Bicknell, dau. of John and Mary (Porter) Bicknell, b. at Weymouth Apr. 29, 1673. She survived her husband. By his first wife, Sarah, he had children, born in Weymouth:-

- 7-13 Ruth, born Sept. 29, 1667, married Edward Darby (Derby) (8-2) of Taunton.
- 7-14 James, b. Feb. 8, 1668-69.
- 7-15 Elizabeth, b. Feb. 15, 1670-71.
- 7-16 Mary, b. June 12, 1674, m. Mar. 19, 1690-91, Ed-

WHITMARSH

mund Jackson of Weymouth.

And by his second wife, Elizabeth, he had children, born in Weymouth:-

- 7-17 Alice, b. Nov. 14, 1695.
- 7-18 Simon, alive July 12, 1699.
- 7-19 John, b. Jan. 24, 1700-01, m. at Hingham Nov. 21, 1722, Rachel Ward, dau. of Henry and Ruth (Bailey) Ward, b. at Hingham Nov. 19, 1702. They had children:-

- 6-1 Elizabeth, b. Aug. 11, 1723, d. Aug. 30, 1723.
- 6-2 Betty, b. Sept. 12, 1724.
- 6-3 John, b. May 3, 1727, prob. m. in 1754, Susanna Lambert of Barnstable.
- 6-4 A daughter, b. Oct. 20, 1729.
- 6-5 Samuel, b. May 22, 1732.
- 6-6 Silas, b. Dec. 11, 1734.
- 6-7 Sarah, b. Aug. 2, 1737.
- 6-8 Abigail, b. Aug. 7, 1740.
- 6-9 A son, b. Mar. 14, 1743.
- 6-10 Noah, b. May 2, 1745.

- 8-3 NICHOLAS WHITMARSH, born in England, married at Weymouth, Dec. 2, 1658, Hannah Reed (8-30). They settled in Weymouth where he was made freeman in 1681. He and Hannah had children, born in Weymouth:-

- 7-20 Deborah, b. Aug. 13, 1659.
- 7-21 Hannah, b. Mar. 25, 1661.
- 7-22 Jane, b. Apr. 8, 1664.
- 7-23 Samuel, b. Oct. 27, 1665 (see following).
- 7-24 Susanna, b. Jan. 18, 1667.
- 7-25 Sarah, b. Nov. 26, 1669.
- 7-26 Nicholas Jr., b. Aug. 21, 1673, m. Mercy Reed, dau. of William and Esther (Thompson) Reed. They had:-

- 6-21 Nicholas 3rd, b. at Weymouth, Mar. 20,

WHITMARSH

1698-99, resided in Abington.

7-27 John, b. Nov. 22, 1675.

7-23 SAMUEL WHITMARSH, born at Weymouth, Oct. 27, 1665, died at Dighton in 1718. He married Hannah Pratt (7-8), daughter of Matthew and Sarah (Hunt) Pratt. They removed from Weymouth to Dighton abt. 1710. They had children, born in Weymouth:-

6-11 Hannah, b. Dec. 27, 1691, m. Benjamin Poole.

6-12 John, b. Feb. 23, 1693, d. May 26, 1699.

6-13 Mary, twin of John, b. Feb. 23, 1693, d. a little before May 26, 1699.

6-14 Susanna, born Feb. 11, 1694, married Feb. 27, 1716, Gershom Crane (6-3) of Berkley.

6-15 David, b. Oct. 9, 1695, d. young.

6-16 David, again, b. Oct. 3, 1696, m. Susan Jones and removed to Dighton.

6-17 Mary, b. Feb. 20, 1698, m. first, William Paul, and second, William Mitchell.

6-18 Sarah, b. Mar. 6, 1701, m. George Reed.

6-19 Ann, b. Dec. 23, 17---, m. Sept. 22, 1726, Seth Briggs.

6-20 Jonathan, b. Dec. 23, 1704, m. Rebecca Talbot and removed to Dighton.

References:-

History of Weymouth, by George Walter Chamberlain, pub. 1923.

Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H. Beers & Co., pub. 1912, Vol. III, p. 1134, 1188, 1537.

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. IV, p. 525-526.

JAMES

* 9-1 PHILIP JAMES and Francis, probably his brother, and both born in England, were among the settlers of Hingham who early received grants of land there. Cushing's M. S. says "1638, Francis James and his wife and 2 servants (to Witt) Thomas Suclin and Richard Baxter came from Old Hingham and settled in New Hingham". Also, the same year "Philip James, his wife and 4 children and two servants (viz) William Pitts and Edward Mitchell came from Old Hingham and settled in New Hingham. Philip James dyed soon after he came". According to Hobart's Diary, the widow James (undoubtedly Jane, the widow of Philip), m. Feb. 14, 1640, George Russell. Francis d. Dec. 27, 1647, probably without issue. One of the children of Philip and Jane was:-

8-1 Francis (see following).

8-1 FRANCIS JAMES, named after his uncle Francis, m. Elizabeth Hiland (8-3) and d. in Hingham, intestate, Nov. 29, 1684. His widow Elizabeth was appointed to administer upon the estate. An inventory taken by John Smith and John Jacob, May 5, 1685, appraised the estate at £238:11:0. Francis was a "husbandman" by occupation. He resided at Hingham Center. He and Elizabeth had children:-

7-1 Elizabeth, birth not recorded, d. Apr. 11, 1660.

7-2 Sarah, b. Feb. 27, 1661-62, m. (Int. pub. Apr. 4, 1707), John Seal of Boston, and d. Aug. 2, 1727, age abt. 65 yrs.

7-3 Jane, b. Nov. 6, 1664, m. Dec. 7, 1704, Edward Darby (Derby) (7-3) of Taunton.

7-4 Francis, b. Jan. 25, 1666-67, d. unm. Dec. 28, 1717. He was a "weaver" by occupation and was constable in 1697. His will was dated Dec. 28, 1717.

7-5 Thomas, b. Dec. 7, 1669, m. May 30, 1704, Mrs. Patience (Tower) Farrow, widow of William Farrow and dau. of Ibrook and Margaret (Hardin) Tower. He was a "husbandman" by occupation

JAMES

- and d. July 31, 1724.
- 7-6 Philip, birth not recorded, d. Feb. 15, 1687-88. Mrs. Elizabeth James was appointed July 12, 1688 to administer upon the estate of her son Philip James.
- 7-7 Samuel, b. Apr. 6, 1676, m. in 1711, says Deane's History, Hope Chamberlain of Hull. He d. in Hingham Aug. 20, 1749 at the age of abt. 73 yrs.

References:-

- History of Hingham, pub. by the Town - 1893, Vol. II, p. 381.
- Notes of Clarence A. Torrey - on Early American Marriages.

HIGHLAND

12-1 RICHARD HIGHLAND (Hyland, Hiland), of Waldron, County Sussex, the testator of 1591. There were two of this name in the parish at the same time, so that it is impossible to tell whether Jone, wife of Richard Hiland, who was buried May 30, 1567 and Christean Smith, who married Richard Heiland Sept. 7, 1567, were wives of the same man who was buried in 1586, or of the man who was buried in 1591. Certainly the wife of Richard Heiland who was buried Jan. 5, 1588-89 was not the wife of the testator of 1591, or she would have been styled "widow". The church register does not give many details regarding this generation of the family. Children:-

11-1 A daughter.

11-2 A daughter.

11-3 A daughter.

11-4 A daughter.

11-5 John, bur. at Waldron Feb. 5, 1627-28, m. Joan -----, who was bur. there early in Dec. 1626, was the testator of 1626-27, and his will shows male relatives, but no children.

11-6 Peter (see following).

11-6 PETER HYLAND, married before 1581. He and his children are mentioned in his father's will, but though he had more than one child, the only one whose name we know is:-

10-1 Thomas Heiland or Hyland (see following).

10-1 THOMAS HYLAND, of Waldron, the testator of 1629-30, was buried at Waldron Feb. 10, 1629-30. He married there, May 17, 1597, Agnes Woodman, who was probably the daughter of John of Mayfield. She died before her husband. Early marriages were not uncommon in those days, and the name Peter in this man's family (a name not found in his wife's family) makes it probable that he was the son of the above-named Peter. Thomas and Agnes had children:-

HIGHLAND

- 9-1 Mary, bpt. at Waldron June 11, 1598, prob. d. young.
- 9-2 John, eldest son, living in 1629-30.
- 9-3 Thomas Jr., bpt. at Waldron Apr. 23, 1604 (see following).
- 9-4 Samuel, bpt. at Waldron Nov. 8, 1606, living in 1629-30.
- 9-5 Peter, bpt. at Waldron Mar. 1, 1607-08, d. prob. bef. 1626-27; not mentioned in his father's will, 1629-30.
- 9-6 Nicholas, bpt. at Waldron July 3, 1609, m. at Iden, Sussex, Oct. 1, 1632, Sarah Hunt, and had two sons named Thomas and John, executor of his father's will.
- 9-7 William, bpt. at Waldron July 26, 1612, living in 1629-30.
- 9-8 Josias, bpt. at Waldron, Sept. 20, 1617, living in 1629-30.
- 9-9 Elizabeth, b. aft. 1609, living in 1629-30.
- 9-10 Mary, b. aft. 1609, living in 1629-30.
- 9-11 Ann, bur. Feb. 2, 1629-30.

* 9-3 THOMAS HILAND, JR. (Heilland, Hyland), was baptized at Waldron, Apr. 23, 1604, and died in New England between Feb. 14, 1682-83 and May 3, 1683. He married Debora, and lived in Tenterden from 1629 to 1636, emigrated to New England, where he was a proprietor of Scituate in 1637, took the oath of allegiance Feb. 1, 1638-39, and was later a jurymen and town officer. He left to his son Thomas lands in Waldron and a house in Tenterden. There is a "Hyland's Farm" in Waldron today, and a Hyland keeps a small dry-goods shop in Tenterden. Thomas and Debora had children:-

- 8-1 Thomas, bpt. at Tenterden Nov. 15, 1629, m. in New England Jan. 1, 1660-61, Elizabeth Stockbridge, dau. of John and was living in 1683.
- 8-2 Mary, bpt. at Tenterden, Mar. 27, 1631, m. in 1664, John Bryant and was living in 1683.
- 8-3 Elizabeth, bpt. at Tenterden Sept. 23, 1632, mar-

HIGHLAND

- ried Francis James (8-1) of Hingham, and was living in 1688.
- 8-4 Sarah, bpt. at Tenterden, Mar. 9, 1633-34, d. in New England in Nov. 1688, m. there, Jan. 6, 1651-52, Thomas Turner of Scituate, who d. in Nov. 1688.
- 8-5 Annah, bpt. Tenterden Jan. 17, 1635-36, not mentioned in her father's will.
- 8-6 Samuel, b. in King Phillips war, m. Isabell -----, who m. second, Samuel Wetherell.
- 8-7 Deborah, m. in 1666, William Tinknor and was living in 1683.
- 8-8 Ruth, not mentioned in her father's will.

References:-

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 66, pp. 66-67.

CRANE

9-1 JOHN CRANE, came to Massachusetts between the years 1635 and 1637 as he was of Boston as early as Jan. 8, 1637. He lived in that part of Boston that is now Brookline. He must have died or returned to England within a few years as there is no further record of him.

9-2 SAMUEL CRANE (See following).

9-3 JASPER CRANE, was first of Boston, but in 1639 removed to New Haven, Conn. where he was representative in 1650, and was Assistant of the New Haven Colony for ten years and of the united colonies of Conn. for three years. He removed to Branford in 1668. He had children:-

8-2 Hannah, who m. Thomas Huntington.

8-3 Deliverance, bpt. June 12, 1642.

8-4 Mercy, b. Mar. 1, 1645.

8-5 Micah, b. Nov. 3, 1647.

8-6 Jasper, b. in 1651.

* 9-2 SAMUEL CRANE, came from England to Massachusetts between 1635-1640. He is mentioned in the Braintree records of 1640 as one of several elected to administer town affairs. His son was probably:-

8-1 Henry, b. abt. 1621 (see following).

8-1 HENRY CRANE, born about 1621 in England, married here Tabitha Kinsley (8-3), daughter of Stephen Kinsley. Henry Crane was mainly a husbandman. He lived on a farm in that part of Dorchester which was later incorporated as Milton. He was one of the selectmen of Milton in 1679, 1680 and 1681 and was one of the trustees of the first meeting-house built in the town. His wife Tabitha died shortly after 1681 and he married second, about 1683, Elizabeth -----, who survived him. He died in Milton Mar. 21, 1709. Henry Crane had children:-

7-1 Benjamin, b. abt. 1656 (see following).

7-2 Stephen, who m. first, Mary Denison and second,

CRANE

- Comford, widow of Samuel Belcher of Braintree.
- 7-3 Henry Jr.
 - 7-4 John, b. in 1658 in Dorchester (see following).
 - 7-5 Elizabeth, b. in 1663, m. first, Eleazer Gilbert of Taunton and second, George Townsend, also of Taunton.
 - 7-6 Ebenezer, b. in 1665, who m. Mary Tolman.
 - 7-7 Mary, b. in 1666, m. Samuel Hackett of Taunton.
 - 7-8 Mercy, b. in 1668.
 - 7-9 Samuel, b. in 1669.
 - 7-10 Anna C., b. in 1687, daughter of his second wife, Elizabeth.

7-1 BENJAMIN CRANE, born in Taunton in 1657, was a member of Capt. Johnson's company in King Phillip's war and was severely wounded in the battle of Narragansett Swamp, Dec. 19, 1675. Before settling in Taunton he lived for a while in Dartmouth. He was a surveyor of land. He m. in 1715, Elizabeth ----- and died Oct. 13, 1721. They had a son:-

6-1 Seth, b. June 2, 1719 (see following).

7-4 JOHN CRANE, born in Dorchester, Nov. 30, 1658, married Dec. 13, 1687, Hannah Leonard (7-13) of Taunton, and there became a settler. In 1698 he had sold his place in Taunton and, with his brother Benjamin, in that year bought of the heirs of Jonathan Briggs, a farm of three hundred acres in the South Purchase of Taunton, now the town of Berkley, which farm was, in a few years divided in two portions by the two brothers. John Crane died Aug. 5, 1716 and Hannah, his wife, died Oct. 24, 1760. They had children:-

- 6-2 Henry.
- 6-3 Gershom, b. Sept. 3, 1692 (see following).
- 6-4 Zipporah.
- 6-5 Tabitha.
- 6-6 John.

CRANE

6-1 SETH CRANE, was born June 2, 1719. I do not have the place of his birth (probably either Dartmouth or Taunton). He married Feb. 9, 1736-37, Ann Hathaway (6-44). They had children:-

- 5-1 Tabitha, b. Dec. 29, 1737, d. Nov. 3, 1748.
- 5-2 Benjamin, b. Mar. 20, 1740.
- 5-3 Marcy, b. June 8, 1743.
- 5-4 Seth Jr., b. July 11, 1745, d. Nov. 18, 1748.
- 5-5 Jonathan, b. Mar. 22, 1747.
- 5-6 Tabitha again, b. Sept. 20, 1750, m. in Nov. 1774, Capt. James French (5-4).
- 5-7 Mary, b. Sept. 22, 1752.

6-3 GERSHOM CRANE, born Sept. 3, 1692, m. Feb. 27, 1716 Susanna Whitmarsh (6-14) daughter of Samuel Whitmarsh, then of Dighton. It was at his house that the first meeting of the town of Berkley was held and of which he was the moderator in 1735. He died June 23, 1787 and his wife Susanna died Sept. 11, 1770. They had children:-

- 5-8 Abiah, b. in 1716.
- 5-9 Abel, b. Mar. 28, 1718, d. Feb. 9, 1801, at the age of 83 years, m. (int. pub. Nov. 13, 1756) Jememi Bent who d. Dec. 14, 1819 at the age of 89 years. She was the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Axiel) Bent.
- 5-10 Ebenezer, b. in 1720.
- 5-11 Hannah, b. in 1722.
- 5-12 Elisha, b. in 1724.
- 5-13 Gershom Jr., b. in 1728, d. in 1732.
- 5-14 John, b. in 1731, m. Rachel Terry and lived in Norton.
- 5-15 Gershom Jr. again, b. in 1735.
- 5-16 Jonathan, b. in 1737 (see following).

5-16 JONATHAN CRANE, born in Aug. 19, 1737, graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1762. He married first, in 1770, Mary Edson (5-6), daughter of Col. Josiah Edson. They settled in South Bridgewater. Mary died

CRANE

after 1780 and Jonathan married second, Dec. 23, 1783, Lydia Adams of Kingston and died Dec. 31, 1813. He practiced medicine as a profession. By his first wife, Mary, he had children:-

- 4-1 Daniel, b. Dec. 27, 1771, grad. from Brown University in the class of 1796. He m. in 1801, Anna Howard, dau. of Jonathan Howard. After the death of Oliver Eaton, husband of his sister Susanna, he was appointed guardian of their daughter and only child, Olive.
- 4-2 Charles, b. Mar. 11, 1774.
- 4-3 Susanna, born June 11, 1776, married Nov. 11, 1798, Oliver Eaton (4-14). After his death by drowning the following year, she married second, Sept. 25, 1804, John Dillingham of Bridgewater, and lived in Berkley.
- 4-4 Mary, b. Aug. 24, 1780.

References:-

- Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H. Beers & Co., pub. 1912, Vol. II, p. 645.
- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. I, pp. 471-472.
- Vital Records - Bridgewater, Mass.
- History of Bridgewater, by Nahum Mitchell, pub. 1840, pp. 143-144.
- New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 27, p. 78; Vol. 46, p. 216.

KINSLEY

This name has been spelled Kinsley, Kingsley, Kyinsley and Kindsley.

* 9-1 STEPHEN KINSLEY, was born about 1598 in England. He married Mary Spaulding. "Stephen Kinesley (Kind-sley) & Marie Spawlding (Mary Spaulding) married 29 Apr. 1624". (Parish Register of Boston, Lincolnshire, England. Vol. 2, p. 111) Stephen Kinsley emigrated to New England and settled first in Braintree in 1637. John Kingsley of Dorchester is believed to have been his brother. Stephen was a proprietor of the town of Braintree and was admitted freeman May 13, 1640. He was a representative to the General Court for Braintree in 1650 and the first Ruling Elder there in 1653. He removed to Dorchester and bought half of the Hutchinson farm, Feb. 23, 1656, but later returned to Braintree and sold land in Milton, May 11, 1670. He was representative to the General Court for Milton in 1666. Stephen Kinsley deposed Apr. 29, 1653 that he was 55 yrs. of age or thereabouts. (Supreme Judicial Court Records.) He died in Milton, June 4, 1673. His will was dated there May 27, 1673 and proved July 3, 1673. In it he mentions his son Samuel, son John, a daughter who m. Henry Crane, a daughter who married Anthony Golliver, a daughter who married Robert Mason and daughter Mary. Mary, the wife of Stephen, died Jan. 10, 1668. They had children:-

8-1 Samuel, b. prob. in England, m. Hannah -----, and d. bef. 1673, the date of his father's will. He prob. lived in Milton. He and Hannah had children:-

7-1 Hannah, b. July 27, 1656.

7-2 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 22, 1657.

7-3 Mary, b. Mar. 3, 1659, prob. d. Mar. 26, following.

7-4 Samuel Jr., b. in 1662, m. in 1694, Mary, dau. of John Washburn. They settled in South Bridgewater, Mass.

KINSLEY

8-2 John, b. in 1636, m. first, June 25, 1669, Susana Daniel (Hist. of Milton says Mary, dau. of William Daniels) (Savage says perhaps Alice). Prob. the Vital Records of Milton are correct. In any event, she was a dau. of William Daniels. Susanna (Susanah) wife of John Kinsley, d. Nov. 13, 1670. (Milton V.R.) and he m. second, Mar. 16, 1674, Mary Maury or Morey. Both John and his second wife d. in 1679. This John Kinsley should not be confused with another John Kinsley who m. Abigail, dau. of James Leonard and lived in Milton. John and his first wife, Susanna, had a daughter:-

7-6 Susanna (Susanah), b. Oct. 31, 1670 (Milton V.R.). The other children listed as daughters of John Kinsley, starting with Abigail are the children of the other John mentioned above.

8-3 Tabitha, born in 1626, married about 1648, Henry Crane (8-1) and died Dec. 23, 1682.

8-4 Elinor, who m. Anthony Gulliver (Golliver) of Dorchester and lived in that part of the town which is now Milton.

8-5 Elizabeth, possibly who m. first Robert Mason and second, Henry Crane, after the death of her older sister Tabitha. Or perhaps another sister, whose name is now lost, m. Robert Mason.

8-6 Mary, b. Aug. 30, 1640 at Braintree.

References:-

History of Bridgewater, by Nahum Mitchell, pub. 1840.
History of Milton, Mass., 1640-1887, Edited by A. K. Teele.

Milton Vital Records.

American Genealogist - Vol. X, p. 15.

KINSLEY

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. II, p. 322.

New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Register, Vol. 27, p. 78, Vol. 46,
p. 216, Vol. 62, p. 94.

Genealogical and Family History, Connecticut, Vol. II,
p. 1030.

Notes of Clarence A. Torrey, New England Historical &
Genealogical Library.

HATHAWAY

* 10-1 NICHOLAS HATHAWAY, was born in England. Tradition says he was from the vicinity of Raurdean on the river Wye, in the northern part of the "Forest of Dean", in the County of Gloucestershire, and that Nicholas Hathaway was of the Gloucestershire Hathaways is proven by the fact that their Coat of Arms was in possession of his descendants, having been handed down through his grandson Deacon Abraham Hathaway. It bears an old inscription which states that "This Coat Armour is of very ancient erection in the Church of Raurdean within the Forest of Dean in Gloucestershire, and pertained to the family of Hathaway of the same place". They were probably huntsmen and the name may have originated from a place in Wales called Heathway. He came to America about 1638-39 and on Feb. 24, 1639, Nicholas Hathaway of Monaticott at Mt. Wollaston was granted a lot there sufficient for four heads; this lot was within the limits of Braintree. He removed, about 1639-40 to Taunton, where he became an extensive land owner. Nicholas Hathaway had children:-

9-1 John, born in England about 1629 (see following).

9-2 Joseph, perhaps, who was a freeman of Taunton in 1657.

9-3 Jacob, perhaps, who was of Taunton, and a soldier in King Phillip's War.

9-1 JOHN HATHAWAY, born in England about 1629, died at Berkley, Mass. in 1705; married first, in 1649, Martha Shepard (9-1), daughter of John Shepard, who died after 1683, and second, Oct. 25, 1692, Ruth (-----) Dyer, of Braintree, widow of Christopher Dyer, born about 1643, died at Berkley Sept. 10 or 11, 1705. In 1658, John Hathaway, together with Edward Bobet and Timothy Holloway purchased of Rev. Nicholas Street, 400 acres "of meadow and upland", in that part of Taunton which later became the town of Berkley. A part of this tract was later known as "The Farms".

The people of Taunton wishing to acquire more lands, entered into negotiations with the Indians for the tracts

HATHAWAY

known as North and South Purchases. He was a member of the association which conducted the negotiations and served with a committee in surveying and dividing these purchases. In 1671 he purchased of Nathaniel Morton the 18th lot of the Freetown lands and installed thereon his eldest son John Hathaway, Jr. In 1676 and again in 1690 he was elected constable, at that time a position of great responsibility and power; was several times elected a deputy to the Plymouth General Court, served four years as selectman and served in King Phillip's war. He was associated with a company, which in 1695 set up a "Bloomery" or forge on Stony Brook, which was called the "Chartley Iron Works", afterwards known as the "Leonard Iron Works" of Norton. He gave lands for a portion of what is now Fox cemetery. He and Martha had children:-

8-1 John Jr., born in 1650 (see following).

8-2 Abraham, b. Sept. 11, 1652, d. Aug. 23, 1725, m. Aug. 28, 1684, Mrs. Rebecca (Wilbore) Peirce, b. Jan. 13, 1664-65; d. at Berkley Aug. 27, 1727, dau. of Shadrock and Mary (Dean) Wilbore. He was a blacksmith, operated a ferry on the Taunton river and was one of the original owners of the iron works on the Assonet river in Freetown. Abraham was a soldier in King Phillip's and in King William's wars, and resided in Berkley. He and Rebecca had children:-

7-11 Abraham Jr., b. Sept. 11, 1685, m. Sarah, perhaps Chase, and resided in Berkley.

7-12 Thomas, b. Jan. 26, 1686-87, d. Sept. 20, 1738, m. June 12, 1713, Hannah Briggs of Taunton and resided in Dighton. Hannah d. after Aug. 20, 1734.

7-13 Ebenezer, b. May 25, 1689; d. Feb. 16, 1768, m. first at Taunton, Mar. 8, 1710-11, Hannah Shaw, b. abt. 1693; d. at Freetown Dec. 20, 1727, dau. of Benjamin and Hannah Shaw; m. second, Mar. 24, 1725-26, Mary Tubbs

HATHAWAY

of Taunton and resided in Freetown. He was a Lieut-Col. of militia.

- 7-14 Shadrack, d. in 1721, m. Deborah Kent, dau. of John and Abigail (Dudley) Kent.
- 7-15 Jacob, perhaps, who d. Nov. 14, 1774, m. Feb. 15, 1722, Deborah (Kent) Hathaway, widow of Shadrack and resided in Suffield, Conn.
- 7-16 Samuel, b. abt. 1695, d. at Suffield, Apr. 14, 1765; m. May 26, 1719, Sarah Rowe of Suffield, dau. of Peter Rowe. He resided in Suffield and established an iron works there in 1721, another at Willimantic in 1726-27 and another at New Milford in 1752. He left an estate valued at 1772 lb. 8 d.
- 7-17 John, b. abt. 1695, d. at Dighton bef. Nov. 7, 1732, m. Sept. 26, 1725, Marcy Jones, b. in Wareham June 21, 1705, d. May 15, 1786, dau. of Adam and Mary (Baker) Jones of Wareham and later of Dighton and Berkley. Mary Baker was the granddaughter of John Robinson, the English pastor of the Pilgrims at Leyden, Holland. Marcy (Jones) Hathaway m. second, Jan. 15, 1735, George Babbitt of Berkley. John and Marcy resided in Dighton.
- 7-18 Rebecca, perhaps, m. (int. pub. at Plymouth Mar. 18, 1727, John Clark, b. in 1701, son of John and Rebecca (Lincoln) Clark.
- 7-19 Benjamin, m. and was a resident of Hanover N.J. in 1728.
- 7-20 Eleazer, m. at Rochester, Oct. 20, 1725, Thankful Baker, b. abt. 1703, d. May 5, 1781.

8-3 Isaac, b. in 1655 (see following).

8-4 Ephraim, b. in 1661, d. Dec. 29, 1717, m. in 1690, Elizabeth Talbot, b. Dec. 15, 1671, dau. of Jared and Sarah (Andrews) Talbot. They resided in Dighton. Ephraim was a soldier in King William's war. He and Elizabeth had children:-

HATHAWAY

- 7-24 Elizabeth, b. May 28, 169-, m. John White, Dec. 10, 1716 at Dighton and resided in Milton and Dighton.
- 7-25 Ephraim Jr., b. Dec. 8, 1692, d. at Dighton in 1771, m. first, about 1716, Ann -----, who d. after Dec. 16, 1742, m. second, Mary -----. He resided in Dighton.
- 7-26 Nathaniel, b. in Feb. 1694, d. bef. May 3, 1748, prob. unm.
- 7-27 Josiah, b. May 18, 169-, m. first, Content ----- and second, perhaps bef. 1725, Abigail -----. He resided in Dighton.
- 7-28 Joseph, b. Oct. 21, 1698, prob. d. Dec. 10, -----.
- 7-29 Mercy, b. Nov. 18, 1701, m. Jan. 11, 1727, David King, Jr.
- 7-30 Sarah, b. June 9, 1704.
- 7-31 Seth, b. Mar. 18, 1707, d. bef. June 16, 1748, m. first, Demaris Paul, b. in 1695, dau. of Edward and Esther (Babbitt) Paul; m. second, perhaps, Hannah -----.
- 7-32 Rebecca, b. Nov. 15, 1710, prob. d. Feb. 19, -----.
- 7-33 Joshua, b. Feb. 28, 1712, m. at Swansea, Mar. 25, 1756, Sarah Wheaton.
- 7-34 Abigail, b. Apr. 12, 1715.

- 8-5 Abigail, d. abt. 1690, m. Dec. 9, 1685, James Phillips, b. in Jan. 1661, son of Sergt. James Phillips.
- 8-6 Rebeckah, d. Dec. 31, 1742, m. Jared Talbot, b. Mar. 20, 1666-67, d. June 21, 1733-34, son of Jared and Sarah (Andrews) Talbot. Theirs was the first marriage in Dighton.

- 8-1 JOHN HATHAWAY, JR., born in 1650, died in 1730; married first, in 1668, Hannah Burt (8-1), dau. of James and Anna Burt, married second, Christian -----. He resided in Freetown on the 18th lot, which his father had bought, was one of the original partners in the "Iron

HATHAWAY

Works" on the Assonet river, owned a saw and grist mill, was selectman for twelve years and served in King Philip's war. He had children:-

- 7-1 Jacob, b. in 1677, d. abt. 1759; m. Jan. 28, 1696-97, Phillippa Chase, b. July 5, 1679, dau. of Benjamin and Phillippa (Sherman) Chase. Being a Quaker he resigned from the militia (he was an ensign); for this he was put in jail. Tradition says this was the reason for naming one of his sons Jail. Jacob lived in Freetown. He and Phillippa had children:-
 - 6-1 Joseph, d. abt. Nov. 1777; m. June 23, 1721, Alice Strange of Portsmouth, b. Oct. 15, 1694, d. aft. Dec. 19, 1766, dau. of Lot and Mary Strange. He was a Quaker.
 - 6-2 Hannah, b. Feb. 24, 1701, at Freetown, m. Jan. 19, 1721, Lot Strange, b. at Portsmouth R.I., Mar. 4, 1699; d. June 7, 1786, son of James and Alice (Sherman) Strange, and d. bef. 1763. Lot m. second, in 1763, Amy Tripp of Portsmouth.
 - 6-3 Isaac, b. July 16, 1704, d. June 7, 1749; m. Rebecca Warren and lived at Freetown.
 - 6-4 Philip, b. abt. 1703, d. abt. 1790; m. Dec. 12, 1735, Martha Simmons, dau. of John and prob. Martha Simmons and lived in Freeport.
 - 6-5 Guilford, d. in 1745 by drowning, m. Lydia Simmons of Dighton and lived in Freetown.
 - 6-6 Elizabeth (Betsey), m. Oct. 9, 1729, John Winslow, b. Feb. 20, 1694-95, son of Job and Ruth Winslow. They lived in Freetown.
 - 6-7 Melatiah, m. first, Feb. 9, 1731-32, Anna Hoskins, b. June 22, 1714, dau. of Henry and Abigail (Godfrey) Hoskins, m. second, Nov. 20, 1758, Sarah (Hathaway) King, dau. of Isaac and Sarah (Makepeace) Hathaway. They lived in Taunton.
 - 6-8 John 3rd, b. in 1711, d. abt. May 1791; m.

HATHAWAY

- Mar. 6, 1732, Miribah Simmons, b. perhaps Mar. 9, 1715, dau. of Abraham and Ann (Lee) Simmons and lived in Freetown.
- 6-9 Benjamin, d. bef. 1765; m. Sept. 11, 1735, Mary Davis, b. Feb. 23, 1715, dau. of William and Keziah (Cudworth) Davis, and lived in Freetown.
- 6-10 Jail, b. abt. 1719, d. Jan. 10, 1811 and was bur. at Fall River; m. first, Mar. 24, 1739-40, Rebecca Simmons, b. abt. 1717, d. Jan. 24, 1785; m. second, Dec. 4, 1785, Mrs. Elizabeth Ann (Presby) French, b. July 11, 1751, d. May 1, 1816, wid. of Ephraim French. Jail lived at Fall River, was a "bloomer" by occupation.
- 6-11 Seth.
- 6-12 Jacob, b. abt. 1728-31, d. prob. in May 1793; m. prob. Apr. 17, 1753, Hannah Clark of Harwich, b. abt. 1727, d. Oct. 5, 1820. He was a "yeoman" and resided at New Bedford. Both were buried at Acushnet.
- 7-2 Isaac, d. bef. Sept. 13, 1758; m. Feb. 22, 1710-11, Sarah Makepeace, dau. of Thomas Makepeace and lived in Freetown. They had children:-
- 6-13 Sarah, b. Nov. 14, 1712; m. first, ---- King and second, Melatiah Hathaway.
- 6-14 Anne, b. Dec. 7, 1714, m. Nov. 7, 1734 at Middleboro, John Canedy and lived in Middleboro.
- 6-15 Rebecca, b. Mar. 1, 1716, m. (int. pub. in Freetown Mar. 10, 1759), Seth Randall, b. Jan. 16, 1715, d. in May 1798, son of William and Hannah Randall.
- 6-16 Abigail, b. Mar. 21, 1719.
- 6-17 Thomas, b. Mar. 23, 1721-22, m. first, Jan. 7, 1756, Jerusha Hathaway of Berkley, b. Sept. 28, 1729, dau. of Thomas and Margaret (Maxfield) Hathaway; m. second at

HATHAWAY

- Berkley, May 27, 1760, Abigail Babbitt, b. June 25, 1735, dau. of Benjamin and Abigail Babbitt. They lived in Freetown.
- 6-18 Nicholas, b. Apr. 21, 1723, d. in Nov. 1793; m. Sept. 8, 1744, Rebecca Merrick who d. bef. Mar. 4, 1800, dau. of Isaac and Dighton (Bird) Merrick. They lived in Freetown.
- 6-19 Phebe, b. after 1724, m. first, Feb. 16, 1745, Samuel Randall, b. at Rochester July 25, 1724, d. there in 1767, son of William and Bathsheba Randall. Phebe m. second, perhaps, after 1769, Benajah Davis.
- 6-20 Martha, b. in Freetown, m. Nov. 13, 1745, Simeon Randall, b. May 26, 1718; d. June 13, 1790, son of Thomas and Sarah Randall of Rochester.
- 6-21 Peleg, d. bef. Nov. 27, 1752, m. (int. pub. June 12, 1748), Lucy Peterson of Rochester.
- 7-3 John, d. bef. Nov. 4, 1718; m. Mary ----- and had a daughter:-
- 6-22 Hannah, b. Mar. 30, 1718, perhaps m. (int. pub. Mar. 3, 1738), Abel Crane.
- 7-4 Ephraim, m. Dec. 19, 1717, Abigail Davis, b. at Freetown, dau. of William and Mary (Makepeace) Davis. They lived at Freetown and had children:-
- 6-23 John, b. Sept. 28, 1718, d. bef. 1784; m. Oct. 17, 1741, Elizabeth Chase, b. at Swansea, Mar. 20, 1727-28, d. Nov. 18, 1814, dau. of James and Alice (Anthony) Chase and lived in Freetown.
- 6-24 Jemima, b. Jan. 10, 1719-20, m. in 1742, William Sherman of Portsmouth, R.I.
- 6-25 Ephraim Jr., b. Oct. 3, 1719, d. Oct. 6, 1816, m. first, Jan. 19, 1740-41, Hannah Talbot, b. Apr. 26, 1719, dau. of Josiah and Hannah (Reed) Talbot, m. second (int. pub. Feb. 1,

HATHAWAY

- 1752), Hannah (Shaw) Walker, who d. Feb. 12, 1761, widow of William Walker and dau. of Abraham Shaw; m. third, May 13, 1779, Ruth Talbot. He lived in Dighton.
- 6-26 William, b. June 6, 1725, m. Nov. 12, 1753, Mrs. Remember (Terry) Davis, b. Apr. 26, 1728, widow of David Davis and dau. of Silas Terry. They lived in Freetown.
- 6-27 Mary, b. Oct. 3, 1727, m. at Berkley, Apr. 2, 1747, Josiah Talbot of Dighton.
- 6-28 Jonathan, b. Apr. 2, 1729, m. at Swansea, Dec. 13, 1750, Mary Chase, b. abt. 1724, dau. of Isaac and Mary (Fowler) Chase. They resided at Freetown and Tiverton.
- 6-29 Azariah, b. Sept. 11, 1731, d. unm.
- 6-30 James, b. Dec. 16, 1733.
- 6-31 Israel, b. Feb. 4, 1734-35, d. Mar. 1, 1809, m. Feb. 9, 1767, Thankful Chase, b. July 9, 1751, dau. of Michael and Thankful (Cleveland) Chase. They resided in Freetown and perhaps in Berkley.
- 6-32 Zeph, b. Mar. 9, 1740, m. first, Mar. 26, 1761, Martha Chase, b. Mar. 24, 1741, d. bef. 1818, dau. of Michael and Thankful (Cleveland) Chase, m. second, July 19, 1819 Mrs. Keturah (Goff) (Davis) Horton, widow of Peter Davis and Rev. Jonathan Horton. He lived in Freetown.
- 6-33 Seph, b. May 27, 1747, m. first, Feb. 26, 1767, Lisband Davis and second, ---- Simmons.
-
- 7-5 Hannah, m. Dec. 14, 1697, John Simmons.
- 7-6 Sarah.
- 7-7 Martha, prob. m. as his fourth wife, Capt. Josiah Winslow.
- 7-8 Abigail, m. Dec. 27, 1710, David Sherman of Dartmouth, b. in 1680.
- 7-9 Experience, m. Elnathan Sherman.
- 7-10 Thomas, (see following).

HATHAWAY

7-10 THOMAS HATHAWAY, married June 1, 1719, Margaret Maxfield and resided in Berkley. They had children:-

- 6-34 Richard, b. Feb. 14, 1723.
- 6-35 Rachel, b. May 26, 1725.
- 6-36 Christiana, b. Jan. 1, 1726, d. Feb. 7, 1784, m. Dec. 10, 1762, Samuel Richmond, b. Nov. 23, 1720, d. Mar. 10, 1790.
- 6-37 John, b. in Nov. 1728, d. in June 1731.
- 6-38 Jerusha, b. Sept. 28, 1729, m. Thomas Hathaway.
- 6-39 Hepsibah, b. Sept. 1, 1731, prob. m. Mar. 4, 1772 William Winslow.
- 6-40 Thomas Jr., born May 27, 1733 (see following).
- 6-41 Samuel, b. Mar. 22, 1735.
- 6-42 Margaret, b. Apr. 10, 1737, d. Nov. 24, 1821, m. Nov. 17, 1757, Edward Babbitt.

6-40 THOMAS HATHAWAY, JR., born May 27, 1733, married first, May 15, 1755, Phebe Hudson, married second, Sept. 15, 1763, Hannah (-----) Richmond, who had probably had by a previous marriage, Samuel Richmond, who was born Jan. 22, 1756. They lived in Berkley. By his first wife, Phebe, he had children:-

- 5-1 Hannah, b. Sept. 14, 1755, m. Dec. 30, 1773, Job Briggs.
- 5-2 Rachel, b. Jan. 2, 1758.
- 5-3 Thomas, b. Mar. 17, 1760, perhaps m. (int. pub. in Berkley, Sept. 6, 1793), Hannah Richmond.
- 5-4 Silence, b. Oct. 5, 1761, prob. d. young.

And by his second wife, Hannah, he had:-

- 5-5 Enos, b. Apr. 29, 1764, d. May 6, 1828, m. Betsey Tucker, b. abt. 1765, d. Apr. 15, 1843. They resided in Windsor, Mass. and had a son:-
 - 4-1 Chauncey, b. in 1800, d. in July 1827, m. May 20, 1819, Keziah Drake of Worthington, b. abt. 1800, d. Nov. 23, 1837 and resided in

HATHAWAY

Windsor.

- 5-6 Phebe, b. May 14, 1766.
- 5-7 Jerusha, b. Dec. 28, 1768.
- 5-8 Thankful, b. Apr. 14, 1770.
- 5-9 Silence, prob., born June 12, 1773, married Dec. 31, 1795, Ephraim French (4-1) and died July 28, 1819.

8-3 ISAAC HATHAWAY, born in 1655, died in Berkley Dec. 17, 1722, married at Taunton, Mar. 17, 1686-87, Mary Pitts (8-2), dau. of Peter and Mary (Andrews) (Hodges) Pitts. He served in King William's war and inherited the south half of the "Street" farm, and lived in Berkley. He and Mary had children:-

- 7-21 Isaac Jr., b. abt. 1688 (see following).
- 7-22 Mary, b. abt. 1692, m. Capt. Elkanah Babbitt and d. at Dighton, Aug. 15, 1729.
- 7-23 Hopestill, m. Richard Woods, a blacksmith, and resided in Berkley.

7-21 ISAAC HATHAWAY, JR., born about 1688, died after May 19, 1756, married Demaris Babbitt (7-15), dau. of Elkanah and Elizabeth (Briggs) Babbitt. They lived in Berkley and had children:-

- 6-43 Mehitable, b. May 3, 1713, m. Mar. 1, 1764, Joshua Bassett of Norton.
- 6-44 Anne, b. July 13, 1714, d. Feb. 6, 1800, m. Feb. 9, 1736-37, Capt. Seth Crane (6-1) son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Crane.
- 6-45 Abijah, b. July 17, 1716, d. Mar. 12, 1805, m. May 26, 1748, Sarah Talbot, b. in Oct. 1722, d. July 16, 1803, dau. of Josiah and Hannah (Reed) Talbot. They lived in Berkley and had children:-

- 5-10 Isaac, b. Oct. 23, 1749, d. bef. Feb. 9, 1821, m. Oct. 30, 1783, Elizabeth Babbitt, b. Apr. 8, 1760, d. Feb. 5, 1841, dau. of John and

HATHAWAY

- Elizabeth (Dean) Babbitt. They lived in Dighton.
- 5-11 Mercy, b. Mar. 1, 1751.
 - 5-12 Sarah, b. Dec. 15, 1752, d. Oct. 21, 1803, unm.
 - 5-13 Josiah, b. June 29, 1754, d. at Charlemont, Jan. 15, 1823, m. July 23, 1781, Tryphena Newhall, b. abt. 1762, d. Aug. 25, 1840. He fought in the Revolution.
 - 5-14 Abijah, b. May 15, 1756, d. Sept. 8, 1807, m. Sept. 8, 1786, Polly Tinkham of Middleboro who d. May 1, 1834. He was a Revolutionary soldier. They lived in Berkley.
 - 5-15 Peter, b. May 4, 1757, d. Oct. 11, 1807, m. in Jan. 1792, Betsey Briggs, b. abt. 1766, d. Aug. 26, 1848.
 - 5-16 William, b. Sept. 10, 1759, d. Apr. 22, 1792, m. July 14, 1789, Bathsheba Babbitt, b. Jan. 26, 1769, dau. of Abiel and Elizabeth (Hathaway) Babbitt.
 - 5-17 Seth, b. at Berkley Dec. 21, 1769, d. Jan. 19, 1838, m. at Berkley in Nov. 1787, Tryphena Crane, dau. of Benjamin and Tryphena (Hathaway) Crane. He fought in the Revolution. They resided at Bennington, Vt.
 - 5-18 Miriam, b. Dec. 21, 1760, d. Aug. 18, 1838, m. Feb. 22, 1791, Isaac Babbitt, b. Feb. 6, 1763, d. Feb. 19, 1844, son of Abijah and Ann (Woodward) Babbitt. They lived in Berkley.
 - 5-19 Joel, b. July 12, 1762, d. at Barre, Nov. 9, 1838, m. at Berkley, Nov. 2, 1782, Sally Trafton, b. abt. 1760, d. Sept. 7, 1841. They resided in Berkley and later moved to Barre Mass. He was a stone mason by trade and served as a private and corporal in the Revolution.
 - 5-20 Benanuel, b. Apr. 28, 1764, d. Dec. 20, 1840, m. Jan. 26, 1797, Rebecca Hathaway, his cousin who d. July 6, 1840, dau. of Stephen

HATHAWAY

and Elizabeth (Babbitt) Hathaway. They lived in Berkley.

- 6-46 Demaris, m. Dec. 28, 1738, Samuel Tubbs of Freetown.
- 6-47 Dorcas, m. June 19, 1740, Edmond Harvey of Taunton.
- 6-48 Stephen, b. Feb. 19, 1730, d. Oct. 21, 1804, m. first, Feb. 27, 1751-52, Mary Babbitt, b. Oct. 16, 1732, d. in 1756-57, dau. of Nathan and Mary (Snallum) Babbitt; m. second, Sept. 22, 1757, Elizabeth Babbitt, b. Jan. 19, 1737, d. Jan. 6, 1813, dau. of Nathaniel and Jane (Long) Babbitt. He lived in Berkley and had children:-
 - 5-21 Ezra, b. Feb. 22, 1753, m. Nov. 29, 1781, Mary Chase of Swansea, dau. of Benjamin Chase of Berkley. He fought in the Revolution.
 - 5-22 Ann, b. May 30, 1759.
 - 5-23 Mary, b. Feb. 23, 1761.
 - 5-24 Nathaniel, b. July 31, 1762, m. at Berkley, Apr. 5, 1791, Ann Faulkner, who d. at Berkley, Dec. 20, 1833. They lived at Berkley.
 - 5-25 Rhoda, b. Sept. 16, 1765, d. Dec. 13, 1791.
 - 5-26 Stephen, b. July 2, 1767, d. Dec. 25, 1848, m. first, Nov. 20, 1794, Wealthy Richmond, dau. of Josiah and Lydia (Babbitt) Richmond; and second, Polly Richmond, b. Feb. 22, 1779, d. Mar. 4, 1862, sister of Wealthy. He lived in Dighton.
 - 5-27 Elizabeth, b. June 5, 1769, m. George Babbitt.
 - 5-28 Rebecca, prob., who m. Benanuel Hathaway.

References:-

Genealogy of Jones, Hathaway, Richards and Gooding Families, by Melvin E. Jones, pub. in 1934.

SHEPARD

11-1 WILLIAM SHEPARD was born in the "little poore towne" of Fossecut, near Towcester, Northamptonshire, England. He was early apprenticed to a Mr. Bland in the same town in the grocery business, and is described by his son Thomas as "a wise, prudent man, the peacemaker of the place & toward his latter end much blessed of God in his estate & in his soule". After the expiration of his term of service he removed to Towcester, a small town about six miles from Northampton, where it is probable all of his children were born. It is quite apparent that he was a man of great piety and made it his end and aim to regulate the conduct of his family by those principles endorsed by the plain teachings of Holy Writ which in after years were so forcibly exemplified in the lives of several of his immediate descendants. Having resided in Towcester for several years and "there being no good ministry in the town", he removed to Banbury in Oxfordshire "under a stirring ministry, having bought a house there for that end". Here he spent the remainder of his days in peace and quietude and died in the year 1615, being "visited at last with sickness, having taken some cold upon some pills he tooke & so had the Hicketo with his sickness a weeke together". William married first ---- Bland, a daughter of Mr. Bland to whom he was apprenticed as a grocer. She died in 1609 and he married second, in Towcester ----. By his first wife he had children:-

10-1 William Jr., d. bef. 1615.

10-2 John, born in 1599 (see following).

10-3 Thomas, b. Nov. 5, 1605; d. Aug. 25, 1649; graduated from Emanuel College in 1623. In 1627 the degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him. He became a minister and his fame having attracted the attention of the Church authorities (he being a Non-Conformist), he was apprehended in the progress of his labors and Dec. 16, 1630, was ordered to appear before Bishop Laud in London where he was severely catechised concerning his so-called "heretical preaching" and

SHEPARD

threatened with diverse sorts of persecutions, unless he at once desisted from his course. To avoid persecution and to live where he could preach according to the dictates of his conscience, he finally sailed, Aug. 10, 1635, in the "Defense", to America, arriving in Boston Oct. 3, 1635. He settled in Newtown (now Cambridge) and when the First Parish Church was formed in January, 1635-36, he was made its first pastor, on Feb. 1st following. Thomas m. first, in 1632, in England, Margaret Touthville, b. in England in 1604; d. at Cambridge, Mass. abt. the middle of February, 1635-36, of consumption contracted by a severe cold on her voyage to America. He m. second, Joanna, dau. of Rev. Thomas Hooker, buried Apr. 28, 1646 and third, Sept. 8, 1647, Margaret Bore-dale, who, after her husband's death, m. second, Nov. 19, 1650, Rev. Jonathan Mitchell, son of Rev. Jonathan who came to New England in 1635. By his first wife, Margaret, Thomas had children:-

- 9-2 Thomas Jr., b. in 1633; d. in Yarmouth, England in 1634.
- 9-3 Thomas Jr. again, b. Apr. 5, 1635; d. Dec. 22, 1677; grad. from Harvard College in 1653; m. Anna, dau. of William and Elizabeth Tyng.

By his second wife, Joanna, he had:-

- 9-4 A son, d. in infancy.
- 9-5 Samuel, b. Oct. 18, 1641; d. Apr. 7, 1668.
- 9-6 John, b. Mar. 9, 1643-44; d. July 14, 1644.
- 9-7 John again, b. at Cambridge, Apr. 2, 1646.

And by his third wife, Margaret, he had:-

- 9-8 Jeremiah, b. Aug. 11, 1648; d. June 2, 1720; m. Mary, dau. of Francis Jr. and Philippa Wainwright of Ipswich, b. in 1657; d. Mar. 28, 1710.

SHEPARD

- 10-4 Ann, m. ---- Farmer.
- 10-5 Margaret, m. ---- Mapler, an apprentice to her father.
- 10-6 Mary.
- 10-7 Elizabeth, d. young.
- 10-8 Hester.
- 10-9 Sarah.

And by his second wife, he had:-

- 10-10 Samuel, b. in 1613; d. in 1673; m. Hannah -----
and had:-

- 9-9 Thomas, b. Nov. 5, 1638; bur. Feb. 9, 1649-50.
- 9-10 Samuel Jr., b. Feb. 1639-40; d. Mar. 13, 1644-45.
- 9-11 Hannah, b. June 20, 1642.
- 9-12 Jane, b. May 16, 1645.

10-11 Elizabeth, again.

- * 10-2 JOHN SHEPARD, born in 1599. His name, as a yeoman, aged 36, is entered upon the Custom House rolls July 2, 1635 as a passenger for New England in the ship "Defense, Thomas Bostock, master", and he heads the list. John Shepard had a daughter:-

- 9-1 Martha, who married in 1649, John Hathaway (9-1). She died after 1683.

References:-

A Genealogical History of William Shepard of Fossecut, Northamptonshire, England, by George L. Shepard pub. in 1886.

Notes on Early American Marriages, by Charles A. Torrey, unpublished, New England Historic and Genealogical Library, Boston, Mass.

PITTS

* 9-1 PETER PITTS, was of Taunton in 1643, married in 1655 Mary Andrews (9-2) dau. of Henry and Mary Andrews of Taunton and widow of William Hodges. They had children, born in Taunton:-

8-1 Samuel, b. in 1655, d. in 1696, m. Sarah Bobbit (8-2).

8-2 Mary, b. in 1657, d. in 1727, m. Isaac Hathaway (8-3) of Taunton.

8-3 Sarah.

8-4 Peter, m. Bethiah Robinson of Taunton.

8-5 Alice, m. Apr. 30, 1703, John Wilbore of Taunton.

8-6 Ebenezer, m. Elizabeth Hoskins and d. in 1734.

References:-

Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H. Beers & Co., pub. in 1912, Vol. III, p. 1355.
Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. III, p. 443.

ANDREWS

* 10-1 HENRY ANDREWS, was included in the list of freemen of Cohamet (Cohannet), Mar. 7, 1636, was one of 46 of the original purchasers of Taunton in 1637, was admitted freeman Dec. 4, 1638, was one of the first two deputies to the General Court in 1639 when the town was first organized and also in 1643, 1644, 1647 and 1649; was appointed on jury in 1640, 1641, 1650 and 1652; and was one of the first stockholders in the first Taunton iron works. In 1645 and 1649 he was chosen to order town affairs. He built the first meeting house in Taunton, in payment for which, in whole or in part, the Town conveyed to him the calf pasture in 1647. According to the printed Plymouth record, his will was dated Mar. 13, 1652 and mentions his wife Mary and children Henry, Mary, wife of William Hodges, Sarah, Abigail and grandson John Hodges. He was killed by the Indians early in 1653. The inventory of his estate was returned Feb. 10, 1653. He married Mary Parker who survived him. In her will of Feb. 14, 1654 she calls herself 43 years old, mentions her late husband, Henry Andrews, son Henry, daughter Abigail, daughter Mary Hedge (Hodges) and son-in-law William Hedge. Henry and Mary had children:-

- 9-1 Henry Jr., who m. Mary ----- and was given permission to erect a saw mill in 1659. He was killed by the Indians in King Phillip's war.
- 9-2 Mary, who married first, about 1648, William Hodges and had sons John, b. abt. 1650 and William Jr., b. in 1652. William Sr. died Apr. 2, 1654. Mary probably made her will soon after, for in it she desires Peter Pitts, "in case I make him my husband", to perform its conditions in favor of the children. She married second, Peter Pitts (9-1).
- 9-3 Abigail.
- 9-4 Sarah, who m. Jared Talbot.

ANDREWS

References:-

- Notes of Josiah N. Drummond of Portland, Maine - at
Old Colony Historical Society, Taunton, Mass.
Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. II, p. 400 and p. 439.
Ancestry of Lawrence Williams, by Cornelia Bartow
Williams, pub. 1915. (Chapter on Andrews)

BABBITT

The English surname Bobbett means "Bob" son of Robert. "Bobbett" was a common family name in Suffolk and Devonshire in the middle ages.

* 9-1 EDWARD BOBET 's appearance at Taunton when a mere boy (probably about 1638-39), evidently possessed of means, can only be explained by the hypothesis that he came here in the company of near relatives, perhaps the step-son of one of the early proprietors of Taunton, whose name is withheld from us. In this connection the name of Jonas Austin suggests itself, it being he who sold Edward Bobet his first land in 1652 (before his marriage), and where he built his first house and brought his bride. Then, too, the Holloways and Hathaways could well be supposed near relatives from their close association with Bobet.

The first mention of Edward Bobet on record in this country is at Plymouth, where under the date of 1643 he is listed among others as between sixteen and sixty years of age who are able to bear arms. Thus we know he was over sixteen years old at this date, but presumably barely that age since he does not appear on any earlier record of this nature.

On the Plymouth Court records appears the following: "At the Generall Court holden at Plymouth aforesaid, the sixt day of June 1649, xxx Presentments of the Grand Inquest. xxx Wee p-sent Edward Bobit, of Taunton, for recueing pay for stollen wampon".xxx

Upon the margin of the same page, against the name of Edward Bobit, and opposite the charge is the official entry "Cleared".

On Nov. 19, 1652, Edward Bobet purchased his first land as set forth by the following deed, in the Plymouth Colony Records:

"This prsent writing made the 19th day of November Anno dom 1652, between Jonas Austin of Taunton within of New Plymouth in New England yeoman on the pte and Edward Bobbett yeoman of Taunton aforsaid on the other pte witnesseth That the said Jonas Austine for and in Consideration of seaven pounds of Current New English

BABBITT

pay to the said Jonas made, hath bargained sold alliened given Graunted; and by these prsents doth fully Clearly and absolutely bargaine sells, Give and Graunt unto the above said Edward Bobbitt a Certain pell of land sett lying and being within the Plantation or Township of Taunton aforesaid on the Southsyde of the Great River between the land of Edward Rew; which lyeth on the one syde of it; and the land of William Parker which lyeth on the other syde of it, extending it self from the said Great River with those lands by which it is bounded; containing twelve pole in breath and in quantity by estimation; six acres broad more or lesse; To have and to hold the same pssell of land with all and singulare the appurtenances unto the said Edward Bobbitt, his heires and assignes forever To the onely use and behoofe of the same Edward Bobbitt his heires and assignes forever; And the said Jonas Austine doth for himselfe and his heires and assignes Covenant and by these presents promise unto the said Edward Bobbitt, his heires and assignes full quiett possession use occupying and injoyment of the aforesaid prmises for the time to come without any trouble re'ga'tion or molestation whatsoever; In virtues wherof the said Jonas Austine hath heerunto sett his hand and seale the day and yeer above written. Signed, sealed and possession of the said prmises Given in the prsence of William Parker.

Peter Pitts

The mark of A. Jonas Austine and a (Seale).

This Conveyance was acknowldged by the man and his wife this 23 of Aprill 1659 before us

Josiah Winslow

William Bradford, Assistants".

In October, 1652, the same year as the preceeding deed, he became one of the Proprietors of the "Bloomerie" (as the ancient Iron Works of Taunton were called), on Two Mile River, he being one of those to subscribe 10 pounds for the enterprise.

In 1654 we find the record of his marriage in the records of Boston:-

"Bobbett, Edward Bobbett was marryed to Sarah Tarne,

BABBITT

the daughter of Myles Tarne of Boston 7:7:1654: by Capt. Humphrey Atharton". (Sarah Tarne (9-1)).

In 1658 Bobet in company with John Hathaway and Timothy Holloway purchased 400 acres of land in Taunton. In 1660 he received a grant of 29 acres in that town, his name being 19th on a list of 47 in the land division. In 1662 his name was on the list of the Grand Jury of Taunton. On June 1, 1668 he became one of the proprietors of the North Purchase and also in the year he was chosen a member of the "Grand Enquest" of Plymouth Co. and on June 5, 1671 his name appears in the names of persons appointed by the Court to view the Damage done to the Indians by Horses and Hogs of the English.

In 1675 began the uprising of the Indians known as King Phillip's War. Being warned of the commencement of hostilities, on June 25, 1675, Edward Bobet and his family took refuge in the garrison at Taunton, leaving their outlying farm in the wilderness. According to tradition, Edward Bobet, after seeing his family safe in the garrison house, returned to his own home to secure some necessary article, perhaps the cheese hoop, as the story goes. He was accompanied by his dog in the thought that perhaps warning of prowling savages would be given by it. He secured the needed article and was on his way back to the fort when he became aware of his pursuit by Indians; he climbed a tree and was effectually hidden, but his faithful dog disclosed his presence and his life was the forfeit of his hazardous adventure. When he failed to return the searching party probably found and buried his mutilated body where he fell. An old headstone placed at the spot, reads:

"Edward Bobbett

Kld June, 1675"

A small monumental stone in Berkley now marks the spot. His wife was granted letters of administration of his estate Mar. 6, 1676, and in 1684, Edward Bobet, Jr. at his mother's request, was appointed to administer the estate and was made guardian of the minor children. Edward and Sarah had children:-

BABBITT

8-1 Edward Jr., b. July 15, 1655, was of Dighton, now Berkley. Dighton was set off from Taunton in 1712 and Berkley set off from both Dighton and Taunton in 1735. Edward Jr. m. first, Feb. 1, 1683, Abigail Tisdale, dau. of John and Sarah (Walker) Tisdale. This John Tisdale was killed by Indians the day after Edward Bobet Sr. was slain. He m. second Dec. 22, 1698, Elizabeth Thayer, dau. of Nathaniel and Abigail (Harvey) Thayer. Edward Jr. received a double share of his father's estate and retained possession of the homestead farm where he spent his days. He was a member of the "train band" of Taunton and tradition relates that on one training day there appeared among the spectators one of the Indians who had killed Edward Bobet. This Indian, who was perhaps intoxicated, boasted of this fact to Edward Bobet, Jr. who at a later date avenged his father's death. Edward Jr. added many acres to his estate and at his death owned large properties in both Taunton and the North Purchase, the latter being located in the present town of Norton. His will was dated Feb. 5, 1727. By his first wife, Abigail, he had children:-

- 7-1 Edward 3rd, b. Feb. 14, 1684, prob. d. young.
- 7-2 Erasmus, b. Aug. 11-12, 1685, was of Dighton in 1717, of Easton in 1719 and of Norton in 1721. He was a "joyner" by trade. He m. prob. second, Abigail Burt, dau. of Thomas Burt and d. Aug. 11-12, 1730. The name of his first wife may have been Barney.
- 7-3 Sarah, b. ---, d. Aug. 26, 1768, m. May 29, 1710, at Taunton, William Thayer.
- 7-4 Seth, b. in 1692, settled in Easton abt. 1715 and d. Sept. 15, 1751. He m. first Sarah Crossman, dau. of John and Johannah (Thayer) Crossman and second, Jan. 27, 1726, Sarah Cooper, dau. of Timothy and Elizabeth

BABBITT

(Whitman) Cooper.

- 7-5 Nathan, b. Dec. 16, 1695, at Berkley, Mass. and d. Feb. 27, 1759 at Norton. He m. Mary Snallum, dau. of Wm. and Sarah Snallum (Snellem).

By his second wife, Elizabeth, he had:-

- 7-6 Abigail, b. July 29, 1700, m. Jan. 27, 1725, Joseph Burt, and d. Dec. 25, 1775.
- 7-7 Waitstill, b. Nov. 16, 1701 at Dighton, m. Sept. 15, 1737, Elder Daniel Axtell, son of Daniel and Thankful (Pratt) Axtell, and d. Nov. 1, 1757.
- 7-8 Ruth, b. Aug. 24, 1703, m. Dec. 4, 1729, Abraham Waldron, son of Samuel and Hannah (Briggs) Waldron, and d. after Apr. 2, 1748.
- 7-9 Benajah, b. July 19, 1705, at Berkley, was a selectman of Berkley in 1735. He m. Jan. 1, 1729, Dorcas Jones, dau. of Thomas and Mary (Paul) Jones, and d. Jan. 19, 1789.
- 7-10 Hannah, b. June 27, 1707, m. Dec. 7, 1732 at Dighton, John Hudson.
- 7-11 Edward 3rd again, b. July 13, 1709, m. first Mehitable ----- and second, Margaret (Maxfield) Hathaway, widow of Thomas Hathaway.
- 7-12 Nathaniel, b. July 22, 1712, at Berkley, m. Jane Long of Dighton, Dec. 30, 1736. Nathaniel resided at Dighton and Dartmouth, Mass. He was a "Joyner" by trade. He died suddenly "on the road Dec. 6, 1787".
- 7-13 George, b. Oct. 19, 1715 at Berkley, was a "Joyner" by trade. He m. Jan. 15, 1735, Mrs. Mercy (Jones) Hathaway, widow of John Hathaway of Dighton. She was the dau. of Benjamin and Hannah (Walker) Jones.
- 8-2 Sarah, b. Mar. 20, 1658, m. first Mar. 25, 1680,

BABBITT

- Samuel Pitts, son of Peter and Mary (Andrews) Hodges Pitts and second, May 19, 1701, Samuel Blake.
- 8-3 Hannah, b. Mar. 9, 1660, m. John Macomber "the Cooper", son of William and Ursilla Macomber of Marshfield, Mass.
- 8-4 Demaris, b. Sept. 15, 1663, d. before 1721-22, m. John Smith, son of Francis Smith, as his second wife.
- 8-5 Elkanah, b. Dec. 15, 1665 (see following).
- 8-6 Dorcas, b. Jan. 20, 1667, d. Apr. 9, 1674.
- 8-7 Esther, b. Apr. 15, 1669, d. Nov. 15, 1751, m. Aug. 23, 1693, Edward Paul, son of William and Mary (Richmond) Paul.
- 8-8 Ruth, b. Aug. 7, 1671, m. Samuel Caswell, son of Thomas and Mary (Sanderson) Caswell.
- 8-9 Deliverance, b. Dec. 15, 1673, m. Nathaniel Holloway, son of Samuel and Jane (Brayman) Holloway, and d. before Jan. 1746-47.
- 8-5 ELKANAH BABBITT (Bobet), born Dec. 15, 1665, resided in Berkley and died about 1735. He married June 25, 1689, Elizabeth Briggs (8-23), dau. of William and Sarah (Macomber) Briggs. Elkanah was a husbandman or farmer. He and Elizabeth had children:-
- 7-14 Elkanah Jr., b. Apr. 22, 1690 in Berkley, m. first Mary Hathaway, dau. of Isaac and Mary (Pitts) Hathaway and second, Apr. 2, 1730, Mehitable Crane, dau. of Stephen and Mary Crane of Braintree, Mass. By his first wife, Mary, he had:-
- 6-1 Mary, m. Oct. 30, 1732, Jacob Phillips of Dighton, Mass. and d. before 1750.
- 6-2 Elkanah 3rd, b. prob. 1710-12, m. Jan. 20, 1736-37, Obedience Prindle, dau. of Samuel and Dorothy (Plum) Prindle, lived first at New Milford, Conn. and afterwards, prob., near Cooperstown, N.Y.
- 6-3 Jacob, in 1757, served in the Taunton Train

BABBITT

Band under Capt. Samuel White. He removed from Berkley to Rehoboth and later to Colchester, Conn. By trade he was a Bricklayer and Blacksmith. He m. Mar. 31, 1737-38, Mary Harvey, dau. of Thomas Harvey of Taunton.

- 6-4 Isaac, b. Aug. 15, 1717 at Berkley, d. bef. May 8, 1777. He settled at Mendham, N.J. abt. 1743. While the American troops were quartered in Morristown, Isaac Babbitt and his family sent them daily great quantities of bread baked in the great home oven. He m. Feb. 12, 1738-39, at Berkley, Mass., Elizabeth Babbitt, dau. of Seth and Sarah (Cooper) Babbitt.
- 6-5 Hopestill, b. Jan. 7, 1720, in Berkley, m. Jan. 18, 1738 Eliphaz Harlow, and d. before 1756.
- 6-6 Phoebe, b. June 6, 1722, m. July 11, 1745, Caleb Eddy of Halifax, Mass. They removed to New Jersey.
- 6-7 Marcy, b. July 14, 1726, d. young.
- 6-8 Deborah, perhaps, b. in 1728, m. Robert Bostwick of Brooklyn, Conn. as his second wife and d. May 5, 1794.

By his second wife, Mehitable, he had:

- 6-9 Marcy, b. Dec. 31, 1730.
- 6-10 Stephen, b. in Dec. 1732.
- 6-11 Zephaniah, b. Jan. 5, 1735 in Berkley, was a private in Capt. Joseph Tinkham's Co., Col. Bradford's Reg't, Roll sworn at Middleboro in 1757. He is supposed to have d. in the Rev. War in Arnold's expedition against Canada. He m. Oct. 8, 1738, Abigail Hamlin, dau. of Cornelius and Mary Hamlin of Colchester, Conn.
- 6-12 Samuel, b. Sept. 30, 1737 in Berkley, lived in Killingly, Conn., Leicester, Mass., Barre,

BABBITT

Mass. and Petersham, Mass., also in Wardsboro, Vt. where he died in 1807. He was a "cordwainer". He served in the French and Indian war. He m. first Dec. 3, 1761, Abigail Goodspeed who d. Sept. 14, 1762, and second, Nov. 15, 1763, Bathsheba Converse, dau. of Pain and Mary (Halford) Converse of Thompson, Conn.

6-13 Amariah, b. May 16, 1743, was one of the first settlers of New Ashford abt. 1762 and was on the first board of selectmen. He was town clerk for years, was on the committee of Correspondence and Safety in 1775 and was a Captain in the Revolution. He moved to Lanesboro in 1761 but returned to New Ashford where he d. Mar. 6, 1798. He m. Mary Burgess, dau. of Jacob and Ruth (Wood) Burgess.

6-14 Zerah, bpt. in 1748.

6-15 Mehitable.

6-16 John, b. in 1750, was a farmer and a soldier in the Revolution. He m. Mercy ----- and lived at Fish Creek, Vienna, N.Y. where he d.

7-15 Demaris, b. June 18, 1691, lived in Berkley, m. Isaac Hathaway, Jr. (7-21).

7-16 Dorcas, b. Aug. 12, 1693, m. Ebenezer Harvey. They had no children.

7-17 Hopestill, b. Sept. 11, 1695, d. after 1756, m. Dec. 10, 1717 at Dighton, James Phillips.

7-18 Elizabeth, b. Mar. 6, 1698, m. Malachi Holloway as his second wife. They prob. lived in Mendham, N.J.

7-19 Mercy, b. Dec. 30, 1699, d. young.

7-20 Josiah, b. in Berkley, moved to Phillips, Dutchess Co., N.Y. He m. June 4, 1725, Abigail Briggs of Dighton. They had children:-

6-17 Dorcas, b. July 2, 1726, d. young.

BABBITT

- 6-18 Josiah, b. Sept. 4, 1728, prob. lived in Pittsfield, Mass.
- 6-19 Christopher, b. Aug. 6, 1730, prob. lived for a time at Lanesboro, Mass. He d. Oct. 6, 1801.
- 6-20 Mary, b. June 19, 1732.
- 6-21 Elidah (or Lydia), b. Apr. 7, 1734, d. Nov. 13, 1739.
- 6-22 Rachel, b. June 4, 1736.
- 6-23 Abigail, b. Sept. 28, 1737.
- 6-24 Dorcas, b. Nov. 9, 1739, d. same day.
- 6-25 Reuben, b. 1740-41 in Eastern New York, served in the Revolutionary War.

- 7-21 Benjamin, b. abt. 1706, was appointed assessor at the first town meeting in Berkley, May 12, 1735. He d. btwn Dec. 1752 and Mar. 1753. His will was dated Dec. 11, 1752. He m. first abt. 1726, Abigail -----, who d. Oct. 15, 1737 and second, Jan. 5, 1738, Abiah Crane, dau. of Gershom and Susanna (Whitmarsh) Crane, b. Dec. 12, 1716. By his first wife, Abigail, Benjamin had children:-
 - 6-26 Sarah, b. May 9, 1727, m. Ephraim Pray, June 12, 1746 and d. Mar. 30, 1760.
 - 6-27 Jonathan, b. Feb. 5, 1729, was a "Joyner" by trade and d. abt. 1782. He m. Mar. 1, 1753, Elizabeth Talbot.
 - 6-28 Margaret, b. Mar. 11, 1731, m. in 1757 Deacon Samuel Tubbs of Berkley as his second wife and d. Oct. 3, 1774.
 - 6-29 Benjamin Jr., b. Feb. 14, 1732, was a "Cordwainer". He removed to Brookfield, Mass. where he died. He served in the Revolution. He m. (Int. Apr. 19, 1754), Mary Carlisle of Freetown, Mass., b. 1733, d. May 21, 1800 in Bethel, Vt.
 - 6-30 Abigail, b. June 25, 1735, m. May 22, 1760, Thomas Hathaway of Freetown, son of Isaac and Sarah (Makepeace) Hathaway.

BABBITT

6-31 Elkanah, b. Aug. 19, 1737, d. Mar. 17, 1814 at Brookfield, Mass., was a "Joyner". He m. first Jan. 18, 1759, in Berkley, Hannah Briggs. She d. Sept. 25, 1806 and he m. second Dec. 4, 1806, in Brookfield, Lydia Knowlton.

And by his second wife, Abiah, he had children:-

6-32 Abel (also called Abiel), b. Sept. 3, 1740 in Berkley was a "Joyner". He served in the French and Indian war and was with Winslow at the expulsion of the Acadians, and also fought in the Revolution. He d. at Barnard, Vt. after 1824. He m. first, Jan. 2, 1762, Elizabeth Hathaway who d. bef. 1806, and second, Patience -----.

6-33 Bathsheba, b. Aug. 13, 1742, lived in Spencer and Peru, Mass., m. Feb. 11, 1761, Levi Pierce, a notable Revolutionary patriot, and d. Jan. 1, 1826.

6-34 Deborah, b. Apr. 25, 1747, m. Caleb Tinkham of Middleboro, May 27, 1764.

7-22 Joseph, b. at Berkley, d. Dec. 18, 1760, m. Jan. 26, 1736-37 Mary Thayer, dau. of William and Sarah (Babbitt) Thayer. They had children:-

6-35 Elkanah, b. Nov. 26, 1737, was styled "Yeoman" and "Joyner". He lived in Berkley all his life and was living in 1806. He m. first Hannah -----, and second, Abigail Palmer, widow, of Somerset, Mass., Nov. 22, 1807.

6-36 Mary, b. Dec. 12, 1739, d. Jan. 30, 1740.

6-37 Sealie, b. Feb. 11, 1744.

6-38 Josiah, b. Jan. 31, 1747-48.

6-39 Seth, b. Mar. 5, 1751, d. in Brookfield, Mass., m. (Int. May 3, 1772) Rebecca Dewing of Natick, Mass.

6-40 Sarah, b. July 23, 1754.

BABBITT

7-23 Sarah, b. ----, d. Mar. 23, 1798, m. David Briggs Jr.

References:-

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. I, p. 207.
The Babbitt Family History, by William Bradford Brown
pub. 1912.

TARNE

This name has been spelled Tarne, Terney and Tarney.

* 10-1 MYLES TARNE, was of Boston, Mass. in 1638. He was a leather-dresser by occupation. His first wife Sarah joined the church at Boston Apr. 14, 1639, but he is not mentioned in the records until Oct. 8, 1642. He was made freeman May 10, 1643. He married second in October 1668, the widow Elizabeth Rice. By her first marriage Elizabeth had a son, Joshua Rice. By his first wife, Sarah, Myles had children:-

- 9-1 Sarah, b. in England, married Sept. 7, 1654, Edward Bobet (9-1) of Taunton.
- 9-2 Hannah, b. in Oct. 1638, bpt. Apr. 21, 1639, and named in the will of Thomas Oliver, dated March 1652, with a bequest of £ 5. Possibly the maiden name of her mother was Oliver.
- 9-3 Deliverance, bpt. Sept. 19, 1641 when eight days old.

References:-

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. IV, p. 257.
The Babbitt Family History, by William Bradford Brown
pub. 1912.

BRIGGS

From the Saxon word Briggs, meaning Bridge, comes the surname Briggs which is early known in England. "William atte Brigge of Salle" is mentioned in the records of Edward I and Edward II about 1272 and the family of Briggs, in Norfolk, trace their descent from him. There were several of the name who came early to New England, among them Clement and John Briggs.

10-1 JOHN BRIGGS was one of a company who formed a body "Polytick" at Portsmouth, R.I. in Aquidneck, R.I. Apr. 30, 1639, where he continued to reside and became an influential man in the colony. He was inspector of arms in 1643; was an assistant in 1648, and also constable that year and in 1651. He was a Quaker and the first meeting of the Quakers in Rhode Island was held at his house. He was made freeman Nov. 16, 1641. In 1649 he was authorized to keep an ordinary, which he continued to keep for many years, at which the courts met for many years as well as town authorities. In 1654 he was a commissioner for uniting the four towns of Providence Plantation and was a commissioner from 1654 to 1656 and in 1659, 1661, 1662 and 1663. He was magistrate in 1653 and 1656; deputy from 1664 to 1669 and in 1655 was appointed on a committee to build a prison at Portsmouth. He bought of the Dartmouth Purchase in 1662, and in October 1679, gave to his son John and to his wife Mary, land in the Dartmouth Purchase. His will of Apr. 19, 1690, probated Nov. 16, 1690, bequeaths to sons Enoch and oldest son John, son Thomas, daughter Susanna Northway and son Job. John Briggs had children:-

9-1 John, b. in 1642, was of Warwick. He m. first, Frances, dau. of Edward Fisher of Portsmouth, R.I. and second, Hannah Fisher. He was living at Kingstown in 1678 and d. in 1713. He had children:-

- 8-1 John, b. Jan. 25, 1668.
- 8-2 James, b. Feb. 12, 1671.
- 8-3 Frances, b. Feb. 26, 1673.
- 8-4 Richard, b. Feb. 1, 1675.

BRIGGS

9-2 Thomas, b. 164-, d. June 12, 1720. He was a member of Capt. Peleg Sanford's troop of horse in 1667. He was made freeman May 6, 1673 and was chosen a member of the grand jury from Dartmouth June 2, 1685 of which town he was an inhabitant, having inherited his father's lands there. He m. Mary Fisher who d. in 1717 and he d. in 1720. They had children:-

8-5 Mary, b. Aug. 9, 1671, m. John Akin.

8-6 Susanna, b. May 14, 1672, m. Stephen Wilcox.

8-7 Deborah, b. Oct. 16, 1674, m. Henry Howland.

8-8 Hannah, b. May 5, 1677, m. a Dyre.

8-9 John, b. Oct. 2, 1678, d. in 1753, m. Patience ----- and lived in Dartmouth.

8-10 Thomas Jr., b. Apr. 25, 1706, m. Mary Allen, dau. of Ebenezer Allen.

9-3 William, b. in 1650, m. Elizabeth, b. in 1653, dau. of John and Mary (Borden) Cook, and lived in Portsmouth and Little Compton. He was a member of Capt. Peleg Sanford's horse troop in August 1677, was made a freeman Apr. 30, 1672 and d. May 12, 1716. His will dated Apr. 3, 1716, was proved July 2, 1716. He and Elizabeth had children:-

8-11 Susanna, b. Apr. 9, 1681.

8-12 John, b. Nov. 13, 1685.

8-13 William, b. Jan. 11, 1688.

8-14 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 27, 1689.

8-15 Thomas, b. Sept. 5, 1693.

8-16 Deborah, b. Sept. 6, 1693, twin of Thomas.

8-17 Job, b. Aug. 3, 1696.

9-4 Susanna, m. ---- Northway.

9-5 Job.

9-6 Enoch, who m. Hannah Wilcox.

BRIGGS

* 10-2 CLEMENT BRIGGS, came from Southwork, England to Plymouth Colony in 1621 in the ship "Fortune". He removed to Dorchester where he m. first, in 1630 or 1631, while quite young, Joan (Joane) Allen. Thomas Stoughton, the constable, was fined £ 5 at the March Court in 1631 for officiating at the ceremony. Clement thence removed to Weymouth in 1633. He m. second, Elizabeth -----. He shared in the division of cattle in Plymouth in 1627 and owned land at Jones Swamp in 1639. He was an innholder in Weymouth in 1660 and earlier. His will was proved Oct. 24, 1650. He and Joan had children:-

9-7 Thomas, b. June 14, 1633, was of Taunton in 1668.

9-8 Jonathan, b. June 14, 1635, married and had:-

8-18 Jonathan Jr., b. Mar. 15, 1668.

8-19 David, b. Dec. 6, 1669.

By his second wife, Elizabeth, he had:-

9-9 John, who d. young.

9-10 David, b. Aug. 23, 1640.

9-11 Clement, b. Jan. 1, 1643.

9-12 William, prob. b. in 1645 (see following).

9-13 Richard, prob. m. Aug. 15, 1662, Rebecca Hoskins and had:-

8-29 William, b. Nov. 21, 1663.

8-30 Rebecca, b. Aug. 16, 1665.

8-31 Richard Jr., b. Apr. 7, 1668.

8-32 John, b. Feb. 13, 1673.

8-33 Joseph, b. June 15, 1674.

8-34 Benjamin, b. Sept. 15, 1677.

9-12 WILLIAM BRIGGS, born in 1645 probably the brother of Jonathan (9-8) (Savage Vol. I p. 252) married Nov. 6, 1666, Sarah Macomber (9-6). They lived in Taunton where he died June 3, 1728 at the age of eighty-three years and where she died Mar. 20, 1680-81. They had children:-

BRIGGS

- 8-20 William Jr., b. Jan. 25, 1668.
8-21 Thomas, b. Sept. 9, 1669, m. Abigail Thayer Oct. 24, 1689 and d. July 1, 1746.
8-22 Sarah, twin of Thomas, b. Oct. 25, 1689.
8-23 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 4, 1672, married June 25, 1689 Elkanah Babbitt (8-5).
8-24 Mary, b. Aug. 14, 1674.
8-25 Martha, twin of Mary, b. Aug. 14, 1674.
8-26 Matthew, b. Feb. 5, 1676-77, referred to in the early records of the South Purchase, now Dighton, was instrumental, in 1710, in the seating at the meeting house. He is also recorded in the records as bringing from England machinery for a grist mill and forge, which were set up on the pond west of the brick meeting house. Deacon Matthew d. Mar. 8, 1765.
8-27 John, b. Mar. 19, 1680, m. Hannah Rocket and settled in what is now the town of Norton, where he spent his life and where he died. He had children:-

7-1 Rachel.
7-2 Bathsheba.
7-3 John, m. Mar. 12, 1741, Lydia Tinney.
7-4 Jabez.

8-28 Amos, m. in 1706 at Taunton, Sarah Paine of Freetown and d. in Berkley.

References:-

Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H. Beers & Co., pub. 1912, Vols. I, II, III.
Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. I, p. 251-252.

MACOMBER

This name has been spelled in many ways such as Macomber, McCoombe, McCuber, McOmish, McCombie, etc. The Macomers are of Scotch origin, probably a branch of the clan McIntosh, also sometimes called the Shaws. The branch was founded by Shaw McDuff, second son of the fifth Earl of Fife. The clan McIntosh was one of the clans which took part in the memorable duel on the North Inch of Perth, vide Scott's "Fair Maid of Perth" where they are designated as the clan Chatten. In Scott's "Waverly" a scion of the clan, Evan Dhu Macombish is one of the leading personages. Tradition has it that three brothers, William, Thomas and John, came from Scotland at an early period and settled in New England; Thomas in Plymouth, John in Taunton and William in Duxbury.

* 10-1 WILLIAM MACOMBER, born about 1610, followed the occupation of a cooper. Upon coming to America he settled in Duxbury, Mass. He was in Dorchester in 1638 and was mentioned on the Plymouth Colony record Apr. 22, 1638. Later he moved to Marshfield where he was a surveyor in 1653 and became prominent in public affairs. A sworn statement made Mar. 1, 1655, gives his age as forty-five years. His death occurred about 1670. The Christian name of his wife was Ursilla. They had children:-

9-1 John, b. at Marshfield, was known as John Macomber the cooper. He m. Hannah Babbitt (8-3). In 1691 John Macomber was a soldier in King William's war. His will was made in 1716 and he was living in 1718. John and Hannah had children:-

8-1 William, b. in 1684 in Taunton, m. Hannah Hoskins, dau. of William and Sarah (Caswell) Hoskins. She d. in Sept. 1764. John d. btwn. 1748 and 1759.

8-2 Sarah, who m. abt. 1715, William Hoar and d. Jan. 13, 1757.

8-3 Damaris, who m. Dec. 10, 1712, Joseph Chase.

8-4 Esther.

MACOMBER

- 8-5 Hannah.
- 8-6 Ruth.

- 9-2 William Jr., b. in Marshfield, Mass., m. Mary -----. His will was probated July 2, 1711. William and Mary had children:-
 - 8-7 Elizabeth, b. Mar. 17, 1673.
 - 8-8 William 3rd, b. Dec. 24, 1674, m. Elizabeth Randall.
 - 8-9 Thomas, b. June 3, 1679.
 - 8-10 Abiel, b. Jan. 12, 1685, m. Susannah Childs.
 - 8-11 John, b. July 11, 1687, m. Sept. 11, 1711, Bethia Taber.
 - 8-12 Ephraim, b. Feb. 11, 1692, m. Jane Dyre.
 - 8-13 Mary, b. Feb. 15, 1695, m. Thomas Manchester.

- 9-3 Thomas, who m. Sarah Crocker.
- 9-4 Matthew, b. Feb. 3, 1648, d. unmarried in 1670.
- 9-5 Edith, who m. in Marshfield in Nov. 1654, John Lincoln of Hingham.
- 9-6 Sarah, who m. in Marshfield, Nov. 6, 1666, William Briggs (9-12).
- 9-7 Hannah, who m. in Oct. 1672, John Randall of Scituate.
- 9-8 Ursilla, who m. Dec. 9, 1673, Nicholas White, Jr.

References:-

Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H. Beers & Co., pub. 1912, Vol. III, pp. 1144, 1628.
Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. III, p. 141.

BURT

* 9-1 JAMES BURT, was born in England in 1622 and sailed from London, Apr. 14, 1635, in the "Falcoln, Thomas Irish, master", for Barbados where his older brother, Richard, was settled. A few years later both came to New England. James was in Newport in 1639 but his home seems to have been with his brother's family in Taunton, Mass., his brother having soon died. On Dec. 26, 1651, he bought of Thomas Brayman, a homestead adjoining that of his deceased brother, in which deed he is styled "carpenter". These homesteads were on the west side of the Taunton river, a little below the present site of the Taunton Iron Works Co.'s plant. James Burt's wife was named Anna and she died Aug. 17, 1665. He died about 1680, leaving a will which names four children. James and Anna had children:-

8-1 Hannah, born about 1650, married in 1668, John Hathaway (8-1) of Freetown. His son Jacob is mentioned in her father's will, dated 1680.

8-2 Rachel, b. abt. 1653; m. Dec. 8, 1686, Aaron Knap of Taunton.

8-3 Thomas, b. prob. abt. 1656; m. abt. 1690, Mary Simmons of Swansea. Thomas was of Swansea in 1690 and 1694 and was living on Feb. 8, 1696-97, but died previous to Jan. 10, 1697-98, for on that day his widow Mary m. Thomas Makepeace of Freetown. Thomas and Mary Burt had children:-

7-1 Mary, b. in 1691.

7-2 Abigail, b. prev. to 1696; m. abt. 1718, Erasmus Babet of Freetown.

7-3 Hannah, b. prev. to 1696.

8-4 James, b. abt. 1659; m. Sept. 2, 1685, Mary Thayer of Taunton and d. June 10, 1743. They had children:-

7-4 James Jr., b. in 1686; m. Mary ----- and d. Mar. 29, 1774.

7-5 Thomas, b. 1689; m. first, abt. 1715, Jemi-

BURT

- ma, dau. of William Phillips of Dighton (or Berkley). She d. Mar. 28, 1718 at the age of 21 years and he m. second, Elizabeth, dau. of Daniel Axtell of Berkley. She was b. in South Carolina in 1703 and d. in Taunton, July 15, 1772. Thomas d. Mar. 29, 1774.
- 7-6 Nathaniel, b. in Sept. 1692; m. Constant, dau. of Thomas Lincoln and d. Nov. 12, 1765.
- 7-7 William, b. in 1694, d. Mar. 9, 1783, prob. unmarried.
- 7-8 Mary, b. in 1696; d. unmarried Mar. 3, 1751.
- 7-9 Mehitable, b. abt. 1698; m. in Sept. 1725, Ebenezer Badcock and was living in Coventry, Tolland County, Conn., a widow, on Oct. 20, 1791. She d. in Oct. 1793. Ebenezer d. Oct. 16, 1773.
- 7-10 Tabitha, b. abt. 1700; m. bef. July, 1733, ---- Sprague and was living in Palmer, Mass. Feb. 9, 1784, a widow.
- 7-11 Abigail, m. Aug. 30, 1739, Jonathan Dean of Taunton and was living in Raynham Oct. 2, 1788, a widow. She d. May 29, 1789.
- 7-12 Charity, was living in 1748, unmarried.

References:-

Burt Family - Collections of the Old Colony Historical Society, No. 6, pub. 1899.

EATON

* 9-1

FRANCIS EATON, was born about 1595. He was a carpenter by trade. Christopher Cary, of the city of Bristol, parish of St. Stephens, in his will speaks of a lodge in the Parish of St. Phillips as occupied by Francis Eaton, house carpenter. This will was made in 1615 and proved in 1625 (Genealogical Gleanings, Eng. III p.1053). Francis Eaton embarked on the Speedwell from Delfshaven where he was said to have followed his trade as carpenter. (Goodwin's Pilgrim Republic, p. 32) He sailed on the Mayflower Sept. 6, 1620 and was the twenty-third signer of the Mayflower Compact. Under the land division of 1623 his appointment, as one of the Mayflower passengers, fell on the north side of the town with Edward Winslow, John Alden (9-1) and Capt. Myles Standish. (The Mayflower, her log p.21; List of the Leyden Pilgrims.) Francis Eaton, carpenter and shipwright of Bristol, England, brought with him on the Mayflower his first wife Sarah, who was born about 1590, probably in Bristol, and their infant son, Samuel, then a nursing baby. Sarah died in the first sickness at Plymouth, during the Spring of 1621, and he married second, abt. 1622, in Plymouth, -----, probably Gov. Carver's maid servant. After her death, he married as his third wife, abt. 1626, Christian Penn, born abt. 1608, who came to this country on the "Ann" of London, arriving here in July or August, 1623. She was one of those who came with Oldham "on their perticuler". In 1627 Francis Eaton was one of the "Purchasers" of Plymouth, for a further description of which, see the Chapter on John Alden (9-1). In the division of cattle in 1627, the tenth lot fell to "ffrancis Eaton & those Joyned with him his wife" Christian Eaton and children Samuel and Rachell "To this lot ffell an heyfer of the last year called the white belyd heyfer & two shee goats". (N.E. Hist. & Gen. Reg. Vol. IV, p. 34.) Francis Eaton died between Nov. 4th and Nov. 18th, 1633 and Administration of his estate was granted to Thomas Preence and John Done, Nov. 25, 1633 (N.E. Hist. & Gen. Reg. Vol. IV, p.34 and Col. Reg.) After his death his widow married as her second husband, Francis Billington. Christian died at

EATON

Marlborough about 1684. By his first wife, Sarah, Francis Eaton had:-

- 8-1 Samuel, of Duxbury, was born in England in 1620. In 1636 he bound himself an apprentice to John Cook for seven years. He married first, Mar. 20, 1647, Elizabeth ----- who d. in 1661 and the same year he married second, at Plymouth, Martha Billington, dau. of his father's third wife by her second husband, who d. after Nov. 8, 1684. Samuel bought land of Love Brewster and sold it in 1663 to Josiah Standish and removed to Middleboro where he died intestate in 1634. For the settling of his estate, the Court ordered that "the eldest shall have the house and Land that was Graunted to the said Eaton by the Town of Middlebery after his Mother's Decease; the daughter provided for by her Grandfather; and to have ten shilling att Mariage or when shee is of age the which first happens; and the children of the first wife to have sums of twenty shillings a peece & such of them as are dead the same to be payed amongst theire Children each to have theire prte att age or Marriage which first shall happen, and the Widow to have the remainder for her releiff". His widow married, in 1677, Robert Crossman of Laurton. By his first wife, Elizabeth, Samuel had children:-

- 7-1 Francis, b. in 1648, m. in 1670 Frances Alden, dau. of John Alden.
- 7-2 John, b. in 1650.
- 7-3 Samuel Jr., b. in 1652, d. in 1652.
- 7-4 Elizabeth, b. in 1653.
- 7-5 Samuel Jr., again, b. in 1656, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Rev. Samuel Fuller.

By his second wife, Martha, he had:-

- 7-6 Mercy, m. Samuel Fuller.

EATON

7-7 Sarah, m. Philip Bumpus.

Francis Eaton had, probably by his second wife:-

8-2 Elizabeth, prob. d. young.

8-3 A child, name unknown.

And by his third wife, Christian, he had:-

8-4 Rachel, b. before 1627, m. Mar. 2, 1645, Joseph Ramsdell.

8-5 Benjamin, b. in 1628 (see following).

8-6 Christopher was in Plymouth in 1650. He moved to Pennsylvania. "Christopher Eaton requests the Grant of a Parcell of the land Claimed by Green and M.V. Bebborn, N.C. County". I have no record of his marriage.

Bradford says: "Francis Eaton had three children by his 3rd wife. One of them married and hath a child and the others are living (in 1650) but one of them is an Ideote. He (the latter) was dead by 1666".

8-5 BENJAMIN EATON, born in 1628, was of Duxbury in 1648 and of Plymouth in 1650. He married first, Dec. 4, 1660, Sarah Hoskins (8-1) who died before 1691. He married second, July 7, ----, Mary Sturtivant. "Aged Benjamin Eaton, Deceast Janewary 16th, 1711-12". Benjamin and Sarah had children:-

7-8 William b. 1661, d. in 1691. His will says: "I being called to go against the ffrench I give 1 Cow and Calfe to my ffather and mother 2 all debts I Give them But they must Gather them". The will was dated Mar. 18, 1690-91.

7-9 Benjamin Jr., born in 1664 (see following).

7-10 Rebecca, m. Joseph Richard.

7-11 Ebenezer, m. in 1701, Hannah (Harriet) Rickard. He was a housewright. They had children:-

EATON

- 6-12 Ebenezer Jr., b. 1702.
- 6-13 Benjamin, b. 1704, m. Jane Eaton June 18, 1747.
- 6-14 Mercy, b. 1706.
- 6-15 Elisha, b. 1708.
- 6-16 Gideon, b. 1712, d. 1718.
- 6-17 Joanna, b. 1716.
- 6-18 Hannah, who m. John Pendree.
- 6-19 Sarah.

7-9 BENJAMIN EATON, JR., born in 1644, married first, Dec. 18, 1689, Mary Coombs of Plymouth and second, Sussanna Eaton, former wife of Lazarus Beal and later of Benjamin Eaton. She died Apr. 13, 1739 at the age of 70 years. Benjamin Eaton also died Apr. 13, 1739. He and Mary had children:-

- 6-1 Francis, b. 1690 (see following).
- 6-2 William, b. June 1, 1691.
- 6-3 Hannah, b. Feb. 10, 1692, m. Benjamin Briant July 31, 1712.
- 6-4 Jabez, b. Feb. 8, 1693, d. May 19, 1724.
- 6-5 Sarah, b. Oct. 20, 1695, m. Jan. 8, 1712, Benjamin Cushman.
- 6-6 John, b. Oct. 6, 1697, m. Elizabeth Fuller of Middlesex. They had children:-

- 5-12 Susannah.
- 5-13 Benjamin, b. 1730.
- 5-14 Mary, m. Ezekiel Carr.
- 5-15 Elijah.
- 5-16 John.

- 6-7 Benjamin 3rd, b. 1698, d. May 3, 1751, at the age of 55 years and was buried at Kingston, Mass. He m. first, Marcy ----- who was born in 1706 and who d. Aug. 2, 1741. He m. second, Oct. 28, 1746, Mary (Tilson) Tinkham of Belmouth. He had children, by his first wife, Marcy:-

EATON

- 5-17 Susannah, b. 1727.
- 5-18 Jabesh, b. 1728, d. 1728.
- 5-19 Noah, b. 1734.
- 5-20 Mary, b. 1735, d. 1735.
- 5-21 Seth, b. 1738.
- 5-22 James, b. 1739.
- 5-23 Benjamin 4th, b. 1740, d. 1740.

And by his second wife, Mary:-

- 5-24 Benjamin 4th again, who m. Hannah Holms in 1771.

- 6-8 Mary, who m. Zachariah Soule.
- 6-9 Elizabeth, who m. Cornelius Sturtivant.
- 6-10 Elisha, b. 1701-02, m. Mrs. Catherine (Belcher) Clough. He lived in Randolph, Mass., but removed to Cape Elizabeth where he was the first minister. He afterward moved to Harpswell in 1754 where he d. Apr. 22, 1764. His wife d. Apr. 12, 1767. They had children:-

- 5-25 Rev. Samuel, b. Apr. 3, 1736 in Randolph, grad. from Harvard College in 1763 and settled in Harpswell. He never married.

- 5-26 Elisha Jr.
- 5-27 Ezekiel, m. Lois Cobb.
- 5-28 Mary.
- 5-29 Joshua.
- 5-30 Catherine.

- 6-11 David, b. 1708, was of Kingston, Mass. and m. Deborah Fuller of Kingston Apr. 19, 1744. He d. July 8, 1759 and his widow m. as her second husband, Apr. 7, 1768, Ebenezer Fuller of Halifax, and d. July 25, 1809 at the age of 81 years. David and Deborah had children:-

- 5-31 Lot, b. 1744, m. Elizabeth ----- who d. Dec. 26, 1803 at the age of 72 years.

EATON

- 5-32 Jabez, b. Aug. 2, 1746.
- 5-33 Job, b. 1749.
- 5-34 Consider, b. 1752, d. Dec. 25, 1776.
- 5-35 Joshua, b. 1755, d. Dec. 22, 1777 in Canada.
- 5-36 Abner, b. 1758.
- 5-37 Eunice, b. Apr. 12, 1759.

6-1 FRANCIS EATON, born in 1690, married first, Thankful Alden (6-23), Dec. 14, 1727, who died Oct. 29, 1732. He married second, June 12, 1733, Lydia Fuller, daughter of John Fuller. By his first wife, Thankful, Francis had children:-

5-1 Joseph, b. in 1728, was of Middleboro. He m. Hannah Crossman. They had children:-

- 4-1 Joseph Jr., b. 1745, d. 1833, m. Elizabeth Hume.
- 4-2 Joel, b. 1751, m. Lucy Leonard.
- 4-3 Abigail, b. 1754, m. David Chase.
- 4-4 Francis, b. 1756.
- 4-5 Mary, b. 1760, m. Isaac Dalton.
- 4-6 Thomas.
- 4-7 William.
- 4-8 Elizabeth.

5-2 David.

5-3 Jabez, b. 1731 (see following).

And by his second wife, Lydia, he had:-

5-4 Sylvanus, b. 1734, m. Deborah Caswell. They had a son:-

4-20 Sylvanius Jr., b. in 1750, was a soldier in the American Revolution, Capt. Nathaniel Wood's company, Col. Simon Cary's reg't, enlisted Roxbury, Apr. 1, 1776.

5-5 Thankful, b. 1735, m. Josiah Coggsell.

EATON

5-6 John, b. Aug. 12, 1737, m. Patience Shelly Sept. 23, 1764. They had children:-

4-21 John Jr., m. Sally Cudworth. They lived in Berkley, but later moved to Pelham, Mass. for several years and then returned to Berkley.

4-22 Jairus, b. 1771, m. Lucy Bennett, b. in 1782.

4-23 Eliphant (Eliphat, Eliphaz), was b. in Pelham, Mass. Mar. 3, 1773. He m. in 1797, Polly Barnes of Greenwich, Mass. They lived for a time in Barnard, Vt. where he studied medicine, moving thence to Eden where he practiced for a year before moving to Enosburgh where he was a doctor until he was 60 to 65 years old. He was town clerk for several years. He d. Nov. 23, 1846 and his wife d. at Bennington, Vt. Jan. 29, 1865.

5-7 Mary, b. 1739, d. 1739.

5-8 Elijah, b. 1740, m. Sarah Shaw.

5-9 Benjamin, b. 1742.

5-10 Susanna, b. 1743.

5-11 Francis, who m. Frances Alden.

5-3 JABEZ EATON, born in 1731, married Elizabeth Williams (5-9). "Jabez Eaton, son of Francis Eaton 4 from Francis, who came in the Mayflower, b. 1731, was of Titicut, Mass. He m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Williams, June 4, 1759". (N.E. Hist. & Gen. Reg. LVII p. 78.) They lived first in Titicut and Middleboro where he was known locally as "Governor", and later moved to Pik, Allegany Co., N.Y. where he resided for the remainder of his life and where he died. Jabez and Elizabeth had children, all born in Titicut and Middleboro:-

4-9 Lucy, b. Mar. 24, 1760.

4-10 Elizabeth, b. June 5, 1763.

4-11 Simeon, b. 1765, d. 1844.

EATON

- 4-12 Jabez Jr., b. Jan. 26, 1767, m. Sarah Millard, whose sister was the mother of Millard Fillmore, President of the United States, 1849-1853. Jabez Jr. d. at Leeds, Ontario, N.Y. Sept. 20, 1825. He and Sarah had children:-
- 3-1 Oliver, b. Nov. 15, 1794 in Mass., d. in Canada May 29, 1842, m. Diana Eaton.
- 3-2 Cyrus, b. June 24, 1796, d. in Hebron, Wis. Oct. 21, 1876.
- 3-3 Sarah, b. Oct. 18, 1798, d. in Jamesville, Wis., m. ---- Brass.
- 3-4 Chauncey, b. Apr. 28, 1801, d. in Leeds, Ont. in 1870.
- 3-5 Hiram, b. Dec. 8, 1803, d. in Fond du Lac, Wis. in 1884.
- 3-6 Almond Ransom, b. in Bennington, Vt. May 12, 1805, m. Orrissa Haskins.
- 3-7 Minerva, b. Sept. 4, 1807, m. ---- Hickey and d. in Cold Springs, Wis. in 1850.
- 3-8 Jabez Leonard, b. Dec. 29, 1809, d. in Cold Springs, Wis. in 1847.
- 3-9 James Edson, b. Apr. 7, 1812, d. in Peoria, Ill. May 30, 1888.
- 3-10 Almira Julia, b. June 3, 1815, d. in Chicago May 9, 1882, m. John Cairnes.
- 4-13 Luraney, b. Apr. 26, 1769, d. in Mass. Dec. 18, 1778.
- 4-14 Oliver, b. Nov. 14, 1771 (see following).
- 4-15 Olive, twin of Oliver, b. Nov. 14, 1771, d. June 29, 1779.
- 4-16 Solomon, b. Apr. 10, 1774.
- 4-17 Cyrus, b. June 1, 1780, d. Apr. 17, 1788.
- 4-18 Timothy, b. June 19, 1782, m. Eliza Kinsbury of Canton and resided in Boston, Mass. They had a son:-
- 3-12 Timothy T., who m. in 1844, Salina Eliot, dau. of Samuel Eliot of Plymouth.

EATON

4-19 Selah, b. Nov. 21, 1783, d. Dec. 26, 1783.

4-14 OLIVER EATON, born at Titicut, Mass., Nov. 14, 1771, married at Middleboro, Mass., Nov. 11, 1798, Susanna Crane (4-3). Oliver was drowned in the Taunton river, June 29, 1799. After the death of her husband, Susanna married second, John Dillingham of Berkley. Oliver and Susanna had a daughter:-

3-11 Olive who was born in 1799, after the death of her father, probably at the home of her grandfather. I have not found her birth record, but Docket 7056 at the Plymouth Probate Court, records the appointment of Susanna Crane's brother Daniel as guardian of Olive Eaton, daughter of Oliver Eaton. After the second marriage of her mother, Olive evidently accompanied her mother to Berkley where she married, Oct. 6, 1822, Ephraim French Jr. (3-2) of Berkley. Olive died May 26, 1836.

References:-

- History of the Eaton Families, by Nellie Zada Rice Molyneau, pub. 1911.
- New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vols. IV, XXII, LVII.
- Family Record of Rev. E.L. Eaton of Evanston, Ill.
- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. II, p. 95, 98.
- Vital Records - Middleboro.
- Vital Records - Bridgewater.
- Cemetery Records - Winchester, Mass.
- Town Records - Berkley, Mass.
- Mayflower Index, Vol. I.
- Mitchell's History of Bridgewater, pub. 1840.
- Saints and Strangers, by George F. Willison, pub. 1945.

HOSKINS

10-1 PETER HOSKINS (Haskins), of Somerton, Co. Somerset, England, married Ann Rogers. They had a son:-

* 9-1 WILLIAM HOSKINS, born in 1613-14, in England, died Sept. 7, 1695 at Plymouth, Mass., married first, at Plymouth, Nov. 2, 1636, Sarah Cushman (9-3) dau. of Robert and Mary (Singleton) Cushman. He married second, Dec. 21, 1638, at Plymouth, Ann Hinds, born in 1617 in England. William Hoskins probably came to America from Somerton, Somersetshire. He is first found in Scituate in 1634. He was made freeman of the Plymouth Colony Jan. 1, 1634-35. In 1636 he was made a grand-juror and was a grand-juror also in 1654 and 1682. In 1643 he was listed as having a cow, and in 1643 his name is on a list of those able to bear arms in the colony of New Plymouth; it appears again on the list of Oct. 5, 1657. On Jan. 2, 1643 he placed his daughter Sarah with Thomas and Winifred Whitney to remain until 20 years of age. William Hoskins was a Petit Juror 23 times between 1646 and 1681. He was a member of "Goodman Winter's Teame" to collect wood in 1651. On May 20, 1655, he witnessed the will of Edward Doten, Sr., took the inventory of the estate of James Hurst Dec. 24, 1657 and witnessed an agreement between Thomas Savory and Stephen Bryant, Sr. Nov. 1, 1658. He bought land on Clark's Island Mar. 2, 1657 and received several land grants, one under the date of June 3, 1662, located at a place called Lakenham (now Carver). He owned lot 16 in Middleboro in 1664 and on Feb. 6, 1665-66 was made administrator of the will dated Oct. 24, 1665, of Nicholas Miller, alias Hodges, of Plymouth, who bequeathed to Peter Reif, John and William Jr. Hoskins, Mary Cobb, Daniel Ramsden and Hannah Reif. Nicholas Miller - Hodges was probably related to William Hoskins' mother. In 1668 his name was on the list of those "as have voated in Towne meeting". He lost all of his property in King Philip's War in 1675, and on Mar. 2, 1679-80 the "Court ordered 4 pounds to be paid to William Hoskins by the treasurer, being poor, losing all he had in the late war, and being

HOSKINS

grown old and unable to labor". He and Sergt. Harlow were chosen "Rators" at a town meeting held the previous February. On Mar. 5, 1683-84 he was appointed administrator to the estate of Peter Riffe. He and his son-in-law, Ephraim Tilson, asked the "towne to stand by them to defend their rights of land on May 17, 1686. According to a deposition of Ann (Hinde) Hoskins made at Plymouth, Mar. 2, 1641-42, when she was about 25 years old, she had lived in England at the house of Christopher Derby at Stirtlaile, near Burfort, Dorsetshire, when John Chipman "came from thence to New England to serve Mr. Richard Darbey" (May, 1637) and who "came likewise over to serve the said Richard Darbey" bringing a message from "Old Mr. Darbey to his cozen Chipman". She may have made the voyage with Richard Derby on his return to Plymouth in 1638 and may have had sisters Elizabeth and Margery with her. The Plymouth Colonial Records state that she was arraigned in court for unbecoming language. By his first wife, Sarah, William had a daughter:-

8-1 Sarah, born in September, 1637, married Dec. 4, 1660, Benjamin Eaton (8-5).

And by his second wife, Ann, he had:-

8-2 Mary, b. abt. 1640, m. first, Nov. 28, 1660, Edward Cobb, who d. in 1675 at Taunton. She m. second, May 15, 1676, Samuel Phillips of Taunton.

8-3 Rebecca, b. abt. 1643, d. aft. 1714, m. Aug. 15, 1662, Richard Briggs and d. at Taunton.

8-4 Elizabeth, b. abt. 1646, m. July 7, 1666, Ephraim Tilson and d. Oct. 8, 1715 at Plymouth.

8-5 William, b. Nov. 30, 1647, d. in 1730, m. July 3, 1677, Sarah Caswell, b. Nov. 31, 1658. They had children:-

7-1 Ann, b. Feb. 14, 1678, m. abt. 1696 at Taunton, Nathaniel -----.

7-2 Sarah, b. Aug. 31, 1679, m. Sept. 29, 1699,

HOSKINS

- at Rehoboth, Nathaniel Smith.
- 7-3 William, b. June 30, 1681, perhaps was the blacksmith of Berkley in 1743.
- 7-4 Henry, b. Mar. 13, 1683, d. Dec. 15, 1683 at Taunton.
- 7-5 Hannah, m. William Macomber.
- 7-6 Henry, b. Oct. 12, 1686, d. July 29, 1771, m. first, Abigail ----- and second, the widow Priscilla Booth.
- 7-7 Josiah, b. Apr. 4, 1689, m. at Beverly.
- 7-8 John, b. Sept. 28, 1690.
- 7-9 Jacob, b. Nov. 1, 1692, d. bef. 1730.
- 7-10 Stephen, b. Sept. 2, 1697, d. July 7, 1725 at Taunton, m. Mary ----- who d. aft. 1726.
- 8-6 John.
- 8-7 Samuel, b. Aug. 8, 1654, d. bef. Feb. 27, 1726-27, at Taunton, m. first, Abigail Stacy, m. second, Feb. 5, 1684-85, Mary Austin who d. in 1718-19, dau. of Jonah Austin, Jr.
- 8-8 Richard, d. Dec. 26, 1717, at Norwich, Conn., m. Mary Tisdale, dau. of James of Taunton.

References:-

- History of Plymouth, by W.T. Davis, pub. 1883.
- Records of the Town of Plymouth, 1636-1705.
- Pioneers of Massachusetts, by Charles H. Pope, pub. 1900.
- Genealogical Record - Hodges Family, by A.D. Hodges, Jr.
- The Snow - Estes Ancestry, by M.M. Jillson, pub. 1939.
- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage.
- Taunton Probate and Land Records.
- The Warner - Harrington Ancestry, by Frederick Chester Warner, pub. 1949, Vol. II.

CUSHMAN

* 10-1 ROBERT CUSHMAN, born abt. 1577-78, was of Canterbury, England; a wool comber by trade and apparently another of the "Ancient Brethren" who had quit Johnson's church in disgust. With John Carver he was instrumental in effecting the emigration of the Pilgrims to Holland where he joined them after they had been in Leyden several years. When he was named a deacon at the Green Gate, Leyden, Holland is not known. He was a man of some education and better off than most. He married first, at Canterbury, in 1606, Sarah Reder and on going to Leyden bought, in 1611, a small house in Nuns Alley, close to the Pieterskerk (St. Peters). The following year he purchased a larger house, where, in 1616, his first wife and one of his two children died, leaving only a surviving son, Thomas. He married as his second wife, Mary (Clarke) Singleton (Chingelton on the Dutch record) of Sandwich, widow of a Canterbury shoemaker. Robert Cushman became a leading member of the community and took a deep interest in the project of settling in an English colony. He with Deacon Carver, in 1617, was sent to London to negotiate with the Virginia Company for permission to settle on their lands, and to apply to King James to grant them liberty of conscience there. He made a second trip to England with Elder Brewster in 1619, for the same object, when a patent was obtained in which the King granted toleration for their form of religion so long as they remained faithful subjects. The arrangement with the London merchant adventurers was concluded through his agency. He and Carver then returned to England to collect subscriptions, make purchases, and prepare for the voyage. They chartered the "Mayflower". Cushman, who was given the office of assistant governor embarked with his family on the Speedwell in August 1620, when the two vessels began the voyage together, but when the Speedwell turned back for the third time, he abandoned the voyage and remained behind to act as the financial agent of the Pilgrims in England and to send them supplies. The Mayflower proceeded to America alone in September, 1620. Robert Cushman sailed for Plymouth the

CUSHMAN

following year, 1621, in the "Fortune", bringing with him his only son, Thomas. Robert returned to Europe in the Fortune to manage the business of the Colonists there, but left his son Thomas behind in Plymouth, in the family of Governor Bradford. The home voyage of the Fortune carried high hopes to improve the conditions of the colonists as she was loaded with hardwood timber, wainscoting, and "good clapboard" and was carrying several hogsheads of beaver and other pelts obtained from the Indians, a cargo valued at 500 pounds. But on the way home, the ship was captured by a French privateer and taken to a small island off the coast of Poitou, where her cargo was confiscated - to the Pilgrim's great loss and the blasting of their hopes. Cushman and all on board were robbed and imprisoned. Stripped of almost everything of value, even of the sheet anchor and some of her sail, the Fortune was finally allowed to proceed and in time made her way up the Thames. In 1623, Robert Cushman with Edward Winslow, obtained a grant of territory on Cape Ann, where a new band of Puritans made the first permanent settlement within the limits of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He died suddenly, in England, in 1625, probably of plague. By his first wife, Sarah, he had children:-

- 9-1 Thomas, b. in 1607, came to Plymouth, Mass. in the Fortune in 1621, and was left in care of Governor Bradford by his father when the latter returned to England. Thomas was adopted by Gov. Bradford after the death of his father in England. He m. at Plymouth, abt. 1636, Mary Allerton, dau. of Isaac Allerton. He was admitted freeman in 1633 and served as a juryman in 1635. He succeeded the Elder Brewster as ruling elder of the Plymouth church in 1649 and sustained that relation for forty-two years until his death Dec. 11, 1691, at the age of eighty-four years. His wife Mary, died in 1691 at the age of ninety years, the last survivor of those who came over in the "Mayflower". They had children:-

CUSHMAN

- 8-1 Thomas Jr., b. Sept. 16, 1637, m. first, in 1664, Ruth, dau. of John Howland and second, in 1679, Abigail Fuller of Rehoboth. He d. in 1726.
- 8-2 Sarah, m. Apr. 11, 1661, John Hawks of Lynn as his second wife.
- 8-3 Lydia, m. William Harlow, Jr.
- 8-4 Isaac, b. at Plymouth Feb. 8, 1647-48, m. abt. 1675, Mary Rickard, who was b. in 1654 and d. at Plymouth Sept. 27, 1727.
- 8-5 Elkanah, b. June 1, 1651, m. Feb. 16, 1677, Elizabeth Cole and d. in May 1682.
- 8-6 Feare, b. June 20, 1653.
- 8-7 Eleazer, b. Feb. 20, 1656-57.
- 8-8 Mary, m. --- Hutchinson of Lynn and d. bef. 1690.

9-2 A child, b. aft. 1607 and d. in 1616.

And by his second wife, Mary, he had a daughter:-

9-3 Sarah (Sara), who m. Nov. 2, 1636, William Hoskins (9-1).

References:-

- Snow-Estes Ancestry, by Nora E. Snow, pub. 1939, Vol. II, p. 304.
Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. I, p. 491-492.
Saints and Strangers, by George F. Willison, pub. 1945.
Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J.H. Beers & Co., pub. 1912, Vol. I, pp 105, 180; Vol. II, pp 995, 1002; Vol. III, pp 1133, 1154.

COOMBS

The name Coombs has been spelled Coombs, Combe, Coomes, Coombe and Coombs.

* 9-1 JOHN COOMBS, of Plymouth was made freeman in 1633, and was styled "gentleman" the following year. He married here, probably at Plymouth, Sarah Priest (9-2) and died before 1645, when William Spooner, who was his servant in 1642, was by Court order, given charge of the children of Coombs. John and Sarah had children:-

8-1 Francis, was of Plymouth in 1666, when he received a grant of land in his father's right.

8-2 John, of Boston (see following).

8-2 JOHN COOMBS, JR., of Boston, a cooper by trade, married Feb. 24, 1662, Elizabeth -----, widow of Thomas Barlow. He spent much of Barlow's estate and died in May 1668. His widow married as her third husband and as his second wife, John Warren and died early in 1672. A Court order provided for Barlow's only child and for his widow, out of what was left of the Barlow estate. John and Elizabeth Coombs had children:-

7-1 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 30, 1662.

7-2 John 3rd, b. July 20, 1664.

7-3 Mary, b. Nov. 28, 1666, married Dec. 18, 1689, Benjamin Eaton, Jr. (7-9).

References:-

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. I, pp. 438-439.

PRIEST

* 10-1 DEGORY PRIEST, born in 1579 was the twenty-ninth signer of the Mayflower Compact. He set down in the Leyden "Records" as "from London" and had been for many years a member of the "Leyden Company". It is on record that he married, Nov. 4, 1611 (int. pub. Oct. 4, 1611), Sarah Allerton (10-2). Degory Priest was a hatter, a wool comber, of Sandwich. He was admitted a citizen of Leyden, Nov. 16, 1615. In April 1619, (calling himself a hatter) he disposes that he is forty years of age (Leyden M.S. Records). He was one of the party which boarded the "Speedwell" on July 22, 1620 on the first step of the journey that ended in the New World, later transferring to the Mayflower when mishaps to the Speedwell forced her and the Mayflower to return to England. His wife and children did not accompany him on the trip but came later. Degory did not long survive the arrival at Plymouth, dying on Jan. 1, 1621, a few days after the arrival of the Mayflower. After hearing of the death of her husband, Sarah married Nov. 13, 1621, Cuthbert Cuthbertson, who brought her and her children to Plymouth in the "Ann" which arrived in July or August, 1623. Cuthbert Cuthbertson was a Dutchman and was also of the Leyden Company. Winslow calls him Godbert Bodbertson, probably the name by which he was christened, this name being later changed to that by which he is now known. Degory and Sarah had two daughters, born at Leyden:-

9-1 Mary, b. abt. 1612, came to America with her mother, m. in 1630 at Plymouth, Mass. Phineas Pratt (9-1).

9-2 Sarah, b. abt. 1614, came to America with her mother and step-father on the Ann, and married here, John Coombs (9-1).

References:-

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. III, p. 486.

PRIEST

Signers of the Mayflower Compact, by Annie Arnoux
Haxtun, Vol. II.

Mayflower Index, by William Alexander McAuslan, p.
1932.

Saints and Strangers, by George F. Willison, pub. 1945.

ALLERTON

10-1 ISAAC ALLERTON, born about 1586, was a tailor of London and probably one of the "Ancient Brethren" at Amsterdam. He was made a citizen of Leyden in 1614, and m. first, in 1611, at Leyden, Mary Morris of Newbury, Berks., b. abt. 1588, d. in 1621. He, his wife and three children embarked on the "Speedwell" from Delft Haven on July 22, 1620, but later transferred to the "Mayflower" and was the fifth signer of the Mayflower Compact. His first wife, Mary died on the Mayflower in Plymouth harbor several days after being delivered of a still-born child, during the height of a winter gale early in 1621. Isaac Allerton was assistant-governor at Plymouth from 1621 to about 1631. In 1626 he married, as his second wife, Fear Brewster, dau. of Governor Brewster, born 1606, at Scrooby, Eng., died at Plymouth, Mass. in 1634 of small-pox. He was a "Purchaser" of the Plymouth colony in 1626, an "Undertaker" and London business agent, 1627 to about 1631 when he was dismissed in disgrace. Isaac went to Marblehead where he operated a fishing fleet until asked to leave by the Massachusetts authorities, about 1635, became a merchant at New Amsterdam, about 1636 to 1646, married for a third time, about 1644, Joanna -----, was a merchant at New Haven about 1647 to 1659, making a fortune in the Virginia and West Indian trade and died insolvent in 1659. By his first wife, Mary, he had children:-

- 9-1 Bartholomew, b. abt. 1612, after his father's disgrace, returned to England and became a minister there.
- 9-2 Remember, b. abt. 1614, d. abt. 1655, m. in 1633, Moses Maverick, pastor at Marblehead.
- 9-3 Mary, b. abt. 1616, d. in 1699, m. in 1635, Thomas Cushman.

And by his second wife, Fear, a son:-

- 9-4 Isaac Allerton, Jr., who was the first Harvard College student from Plymouth and later migrated

ALLERTON

to Virginia.

- 10-2 SARAH ALLERTON, sister of Isaac, born about 1590, married first, John Vincent of London and second, Nov. 4, 1611 at Leyden, Degory Priest (10-1). After his death in 1621, she married third, Nov. 13, 1621, Cuthbert Cuthbertson and came with him to Plymouth, Mass., bringing with her, her two daughters, children of Degory Priest. She died in 1633 at Plymouth.

References:-

Saints and Strangers, by George F. Willison, pub. 1945.
Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. III, p. 486.

ALDEN

"IN YE NAME OF GOD, AMEN.

We whose names are underwritten, the loyal subjects of our dread fovereigne Lord, King James, by ye grace of God, of Great Britaine, France and Ireland, King, defender of ye faith, etc., haveing undertaken for ye glory of God and advancement of ye Christain faith, and honour of our King and countrie, a voyage to plant ye firft Colonie in ye Northerne parts of Virginia, doe by thefe presents folemnly, and mutually, in ye prefence of God, and of one another, covenant and combine ourfelves together into a civil body politick for our better ordering and prefervation and furtherance of ye end aforefaid, and by vertue hereof to enacte, conftitute and frame fush juft and equal lawes, ordinances, acts, conftitutions and offices from time to time, as fhall be thought moft meete and convenient for ye generall good of ye Colonie, unto which we promife all due fubmiffion and obedience. In witnes whereof we have hereunder fubfcribed our names at Cape-Codd ye 11 of November, in ye year of ye raigne of our fovereigne Lord, King James of England, France and Ireland, ye eighteenth and of Scotland ye fiftie-fourth, Ano Dom. 1620".

The above is the full text of what is now known as the Mayflower Compact. It was drawn up on the lid of a chest on board of the Mayflower, at Cape-Codd and signed by forty-one of the principal men of the first band of Pilgrims. Of the Thomas Gustin branch of the Gustin Family, as treated in this work, seven were signers of this Compact. They were:

John Alden (9-1), 7th signer

* William Mullins (10-1), 10th signer

John Howland (9-4), 13th signer

* John Tilley (10-2), 16th signer

* Thomas Rogers (11-1), 18th signer

Francis Eaton (9-1), 23rd signer

* Degory Priest (10-1), 29th signer

Four others were passengers on the Mayflower on its first trip to America, namely-

* Alice Mullins, wife of William Mullins.

Priscilla Mullins, daughter of William Mullins, and later wife of John Alden.

* Elizabeth (Comyngs) Tilley, wife of John Tilley.

Elizabeth Tilley, daughter of William and Elizabeth

ALDEN

Tilley, later wife of John Howland.

(Note: * indicates those who died during the first winter.)

- * 9-1 JOHN ALDEN, born in 1599 having "finished his guild apprenticeship, proud of the citizenship he had thus gained, was out seeing the world, when fate led him to the docks where the Mayflower was preparing for its voyage, and with the sanguine feeling of untried youth, that his certificate rendered him an expert, gave his offices, in all probability advice, as to the 'fitting out'. Here his personality was strong upon all. They wanted his companionship, youthful energy and experienced services, so 'John Alden was hired for a cooper at Southampton, where the ship victualed, and being a hopeful young man was much desired, but left to his own liking to go or stay, when he came here'". (Signers of the Mayflower Compact by Annie Arnoux Haxtun.). John Alden was a "hopfull yonge man" of twenty from Harwich, Essex. His children remembered him as tall, blond, and very powerful in physique, one of the strongest men at Plymouth. A cooper by trade, he was hired to tend the Pilgrims' precious barrels of beer, plain water and "strong water", which took up much space in the hold. It was his duty to keep the barrels tight and sample them occasionally to see that air was not getting in to spoil the contents. His contract with the Pilgrims obliged him to remain in the colony for one year, at the end of which time he was free to go or stay as he chose. The voyage of the Mayflower to America is briefly set forth in the Howland chapter of this work. Mutiny was brewing on the Mayflower as the voyage neared its end. All the Pilgrim leaders were gravely concerned about it and to meet the explosive situation, those in command decided once again to rely upon the Word, drafting as formal and formidable a document as they knew how. The church covenants long in use among the Separatists plainly served as a model, and it was probably Brewster's handiwork in the main, for he had some acquaintance with "by these presents" and other bits of appropriate legal jargon from his days as post-

ALDEN

master and receiver at Scrooby. As soon as the document was completed, the entire Pilgrim company was called together to hear it slowly read aloud, after which it was signed by forty-one of those present. John Alden, the seventh to sign was the youngest of those to affix their signature. And this was November 11, 1620, the day the Mayflower first dropped her anchor in the New World, at a spot just inside the curved tip of Cape Cod, in what is now Provincetown harbor.

In 1627 John Alden was chosen by Bradford, Allerton and Standish as one of the partners or "undertakers" in an effort to clear the debt of the Plymouth colony (see Howland chapter). One of the most remunerative methods of the colonists in raising money was trading with the Indians for furs. With Winslow in command the Pilgrims had first gone to the Kennebec late in 1625 with a shallop full of corn, coming back with seven hundred pounds of beaver and other peltry, an unexpected and encouraging success. Allerton obtained a patent to the territory there in 1628, but it was "so strait & ill bounded as they were faine to renew & inlarge it the next year." This second patent gave them a strip fifteen miles wide on both sides of the stream and they "erected a house up above in ye river in ye most convenientest place for trade, as they conceived, and furnished the same with commodities for that end, both winter and sommer". This trading post was on the present site of Augusta, Maine. John Howland was placed in charge. Early in 1634 a bark came up the river under the command of one Hocking from David Thompson's old settlement at Piscataqua. Hocking brazenly enroached upon their territory, the Pilgrims complained, and "would needs goe up ye river above their houses ----- and intercept the trade that should come down to them". Assistant Governor John Howland, the resident agent, ordered him to move on, "but all in vaine; he could get nothing of him but ill words." John Alden, also an assistant governor, was present and agreed with Howland that if such trespass were quietly suffered "they had better throw up all." This they were resolved not to do.

ALDEN

Both were Undertakers under heavy obligations, and their post here at Cushenoc was the most profitable of their ventures. They could never pay their debts without it. During the past two years it had brought them more than 7,000 pounds of beaver and otter, much of it worth 20 s. a pound. When another parley failed to move Hocking, Howland sent two men in a canoe to cut the cables of his ship as it lay at anchor in the river. As the vessel swung around, Hocking fatally shot one of the men, Moses Talbot. His partner picked up a musket and killed Hocking. "This was ye truth of ye thing" according to the Pilgrims, who added that news of the tragedy spread quickly and "in ye worst manner", for many ugly stories were circulating. As Hocking was in the employ of the Lord Say and Sele, his death by violence was a serious matter -- "much condemned by all men". Putting in at Boston on the Plymouth bark, while on the way home, John Alden was arrested and locked up on a charge of murder but finally, after much hard feeling and bickering back and forth by the authorities of both the Massachusetts and Plymouth colonies, the matter was finally smoothed over. This incident is given at length in *Saints and Strangers* by George F. Willison, pub. in 1945.

John Alden moved from Plymouth to Duxbury about 1632. He was assistant governor from 1633 to 1639 and from 1651 to 1686 and probably also in 1631 and 1632. He opposed religious toleration in 1646 and was a leader in Quaker and Baptist persecutions in 1657, was treasurer from 1656 to 1658 and, in 1660, being "low in his estate", he was granted £ 10 in consideration of his public services. He died at Duxbury, Sept. 12, 1687. He made no will, having distributed the greater part of his estate among his children during his lifetime. Jonathan, his third son, with whom he resided on the old homestead, administered his estate, and made a final settlement with the heirs June 13, 1688. The settlement is as follows: "We whose names are suscribed, personally interested in the estate of John Alden senior of Duxbury, Esquire, lately deceased, do hereby acknowledge our-

ALDEN

selves to have received, each of us our full personal proportion thereof from Jonathan Alden, Administrator thereof, do by these presents for ourselves, our heirs and executors acquit, discharge fully the said Jonathan Alden, his heirs forever of and from all rights, dues, demands whatsoever, relating to the aforesaid estate.

In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed and sealed this 13 day of June Anno Domini 1688

John Alden (Seal)

Joseph Alden (Seal)

David Alden (Seal)

Priscilla Alden (Seal)

William Paybody (Seal)

Alexander Standish (Seal) in the right of Sarah, my wife, deceased.

John Bass (Seal) in the right of my wife, Ruth, deceased.

Mary Alden (Seal)

Thomas Dillano (Seal)."

John Alden married, about 1621 -22, Priscilla Mullins (9-3) who died about 1685. They had children:-

- 8-1 John Jr., b. in Plymouth in 1622, was admitted freeman in 1648, was a mariner, and captained several of the armed ships of the colony. About 1659 he removed from Duxbury to Boston. He was an original member of the Old South Church in Boston at its organization May 12th and 16th, 1669. His residence was in Alden Lane, now Alden St. (1867). He was a man of sound judgment, active business habits and acquired considerable property. During the witchcraft delusion in 1692 he was accused and taken to Salem for examination, where he acquitted himself admirably, yet was imprisoned in Boston for several weeks, when he escaped and went to Duxbury, but soon returned and gave himself up, and was under bonds until the delusion had passed away, and he with all others similarly accused was legally discharged. He d. Mar. 14, 1702, his will being dated Feb. 17, 1701-02. He m. first, Elizabeth ----- and

ALDEN

second, Apr. 1, 1660, Elizabeth Everell, widow of Abiell Everell and dau. of William Phillips of Watertown and Saco. By his first wife, he had a daughter:-

7-1 Mary, b. Dec. 17, 1659.

And by his second wife, he had children:-

- 7-2 John Jr., b. Nov. 20, 1660, d. young.
- 7-3 Elizabeth, b. May 9, 1662, d. July 14, 1662.
- 7-4 John Jr. again, b. Mar. 12, 1662-63, was a mariner and styled Captain. He m. in 1684 Elizabeth, dau. of William Phelps, senior and d. at Boston, Feb. 1, 1729-30. His wife d. Feb. 1, 1719 at the age of 50 years.
- 7-5 William, b. Mar. 10, (Savage says Mar. 16) 1663-64, d. soon.
- 7-6 Elizabeth again, b. Apr. (Savage says Mar.) 9, 1665, m. John Seabury of Duxbury, Dec. 9, 1697.
- 7-7 William again, b. Mar. 5, 1666, d. young.
- 7-8 Zachariah, b. Mar. 8, 1667, d. young.
- 7-9 William once more, b. Sept. 10, 1669, was a Captain and a mariner. He m. Mary Drury May 21, 1691. She was b. July 10, 1672. William d. Feb. 9, 1729.
- 7-10 Nathaniel, b. in 1670, d. prob. in 1701, but before Feb. 17, 1702. He m. Oct. 1, 1691, Hepzibah Mountjoy who, after his death m. June 8, 1703, John Mortimer.
- 7-11 Zachariah again, b. Feb. 18, 1673, was a grad. of Harvard College in 1692 and d. in 1709. He m. in 1700, Mary Viall. She d. in Boston Feb. 11, 1727.
- 7-12 Nathan, b. Oct. 17, 1677.
- 7-13 Sarah, b. Sept. 27, 1681.
- 7-14 Henry, who moved to Dedham after 1700. His name first appears Aug. 30, 1704. Eight acres of land were granted to him between

ALDEN

the years 1700 and 1706. The rule was, married men had 12 acres; unmarried men 8 acres. His name is not on the list of marriages. He m. Deborah ----- and d. Feb. 18, 1730.

- 8-2 Joseph, b. in 1624 (see following).
8-3 Elizabeth, b. in 1625 at Plymouth, and d. at Little Compton, R.I. May 31, 1717 at the age of 93 years. She m. Dec. 18, 1644 William Paybody of Duxbury, who d. Dec. 13, 1707.
- 8-4 Jonathan, styled Captain, inherited and occupied the home of his father and was administrator of his estate. He d. in Feb. 1697 and was buried under arms on the 17th day of that month. He m. Dec. 10, 1672, Abigail, dau. of Benjamin Hallett, Esq. of Barnstable. She d. Aug. 17, 1725. They had children:-
- 7-20 Andrew, m. at Duxbury, Feb. 4, 1714, Lydia Stamford. They lived in Lebanon, Conn.
- 7-21 Jonathan Jr., of Duxbury, Marshfield and Lebanon, Conn., m. Jan. 17, 1717-18, Elizabeth Arnold, widow of Anthony Waterman of Marshfield.
- 7-22 John, was b. in 1680 and inherited the old homestead. He d. July 24, 1739. He was highly respected and much employed in public business. He had a taste for military pursuits, was early an officer in the militia and a colonel in 1732. He m. in 1709 Hannah, dau. of Capt. John Briggs.
- 7-23 Benjamin, of Duxbury, was a carpenter by trade and was a deacon. He was drowned near the Gurnet, Apr. 14, 1741. His wife's name was Hannah.
- 8-5 Sarah, m. Alexander Standish, son of Capt. Miles Standish.
- 8-6 Ruth, m. Feb. 3, (Savage says May 12, 1657) 1657,

ALDEN

John Bass of Braintree, son of Deacon Samuel Bass, sen. John Bass d. Sept. 12, 1716 at the age of 84 years. She d. Oct. 12, 1674.

8-7 Mary was living in 1688 and d. before 1699, when her husband m. a second wife. Mary m. before 1667, Thomas Delano of Duxbury. He was the son of Philip de la Noye, a French Protestant, who came to Plymouth in the "Fortune", Nov. 9, 1621.

8-8 David of Duxbury was a prominent member of the church, a man of great respectability and much employed in the public business; and was representative in 1689 and in 1690. He m. Mercy, dau. of Constant Southworth and d. in 1719. They had children:-

7-24 Ruth, b. before 1674, m. Nov. 29, 1694, Samuel Sprague of Duxbury and afterwards of Rochester, Mass.

7-25 A child, name not known.

7-26 A child, name not known.

John Adams Vinton in his Vinton Memorial, says David had children, Benjamin, Samuel and Alice.

8-2 JOSEPH ALDEN, was born in 1624 and died Feb. 8, 1697 at the age of 73 years. He was a resident of Bridgewater in 1654 and a farmer by occupation, inheriting his father's proprietary share in that part of the town which is now West Bridgewater. He was made freeman in 1659. His will was dated Dec. 14, 1696 and proved Mar. 10, 1697. He married Mary Simmons (8-4). She and their son John were executors of his will. Joseph and Mary had children:-

7-15 Isaac, of Bridgewater, a farmer, m. Dec. 2, 1685, Mehitabel Allen of Bridgewater, dau. of Deacon Samuel Allen, and lived in East Bridgewater. She was b. in 1665. They had children:-

6-1 Mehitabel, b. Mar. 7, 1687, m. Benjamin

ALDEN

- Richards and d. between 1720 and 1723.
- 6-2 Sarah, b. Sept. 22, 1688, m. first, in 1712, Seth Brett of Bridgewater, and second, in 1727, Dea. Recompense Cary.
 - 6-3 Mary, b. July 20, 1691, m. John Webb of Braintree and d. in 1782 (Vinton says 1772).
 - 6-4 Isaac Jr., b. Mar. 10, 1692, d. unmarried, leaving a large estate.
 - 6-5 Ebenezer, b. June 15, 1693 was styled "Captain". He d. in 1776, the last surviving member of the Founders of the First Church in East Bridgewater, which was gathered in 1724. He was a surveyor and much employed in the public business. He m. in 1707 (Vinton says 1717), Anna, dau. of Joseph Keith.
 - 6-6 John, b. in 1694, m. first in 1727, Hannah Kingman, dau. of Henry Kingman, and second, in 1745, Rebecca Nighingale. He d. in 1762.
 - 6-7 Mercy, b. Oct. 30, 1696, m. Zaccheus Packard of Bridgewater.
 - 6-8 Abigail, b. July 28, 1699.
 - 6-9 Jemima, b. Jan. 7, 1702, m. in 1727, Deacon Thomas Whitman of East Bridgewater.
- 7-16 Joseph Jr., b. in 1667, of Bridgewater, was a farmer and lived in what is now South Bridgewater. He was a deacon of the church. He m. Hannah Dunham, dau. of Daniel Dunham of Plymouth and d. Dec. 22, 1747. She d. Jan. 13, 1748 at the age of 78 years. They had children:-
- 6-10 Daniel, b. Jan. 29, 1691 in Bridgewater, was a farmer. He removed from Bridgewater to Stafford, Conn. where he d. May 3, 1767. He was a magistrate. He m. in 1717, Abigail, dau. of Joseph Shaw.
 - 6-11 Joseph 3rd, b. Aug. 26, 1693, d. Dec. 9, 1695.

ALDEN

- 6-12 Eleazer, b. Sept. 27, 1694, m. in 1720, Martha Shaw, dau. of Joseph Shaw and d. Jan. 30, 1773. She d. in 1769 at the age of 69 years.
- 6-13 Hannah, b. in Feb. 1696, m. in 1722, Mark Lothrop of Easton and d. in 1777.
- 6-14 Mary, b. Apr. 10, 1699, m. Timothy Edson of Bridgewater, who afterwards removed to Stafford, Conn., and d. Feb. 14, 1782.
- 6-15 Joseph 3rd again, b. Sept. 5, 1700 and d. Oct. 5, 1700.
- 6-16 Jonathan, b. Dec. 3, 1703, d. Nov. 10, 1704.
- 6-17 Samuel, of Titicut, b. Aug. 20, 1705, m. first, Abiah, dau. of Capt. Joseph Edson, and second, Rebecca Washburn. He d. in 1785.
- 6-18 Mehetabel, b. Oct. 18, 1707, m. Barnabas Eaton of Middleboro, and d. Apr. 11, 1737.
- 6-19 Seth, b. July 6, 1710, was styled "Captain". He m. first, in 1740, Mehetabel, dau. of Eleazer Carver, who d. Feb. 14, 1757, and second, in 1758, the widow Jael Hayward. He d. Sept. 6, 1784.

7-17 John, b. in 1674 (see following).

7-18 Elizabeth, probably, m. in 1691, Benjamin Snow, and d. in 1705.

7-19 Mary, probably, m. in 1700, Samuel Allen of Bridgewater.

7-17 JOHN ALDEN, born in 1674, inherited his father's homestead in West Bridgewater. He was a farmer. On June 20, 1700 he conveyed his Bridgewater property to Isaac Johnson and removed to Titicut in Middleboro where he died Sept. 29, 1730. He married Hannah White (7-21), daughter of Capt. Ebenezer White of Weymouth. They had children:-

6-20 David, b. May 18, 1702, m. Judah Paddleford and d. Aug. 24, 1763. She d. in 1802 at the age of 94 years. They had children:-

ALDEN

- 5-1 Solomon, b. Nov. 21, 1728, was a farmer, m. in 1755, Sarah Hall.
- 5-2 David, b. Jan. 14, 1730 was a deacon. He m. Rhoda Leach and d. abt. 1813.
- 5-3 Rufus, b. Nov. 19, 1731. He was of Middleboro.
- 5-4 Huldah, b. Oct. 8, 1733.
- 5-5 Job, b. Sept. 24, 1737, m. Lucy -----.
- 5-6 Silas, b. Oct. 10, 1739.
- 5-7 Abigail, b. May 19, 1744, m. Zephaniah Leonard, of Rayham and Taunton, Mass. and d. Jan. 25, 1845 at the age of almost 101 years.
- 5-8 Peter, b. Feb. 17, 1747.

- 6-21 Priscilla, b. Mar. 2, 1704, m. Abraham Borden.
- 6-22 Hannah, b. Mar. 24, 1708, m. Thomas Wood.
- 6-23 Thankful, born May 3, 1709, married Dec. 14, 1727, Francis Eaton (6-1) of Kingston. She died Oct. 29, 1732 at the age of 26 years.
- 6-24 Lydia, b. Dec. 18, 1710, m. first Samuel Eddy of Middleboro who d. in 1746 at the age of 36 years and second, John Fuller who d. at Halifax, Mass. in 1766. Lydia was admitted to the Middleboro church in 1735. She d. at the age of 93 years.
- 6-25 Mary, b. Nov. 18, 1712, m. in 1735, Noah Thomas and d. Aug. 1, 1787.
- 6-26 Abigail, b. Sept. 8, 1714, m. in 1735, Nathan Thomas and d. in Jan. 1744. She was admitted to the Middleboro church in 1739.
- 6-27 Joseph, b. Sept. 11, 1716. He was a farmer and lived in Middleboro. He m. first, Apr. 1, 1742, Hannah Hall, and second, the widow Deborah Williamson. He had children all by his first wife, Hannah:-

- 5-9 Ebenezer.
- 5-10 Amariah.
- 5-11 Moses.
- 5-12 Phebe.

ALDEN

- 5-13 Hannah.
 - 5-14 Joseph.
 - 5-15 Fear, m. a Hall of Raynham.
 - 5-16 Eunice.
 - 5-17 Lois, m. a Hall of Raynham.
 - 5-18 Eliab, b. abt. 1762, m. Mary Hathaway.
 - 5-19 Abner, b. in 1764, grad. from Brown University in 1787 and lived in Bristol, R.I. He was eminent as a teacher but never married.
- 6-28 John Jr., b. Oct. 8, 1718, was a farmer and lived in Middleboro. He d. Mar. 27, 1821 at the age of 102 years, 5 mos., 19 days. He was admitted to the Middleboro Church Aug. 19, 1742 and was a member nearly seventy-eight years. He m. first, Lydia, dau. of Simon Lazell who d. at the age of 27. He m. second, July 12, 1750, Rebecca, dau. of Zechariah Weston, who d. in 1810. By his first wife Lydia, he had children:-
- 5-20 John, b. Feb. 7, 1740, m. Lois, dau. of Gideon Southworth.
 - 5-21 Mary, b. Nov. 22, 1741, m. Calvin Delano of Dartmouth.
 - 5-22 Nathan, b. Aug. 22, 1743, m. Priscilla, dau. of John Miller of Middleboro.
 - 5-23 Susanna, b. Aug. 29, 1745, m. Joseph Tripp of New Bedford.
 - 5-24 Lydia, b. Dec. 11, 1747, m. John Spooner of New Bedford and d. June 19, 1775.
- And by his second wife, Rebecca, he had:-
- 5-25 Priscilla, b. May 15, 1751, d. Oct. 22, 1751.
 - 5-26 Ruth, b. Oct. 15, 1752, d. Aug. 25, 1753.
 - 5-27 Elijah, b. June 13, 1754, m. in 1779, Mary Alden, dau. of Solomon Alden (5-1), and d. June 26, 1820. Mary d. Sept. 22, 1839, at the age of 84 years.

ALDEN

- 5-28 Rebecca, b. Apr. 18, 1756.
- 5-29 Hannah, b. Apr. 18, 1758.
- 5-30 Sarah, b. Feb. 9, 1760.
- 5-31 Lucy, b. Aug. 12, 1762, m. Eleazer Cary of Bridgewater and d. in 1795.
- 5-32 Joel, b. June 27, 1764, m. Isaac Jones of Raynham. They went to New Bedford to live.
- 5-33 A son, d. young.
- 5-34 A daughter, d. young.
- 5-35 Ruth, b. Mar. 13, 1768, m. Walter Howard of Bridgewater.
- 5-36 Seth, b. Feb. 7, 1770, d. Feb. 22, 1855 at 85 years, unmarried.
- 5-37 Betsey, b. Apr. 13, 1773, m. Daniel Thomas of Middleboro.
- 5-38 Elihu, b. Aug. 20, 1775, m. Lydia Mitchell of Readville, Me. They lived in Dixmont, Me.

- 6-29 Ebenezer, b. Oct. 8, 1720 was of Middleborough. At the age of twenty he went to Cuba with many others from New England, where he was taken prisoner and suffered great hardships, not being released for ten years. After his return he settled in Ashfield. He m. first, Ann Whitaker, and second, Rebecca Smith.
- 6-30 Samuel, d. young.
- 6-31 Nathan, b. June 12, 1723, d. young.
- 6-32 Noah, b. May 30 or 31, 1725 and died at Bellingham May 5, 1797. He was received to the Middleboro Congregational Church Mar. 7, 1742, discharged to the Congregational Church in Stafford in 1749 and continued there until 1753, when he changed his religious views; became a Baptist minister, and was ordained at Stafford, Conn. June 5, 1755, dismissed Aug. 28, 1765 and installed at Bellingham, Nov. 12, 1766. He was a member of the Convention for forming the Constitution of Massachusetts in 1780 and also for ratifying the Constitution of the United States in 1788. He was

ALDEN

a very pious and worthy man. He was one of four ministers who formed the Warren Association in 1767. He m. Mary (Vinton says Joanna) Vaughan. They had children:-

- 5-39 Joanna, m. in 1783, Rev. Aaron Leland of Chester, Vt. who was Lieut. Gov. of the State.
- 5-40 Lucy, who m. a Marrham (Marshall).
- 5-41 Ruth, who m. Benjamin Thayer.
- 5-42 Elisha, b. in 1745, styled Lieutenant, was of Stafford, Conn., m. Irene Markham of Enfield, Conn. who was b. in 1742 and d. Dec. 13, 1830. Elisha d. Mar. 3, 1826.
- 5-43 Israel.
- 5-44 Noah.

References:-

- Descendents of Hon. John Alden, by Ebenezer Alden, pub. 1867.
- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. I, pp. 23-24.
- Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H. Beers & Co., pub. 1912, pp. 1506 and 1704.
- Saints and Strangers, by George F. Willison, pub. 1945.
- The Plymouth Adventure, by Ernest Gibler, pub. 1950.
- Signers of the Mayflower Compact, by Annie Arnoux Haxtun.
- The Vinton Memorial, by John Adams Vinton, pub. 1858.

MULLINS

Pilgrim history varies in the spelling of this name. Many called it Molines; others Du Moulins and Molineux. The name Molineux fits into the Standish family where "James Prescott, senior, who married ---- Standish had a son, who married Alice Molineux and for his bravery and military achievements was made lord of the manor of Dugby, in Lincolnshire". (This was located on the Scrooby post road and Scrooby was the birthplace of Pilgrim worship.) Two of his descendants married Standishes, and lived, died and were buried at Standish. It is possible that William Molines and Capt. Standish knew of this relation and the story of the confiding of Priscilla to the captain's care may have been a natural sequence of that knowledge. The instinct of blood would seem strong when the father realized that Priscilla would soon be left alone in the world.

* 10-1 WILLIAM MULLINS, born about 1580, was a shopkeeper of Dorking, Surrey. He went with the pilgrims to Leyden where his business relations with the Dutch gave him a knowledge of that language. William Mullins, his wife Alice, son Joseph and daughter Priscilla sailed in the Mayflower on its historic voyage to Plymouth, but did not long survive its arrival in the New World. He died aboard the ship while in New Plymouth Harbour of combined scurvy-pneumonia-tuberculosis - termed "the sickness", the cause principally of all who died in that first Spring. Of the one hundred two persons who sailed on the Mayflower, besides the crew, half died in the first year. Alice Mullins died shortly after her husband. William Mullins died Feb. 21, 1621 "pious and well deserving, endowed also with considerable outward estate, and had it been the will of God that he had survived, might have proved a valuable instrument in his place". His will speaks of his wife Alice and two children who were left in England, a son William Jr. and a daughter Sarah who married a Mr. Blunden. The Probate Act Book supplies the English residence as Dorking, in the county of Surrey. William Mullins had children:-

9-1 William Jr.

MULLINS

9-2 Sarah, who m. a Blunden.

9-3 Priscilla, born about 1602, m. about 1621 John Alden (9-1) and died about 1685. Tradition says Priscilla was noted for the beauty of her dark hair and dark eyes as well as for her dainty cooking. Some of her cooking recipes, written for her children, are still in existence such as that for "partridge stew'd", prepared from an inherited formula, where you "take marrow bones of beef or mutton, boil them well, strayn the broth, and put it into an earthen pot; then add a quantity of wyne thereto; then stuffe the partridge with whole pepyr and marrow, and sow up all the vents of the burd; then take cloves, mace and whole pepyr, and let them boil together with the partridge; when it is enough cast into the pot powder of gingyer, salt and saffron, and serve it up in broth". Or the recipe for "Hennes in Brette". "Take the hennes and scald them, cut them into gibbetts and seethe them with pork, pepyr, gingyer and bread; temper it with the same broth or ale, color it with saffron, seethe it together and serve it forth". Or for a bit of sweet "Take apples, seethe them and searse through a sieve; then add almond, milk, honey, grated bread, saffron, sanders and salt; let them all seethe together; stir it well and serve it". The story of John and Priscilla is one of the great love epics of history. He lived but for her and she but for him and fate was kind and granted them many happy years together, and when Priscilla died in 1686, John's life also was near its end as he followed her but a year later.

9-4 Joseph, d. at the age of six, at the same time as his father and mother.

MULLINS

References:-

- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. I, pp. 23-24.
Descendants of the Hon. John Alden, by Ebenezer Alden,
pub. 1867.
Signers of the Mayflower Compact, by Annie Arnoux
Haxtun, pub. 1897.
Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H.
Beers & Co., pub. 1912, Vol. III, pp. 1506 and 1704.
Saints and Strangers, by George F. Willison, pub. 1945.
The Plymouth Adventure, by Ernest Gibler, pub. 1950.

SIMMONS

* 10-1 MOSES SIMMONS, was born at Leyden, Holland, his Dutch name being Moyses Symonson or Simonzoon, which name he shortened to Moses Simmons. Many of the Pilgrims, when business took them to other cities, attended the services of the Dutch Reformed Church "without any offense to the Church" and many of the Dutch and French-speaking Walloons came, in turn, to hear Robinson at the Green Gate and not a few were converted and joined the final pilgrimage to the New World; Moses Simmons was one of these who were converted, being referred to, by Winslow, as "a child of one that was in communion with the Dutch Church at Leyden" and as being "admitted to baptism as well as our own". Moses Simmons came to America in the fall of 1621, in the ship "Fortune", Capt. Thomas Barton, master, a ship of fifty-five tons, bringing with him, his wife. He received land in the division of 1623 and also shared in the division of cattle in 1627. He was in Duxbury before 1637 and in 1638-39 received a grant of forty acres of land in the town, was one of the original purchasers of Dartmouth and was an original proprietor of Bridgewater, but soon after sold his share. He was also one of the proprietors of Middleboro in 1662. Moses Simmons died in 1689, his will being dated June 17, 1689. His wife's name was Sarah. They had children:-

9-1 Moses Jr. (see following).

9-2 Thomas, who settled in Scituate before 1647, his house being on the "Green Field" between those of Samuel Nash and John Turner, Jr. He had sons:-

8-8 Moses.

8-9 Aaron.

9-1 MOSES SIMMONS, JR., married, probably at Duxbury where he lived, about 1632, Sarah, probably Sarah Chandler, daughter of Roger Chandler. He died in 1691 and his will was proved Sept. 15, 1691. He and Sarah had children:-

SIMMONS

- 8-1 Rebecca, b. abt. 1635, m. John Soule, son of George Soule of the Mayflower, in 1655. She d. bef. 1680 when John Soule m. second, Esther (Nash) Sampson, widow of Samuel Sampson, who was killed in King Philip's war in 1678. John Soule was b. in 1632 and d. in 1707.
- 8-2 Moses 3rd, b. abt. 1640, m. in 1665, at Scituate, Patience Barstow, dau. of William and Ann Barstow, b. Oct. 3, 1643. William Barstow came to Scituate in the Truelove in 1635. Moses d. in 1676 and Patience m. second, Feb. 21, 1678, Samuel Baker of Marshfield.
- 8-3 John, b. abt. 1642, m. Nov. 16, 1669, Mercy Pabodie, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Alden) Pabodie, who was b. in Duxbury Jan. 2, 1649 and d. in 1728.
- 8-4 Mary, b. aft. 1644, m. in 1664, Joseph Alden (8-2).
- 8-5 Aaron, b. abt. 1646, m. Dec. 24, 1677, in Scituate, Mary Woodworth, dau. of Walter Woodworth, b. Mar. 10, 1651. They lived in Scituate.
- 8-6 Elizabeth, b. aft. 1648, m. Richard Dwelley bef. 1689, as his second wife. His first wife, whom he m. in Scituate Apr. 4, 1682, was Eams Glass.
- 8-7 Sarah, b. abt. 1650, m. James Nash, Jr. of Weymouth. They lived in Weymouth. Sarah d. aft. June 17, 1689.

References:-

- The Ancestry of John Simmons, by Henry S. Rowe, pub. 1933.
- The Simmons Genealogy, by Lorenzo Albert Simmons, pub. 1930.
- Saints and Strangers, by George F. Willison, pub. 1945.
- Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H. Beers & Co., pub. 1912.
- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. IV, p. 100.

WHITE

* 9-1 THOMAS WHITE, born in 1599, was admitted a freeman of the Massachusetts Colony Mar. 3, 1635-36, being then and previously an inhabitant of Weymouth and a member of the church there. Neither the place of his nativity in England nor the year of his coming to this country is known for a certainty. His name appears on the earliest records of Weymouth and, if not one of the first settlers, he must have been nearly so. His place of residence is said to have been near the present turnpike leading from Quincy to Hingham, in Weymouth, long known as "Old Spain". He was, for many years, one of the selectmen of Weymouth, and was often chosen on important committees. He commanded a military company, then a post of distinguished honor and responsibility and was representative to the General Court in 1637, 1649, 1657 and 1671. His will, dated July 5, 1679 was proved Aug. 28, 1679. His wife was not mentioned in his will, so she probably died before him and neither her Christian nor surname is known. They had children:-

8-1 Thomas Jr., b. in Weymouth, m. Mary, dau. of Matthew Pratt and settled before Mar. 25, 1672, in Braintree. He was made freeman, Oct. 12, 1681 and held a high position socially. Thomas Jr. d. Apr. 11, 1706 and his will, dated Mar. 28, 1706, was proved May 16, of that year. He and Mary had children:-

7-1 Thomas 3rd, b. abt. 1675, m. first, July 21, 1697, Mehetabel Adams, dau. of Joseph and Mehetabel Adams who d. Oct. 12, 1713, and second, Apr. 29, 1714, Mary Bowditch who was b. Feb. 17, 1687, dau. of John and Temperance (French) Bowditch.

7-2 Samuel, b. Sept. 19, 1676, m. Anna Pratt, dau. of Matthew Pratt, Jr. and Sarah (Hunt) Pratt, his wife. Anna was b. Sept. 14, 1682 and d. Sept. 14, 1757. Samuel was a deacon of the Congregational Church at South Wey-

WHITE

- mouth for a number of years. He d. Aug. 18, 1760. This Samuel may have been Samuel (7-19) son of Ebenezer (8-5).
- 7-3 Joseph, m. Dec. 6, 1704, Sarah Bailey, dau. of Thomas and Ruth (Porter) Bailey. Joseph d. in 1740.
- 7-4 Mary, who m. as his third wife, Capt. John Holbrook of Weymouth.
- 7-5 Ebenezer, b. in 1683.
- 8-2 Joseph, was first of Weymouth, m. Sept. 19, 1660, Lydia Rogers. They removed to Mendon in 1663 with a colony from Braintree and Weymouth. After the Indians, in 1675, destroyed Mendon in King Philip's war, they returned to Braintree and Weymouth, where they stayed until 1679-80. Mendon was first settled by the whites as a plantation in 1662 and continued in that form of union until 1667, when it was invested by the General Court with town privileges, and so remained until the breaking out of Indian hostilities in 1675. There were no town meetings from May 1, 1675 to Jan. 3, 1780, when they were again resumed. Joseph White d. Mar. 23, 1706 and Lydia, his wife, d. May 8, 1729. They had children, the first b. in Weymouth, the rest in Mendon:-
- 7-5 Joseph Jr., b. Dec. 17, 1662, in Weymouth, d. young.
- 7-6 Experience, b. Dec. 1, 1680, m. Ephraim Miller of Mendon, Feb. 10, 1701.
- 7-7 Hannah, b. Nov. 29, 1681, d. young.
- 7-8 Joseph Jr., b. Oct. 19, 1683, m. Prudence ----- and settled in Mendon.
- 7-9 Lydia, b. May 10, 1686, m. Michael, son of Michael and Elizabeth Metcalf of Dedham, Mar. 21, 1705.
- 7-10 Thomas, b. Nov. 26, 1688, m. Deborah ----.
- 7-11 Hannah again, b. Dec. 9, 1691.
- 7-12 Abigail, b. Nov. 10, 1693.

WHITE

- 7-13 William, b. Nov. 10, 1696, m. first, Huldah, prob. dau. of Samuel and Mary Thayer. She d. Aug. 26, 1720 and he m. second, Aug. 3, 1721, Elizabeth, dau. of Capt. Thomas Thayer. He m. third, Nov. 16, 1749, Elizabeth (Harper) Brummell, a widow.
- 7-14 Samuel, b. Sept. 21, 1700, m. first, Triall ----- and second, Nov. 26, 1739, Comfort Tyler.
- 7-15 Benjamin, b. May 28, 1701, m. May 23, 1720 Mary Thayer.
- 7-16 Ebenezer, who d. Aug. 24, 1726.
- 8-3 Hannah (Anna), who m. Sept. 24, 1659, (1660), Capt. John Baxter of Braintree.
- 8-4 Samuel, b. abt. 1642, made freeman May 23, 1666, m. Mary, dau. of Dea. Thomas and Agnes Dyer. Mary was b. at Weymouth, July 6, 1641. Joseph was a representative in 1679 and d. Aug. 14, 1699, soon after he made his will, which was dated Dec. 2, 1698. His wife, Mary, was made extrix. of his estate and the ten children of his brother Joseph were legatees. Samuel and Mary had no children.
- 8-5 Ebenezer, b. in 1648 (see following).
- 8-5 EBENEZER WHITE, born in Weymouth in 1648, died there July or Aug. 24, 1703. He married Hannah Phillips (8-7), dau. of Nicholas Phillips of Dedham and Weymouth. They were married before June 2, 1671. He was a lieutenant in the militia. His will was dated July 19, 1703 and proved Aug. 12, 1703, administration being granted to his wife Hannah. They had children, all born at Weymouth:-
- 7-17 Ebenezer Jr., b. in 1672, grad. from Harvard College in 1692, was minister of Bridge Hampton L.I. and d. in 1756.
- 7-18 Thomas, b. abt. 1675, m. Mary, dau. of James and Sarah (Baker) White of Dorchester. They lived in Dorchester from 1702 to 1752. His will was dated

WHITE

Apr. 25, 1752 and proved May 29, 1752. He and Mary had children:-

- 6-1 Nathaniel, b. Sept. 4, 1701, m. first at Weymouth, Apr. 27, 1726, Sarah Lovell, dau. of Capt. Enoch and Mary (Reed) Lovell, b. at Weymouth, Nov. 15, 1701; d. there Mar. 15, 1733; m. second, at Weymouth, Apr. 15, 1742, Ruth Holbrook, dau. of Abiezer and Ruth (Vinson) Holbrook, b. at Weymouth July 15, 1715, d. there in May 1752; m. third, at Weymouth, July 1, 1755, the wid. Abigail Keith of Braintree. He was a grad. of Harvard College in 1725 and a physician by profession.
- 6-2 Jonathan, b. Oct. 21, 1702, m. June 1, 1732, Hannah Lovell, dau. of Capt. Enoch and Mary (Reed) Lovell, b. in Weymouth June 10, 1711.
- 6-3 John, b. Sept. 26, 1704, m. first, at Weymouth, Jan. 23, 1734-35, Hannah Dyer, dau. of Benjamin and Sarah (Sawyer) Dyer, b. at Weymouth, Feb. 20, 1714, d. there May 4, 1736; m. second, at Hull, May 24, 1739, Rachel Loring, dau. of John and Jean (Baker) Loring, b. in Hull, Oct. 17, 1717. They moved to North Yarmouth, Maine.
- 6-4 Thomas, b. May 5, 1707, d. at Weymouth, Nov. 30, 1760, m. at Hull, Nov. 30, 1738, Sarah Loring, dau. of Dea. John and Elizabeth (Collier) Loring, b. at Hull, Dec. 25, 1714; d. at Weymouth, July 28, 1762.
- 6-5 Ebenezer, b. Dec. 21, 1709, m. at Weymouth Mar. 21, 1733, Anna Short, who d. a widow Feb. 20, 1803. Ebenezer was living in 1752.
- 6-6 James, b. Nov. 5, 1712, d. at Weymouth Mar. 1, 1793, m. at Weymouth Jan. 11, 1749, Miriam Kingman, dau. of John and Hannah (Tirrell) Kingman, b. at Weymouth Oct. 2, 1729, d. there Dec. 12, 1791.

WHITE

- 6-7 Mary, b. Jan. 13, 1714-15, m. June 19, 1735
Micah Allen of Braintree.
- 6-8 Hannah, b. May 10, 1716.
- 6-9 Silence, b. Nov. 4, 1716, m. John Haywood.

- 7-19 Samuel, b. Sept. 19, 1676 (see Samuel (7-2) son
of Thomas Jr. (8-1)). Thomas and Ebenezer both
had a son Samuel and there is some confusion
between the two. Children of Samuel and Anna
(Pratt) White were:-
 - 6-10 Ebenezer, m. Anna Short.
 - 6-11 Elisha, d. in infancy.
 - 6-12 Matthew, m. Martha Vinson.
 - 6-13 Samuel Jr., who settled in Ashford, Conn.
 - 6-14 Elisha again, m. Silence Whitman.
 - 6-15 Jeremiah, who m. first, Hannah Canterbury,
second, Sarah Thayer and third, Esther
Kingman.
 - 6-16 Anna, who m. David Gannett.
 - 6-17 Nehemiah, who m. Ruth King.
 - 6-18 Ezekiel, who m. Abigail Blanchard.

- 7-20 Joseph, of Weymouth, was called in the will of
Lieut. Ebenezer White "my son". This Joseph is
not to be confused with another Joseph White of
Braintree who m. Sarah Bailey. Joseph of Wey-
mouth m. Sarah ----- and lived in Weymouth
from 1703 until 1721 and moved thence to Boston.
He m. first, in Boston, Apr. 11, 1700, Sarah Tal-
ley and second, in Boston, Apr. 28, 1743, Kather-
ine Andrews (Andross). His will is dated Mar. 9,
1747 and proved May 28, 1751. By his first wife,
Sarah, he had:-
 - 6-19 Sarah, b. May 11, 1703, m. July 25, 1723,
John Greenough of Boston.
 - 6-20 Mary, b. May 6, 1706.
 - 6-21 Joseph, b. Apr. 8, 1708.
 - 6-22 Abigail, b. July 6, 1710, m. Jan. 1, 1746,

WHITE

Elias Parkman.

- 6-23 Benjamin, b. Jan. 19, 1712.
- 6-24 Mary, b. July 5, 1716.
- 6-25 Ebenezer, b. Dec. 4, 1717.
- 6-26 Josiah, b. Aug. 5, 1721 at Weymouth and inherited his father's homestead in Weymouth in 1751. He m. in Weymouth (int. pub. July 29, 1744) Sarah Holbrook of Braintree.

- 7-21 Hannah, b. May 5, 1681, m. John Alden (7-17) of Bridgewater.
- 7-22 Abigail, b. Mar. 3, 1682, m. Samuel Reed.
- 7-23 Benjamin, b. Feb. 21, 1684, m. first, abt. 1714, Ruth Reed, who d. at Weymouth, May 5, 1724, and second, at Weymouth, Aug. 27, 1724, Ann Bicknell, b. in 1698, dau. of Thomas and Ann (Turner) Bicknell of Weymouth and Middleborough. Benjamin moved from Weymouth to Middleborough abt. 1726 and was living there in 1730. By his first wife, Ruth, he had children, all born at Weymouth:-
 - 6-27 Ruth, b. Sept. 25, 1715, d. Nov. 13, 1715.
 - 6-28 Benjamin, b. Dec. 17, 1716.
 - 6-29 Joshua, b. Sept. 28, 1718, d. young.
 - 6-30 Sarah, b. Nov. 27, 1723.

- And by his second wife, Ann, he had children, the first b. at Weymouth and the others at Middleborough:-
 - 6-31 Joshua, b. July 21, 1725.
 - 6-32 Ruth, b. Feb. 6, 1727.
 - 6-33 Ann, b. Apr. 25, 1729.
 - 6-34 Hannah, b. Nov. 7, 1731.
 - 6-35 Daniel, b. Sept. 22, 1734.
 - 6-36 Zibia, b. June 10, 1736.

- 7-24 Experience, b. July 1, 1687, m. Joseph Pool.
- 7-25 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 9, 1688, m. David Pierson.

WHITE

References:-

History of Weymouth, by George Walter Chamberlain,
pub. 1923, Vol. IV, p. 731.

Thayer Family Memorial, by Elisha Thayer, pub. 1835,
pp. 163-172.

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. IV, pp. 508-516.

Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J.H. Beers
& Co., pub. 1912, Vol. II, pp. 890-891.

PHILLIPS

* 9-1 NICHOLAS PHILLIPS, brother of Henry, moved to Weymouth, perhaps late in life, was made freeman May 13, 1640. He was a deacon of the church and d. in Sept. 1672. His will was dated June 2, 1671 and proved Oct. 3, 1672. His wife was Elizabeth Jenson whom he married at Wendover, England June 26, 1631. They had children:-

8-1 Richard, m. first, Mary, dau. of Samuel Packard and second, Elizabeth, dau. of deacon Samuel Edson. He was made freeman in 1678. By his first wife, Mary, he had children:-

- 7-1 A child, name not recorded, prob. d. soon.
- 7-2 Mary, b. May 21, 1660, d. soon.
- 7-3 Mary again, b. May 24, 1661.
- 7-4 Joshua, b. May 10, 1662.
- 7-5 Nicholas, b. Mar. 30, 1664.
- 7-6 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 27, 1665.
- 7-7 Richard, b. Oct. 20, 1667.
- 7-8 Samuel, b. May 7, 1670.

8-2 Joshua, of Weymouth was a soldier in 1676 in King Philip's War and served on the Connecticut river under captain Turner. This, perhaps, ruined his health as he made his will Apr. 10, 1679, calling himself 32 years old. His will was probated May 2 of that year and mentions only his brother Richard and sisters Experience King and Hannah White, so he probably died unmarried leaving neither wife nor children.

8-3 Benjamin, of Charlestown in 1681, m. Anse ----- and d. Feb. 13, 1688. His wife m. second, Feb. 3, 1696, Benjamin Lawrence. He had children:-

- 7-9 Benjamin Jr., bpt. Apr. 17, 1681, d. young.
- 7-10 Benjamin Jr. again, b. Apr. 14, 1685.
- 7-11 Joshua, twin of Benjamin, b. Apr. 14, 1685.
- 7-12 Abiah, b. Aug. 18, 1688, after her father's death.

PHILLIPS

- 8-4 Alice (or Elizabeth), m. John Shaw.
- 8-5 Experience, b. May 8, 1641, in Weymouth, m. probably (Samuel) King.
- 8-6 Caleb, b. Jan. 22, 1644, prob. d. before June 2, 1671.
- 8-7 Hannah, b. Dec. 4, 1651, m. Ebenezer White (8-5).
- 8-8 Abigail P. (probably).

References:-

- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. III, pp. 409-417.
- Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J.H. Beers Co., pub. 1912, Vol. II, p. 890.
- New England Historical & Genealogical Register, Vol. 46, p. 147.

WILLIAMS

* 7-1 EMANUEL WILLIAMS, born about 1680, probably in England, married about 1703, Abigail Makepeace (6-1), daughter of William Makepeace of Freetown and afterwards of Taunton, Mass. He died about 1719-20. William Makepeace conveyed to "Mr. Immanuel Williams" the husband of his daughter, June 10, 1703, fifty acres of land as the portion of Immanuel Williams and his wife Abigail, daughter of said William Makepeace. Abigail was then but 16 years 6 months and 15 days old and had just been married and this land was undoubtedly her marriage portion. (See Makepeace Genealogy, also Colonial Families by Am.Hist.Soc., N.Y. 1928, page 7, also Barney Genealogy, 1912, by Adams, p. 49. also History of Taunton, Mass., page 768 and p. 353 1st Foot Co. for further information on Emanuel Williams.) Emanuel Williams and his wife Abigail had children:-

6-1 John, born about 1704 (see following).

6-2 Gershom, b. in Taunton in 1706, m. Aug. 2, 1729, Abigail Waldron, dau. of Samuel Waldron of Dighton. He d. in 1775 and she d. Apr. 6, 1789. They had children:-

5-11 Gershom Jr., b. Feb. 23, 1730-31, in Dighton, m. Abigail Talbut of Dighton. They had no children.

5-12 Abigail, b. Feb. 1, 1732-33, m. Dec. 20, 1753, John Briggs of Berkley as his second wife. He d. Mar. 11, 1796.

5-13 Simeon, b. Mar. 21, 1735, m. Silence Talbut and d. June 4, 1800. She d. Aug. 26, 1793.

5-14 Hannah, b. June 16, 1737, m. Nov. 2, 1764, William Holloway, Jr.

5-15 Ruth, b. Mar. 14, 1739-40.

5-16 Lemuel, b. Aug. 3, 1742, m. in Apr. 1769, Molly Jones of Dighton. After her death he m. second, Abigail Briggs.

5-17 George, b. Sept. 28, 1744, m. Oct. 27, 1768, Mercy Paull. He d. Jan. 1, 1802 and she d. Apr. 23 or 28, 1830.

WILLIAMS

5-18 David, b. Oct. 24, 1746, m. Jan. 1, 1775,
Lois Webster of Dighton.

- 6-3 Anna, b. in 1708, m. William, son of John Barney.
- 6-4 Lydia, b. in 1710, m. Feb. 10, 1731-32, John Terry of Freetown.
- 6-5 Phebe, b. abt. 1712.
- 6-6 Simeon, b. in 1716, prob. d. young.

6-1 JOHN WILLIAMS, born in Taunton in 1704, married Elizabeth Caswell (6-6). On Oct. 30, 1765, he gave by deed to his son Lemuel, two-thirds of his homestead farm, reserving to himself and his wife Elizabeth a life estate therein. He died about 1780. His will is dated Oct. 31, 1765 and proved Sept. 15, 1780. (Taunton, Mass. Records Vol. XXVI, p. 279.) John and Elizabeth had children:-

- 5-1 John Jr., b. in 1730, m. Mar. 5, 1752, Rhoda Crowell of Chatham. They lived for a while in Middleboro (Rochester) but later, about May 15, 1762, moved to Williamsburg, Mass., where he d. Dec. 17, 1804. His wife d. Feb. 22, 1814.
- 5-2 Elisha, b. in Taunton, was recorded in his father's will as of Middleboro. He prob. m. before Oct. 31, 1765, Ruth ----- and moved to Hardwick.
- 5-3 Lemuel, b. in Taunton, m. Mar. 15, 1764, Sibil Tisdale of Raynham, dau. of Joseph Tisdale, Jr. and gr. dau. of Capt. Joseph Tisdale. They removed from Taunton to Raynham where he d. in 1810.
- 5-4 Jacob, b. in Taunton, m. Oct. 29, 1765, Sarah Deane of Raynham, dau. of Joseph and Katherine (Willis) Deane, b. June 25, 1743. He was of Taunton Mar. 8, 1768, of Middleboro, Mar. 6, 1775, and later moved to Barre where he d. May 20, 1810.
- 5-5 George, b. in Taunton, m. (pub. May 25, 1765), Keziah Atwood. He d. Feb. 9, 1812 and she d. June 12, 1808.
- 5-6 Joshua, b. in Taunton, m. (pub. Feb. 23, 1771),

WILLIAMS

Bethia Clark of Abington. He was then of Middleboro as well as in 1771, but was of Taunton in 1781. He later moved to Maine.

5-7 Silas, b. in Taunton, removed to Maine where he married.

5-8 Abigail, b. in Taunton in 1730, m. Jan. 4, 1759, John Shaw of Middleboro. They later removed to Easton where he d. She d. Apr. 8, 1801.

5-9 Elizabeth, b. in Taunton, married June 4, 1759, Jabez Eaton (5-3) of Titicut.

References:-

A Genealogy of the Williams Families, by J. Oliver Williams, pub. 1938.

TISDALE

* 10-1 JOHN TISDALE, was of Duxbury in 1637 but in what year he came or from what part of England is uncertain. His wife's first name was Sarah. He was killed by the Indians June 27, 1675. Sarah d. in Dec. 1676. They had sons:-

9-1 John Jr. (see following).

9-2 James, b. in 1644, probably in this country, was of Taunton. He m. Nov. 5, 1666, Mary, dau. of William Avery of Dedham and lived in Middleborough in the part that is now Lakeville. He d. Jan. 15, 1715 at the age of 71 years, and his wife d. Sept. 9, 1713 at the age of 66 years.

9-1 JOHN TISDALE, JR., who may have been born in this country, was of Taunton. He married, Nov. 23, 1664, Anne (Savage says Hannah) Rogers (9-11) of Duxbury. He was representative in 1674. Baylies Vol. II, p. 71 says he was killed by the Indians June 27, 1675 but this may have been the father, as he was killed on that date. John and Anne had children:-

8-1 Abigail, b. July 15, 1667, m. William Makepeace (7-1).

8-2 John 3rd, b. Aug. 10, 1669.

8-3 Ann, b. Jan. 27, 1673.

8-4 Remember, b. July 8, 1675.

References:-

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. IV, p. 307.

Mayflower Index, by William Alexander McAuslan, pub.
1932.

ROGERS

In the "History of Huntington" page 6, there is a statement that Thomas, of the Mayflower, was son of John, of Dedham, who was the son of Noah, of Exeter, who was the son of John the Martyr, "Prebendary of St. Paul's, Vicar of St. Sepulchre's, and reader of Divinity, who was burned at Smithfield, Feb. 14, 1555, first Martyr in Queen Mary's reign.

John the martyr was born about 1500 at Deritend, in the parish of Aston, near Birmingham. He was only in advance of his times, when, from an orthodox Catholic priest, he became a Protestant, and, with the zeal of his conversion, made the manner of his death such a triumph of faith. His wife was Adrianna de Weyden (the surname meaning meadows; Latin, prata, anglicized into Pratt) of Antwerp and shortly after their marriage they were in Wittenberg, where he was in charge of a Protestant congregation, and became a proficient German scholar.

* 11-1 THOMAS ROGERS, the eighteenth signer of the "Mayflower" compact, was associated with the pilgrims in Leyden, Holland. The pilgrims had left their native England because of religious persecution and settled in Holland. By the summer of 1608 all of those choosing exile had succeeded in making their escape "some at one time & some at another, and some in one place & some in another", their paths converging upon Amsterdam where at length they "met together againe according to their desires, with no small rejoycing". In 1609 the congregation said their farewells to Amsterdam and departed to Leyden, about twenty-five miles by road to the southwest. The early years in Leyden were a constant struggle to survive but in May 1611, they acquired a permanent place of worship in the Kloksteeg or Bell Alley, with the purchase from one Heer van Poelgeest of a "spacious" old house which stood facing the south transept of the Pieterskerk, known as the Groenepoort, or Green Gate. This served both as a meeting house and a parsonage. Behind the house was a garden and beyond this an open lot about fifty yards square, walled in on three sides and opening on the fourth to the Dark Canal, the Donckeregrafte. In this

ROGERS

open lot were built many small houses to shelter the poorer members of the congregation. Settled at last after many difficulties, the company lived for many years "in comfortable condition, injoying much sweete & delightfull societie & spirituall comforte togeather in ye wayes of God, under ye able ministrie and prudente governmente of Mr. John Robinson & Mr. William Brewster -----". So as they grew in knowledge & other gifts & graces of ye spirit of God, & lived togeather in peace & love, and holiness". The company at Leyden won many friends and gradually identified itself with the life of the city. Many of the members became citizens of the city, principally for business reasons, for none but citizens could belong to the guilds which controlled all skilled employment and independent trades in the city. Among these was Thomas Rogers, camlet merchant, who became a citizen of Leyden in 1618. When the Mayflower sailed, some families were split up; in the case of Thomas, he left behind him his wife and children, except for the oldest son, Joseph, who accompanied his father. The remainder of the children came over later. Of the children, only Joseph, who accompanied his father, and John, who came later, are positively identified. Bradford, in 1650, writing of the Plymouth Colony, says: "Thomas Rogers died in the first sickness, but his son is still living, and is married and hath six children. The rest of his children came over and are married and have many children". Thus Thomas, the Pilgrim, only lived through the voyage, and yielded to the first sickness, consequent upon his privations, lack of space and close personal contact, forced upon the people of the Mayflower by the necessities of the situation. His wife's name was Grace. After his death she married second, William, brother of Thomas and after his death, she married third, Roger Porter of Long Sutton, Southampton, England. Thomas Rogers had two sons positively identified.

10-1 Joseph Rogers, eldest son of Thomas, came with his father to this country on the "Mayflower". He

ROGERS

is recorded in the Plymouth record of 1623 as, "The Falles of their grounds which came first in the Mayflower according as their lots were cast. Joseph Rogers 2 akers lying on the South side of the brooke to the baywards". "In 1627 in dividing the cattle the 11th lot fell to Gov. Bradford, and those with him, to wit, - his wife Alles Bradford, and William Bradford, and Joseph Rogers". He was among "those rated March 25, 1633 at nine shillings each" and in 1638 "Joseph Rogers is granted to have a pcell of land to make him a field or two to plant corn upon, in the place where he desireth, and to be viewed and appoynted him by Mr. Bradford that it may not to much prjudice the comons of the neighborhood there". In 1635, from the court records, it is learned that "Joseph Rogers was allowed a constant ferry over the Jones river, neer his dwelling howse, and to take a penny for the transportation of each person, he, the said Joseph, maintayning a sufficient ferry at that price". About 1640 he was "pposed by the town of Nanset (Eastham) to this court for lieutenant, to exercise the men in armes, is by this Court appred, and established lieutenant there. In August 1643, he was on the list of men in Duxbury able to bear arms". From Plymouth he moved first to Duxbury where, in 1648 leave was granted to Lieut. Joseph Rogers to have meadows purchased from the Potanumsquatt Indians and Feb. 24, 1652 he was appointed "one of the jurors to lay out the most convenient way from Sandwich to Plymouth", he then being of Sandwich. From Sandwich he again moved, for he was on "May 22, 1655, placed on record among the legal voters of Eastham". "In 1658 a council of war was appointed, Josiah Winslow appointed to the supreme command and Joseph Rogers one of his council". Joseph Rogers died in Eastham early in 1678. He and his wife, Hannah had children:-

ROGERS

- 9-1 Sarah, b. Aug. 6, 1633, d. in infancy.
- 9-2 Joseph Jr., b. July 19, 1635, m. Susannah Deane (Doane) at Eastham Apr. 4, 1660. He was killed on Christmas Day 1660, from a fall while wrestling with his friend Richard Hawes.
- 9-3 Thomas, b. Mar. 29, 1638, m. Elizabeth Snow.
- 9-4 Elizabeth, b. Sept. 29, 1639, m. Jonathan Higgins.
- 9-5 John, b. Apr. 3, 1642, m. Elizabeth Twining.
- 9-6 Mary, b. Sept. 22, 1644, m. John Phinney.
- 9-7 James, b. Oct. 18, 1648, m. in 1670, Mary Paine.
- 9-8 Hannah, b. Aug. 8, 1652, m. Jonathan Higgins.

10-2 John, (see following).

- 10-2 JOHN ROGERS, a younger son of Thomas, remained in England with his mother when the Mayflower sailed for America, but later came to this country. "John Rogers, of Duxbury, son of Thomas of the Mayflower, was among those proposed Mar. 5, 1638-39, to take up freedom". This same year, on Apr. 16, 1639 he married at Weymouth, Ann Churchman. Savage says perhaps she was the daughter of Hugh Churchman of Lynn in 1640. Hugh Churchman died in 1644 and his will was proved July 9, of that year. The above indicates that John was a very young child when his father left for America. "In 1640 Joseph and his brother John are granted 50 akers apeece of upland next where Mr. Vassell's farme is at the North river, with portionable meadow ground". The will of "John Rogers Sr. of Duxborough" dated Aug. 26, 1691, proved Sept. 20, 1692, gives:
1. To his grandson, John Rogers, all of his houses and lands in the town of Duxborough.
 2. To his grandson, John Tisdale, for the use of his mother, Anna Terry, one-half of his land, divided and undivided, in Middleboro, excepting his rights in the

ROGERS

Major Purchase, the last to be disposed of according to his mother's mind.

3. To his daughter, Elizabeth Williams (who was the wife of Nathaniel Williams of Taunton) the other half of the Middleboro land; and his "cattel" were to be equally divided between these three daughters.

4. To his grandson, John Rogers, all of his household stuff and moneys, out of which he was to pay his sister Elizabeth Rogers, forty shillings; and twenty shillings each to "his other three sisters", Hannah Bradford, Ruth Rogers and Sarah Rogers.

5. To his daughter Abigail Richmond "that twenty shillings a year which is my due for four score acres of land which I sold to my two grandsons, Joseph Richmond and Edward Richmond".

6. He appoints his "loving son John Rogers, sole executor and administrator of this my last will and testament".

John and Ann had children:-

9-9 Elizabeth, who m. Nov. 17, 1668, Nathaniel Williams of Taunton.

9-10 Abigail, who m. John Richmond.

9-11 Anne (Savage says Hannah), who m. Nov. 23, 1664, John Tisdale, Jr. (9-1).

9-12 John Jr., b. in 1641, m. Elizabeth, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Alden) Pabodie (or Peabody) Nov. 16, 1666.

References:-

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. III, p. 562-569.

Signers of the Mayflower Compact - Part II, by Annie Arnoux Haxtun.

Saints and Strangers, by George F. Willison, pub. 1945.
Mayflower Index, by William Alexander McAuslan, pub. 1932.

Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H. Beers & Co., pub. 1912, Vol. I, p. 430.

CASWELL

This name has been spelled in the records as Caswell, Carswell, Coswell and Casewell.

* 9-1 THOMAS CASWELL was born, probably in Somersetshire, England and died at Taunton, Mass. between Mar. 15 and Sept. 14, 1697. He married Mary Sanderson, daughter of John Sanderson, a silversmith of Boston. She died in Taunton before Sept. 28, 1691. Thomas came to America from Somersetshire, according to family tradition, and was among the original purchasers of Taunton North Purchase, so-called, June 6, 1668. That tract now comprises Easton, with part of Mansfield and Norton. Pope says Thomas was in Taunton about 1643, where he was an early settler although not one of the original purchasers. He owned 42 acres of land in 1659. On Nov. 26, 1672, a group of men, including Thomas Caswell and his oldest son, Stephen, purchased for 273 pounds, the Taunton South Purchase of land. He and his son, Thomas Jr., were listed as heads of families in Taunton in 1675, when King Philip's war began. On the May 25, 1680 list of proprietors or purchasers of Taunton, he is shown as owning the rights that were John Kingslow's. His will, dated Sept. 28, 1691, with codicile dated Mar. 15, 1696-97, probated Sept. 14, 1697, bequeathed to sons Stephen, Thomas, Peter, John, William and Samuel and to daughters Mary, Sarah, Hannah, Elizabeth, Abigail and Hester. On the same date, Samuel Caswell, son of Thomas Caswell "late of Taunton" was named administrator of the estate which inventoried over 306 pounds. Thomas and Mary had children:-

8-1 Stephen, b. Feb. 15, 1648; d. btw. 1711 and 1714. He m. Dec. 24, 1672, Hannah (Hana) Thrasher. They had children, born in Taunton:-

7-1 Stephen Jr., b. Dec. 11, 1673.

7-2 Deborah, recorded btwn Stephen and Joseph with no date.

7-3 Joseph, b. May 18, 1678; d. Aug. 15, 1755; m. Love ----- who d. Apr. 20, 1768.

CASWELL

8-2 Thomas Jr., b. Feb. 22, 1650; m. abt. 1674, Mary Jones. They had children:-

7-4 Benjamin, b. Nov. 16, 1675; m. Mar. 17, 1707, Mary Hall, who had m. as her first husband, July 27, 1692, Samuel Briggs, who d. in 1703. Benjamin and Mary had children:-

6-1 Benjamin Jr., bpt. Apr. 8, 1716.

6-2 Jemima, bpt. Apr. 8, 1716.

6-3 Judith, bpt. Apr. 8, 1716.

6-4 Zipporah, bpt. Apr. 8, 1716.

6-5 Elijah, bpt. in Aug. 1719.

7-5 Thomas 3rd, b. Jan. 2, 1677.

7-6 Mary, b. Mar. 16, 1679.

7-7 James, b. May 17, 1681.

7-8 John, b. Jan. 27, 1683.

8-3 Peter, b. in Oct. 1652; m. Hannah Richmond and was living in Taunton, May 30, 1722. (Richmond Genealogy)

8-4 Mary, b. in Aug. 1654; m. Aug. 15, 1676, Israel Thrasher of Taunton, son of Christopher, b. Sept. 15, 1648. They had a dau. Mary, b. Aug. 7, 1677.

8-5 John, born July 1, 1656 (see following).

8-6 Sarah, b. in Nov. 1658; m. July 3, 1677, William Hoskins of Taunton, and had:-

a Anne Hoskins, b. Feb. 14, 1678; m. Nathaniel Smith.

b Sarah Hoskins, b. Aug. 31, 1679; m. ---- Smith.

c William Hoskins, b. July 30, 1681.

d Henry, d. soon.

e Henry Hoskins, again, b. Oct. 12, 1686; m. Abigail Godfrey of Taunton. She d. Nov. 4, 1755 and he m. second, Mrs. Priscilla Booth and d. July 29, 1771.

f Josiah Hoskins, b. Apr. 4, 1689.

CASWELL

- g John Hoskins, b. Sept. 18, 1690, m. an ancestor of Pres. Abraham Lincoln.
- h Jacob, b. Nov. 1, 1692.
- i Stephen, b. Sept. 2, 1697.
- j Hannah, m. William Macomber of Taunton, b. Jan. 31, 1683, son of John Macomber and his wife Anna Evans.

- 8-7 William, b. Sept. 15, 1660; m. Aug. 12, 1694, Priscilla Townsend of Berkley.
- 8-8 Hannah, b. July 14, 1661; m. Daniel Ramsdell and d. bef. Mar. 12, 1721-22.
- 8-9 Samuel, b. Jan. 26, 1663; m. at Taunton, Ruth Bobet, b. Aug. 7, 1671.
- 8-10 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 10, 1665; m. June 1, 1685, Uriah Leonard of Taunton, b. July 10, 1662. They had a son:-

- k Uriah Leonard, Jr., b. Apr. 10, 1686; m. June 12, 1708, Abigail Stone.

- 8-11 Abigail, b. Oct. 27, 1666; m. Apr. 6, 1696, Joseph Jones of Taunton.
- 8-12 Esther (Hester), b. June 4, 1669; m. Samuel Smith and d. bef. Mar. 12, 1721-22.

- 8-5 JOHN CASWELL, born July 1, 1656 (July 31, 1657), settled in Mansfield; married Nov. 26, 1689, Elizabeth Hall (8-17), sister of Mary Hall, who married Benjamin Caswell (7-4). John and Elizabeth had children:-

- 7-9 John Jr., born July 17, 1690 (see following).
- 7-10 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 16, 1691.
- 7-11 Samuel, b. Oct. 6, 1695; m. Feb. 5, 1728, Ursula White, dau. of Deacon Nicholas White. He was the first resident physician in Norton and bought land there of Lydia Briggs.
- 7-12 Josiah, b. Jan. 1, 1697.
- 7-13 Jedediah, b. Nov. 1, 1700.
- 7-14 Bethiah, b. June 14, 1705.

CASWELL

7-9 JOHN CASWELL, JR., born July 17, 1690; married Hannah -----. John died Dec. 18, 1773 and Hannah died July 6, 1769. They had a daughter:-

6-6 Elizabeth, who married about 1729, John Williams (6-1), son of Emanuel Williams of Taunton. "The Ancestry of the Grinnell Family", by William Emery, pub. 1931, p. 61, states: "John Williams, son of Emanuel, married Elizabeth Caswell, daughter of John". This John may have been John Caswell (7-8), but it is more probable that it was John Jr. (7-9), as Elizabeth was the name of his mother and it is probable that the name was carried along in this family especially as Elizabeth was one of the earlier children. Unfortunately the Taunton records for this period were destroyed by fire and are not now available.

References:-

Pioneers of Massachusetts, by Chas. H. Pope, pub. 1900.

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. I, p. 348.

Vital Records - Taunton, Mass.

Vital Records - Norton, Mass.

Taunton Families - Original Notes - Old Colony Historical Society, Taunton, Mass. - Caswell Family.

Ancestry of the Grinnell Family, by William Emery, pub. 1931, p. 61.

HALL

* 10-1 GEORGE HALL and his wife Mary, emigrated, it is said, from Devonshire County, England, in 1636-37. George Hall is recorded as a proprietor of land in Duxbury, Mass., in 1637, about the date of his settlement in "Cohannet" (Taunton); he was one of the forty-six original proprietors of the first territorial "purchase" from the Indian Sachem Massasoit, including a tract of eight miles (an oblong, square, being the present territory of Taunton, Berkley, Raynham, extending to Mansfield); he had a twelve acre share, in connection with Richard Williams, John and Walter Dean and others, who had similar shares, spanning Taunton river, on the banks of which they erected their first humble dwellings. George Hall was one of the founders of the town of Taunton in 1639, was propounded as a freeman in 1643, and enrolled to bear arms that year; admitted as a freeman in 1645 and was constable of the town the same year; he was a member of the board of the supervising council in 1657 and was chairman of the board of selectmen (established by the colonial court in 1662) from 1666 to 1669, the time of his decease; he was one of the founders of the Pilgrim Congregational church and society of Taunton; also one of the stock proprietors of the first iron "bloomery" established in this region by the Leonards and other citizens of Taunton; he was its first clerk in 1656, continuing several years in that capacity, and was succeeded after his death by his son, John. George Hall died Oct. 30, 1669, at the age of about 60 years. His will was dated Oct. 16, 1669 and probated in March 1670, his widow, Mary, being appointed executrix. After his death, his widow and sons John, Joseph and Samuel, were shareholders in the iron-works. George Hall was one of the largest landholders in Taunton, and divided it among his sons. They were also among the proprietors of the large tract called "Taunton North Purchase" which included the territory of the present towns of Norton, Easton, and portions of Mansfield and Raynham. George and Mary Hall had children:-

9-1 John, b. in 1640; d. in 1693, m. Feb. 4, 1671,

HALL

Hannah Penniman. He took the oath of fidelity in 1659; was on a jury of inquest in 1664; constable in 1666; succeeded his father as a shareholder and clerk in the iron bloomery in 1669, also in 1671 and 1677; was on the board of selectmen in 1684, 85, 86 and 91; on the committee of seven for considering proprietors' claims in 1680; was a deputy to Plymouth Colony General Court in 1689-91; a member of the Congregational church; was a large landholder and a large proprietor in "Taunton South Purchase" of 1663, in the "North Purchase" of 1668, had a right in the original "Purchase" and also was a leading business man. He and Hannah had children:-

- 8-1 John Jr., b. July 27, 1672; d. in 1768; m. Dec. 16, 1690, Elizabeth King. He resided in Taunton, was a farmer and was a member of the board of selectmen and assessors several years.
 - 8-2 Joseph, b. Apr. 7, (11), 1674; was a farmer and resided at South Raynham. He died unmarried in 1758.
 - 8-3 James, b. Dec. 8, 1675; d. Sept. 4, 1735; m. May 12, 1712, Sarah, Dau. of Thomas and Mary Williams, b. in 1685, d. Jan. 4, 1763. They were both members of the Congregational church of Raynham.
 - 8-4 Benjamin, b. Dec. 6, 1677.
 - 8-5 Sarah, b. in 1678-79.
 - 8-6 Jacob, b. Feb. 14, 1680, in Taunton; d. in 1769; was a farmer, one of the selectmen in 1733 and for several years thereafter, also town treasurer. He m. Hannah Hall.
 - 8-7 Hannah, b. Jan. 8, 1682; m. in 1702, Samuel Haskins.
-
- 9-2 Joseph, b. in 1642; d. Apr. 17, 1705; m. Mary, dau. of Nathaniel Bell. He was a tailor by trade and lived in Taunton; was a large landowner; was

HALL

constable and surveyor 1667- 1680 and a share owner in the iron works. He d. Apr. 17, 1705, his will being dated Apr. 14, 1705 and probated in July, 1705. He and Mary had children:-

- 8-8 Joseph, b. in 1694; m. first Elizabeth, dau. of James Leonard 2nd, b. in 1694 and d. in 1750; m. second, Mrs. Sarah (Dean) Williams. He was a wealthy business man; was master of a vessel and was engaged in coasting and trading to and from New York and the West Indies.
- 8-9 Mary, b. in 1696; m. Joseph Wilbore, of Taunton.
- 8-10 Mehitable, b. in 1698, d. in 1785.
- 8-11 Abigail, b. in 1700; d. in 1790. Abigail and Mehitable lived together; being large and muscular they cultivated their own garden and land, and performed their own labor. Both d. unmarried.
- 8-12 Nathaniel, b. in 1702; d. in 1780, m. Tabitha Willis, b. in 1704; d. in 1781.
- 8-13 Nehemiah, b. in 1703-04; d. in 1775; m. Bethia, dau. of Thomas Williams, b. in 1711; d. in 1739.

- 9-3 Samuel, born in 1644 (see following).
- 9-4 Charity.
- 9-5 Sarah.
- 9-6 Mary.

The town records of Taunton were burned in 1838 and records of these last three daughters is missing.

- 9-3 SAMUEL HALL, born in 1644; made his will Jan. 25, 1690 and died soon after as it was probated May 19, 1690. He married Elizabeth White, daughter of Nicholas White of Taunton. She m. second Jonathan Pratt and d. in 1707. Samuel and Elizabeth had children:-

HALL

8-14 Samuel Jr., b. Dec. 11, 1664, was a farmer and large landholder. He m. Abigail, dau. of Jonathan and Abigail Pratt of Plymouth, b. Nov. 2, 1665; d. July 6, 1734. They had children:-

7-1 Jonathan, b. Aug. 22, 1686 in Taunton; d. Apr. 19, 1750; was a farmer and large landholder. He m. Sarah Ockinson, b. in 1690; d. in Mar. 1726.

7-2 Samuel, b. in 1688; d. in 1737; was a farmer and physician. He m. Mercy Willis of Bridgewater.

7-3 Esther, m. Samuel Blake.

7-4 Hannah, m. Silas King.

8-15 John, b. Oct. 19, 1666; m. Dec. 14, 1692, Esther, dau. of James and Esther Bell, b. Aug. 15, 1672; resided in the Mansfield part of Norton and was the owner of a grist mill. He and Esther had children, all except the last, b. in Taunton:-

7-5 Sarah, b. Jan. 17, 1695.

7-6 Susanna, b. Nov. 1, 1696.

7-7 Seth, b. Sept. 7, 1698.

7-8 Hezekiah, b. Oct. 20, 1700.

7-9 Josiah, b. Aug. 21, 1702.

7-10 Charity, b. July 21, 1704.

7-11 Ziporah, b. Aug. 4, 1706.

7-12 Elizabeth, b. Apr. 2, 1708.

7-13 Hannah, b. in Norton, Oct. 2, 1711.

8-16 Nicholas, b. Jan. 23, 1668.

8-17 Elizabeth, born Oct. 28, 1670, married Mar. 16, 1689 John Caswell (8-5).

8-18 Mary, b. Oct. 3, 1672; m. first in 1692, Samuel Briggs who d. in 1703; m. second, in 1704, Benjamin Caswell (7-4).

8-19 Sarah, b. in 1674; d. in 1677.

8-20 Ebenezer, b. Mar. 19, 1677; m. June 2, 1714, Jane Bumpas. He was a farmer and resided in Mans-

HALL

field, Mass. but removed to Falmouth, Maine where he was living in 1735.

8-21 Sarah, b. Mar. 2, 1679; m. John Austin.

8-22 George, b. Jan. 25, 1680-81; m. Lydia Dean, dau. of Thomas and Katherine (Stephens) Dean, b. in Taunton in 1679; d. in Easton Aug. 22, 1726.

8-23 Hannah, b. 1682-83; m. William Wetherell, of Taunton.

References:-

The Halls of New England, by Rev. David B. Hall, pub.
1883 - Halls of Taunton chapter.

LEONARD

This family traces its descent from fifteen Sureties for the Magna Charta of A.D. 1215, as follows:

William d'Albini	John de Lacie
Hugh Bigod	William de Lanvallei
Roger Bigod	William Malet
Henry de Bohun	Saire de Quincey
Gilbert de Clare	Robert de Roos
Richard de Clare	Geoffrey de Saye
John Fitz Robert	Robert de Vere
Robert Fitz Walter	

as well as several Royal Ancestral Lines (See Chapter on Royalty and the Barons).

Sampson Lennard's ancestry is given by Burke as follows:-

15-1 GEORGE LENNARD (Leonard) Esq. was the father of:-

14-1 JOHN LENNARD Esq. of Chepsted who married Anne, daughter of John Bird of Co. Middlesex. Their son:-

13-1 JOHN LENNARD of Chevening, Co. Kent, born in 1479, died in 1556, married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Weston of Chepsted and had:-

12-1 JOHN LENNARD of Knole and Chevening, born in 1508, died in 1591; married Elizabeth, daughter of William Harman of Cragford, Co. Kent. They had three sons:-

11-1 Timothy, who died without surviving issue.

11-2 Sir Samuel, b. in 1553.

11-3 Sampson, born about 1544 (see following).

11-3 SAMPSON LENNARD (Leonard), was born about 1544 and died in 1615. He was M.P. for Sussex and Sheriff of Kent. He married, in 1564, Margaret Fiennes, Baroness Dacre. She died in 1611. They made their home at Chevening, Co. Kent, fifteen miles southwest of Lon-

LEONARD

don, until perhaps 1594, the year of her brother's death, after which they were much at Hurstmonceaux Castle, which they greatly embellished and where they entertained lavishly. They are buried at St. Botolph's Church at Chevening. It is interesting to note that the ancestors of Sampson Lennard had for many years been interested in the manufacture of iron. There was early "a steel forge near Hurstmonceaux Castle and, on this estate, in 1574, an iron works". In 1626 patent rights for making steel were granted to Richard Lennard (Lord Dacre) (9-1) below. There were also extensive iron works near Chevening, in the western part of Kent on the Sussex line, which gradually had to be abandoned. "Queen Elizabeth was one of those who urged persons acquainted with the iron business to go to Monmouthshire to develop iron there. This may account for the Leonards of Kent and Sussex going to Monmouthshire to manage iron works". Sampson Leonard and his wife Margaret Fiennes had children, listed in 1911 by the Marquis of Rovigny as follows:-

10-1 Henry, 12th Lord Dacre, b. in 1570, m. Chrisogona Baker. Henry accompanied the Earl of Essex in his memorable campaign and was knighted at the taking of Cadiz in 1596. He became Lord Dacre on the death of his mother in 1611, but only outlived her five years. The title descended to his son:-

9-1 Richard, who m. Elizabeth Throckmorton, and d. in 1630.

10-2 Gregory.

10-3 Thomas, born in 1577 (see following).

10-4 Anne, who m. Herbert Morley.

10-5 Mary, who m. Sir Ralph Bosville.

10-6 Margaret, who m. Sir Thomas Waller.

10-7 Elizabeth, who m. Sir Francis Barnham.

10-8 Frances, who m. Sir Robert More, M.P.

LEONARD

10-3 THOMAS LEONARD (Lennard), was born in 1577 and died in 1638. He was engaged in the manufacture of iron at Pontypool, in Co. Monmouth, once belonging to Wales, but when the boundary between England and Wales was later changed, Monmouth became a part of - England. Thomas married Lydia White. He never came to America. The first permanent iron works in this country, it is said, was established at Lynn on the Saugus river in 1643 by John Winthrop, Jr. who went back to England to get a company of workmen to operate them. Among these workmen may have been James and Henry Leonard, but some accounts place them in America as early as 1642, a short time after their father died. The Leonards did not long remain at Lynn as Adam Hawkes, from whose bog the ore was extracted, was contentious. "His suits for flowage of his lands put an end to the Lynn undertaking". In 1646 another iron works was established at Braintree, to which the Leonards transferred. In 1652 they started independently as ironmasters; in October of that year an agreement was made between the town of Taunton and Henry Leonard by which Henry and James Leonard and Ralph Russell were to come to Taunton and set up with certain inhabitants a bloomery works on the Two Mile river. They set up their works which soon developed into a flourishing business and furnished an industry which lasted for generations. James Leonard remained in Taunton, dwelling in that part of the town which later became Raynham. Henry Leonard returned to Lynn for a time, but in 1668, with his sons, Nathaniel, Thomas and Samuel, went to Rowley and started works in which the father established his sons as managers. Next he established iron works at Canton, but in 1676 moved to New Jersey and set up iron works from which have since spread all the great iron industries of New Jersey. Later two of his sons he had left at Rowley joined him in New Jersey while a third son, Thomas, located in the State of Virginia and planted the iron industry there. Thomas and Lydia Leonard had children:-

LEONARD

- 9-2 Margery, who m. Henry Sampson of Ireland.
- 9-3 Joan. She did not come to America.
- 9-4 Sarah, who d. at New Salem.
- 9-5 Henry, b. in England abt. 1618, m. Mary ----- before 1650, and was made freeman in 1668. He came to America and engaged in the iron industry here, as noted above. He had children, one or more probably being b. in England:-

- 8-1 Samuel, b. prob. in England.
- 8-2 Nathaniel, b. prob. in England.
- 8-3 Thomas.
- 8-4 Henry, b. June 14, 1656, d. next year.
- 8-5 Sarah, b. June 26, 1663.
- 8-6 Mary, b. Jan. 13, 1666, d. next year.

- 9-6 James, born about 1620 (see following).
- 9-7 William, who remained in England.
- 9-8 John, who, perhaps, remained in England.
- 9-9 Philip, who was at Marshfield in 1678 and afterwards of Duxbury, and d. in July, 1708, at Taunton. His wife's name was Lydia. They had an only daughter:-

- 8-16 Phebe, who m. Nov. 6, 1694, Samuel Hill of Duxbury.

* 9-6 JAMES LEONARD (Lennard), was born in Pontypool, Monmouthshire, Wales, about 1620. He and his brother Henry established the forge at Taunton (now Raynham) and the Leonards were probably in most if not all of the iron-works established in this country within the first century after its settlement. James Leonard and his sons often traded with the Indians with whom they were on such terms of friendship that when the war broke out King Philip instructed his men never to hurt the Leonards. James Leonard was dead in 1691. His first wife Mary Martin, whom he married in England, died and he married second, Margaret Martin, probably a sister of his first wife Mary, who survived him and d. in 1701,

LEONARD

was step-mother to all his children. James and Margaret had no children. By his first wife he had children:-

8-7 Thomas, b. Aug. 3, 1641, in England, m. at Plymouth, Aug. 21, 1662, Mary Watson, prob. dau. of George. Mary lived to be 81 years of age, dying Dec. 1, 1723. Thomas came to New England with his father "when a small boy" and "afterwards worked at the bloomery art with him in the forge". He was a physician, major, justice of the peace, town clerk and deacon. He was also judge of the court of Common Pleas 1701-13. He lived in Taunton and d. there Nov. 24, 1713. He and Mary had children:-

7-1 Mary, b. Aug. 2, 1663.

7-2 Thomas, b. Jan. 22, 1665-66, m. Joanna
-----.

7-3 John, b. May 18, 1668, m. Mary, dau. of Philip King.

7-4 George, b. Apr. 18, 1671, m. July 4, 1695, Ann Tisdale. He was a major, moved to Norton, then part of Taunton, abt. 1690 where he became the proprietor of very large tracts of land, being as it were, the founder of that town. His son Ephraim was the father of Daniel, Harvard College 1760 and the antagonist of John Adams in the questions of allegiance and later Chief Justice of Bermuda. George d. Sept. 5, 1716.

7-5 Samuel, b. Feb. 1, 1674, m. Apr. 17, 1701, Catherine, dau. of Thomas Deane.

7-6 Elkanah, b. May 15, 1677, of Middleboro, d. Dec. 29, 1714, leaving a son Elkanah, Jr. who was a man of distinction.

7-7 James Jr., b. Dec. 17, 1679, d. young.

7-8 Seth, b. Apr. 28, 1682, d. at 6 mos.

7-9 Phebe, b. Mar. 3, 1684, d. next year.

7-10 Elizabeth, b. July 25, 1686.

LEONARD

- 8-8 James Jr., b. in 1643 (see following).
8-9 Abigail, m. John Kingsley of Milton and d. in 1698.
8-10 Joseph, b. abt. 1655, m. Dec. 15, 1679, Mary Black of Milton and d. Oct. 17 or 18, 1692. He and Mary had children:-

7-25 Mary, b. Oct. 2, 1680.
7-26 Experience, b. Mar. 18, 1682.
7-27 Joseph, b. Jan. 28, 1684.
7-28 Mehitable, b. Aug. 22, 1685.
7-29 Edward, b. Nov. 2, 1688.
7-30 William, b. Mar. 26, 1690.
7-31 Silence.

- 8-11 Rebecca, b. in 1657, m. Sept. 2, 1678, Isaac Chapman of Barnstable, and d. Mar. 15, 1736.
8-12 Benjamin, m. Jan. 15, 1678-79, Sarah Thresher (Thrasher), perhaps dau. of Christopher. They had children:-

7-32 Sarah, b. May 21, 1680.
7-33 Benjamin, b. Jan. 25, 1684.
7-34 Hannah, b. Dec. 8, 1691, d. young.
7-35 Jerusha, b. Jan. 25, 1689.
7-36 Hannah, again, b. Dec. 8, 1691.
7-37 Joseph, b. Jan. 22, 1693.
7-38 Henry, b. Nov. 8, 1695.

- 8-13 Hannah, m. Jan. 24, 1677-78, Isaac Dean.
8-14 Uriah, b. July 10, 1662, m. June 1, 1685, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Caswell. They had children:-

7-39 Uriah, b. Apr. 10, 1686.
7-40 William.
7-41 James.
7-42 Seth.
7-43 Jonathan.
7-44 Margaret.

- 8-15 John.

LEONARD

8-8 JAMES LEONARD, JR., of Taunton, m. first, Hannah -----, who died Feb. 25, 1674. He married second, Oct. 25, 1675, Lydia Gulliver, dau. of Anthony Gulliver of Milton. She died July 24, 1705. For his third wife, he married Rebecca -----. James Jr. was a captain and died Nov. 1, 1726 in his 84th year. His widow, Rebecca, died Apr. 3, 1738 at the age of 76 years. By his first wife, Hannah, James Jr. had children:-

7-11 Eunice, b. Nov. 25, 1668.

7-12 Prudence, b. Jan. 24, 1670.

7-13 Hannah, b. Oct. 2, 1671, m. Dec. 13, 1686 (1687),
John Crane (7-4).

7-14 James 3rd, b. Feb. 1, 1673, d. within two years.

By his second wife, Lydia, he had:-

7-15 James 3rd again, b. May 11, 1677.

7-16 Lydia, b. Mar. 10, 1679.

7-17 Stephen, b. Dec. 14, 1680.

7-18 Abigail, b. Jan. 30, 1683.

7-19 Nathaniel, b. Mar. 18, 1685.

7-20 Seth, b. Apr. 3, 1686.

7-21 Sarah, b. Sept. 6, 1688.

7-22 Mehitable, b. Oct. 24, 1691.

7-23 Elizabeth, b. Apr. 19, 1694.

And by his third wife, Rebecca, he had:-

7-24 Ebenezer, b. Aug. 28, 1708, who d. young.

References:-

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. III, pp. 78-80.

LEONARD

- Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H. Beers & Co., pub. 1912, Vols. II and III.
Ancestry of Lawrence Williams, by Cornelia Bartow Williams, pub. 1915 (chapter on Leonard).
Magna Charta - Part II, by John S. Wurts, pub. 1945 - (Crown Edition).
New England Historical & Genealogical Register, Vol. 5, p. 414.

REED

- 21-1 BRIANUS DE REDE was living in the year 1139, and was of Morpeth, on the Wensback river, in the north of England, had three sons: Robert of Rede; William, who was Bishop of Chichester and Thomas of Redydale.
- 20-1 WILLIAM, Bishop of Chichester, had a son Robert who had a son:-
- 19-1 GALFRINUS, who had sons William, Thomas of Redydale and Robert.
- 18-1 THOMAS of Redydale had a son:-
- 17-1 THOMAS, who was living in 1429, and who had a son:-
- 16-1 THOMAS, who possessed an estate at Heddington, Oxon and married Christiana, daughter of Robert James Lapole and sister of Michael De Lapole, Lord Chancellor. They had a son:-
- 15-1 JOHN, who was mayor of Norwich in 1388 and had a son
- 14-2 EDWARD, who married Isiod Stanley and had John; Bartholomew, who was Mayor of London in 1502; Robert who was Lord Chief-Justice of the King's Bench and William, who was Professor of Divinity.
- 13-2 WILLIAM READE above, born about 1450, had a son:-
- 12-2 SIR WILLIAM READE, who married Ann Menis and had a son:-
- 11-2 WILLIAM READE, who married Rebecca, the daughter and co-heir of Menis. They had children:-
- 10-6 Matthew, who m. Alice the dau. of Andrew Ward, and had:-
- 9-15 William, m. Lucy Henage.
- 9-16 A daughter who m. Sir Henry Oxinden of

REED

Dene and was heir to half his estate.

9-17 Elizabeth, who m. Morace Dixwell, Esq. of Broome in the county of Kent.

10-7 John, was knighted by King Charles I.

10-8 Richard (see following).

10-9 Thomas.

10-10 William.

10-11 Lucy.

10-8 RICHARD, born in 1577, married Joan, daughter of Ralph Dale of London. He was living at London in 1657. Richard and Joan had children:-

9-18 Richard.

9-19 William (see following).

9-20 Rebecca.

* 9-19 WILLIAM REED (Read, Reade), was born, probably at Maidstone, near London, England, in 1605 and sailed from London on July 26, 1635 on the ship "Assurance". He landed at Boston and proceeded at once to Wasse-gusset, now Weymouth, where he located permanently. He was made "freeman" Sept. 2, 1635 and was the first representative to the General Court from Weymouth, the year being 1636. During this session of the General Court, on Oct. 28, 1636 (O.S.) or Nov. 7, 1636 (N.S.) an appropriation of 400 pounds was granted for a school or college, and this money was used for the establishment of Harvard College. It might be added that all descendants of William Reed of Weymouth are eligible to membership in the Society of Colonial Wars and kindred societies having similar requirements for membership, by reason of his service as a member of the General Court of Massachusetts Colony in 1636 and 1638. The name of William Reed is the eleventh on the list of names in the first division of land in Weymouth and eighteen acres were allotted to him. He was chosen "townsman", Nov. 26, 1651, with others, with power "for the carrying on the Towns affayers for the ensuing

REED

year". He married, shortly after his arrival in this country, Avis Deacon (9-1). The date of the death of William Reed is not known, but he died between the above date, Nov. 26, 1651, and Apr. 6, 1658, when it is "Ordered that the Widow Read shall have liberty to take in a garden plott in the swamp before her House, provided she lay up that garden plott to common, formerly granted, Neere Macnith Pratts barne & that she take no more, than the aforesaid plott contaynes". In the first division of lands in 1663, Widow Reed received Lot No. 13 of ten acres, beginning at the Braintree line and Lot No. 4 of thirty acres in the second division. William and Avis had children:-

8-29 Margaret, b. in 1636, d. July 6, 1659, m. May 11, 1651, John Vining. After her death he m. Mary Reade, dau. of Phillip Reade, supposed to be the brother of William Reed of Weymouth.

8-30 Hannah, born in 1637, married Apr. 2, 1658, Nicholas Whitmarsh (8-3).

8-31 William Jr., b. Oct. 15, 1639, m. in 1675, Esther Thompson, a descendant of the Mayflower company. He was a constable in Weymouth in 1675 and selectman in 1681. He d. between Oct. 26, 1705, the date of his will, and Sept. 12, 1706, when it was proved. Esther d. in 1706. They had children:-

7-1 John, b. Oct. 21, 1680, d. young.

7-2 William 3rd, b. May 24, 1682; d. June 3, 1753; m. in 1703, Alice Nash.

7-3 John, again, b. July 10, 1687; m. first, Sarah Hersey and second, Mary Whitmarsh.

7-4 Jacob, b. Nov. 6, 1691, m. first, Sarah Hersey and second, Hannah Noyes (widow).

7-5 Bashua, b. ----, m. Nicholas Porter.

7-6 Mary, b. ----, m. ---- Whitmarsh.

7-7 Hester, b. ----, m. in 1707, Joseph Allen.

7-8 Sarah, b. Mar. 21, 1694, m. Hezekiah King.

REED

- 8-32 Esther, b. May 8, 1641.
- 8-33 Ruth, b. in 1642; d. in 1663; m. Dec. 19, 1662, John Whitmarsh.
- 8-34 Thomas, b. in 1645; d. Nov. 14, 1719, m. in 1670 Sarah Bicknell. He was chosen fence-viewer in 1668, 1673, 1675, 1679, 1680, 1698 and 1708; was constable in 1676, waywarden in 1681 and 1690 and served as a private in Lieut. Gillam's company in King Philip's war. Thomas and Sarah had children:-
 - 7-9 Thomas Jr., b. Sept. 12, 1671, d. Oct. 2, 1719, m. Jan. 4, 1701, Hannah Randall.
 - 7-10 Mary, b. in 1672, m. Nov. 24, 1697, Capt. Enoch Lovell.
 - 7-11 Sarah, b. ----, m. July 25, 1697, Thomas Stockbridge.
 - 7-12 John, b. Dec. 30, 1679, d. in December 1750, m. (pub. Nov. 11, 1715) Sarah Whitmarsh.
 - 7-13 Samuel, b. Apr. 12, 1681, d. June 25, 1739, m. Jan. 7, 1704, Abigail White.
 - 7-14 Ruth, b. Feb. 20, 1685, m. Benjamin White.
 - 7-15 William, b. Feb. 4, 1688, m. Dec. 13, 1716, Jane Torrey.
 - 7-16 Hannah, b. Sept. 25, 1689, m. Nov. 6, 1714, John Hunt.
 - 7-17 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 9, 1694, m. Dec. 19, 1717, Thomas Hunt.
- 8-35 Mary, b. in 1647, d. in 1655.
- 8-36 John, b. in 1649, d. Jan. 13, 1720, m. Bethiah Frye who d. Oct. 20, 1730. John was a carpenter and moved to Taunton abt. 1680. He and Bethiah had children:-
 - 7-18 John, b. June 5, 1674, d. in 1739, m. June 15, 1697, Bethiah Cobb.
 - 7-19 William, b. ----, d. in 1734, m. June 8, 1721 Mary Richmond.
 - 7-20 Thomas, b. abt. 1677-78, d. Feb. 10, 1741,

REED

- m. Sarah Tisdale.
- 7-21 George, b. ----, d. in 1765, m. first, Sarah Whitmarsh, m. second, Jan. 1, 1730, Abigail Woodward.
- 7-22 Mary, b. in 1681, d. Apr. 23, 1748, m. Joseph Atwood of Dighton.
- 7-23 Ruth, b. in 1686, d. in Aug. 1748, m. Mar. 13, 1706, Joseph Tisdale of Taunton.
- 7-24 Hannah, b. in 1691, d. June 4, 1731, m. Sept. 21, 1713, Josiah Talbot.
- 8-37 James, b. ----, d. July 21, 1726, m. Apr. 18, 1683, Susanna Richmond. He served in Capt. Johnson's company in King Philip's war. He and Susanna had children:-
- 7-25 James Jr., b. ----, d. Feb. 1, 1735.
- 7-26 William, b. May 1, 1685, m. Elizabeth ---- and resided in Middleboro.
- 7-27 John, b. ----, m. first, Feb. 8, 1709, Susanna Rounds, m. second, Elizabeth -----.
- 7-28 Thomas, b. abt. 1684-89, m. first, Mar. 1, 1707, Mary Fifield in Boston, m. second, Sept. 14, 1709, Sarah Niles.
- 7-29 Mary, b. in 1697, d. July 17, 1724.
- 7-30 Martha.
- 7-31 Ann.
- 7-32 Susanna.
- 7-33 Benjamin, b. in 1699, m. Dec. 1, 1720, Hannah Chase.

References:-

The Reed Genealogy, by John Ludovicus Reed, pub. 1901.

DEACON

- * 9-1 AVIS DEACON, born in 1616, sailed for America on the ship "Alice" from Gavesend, England, July 13, 1635. There were thirty-two passengers on board, the oldest being thirty-five years of age, and the youngest nine months; the average age being but twenty-two years. In those early days nearly all of the emigrants who came to this country were very young. Few men or women of mature age could endure the hardships and privations of the new world or cared to leave the place of their birth to make their homes in a new country about which so little was known at the time. Avis Deacon must have married William Reed (9-19) soon after her arrival in this country.

Edward Deacon in his book "Deacon and Allied Families" states: "There was a Thomas Deacon, age 19, who came in July 1635, in the "Assurance" and of whom nothing more is recorded, who is supposed to be the twin brother to Avis Deacon aged 19, who came in the same month and year in the "Alice". This Avis Deacon probably belonged to the Berkshire family of Shinfield, descended from Avis Deacon of Shinfield, who d. in 1587, and her husband Simonde Deacon of Shinfield, "husband-man" whose sons were Symond, Francis, Richard, John, William and Raphe. This Ralfe (as he signs himself) d. in 1624 leaving Richard, Edward, Alice, Ann, Johan and Avis. But this Avis could not have been the woman who emigrated, for she is specially named in the will of her grandmother, 1587 (as Avis, dau. of my son Raphe) which would make her nearly 50 years of age in 1635. In view, however, of the rarity of the name, and its persistence in this family, there can be little doubt but that the emigrant girl belonged to this branch. The only woman who came to America at this period bearing this somewhat unusual name was Avis Deacon, who came in the "Alice". She m. William Reade who came over in the "Assurance" in 1635 along with young Thomas Deacon, previously mentioned.

- 9-2 THOMAS DEACON, nineteen years of age, was on board

DEACON

the ship "Assurance" with William Reed and is supposed to be a twin brother of Avis Deacon. If William Reed did not know Avis in England, he must have met her here through his acquaintance with her brother.

References:-

The Reed Genealogy, by John Ludovicus Reed, pub. 1901.
Deacon and Allied Families, by Edward Deacon, pub.
1898, p. 379.

PRATT

* 9-1 MATTHEW PRATT, whose Christian name appears as Macute, Macuth, Macaeth, Micareth, was "an old resident" of Weymouth. He had twenty acres granted to him "in the mill field" and eighteen acres on the west side of "Mill River". He was made a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony May 13, 1640. In Feb. 1648 he was chosen a "townsman" (selectman). He died at Weymouth, Aug. 29, 1672. His will was dated Mar. 25, 1672 and proved Apr. 30, 1673. His wife's name was Elizabeth (perhaps Elizabeth Bates). They had children:-

8-1 Thomas, b. bef. 1628, was slain by the Indians between Sudbury and Marlborough, Apr. 19, 1676. He was a sergeant. He m. first, Mary -----, the mother of his children. He m. second, Lydia ---- who survived him and m. at Braintree Sept. 26, 1676, Josiah Chapin of Braintree. Thomas and Mary had children:-

7-1 Sarah, b. abt. 1653, "an impotent helpless child" alive Jan. 30, 1679-80.

7-2 Hephzibah, b. abt. 1655, m. bef. Jan. 30, 1679-80, Ephraim Frost of Cambridge, and d. Sept. 23, 1719.

7-3 William, b. Mar. 6, 1658-59, d. at Easton Jan. 13, 1713, m. at Dorchester, Mass., Oct. 26, 1680, Elizabeth Baker of Dorchester, dau. of Richard and Faith (Withington) Baker, b. in 1655 and d. Aug. 20, 1680. He removed to Dorchester in 1690 and was ordained Ruling Elder of a Massachusetts colony that settled at Dorchester on the Ashley River in South Carolina in 1695. He soon returned to Weymouth as the climate did not agree with him. He removed from Weymouth to Bridgewater Dec. 19, 1705.

7-4 Abigail, b. May 15, 1662, m. William Tirrell of Weymouth.

7-5 Thomas, b. abt. 1665, d. at Easton, Dec. 1, 1744; m. first abt. 1688, Deborah ----- who

PRATT

d. at Easton Jan. 12, 1727. He m. second, Mar. 5, 1729-30, Desire Bonney. He removed from Weymouth to Middleborough abt. 1695 and to Easton in 1710. He was a deacon.

- 8-2 Matthew, Jr., b. abt. 1628 (see following).
- 8-3 John, b. abt. 1636, d. at Weymouth Oct. 3, 1716; m. at Weymouth Nov. 22, 1656, Mary Whitman, dau. of Ensign John and Ruth (----) Whitman of Weymouth. She was b. prob. in England, abt. 1634 and d. at Weymouth July 10, 1716. John was a husbandman by occupation. His will was dated July 12, 1714 and proved at Boston Nov. 19, 1716. John left no children.
- 8-4 Joseph, b. at Weymouth Aug. 10, 1637, d. there Dec. 24, 1720. He m. at Weymouth, May 7, 1662, Sarah Judkins, prob. dau. of Job and Sarah Judkins of Boston, b. in Boston Dec. 7, 1645. She d. at Weymouth, a widow, Jan. 14, 1726. He was a husbandman. Joseph and Sarah had children, b. in Weymouth:-
 - 7-15 Sarah, b. May 31, 1664, m. Aaron Pratt, son of Phinehas Pratt, and d. June 22, 1706.
 - 7-16 Joseph, b. Feb. 2, 1665, d. at Bridgewater Jan. 13 or 14, 1765. He m. first, Sarah Benson of Hull and second, at Weymouth, Dec. 14, 1721, Anna Richards who d. at Bridgewater Mar. 20 or 21, 1766, in her 92nd year. He removed from Weymouth to Bridgewater about 1705.
 - 7-17 John, b. May 17, 1668, m. Mercy Newcomb, dau. of John and Ruth Newcomb, b. at Braintree in 1665, d. before May 13, 1721.
 - 7-18 William, b. at Weymouth abt. 1670, m. abt. 1690, Experience King, dau. of Samuel and Experience (Phillips) King, b. at Weymouth Oct. 6, 1664.
 - 7-19 Ephraim, b. at Weymouth abt. 1675, d. bef.

PRATT

- Jan. 6, 1748, m. abt. 1695, Phebe -----, who d. at Weymouth Dec. 2, 1736. His will was dated Feb. 9, 1740 and proved Feb. 7, 1748.
- 7-20 Experience, m. David Battle of Hingham, Mar. 13, 1706-07.
- 7-21 Hannah, m. ----- Hines.
- 7-22 Samuel, prob. b. at Weymouth, d. there Oct. 14, 1744. He m. at Weymouth Oct. 22, 1719, Abigail Humphrey, dau. of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Humphrey, b. at Weymouth Jan. 12, 1697-98. Gilbert Nash, in his Humphrey Genealogy, page 849, calls Samuel Pratt the son of Matthew and Susanna (Porter) Pratt of Weymouth. The Porter Genealogy confirms this fact and states that Susanna Porter was b. at Weymouth June 2, 1665 and that she and her husband prob. removed to Abington (see Samuel 6-3). Samuel inherited the homestead in Weymouth.
- 8-5 Samuel, b. abt. 1640, d. at Weymouth shortly bef. Sept. 5, 1679. He m. at Weymouth Sept. 19, 1660, Hannah Rogers, dau. of Dea. John Rogers. She d. at Weymouth Oct. 16, 1715. His will was dated Apr. 12, 1679 and proved Oct. 16, 1679. He and Hannah had children:-
- 7-23 Judith, b. June 25, or July 1, 1661.
- 7-24 John, b. Aug. 17, 1663 at Weymouth, d. there Feb. 8, 1743-44. He was a lieutenant. He m. first abt. 1681, Mary ----- and second, Elizabeth Swift, dau. of Thomas Swift of Milton. She was b. at Milton Aug. 21, 1662, d. at Weymouth Dec. 25, 1736. He m. third, (int. pub. Weymouth Sept. 18, 1737), Mrs. Sarah (Dunbar) Gardner of Hingham.
- 7-25 Hannah, b. Dec. 21, 1665.
- 7-26 Mary, b. Mar. 3, 1668, m. William Dyer and took care of her uncle John Pratt and

PRATT

his wife in their old age.

7-27 Samuel Jr., b. Nov. 15, 1670, d. Aug. 11, 1728, m. first, Patience Chard, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Pratt) Chard, b. at Weymouth Apr. 20, 1671. She was his wife Mar. 10, 1710. Samuel Pratt, Sr. of Weymouth, weaver, for 260 pounds, sells Edward Derby of Taunton, husbandman, 40 acres in Weymouth with the dwelling house thereon. Signed Samuel Pratt and Patience Pratt, his wife, Mar. 30, 1710. He removed from Weymouth to Taunton about 1710.

7-28 Ebenezer, b. abt. 1674, d. bef. Feb. 11, 1752, m. first, abt. 1700, Martha -----, who d. at Weymouth May 18, 1720. He m. second, at Bridgewater, Dec. 15, 1720, Waitstill Washburn. He m. third, Hannah -----, who survived him.

8-6 Elizabeth, m. Nov. 22, 1656, William Chard of Weymouth and d. Feb. 26, 1726.

8-7 Mary, m. Thomas White of Braintree.

8-2 MATTHEW PRATT, JR., born about 1628, died at Weymouth Jan. 12, 1712-13, at the age of 85 years. He married at Weymouth, Aug. 1, 1661, Sarah Hunt (8-3). She died there Aug. 3, 1729. Through sickness he and his wife were deaf and dumb. (Mather's Magnalia, 1:495.) His will was dated July 30, 1711 and proved June 4, 1713. They had children, born in Weymouth:-

7-6 Matthew 3rd, b. Sept. 18, 1665, d. at Abington July 1, 1746, m. Susanna Porter, dau. of John and Deliverance (Byram) Porter, b. at Weymouth June 2, 1665. She d. at Abington in 1761. He apparently moved from Weymouth to Abington abt. 1713. They had children, born at Weymouth:-

6-1 John, b. Oct. 4, 1691, removed to Bridgewater, 1705.

PRATT

- 6-2 Micah, b. in 1692, removed to Taunton.
- 6-3 Samuel, b. abt. 1695 (see Samuel 7-22).
- 6-4 Mary, b. Nov. 22, 1699, m. Feb. 11, 1718-19
Rev. Samuel Brown of Abington. Her birth
and marriage are both on the Weymouth
records.

- 7-7 Mary, b. in 1667, m. ---- Allen.
- 7-8 Hannah, born Nov. 4, 1670, married Samuel Whit-
marsh (7-23).
- 7-9 Dorothy, m. Aug. 13, 1700, John Whitman of Wey-
mouth.
- 7-10 William, b. May 5, 1673, d. there Sept. 18, 1714.
He m. abt. 1700, Hannah -----, who m. second,
at Weymouth, Dec. 23, 1719, Thomas Pratt of
Weymouth and d. Feb. 14, 1757. William and
Hannah had children, b. at Weymouth:-

- 6-5 Sarah, b. Feb. 25, 1702, m. ---- Spooner.
- 6-6 William, b. Oct. 18, 1703, m. at Weymouth,
Oct. 25, 1733, Jane Torrey, dau. of Philip
and Mary (Marsh) Torrey, b. at Weymouth
Nov. 1, 1710.
- 6-7 Joshua, b. Mar. 23, 1704-05, removed to
Bridgewater.
- 6-8 Mary, b. abt. 1707.
- 6-9 Matthew, b. abt. 1709, resided in Braintree.
- 6-10 Betty, b. abt. 1709, m. Dec. 19, 1734, Joshua
Lovell of Weymouth.
- 6-11 Ann, b. abt. 1711, m. Robert Randall of
Easton.
- 6-12 James, b. Mar. 29, 1713, d. May 31, 1713.
- 6-13 Hannah, m. (int. pub. Mar. 7, 1718-19) Na-
thaniel Ford of Weymouth.
- 6-14 James, b. May 11, 1714, alive Jan. 21, 1728,
d. at Taunton unm. July 21, 1754.

- 7-11' Samuel, bpt. at Third Church of Boston, Apr. 2,
1676. He m. first, abt. 1704, Hannah -----, who
d. at Weymouth Oct. 16, 1715. They had children,

PRATT

b. at Weymouth:-

- 6-15 Samuel Jr., b. July 2, 1705, m. at Weymouth July 27, 1740, Lydia White of Braintree.
- 6-16 Daniel, b. Feb. 11, 1707-08 at Weymouth, d. there Nov. 6, 1797, m. at Weymouth Nov. 1, 1739, Mary Pratt, dau. of Ephraim and Phebe Pratt, b. at Weymouth June 28, 1711, d. there Apr. 18, 1781. His will was dated June 12, 1794 and proved Nov. 14, 1797. He was a lieutenant.
- 6-17 Hannah, b. Sept. 29, 1710, m. Nov. 30, 1732, Benjamin Vining of Weymouth.
- 6-18 John, b. July 13, 1713.

- 7-12 Sarah, m. Isaac Ford.
- 7-13 Anne, b. Sept. 14, 1682, m. Samuel White.
- 7-14 Susanna, b. in Sept. 1684, m. Thomas Porter of Weymouth.

References:-

History of Weymouth, Mass., by George Walter Chamberlain, pub. 1923.

HUNT

* 9-1 ENOCH HUNT came from the parish of Lee in Buckinghamshire, England, to Weymouth. He received 22 acres "in the plaine" and one acre near "burying Iland". On July 2, 1688, "Jonas Humphrey and Robert Randall, both of Weymouth, deposed that they lived in Wendover for some time, and that they were acquainted with Enoch Hunt of Titenden, in the parish of Lee, about two miles distant from Wendover, blacksmith, and his eldest son, Ephraim Hunt, and that the said Enoch and his son Ephraim afterwards removed into New England and for some time dwelt in Weymouth, and that the said Enoch Hunt, the father, soon returned again to England, but his son Ephraim remained and settled in Weymouth, and there married and had issue several sons, and continued to dwell there to the time of his death, about 16 years since". (Mass. Archives, 129:16). Enoch probably came as early as 1639 and died in England some time before 1647. He married in England, near 1609, a woman who probably died before he came to New England. He married, perhaps at Dorchester, near 1639, widow Dorothy Barker, who survived him, and married, third, John King of Weymouth. Her will was dated June 14 and proved Oct. 21, 1652. By his first wife, Enoch had children, born in England:-

8-1 Ephraim, b. abt. 1610, came to New England and settled in Weymouth where he d. Feb. 22, 1686-87. He m. first, about 1645, Anna Richards, dau. of Thomas and Wealthan (Loring) Richards of Weymouth. She d. abt. 1654 and he m. second, Ebbett Brimsmead who d. at Milton, Sept. 9, 1712. She was the dau. of William Brimsmead, an early settler of Dorchester. By his first wife, Anna, he had children:-

7-1 John, b. 1646, resided in Braintree, d. Mar. 18, 1723-24, m. at Braintree Oct. 19, 1686, Ruth Quincy, dau. of Edmund and Joan (Hoar) Quincy, b. at Braintree Oct. 29, 1658, d. in 1748.

HUNT

- 7-2 Thomas, b. in 1648, lived in Boston.
- 7-3 Ephraim Jr., b. in Weymouth in 1650, d. there June 26, 1713. He m. abt. 1678, Joanna Alcock, youngest dau. of Dr. John and Sarah (Palsgrave) Alcock of Roxbury. She was b. in Boston, May 6, 1660 and d. at Acushnet, Mar. 20, 1746. Ephraim Hunt, Jr. was a captain in the expedition to Canada, 1690; Colonel in 1706 and 1707; councillor to Gov. Joseph Dudley, 1703 to 1713.

By his second wife, Ebbett, he had children:-

- 7-4 William, b. 1655, m. Mary Bradford, dau. of William and Alice (Richards) Bradford of Kingston. He removed from Weymouth to Chilmark, Martha's Vineyard.
 - 7-5 Enoch, b. Mar. 29, 1658, resided in Milton.
 - 7-6 Joseph, b. May 18, 1670 (1660?), resided in Milton.
-
- 8-2 Peter, m. at Rehoboth, Dec. 14, 1646, Elizabeth Smith. He was one of the first purchaser's of Rehoboth abt. 1643, his allotment being valued at 327 pounds.

By his second wife, Dorothy, he had:-

- 8-3 Sarah, b. July 4, 1640, m. Aug. 1, 1661, at Weymouth, Matthew Pratt, Jr. (8-2) of Weymouth.

References:-

History of Weymouth, Mass., by George Walter Chamberlain, pub. 1923.

EDSON

The name Edson is of Anglo-Saxon origin. It is combined of two words: ED, a variation of the spelling of the ancient term EAD; and SON, an explanatory suffix, establishing the relationship of a child to a parent known as ED.

Ead, as an Anglo-Saxon noun, signifies wealth, prosperity, happiness, joy or bliss. In the early political compositions of the Anglo-Saxons, ead is the initial syllable of such compounds as "eadfuma", author of prosperity; "eadgiefa", giver of prosperity; "eadlufe", love; and "eadwela", riches.

The ancient family of Ead, whose Anglo-Saxon descendants were distinguished by such diversely spelled names as Eade, Ed, Ede, Eedes, Eading, Eding, Edson and Edeson, early acquired distinction in Britain through its male representatives by martial prowess and knightly valor. "There never was a reigning king of that country", according to a long-current tradition, "that was not served by one or more of them mounted, from the coming of the first progenitor titled Ead into Britain to the end of the Middle Ages". Being well born and of official rank, they, when afield in war, had coats of mail, helmets, and shields, on each of which the armorial ensigns of the family were distinctively displayed. These designative emblems, heraldically titled their arms, had descended from an early point of time to each successive generation, by right of inheritance, and not by special grant or confirmation, for they were possessed long before King Richard III, founded by letters patent, on March 2, 1483, "The College of Arms", or, as it is more commonly called "The Herald's College".

The invasion and occupation by the Saxons of that part of Britain, now known as Oxfordshire, began about the end of the sixth century. In the ninth, the fierce conflicts between the Saxons made it the scene of many bloody struggles for the possession of its territory. The city of Oxford, it is said, was four times reduced to ashes during the time of this warfare.

The village of Adderbury, in Bloxham Hundred, lies twenty miles north of Oxford and eighty-four northeast of London. In the time of William the Conqueror, Adderbury was called Edburgberie, a name strikingly suggestive of its having an origin closely identified with the Ead or Ed family.

EDSON

13-1 THOMAS EDSON, who lived in Adderbury, is the earliest of the identified ancestors of the Edsons in England and America. He was born about 1480, probably in Adderbury and married Juliana, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Fox) Bustard of Adderbury. John Bustard was a descendant of the ancient family of Bustard, of Nether-Ex, in Devonshire. Thomas Edson died, probably about, 1540. He and Juliana had children:-

12-1 Richard, b. in Adderbury, Oxfordshire, (see following).

12-2 Margaret, b. in Adderbury, Oxfordshire.
Probably others, the records of whom have been lost.

12-1 RICHARD EDSON, was born in Adderbury, Oxfordshire, England, probably not long after Henry VIII's ascension to the throne of England in 1509. He removed to Fyllongley, in Warwickshire, about thirty-five miles distant from Adderbury. Richard was a prosperous cultivator of a farm lying near the village, belonging probably to a manorial lord. He was of that class of agriculturists known as yeomen, who were severally termed husbandmen, freeholders, and farmers. He married Agnes -----, and died Nov. 17, 1558. His will was dated Aug. 8, 1558 and proved Apr. 20, 1559, "by Agnes, the Relict" in the Consistory Court of the Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, now preserved in the office of Probate, at Litchfield. His will follows:

"In the name of God Amen, the eighte daye of August, in the yeare of or Lorde god, a thowsand fyeve hundreth fyevety & eighte, I, Richard Edson of Fyllingley, sycke in body but not wth standyng, thankes be geven to Almighty god, hole and perfeecte, of wrytt mynde & reason, Doo make my testament conc(er)nying my last Will in manner & forme followyng: ffyrste I bequeath my soule to Almyghty god, or blessed lady Sainte Mary, & to all the holy company of heaven, & my body to be buried wth in the churche or churchyarde of all Halowes in Fyllongley.

EDSON

"Itm. I bequeathe to my too doughters Chrystyan & Anne eithere of them twenty poundes a pece. Furthermore, I brought howme, honestly my will pformed, & my debtes paid, all the resydewe of my goodes, moveable & unmoveable, I geave & bequeathe to Annas my wife whome I make my sole executryes & also I ordeyn & make Thomas Edson my sone & Ric. Walker ovseers (over-seers) to see thys my last Will pformed, & I geve to the saide Ric. for his paynetakyng thre shylynges & foure pence. Thyres beyng wyttenses: Sr Raffe Brooke curate at Astely, Thomas Walker & John Smythe".

He was buried in 1558, in the churchyard of "All Halloves" (All Saints), in Fillongley, Warwickshire, England. Richard and Agnes had children:-

11-1 Christiana.

11-2 Anne.

11-3 Thomas, married Ellen ----- (see following).

11-3 THOMAS EDSON, appears to have taken the same farm which his father was cultivating at the time of his decease. He married Ellen ----- in 1561 and died in 1588. He was buried in the churchyard of All Saints, in Fillongley on Jan. 15, 1587-88. Thomas and Ellen had children, all born in Fillongley:-

10-1 Elizabeth, bpt. Aug. 21, 1562.

10-2 Nicholas, bpt. Oct. 28, 1565.

10-3 Richard, bpt. May 9, 1568.

10-4 Thomas Jr., bpt. Sept. 7, 1572 (see following).

10-5 William, bpt. Nov. 1, 1576, d. Nov. 22, 1576.

10-4 THOMAS EDSON, JR., baptized at Fillongley on Sept. 7, 1572, married there Nov. 1, 1596, Elizabeth Copson. Thomas Edson, Jr. was honored with the office of churchwarden when at the age of sixty-four years. He was intimately acquainted with some of the immediate kinsfolk of the famous poet and dramatist William Shakespeare, whose birthplace was at no great distance from Fillongley. His life also saw the defeat of the Spanish

EDSON

Armada, the gunpowder plot of 1605, the execution of Sir Walter Raleigh and the outbreak of civil war in 1642 between King Charles the First and his supporters, the Cavaliers on one side and the Parliament and its adherents on the other. Thomas Jr. and Elizabeth had children, all bpt. at Fillongley:-

- 9-1 William, bpt. Mar. 4, 1598.
- 9-2 Anna, bpt. Aug. 22, 1602.
- 9-3 Nicholas, bpt. Mar. 6, 1607, d. Apr. 4, 1608.
- 9-4 Amphillis, bpt. Aug. 12, 1610.
- 9-5 Samuel, bpt. Sept. 5, 1613 (see following).
- 9-6 Joshua, bpt. Feb. 2, 1616.
- 9-7 Walter, bpt. Jan. 30, 1619, d. Dec. 1, 1633.

* 9-5 SAMUEL EDSON, baptized at Fillongley Sept. 5, 1613, married about 1638-39, in England, Susanna Orcutt. The Orcutt family had long been seated in Warwickshire. The name appears to be a modification of the French name Orcote, which in England became corrupted into Alcott, Orcutt, Aucott and Howcote. Susanna was born in 1618 but no record of her birth, baptism or marriage has yet been found and the church register is in all probability no longer extant. Samuel Edson and his wife set sail from England for Salem either about the end of May or first of June, 1639. Their sailing followed the visit of a settler from the colony of Massachusetts Bay to Fillongley. His description of the natural attractiveness of the region of Massachusetts Bay, and the many enticing advantages which it presented to settlers, at once engaged the thoughts of Samuel Edson. He realized that however long he might labor to acquire land or other property in England, his efforts would nevertheless be futile by reason of the unwillingness of the large and the small landowners to part with any they possessed, and that the only opportunity which he might have for advancing his interests there, lay, evidently, in a chance of his becoming a tenant of a small farm of a limited acreage. Considerations such as these gave additional force to the pleas that were made to induce young men

EDSON

to become settlers in New England, where they could have innumerable advantages for furthering themselves in the possession of property and in a far wider and freer exercise of political and social privileges.

The newlyweds arrived at Salem, Mass. about the middle of July 1639, where they were heartily welcomed by their friends and acquaintances from Warwickshire already settled there. Samuel was granted a home lot of half an acre near Catt Cove and five acres more for planting. His first home in the new world, a rudely built log dwelling, was erected on his home lot and here their first child was born. In Aug. 1642, Samuel was granted "25 acres of land joyning to Humphrey Woodbury's farme in Mackerell Cove & 2 acres of medow where he can find yt thereabout, to be laid out by the towne". The assignment to him of these two parcels of land lying on the Cape Ann side of the town led him to erect a dwelling on part of the larger tract overlooking Mackerel Cove, to which he moved his family and household goods from Catt Cove.

After residing on his farm at Mackerel Cove nine years Samuel Edson sold all his real estate in Salem to William Browne of that town for the sum of thirty-eight pounds sterling, and in 1651, removed to Bridgewater. The territory originally lying within the bounds of the town of Bridgewater was granted, in 1645, by the General Court of the Colony of New Plymouth to the inhabitants of the town of Duxbury for a plantation. The earliest occupation of the plantation by New England colonists was begun in 1651 and that year Samuel Edson of Salem was numbered among its first settlers, each of whom, when proprietors was allotted six acres of land on which to erect a homestead. In 1657 he took the "Oath of Fidelity" to the government. In 1654, as one of the town he was apportioned twenty acres of upland and two and one-half acres of meadow in that years division of the undivided lands and in 1656 he became the owner of another proprietary right in the lands of the town, and the possessor of a house, two saw-mills, and two house-lots. In 1660 he built a grist-mill near

EDSON

his saw-mills, importing the necessary iron machinery from England. In 1657 he was apportioned an additional one hundred acres of the undivided lands and in 1665, sixty acres more. In 1667, when England and the Netherlands were at war, New England prepared for possible attack and Samuel Edson was appointed, with others, by the Council of War, in session at New Plymouth, a member of the Bridgewater Council of War, and instructions regarding their duties were sent them as would enable them to perform the same in a satisfactory manner.

"The councell of warr hane determined that during any appearance of danger a milletary watch (shall) be kept in each towne, in the most convenient place or places for taking and pasing an alarum, according to the descretion of the commanders and councell in each towne, and according to the danger that p(re)sents".

"That the fiering of three musketts shall make an alarm in the night, and that fiers be alsoe made in the night att the place where the alarum did rise".

"That the troop in each towne (shall) be ordered by their owne officers, and where such are not, by such as are of the grand councell in that towne, to be redy att all times to goe forth as scouts vpon discovery, to carry intellegence from place to place as there may be occasion, and to doe such seruice further as need may require, vntill by speciall order of their cheife commanders they are called off".

"It is determined that Dutch and French (shall) be looked vpon as our comon enemy whiles soe to our nation, and shal be resisted, opposed, and expelled by forces of this jurisdiction to their vtmost power, and that all advantages shal be vsed to that end".

"That there (shall) be noe shooting att pigeons or any other game by day or night whiles danger p(re)sents, but onely att an enemy".

"That euery towne (shall) prouide som place of retire (ment) for their weomen and children in case of an alarum, as the descretion of each place may guide them, that soe the men may with lesse distraction face an enemy".

EDSON

"That all p(er)sons in any township, although aboue sixty years of age, and otherwise vncapable of bearing armes, but are of competent estates, and shal be so judged by theire commanders and councell of that towne, they shal be lyable to find a man to watch and ward as occation may be, and it (shall) be required of them".

"That it shal be in the power of such as are appointed a councell, in euery towne, in any exigent or sudden oc-cation, to dispose of the generall stocke of armes and amunition in that towne or any p(ar)te of it as occation may require".

The inhabitants of Bridgewater having formally petitioned to have several legally defined highways made through certain parts of the town, the General Court, on June 5, 1667, named Samuel Edson, with others "to be impaneled to lay out all waies requisett" therein. On July 5, 1668 he and Samuel Packard were appointed surveyors of highways for the town of Bridgewater. On Oct. 27, 1675 "Mr. Samuel Edson" served as one of the twelve jurors at the trial of an Indian for murder. The minutes of the trial state "Att this Court, a native named Matthias, allies (alias) Achaweheet, was indicted for killing of another natiue named Joseph, allies Chackapanuche. Hee put himselfe on tryall by God and the countrey".

"The verdict of the jury was, --

"We find him guilty of manslaughter by way of chaunce medley (chance melee).

"The verdict being accepted by the Court, the said Matthias was openly cleared of being guilty of wilful murder and was released".

Samuel Edson was a strong and robust man, nearly six feet in height, with facial lineaments indicating an indomitable will, which fitted him to meet the trying responsibilities of a settler. He was a man of excellent characteristics, of unblemished reputation and notably enterprising. It is historically evident that he was in every sense of the term a man of affairs. He served as juryman on important court trials at New Plymouth in 1667, 1670, 1672, 1674 and 1680. From Apr. 2, 1667 to

EDSON

the end of King Philip's War, he was an active member of the Bridgewater Council of War. In 1672 he was chosen one of the two surveyors of highways serving that year the town of Bridgewater. On Oct. 31 and on Nov. 1, 1676 he was in attendance at the General Court, in session at New Plymouth. He was elected one of the selectmen of the town in 1676 to 1679, 1681, 1682, 1684, 1685 and 1686. Samuel Edson died at Bridgewater July 19, 1692. His will was dated Jan. 15, 1688. His widow, Susanna Orcutt Edson died Feb. 20, 1699. Samuel and Susanna had children:-

- 8-1 Susanna, b. in Salem, Mass. in 1640, m. at Bridgewater May 3, 1668, the Rev. James Keith, b. in Scotland in 1644. She d. at Bridgewater Oct. 16, 1705.
- 8-2 Sarah, b. in Salem abt. 1641, m. at Bridgewater, Nov. 7, 1663, John, son of John and Alice Dean of Taunton, b. abt. 1639. She d. in Taunton Feb. 18, 1716-17 and he d. July 9, 1692.
- 8-3 Elizabeth, b. in Salem, abt. 1643, m. at Bridgewater in the Spring of 1663, Richard, son of Nicholas Phillips of Weymouth, Mass., as his second wife.
- 8-4 Samuel Jr., b. in Salem in 1645, m. at Bridgewater in 1678, Susanna, dau. of Nicholas and Susanna (Shaw) Byram, b. in Weymouth in 1648. On June 3, 1673 he was appointed constable of Bridgewater; in 1697 and 1713 he was representative to the General Court at Boston and in 1709, 1712 and 1719 was one of the town's selectmen. On Monday Aug. 1, 1676, during King Phillip's war, a large body of Indians was discovered skulking along the borders of the settlement. Samuel Jr. with his two brothers Joseph and Josiah and eighteen other sons of Bridgewater settlers, attacked the hostile band, killing a number of the surprised savages, capturing seventeen and recovering a large quantity of plundered property. Afterward, being joined by a company of volunteers, they pursued the

EDSON

fleeing enemy until the following Wednesday, when, their provisions running out, they returned to Bridgewater, having killed and captured one hundred seventy-three of the Indians. This, without losing a man of their own. Samuel Jr. d. at Bridgewater Apr. 10, 1719. His will was dated Mar. 16, 1719 and probated Feb. 1, 1720. His widow d. in 1741. Samuel Jr. and Susanna had children:-

- 7-1 Susanna, b. in Bridgewater Jan. 15, 1679, m. first in 1699, John, son of John and Sarah (Mitchell) Hayward, b. on Apr. 20, 1667. He d. in 1705 and she m. second in 1706, Elihu, son of Elihu and Ann Brett. She d. in Bridgewater in 1743 and Elihu d. there in 1745.
- 7-2 Elizabeth, b. in Bridgewater Aug. 29, 1684, m. there May 24, 1705, Samuel, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Lathrop) Packard. They both d. in 1716.
- 7-3 Samuel 3rd, b. in Bridgewater Jan. 14, 1690, m. in Taunton Jan. 1, 1708, Mary, dau. of Benjamin and Sarah (Williams) Dean, b. there June 15, 1687. Samuel 3rd d. in Bridgewater Dec. 27, 1771 and Mary d. there Feb. 5, 1770.

- 8-5 Mary, b. in Salem abt. 1647, m. Sept. 10, 1676, Nicholas, son of Nicholas and Susanna (Shaw) Byran. They both d. in 1727.
- 8-6 Joseph, b. in Salem abt. 1649 (see following).
- 8-7 Josiah, b. in Duxbury Plantation (Bridgewater) in 1651, m. in 1673, at Taunton, Mass., Elizabeth, dau. of John and Alice Dean of that town, b. in 1650. Josiah d. in Bridgewater Oct. 4, 1734 and Elizabeth d. there Nov. 25, 1737. Josiah was a representative to the General Court at Boston in 1691, 1692, 1698, 1699 and 1714. In 1694 he was first sergeant in the town military company of which Thomas Hayward was captain. In 1715, when sixty-four years of age he was elected one

EDSON

of the selectmen of the town, in which office he was continued to 1729, a period of fourteen years. He was also one of the deacons of the church and was serving in that office at the time of his death. He was a Justice of the Peace for many years and until the close of his life. Josiah and Elizabeth had no children.

8-8 Bethiah, b. in Duxbury Plantation (Bridgewater) abt. 1653, m. in Bridgewater Dec. 17, 1676, Ezra, son of Walter and Eleanor (Strong) Dean of Taunton.

8-6 JOSEPH EDSON, born in Salem, Mass. about 1649 was one of the twenty-one volunteers, as noted above (Samuel 8-4) who, in 1676 courageously attacked a large body of Indians found by them prowling on the borders of the town of Bridgewater intent upon a sudden descent upon the settlement. Joseph married first in 1678, Experience Holbrooke (8-3), the sixth daughter of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Stream) Holbrooke. (Some writers claim that the first wife of Joseph Edson was Experience Field of Providence, R.I. rather than Experience Holbrooke). His first wife died Nov. 2, 1685 and Joseph married second, Nov. 2, 1686, Mary Turner, daughter of George Turner. He was deacon of the church for many years before his death and was selectman of the town from 1719 to 1722 inclusive. Joseph died in Bridgewater Oct. 3, 1711. By his first wife, Experience, Joseph had children:-

7-4 Joseph Jr., b. in Bridgewater in 1679, m. there, June 7, 1704, Lydia, dau. of Francis and Hannah (Brett) Cary, b. abt. 1681. She d. in Bridgewater Jan. 24, 1762 and he d. there Aug. 26, 1768. They had children, b. at Bridgewater:-

6-1 Hannah, b. Jan. 16, 1709, m. prob. first, Micah Allen and second, prob. Thomas Phillips.

6-2 Lydia, b. Jan. 11, 1711, d. Aug. 18, 1793.

EDSON

- 6-3 Joseph, b. Nov. 18, 1712, m. there in 1739, Abigail Forrest who d. in 1775.
- 6-4 Bethiah, b. Jan. 23, 1715, m. at Bridgewater Apr. 26, 1753, Jonathan, son of Nicholas and Sarah (Vining) Whitman, b. in 1710. He d. in 1778 and she d. in 1805. They had no children.
- 6-5 John, b. May 3, 1717, m. at Bridgewater, Feb. 7, 1743, Mary, dau. of Matthew and Mary (Bacon) Gannett, b. there Aug. 4, 1721.
- 6-6 Daniel, b. Apr. 21, 1720.
- 6-7 David, b. Apr. 28, 1722, m. first, at Bridgewater Jan. 1, 1746, Susanna, dau. of Matthew and Mary (Bacon) Gannett, b. at Bridgewater Nov. 13, 1723, d. there Nov. 8, 1755 and David m. second, at Bridgewater Dec. 8, 1756, Sarah Southworth, widow of Peter Edson. David d. in 1795.
- 6-8 Jesse, b. Oct. 28, 1724, m. first at Bridgewater, Mar. 26, 1754, Lydia (Titus) widow of Robert Packard. She d. in Bridgewater Jan. 23, 1762 and he m. second, Jan. 5, 1764 Rebecca Belcher. Jesse d. at Bridgewater Nov. 18, 1783.
- 6-9 James, b. Dec. 20, 1726, m. first at Bridgewater May 11, 1749, Esther, dau. of Josiah and Mary (Read) Allen, b. abt. 1717. He m. second, at Bridgewater, Oct. 24, 1796, Elizabeth Washburn, widow, and d. Sept. 22, 1808.
- 7-5 Josiah, b. in Bridgewater in 1682 (see following).
- 7-6 Experience, b. in Bridgewater Sept. 6, 1685, d. young.

And by his second wife, Mary, Joseph had:-

- 7-7 Benjamin, b. in 1687, m. at Bridgewater July 14, 1715, Joanna, dau. of William and Jane (Washburn) Orcutt, and d. at Bridgewater May 13, 1758. His

EDSON

will was dated Jan. 6, 1758 and probated July 3, 1758. He and Joanna had children, all born at Bridgewater:-

- 6-17 Benjamin Jr., b. Oct. 3, 1716, m. in Abington, Mass. Oct. 1, 1739, Ann, dau. of Richard and Susanna (White) Thayer, b. in 1718.
 - 6-18 Nathan, b. Jan. 3, 1718, prob. d. young.
 - 6-19 Peter, b. May 17, 1720, m. at Bridgewater, Mar. 28, 1745, Sarah Southworth. He d. childless in 1750. His will, dated Apr. 27, 1750 was probated Aug. 6, 1750.
 - 6-20 Jacob, b. Apr. 16, 1722, prob. d. young.
 - 6-21 William, b. Feb. 4, 1724, m. at Bridgewater Nov. 27, 1754, Martha, dau. of Robert and Abigail (Keith) Howard, b. at B. Oct. 27, 1729. He d. at B. Feb. 13, 1800.
 - 6-22 Seth, b. Apr. 24, 1726, m. Irene Howard. They lived in Stafford, Hartford County, Conn. where their children were born.
 - 6-23 Ichabod, b. Sept. 26, 1728, m. at Bridgewater July 19, 1759, Jemima, dau. of Deacon James and Jemima (Keith) Packard, b. Aug. 8, 1729. She d. in B. Jan. 14, 1803 and he d. there July 6, 1811.
 - 6-24 Ebenezer, b. Oct. 16, 1730, m. first at B. Nov. 7, 1751, Lucy, dau. of Seth and Mercy (Bryant) Packard, b. July 26, 1731. She d. and he m. second, in 1790, Mary, dau. of Ebenezer and Mary (Nightingale) Warren, b. July 6, 1748. He d. in 1829.
 - 6-25 Joanna, b. Sept. 9, 1733, m. at Bridgewater May 2, 1754, Isaac, son of Mark and Dorothy (Whipple) Perkins, b. Apr. 27, 1731.
 - 6-26 Abigail, b. Mar. 22, 1736, m. at Bridgewater Aug. 17, 1755, Josiah, son of Mark and Dorothy (Whipple) Perkins, b. Jan. 4, 1727-28, d. Aug. 2, 1798. She d. Sept. 11, 1825.
- 7-8 Samuel, b. Aug. 28, 1689, m. first at Bridgewater

EDSON

Mar. 20, 1721, Mehitable, dau. of Nathaniel and Sarah (Hayward) Brett, b. at B. Aug. 12, 1692. She d. Feb. 20, 1736 and he m. second, Mar. 1, 1737, Mehetable, dau. of Joseph and Mehetable (Dunham) Hayward, b. in B. May 17, 1701. Samuel d. at Bridgewater Jan. 7, 1749 and Mehetable d. there Feb. 28, 1776. They had children, born at Bridgewater:-

- 6-27 Samuel Jr., b. Feb. 2, 1721-22, d. unmarried in 1800.
- 6-28 Nathaniel, b. May 5, 1728 m. at Bridgewater Mar. 29, 1758, Joanna, dau. of David and Joanna (Hayward) Snow, b. in 1735. He d. in Bridgewater Mar. 19, 1784 and she d. there in 1802.
- 7-9 Mary, b. in 1691, m. at Bridgewater, May 23, 1716 John, son of Samuel and Sarah (Downer) Lathrop, b. Oct. 16, 1687. She d. in 1779.
- 7-10 Susanna, b. in 1693, m. at Bridgewater Apr. 2, 1723, Solomon, son of Isaac and Abigail (Leavitt) Johnson, b. in 1695. He d. in 1771 and she in 1779.
- 7-11 Timothy, b. in 1694, m. at Bridgewater Feb. 10, 1719, Mary, dau. of Joseph and Hannah (Dunham) Alden, b. in B. Apr. 10, 1699. They moved, in 1748, to Stafford, Conn. where he d. Sept. 9, 1775 and she d. Jan. 20, 1782. They had children, all b. in Bridgewater:-
 - 6-29 Hannah, b. Oct. 10, 1720, m. first, at B. Feb. 23, 1736-37, Micah, son of Josiah and Mary (Read) Allen, b. in 1708. He d. and his widow m. second, in 1747, Thomas, son of Benjamin Phillips, and d. in 1768. (This Hannah may be confused with Hannah Edson (6-1)).
 - 6-30 Timothy Jr., b. June 19, 1722, m. Mar. 27, 1745, Lydia, dau. of John and Lydia (Lincoln) Joy, b. in Hingham Oct. 5, 1725. Timothy

EDSON

and Lydia lived in Stafford, Conn. She d. in Randolph, Orange County, Vt. Aug. 23, 1806.

6-31 Anna, b. in 1723.

6-32 Abijah, b. in 1725, m. at Bridgewater, Sept. 29, 1747, Susanna, dau. of James and Ruth (Shaw) Snow, b. in 1729.

6-33 Jonathan, b. in 1728, m. at Stafford, Conn. Oct. 15, 1749, Mehetable Lilly. He d. in Whately, Franklin Ct., Mass. Feb. 13, 1805 and she d. there June 20, 1805.

6-34 Mary, b. Apr. 10, 1730, m. at Stafford, Conn. Apr. 20, 1758, Seth, son of Nathaniel Johnson, b. at Haverhill, Mass. July 12, 1720. She d. at Stafford, Conn. Aug. 17, 1790 and he at Floyd, Oneida Ct., N.Y. in 1804. She was his second wife.

7-5 JOSIAH EDSON, born at Bridgewater in 1682, married there first, July 27, 1704, Sarah Packard (7-8), daughter of Zaccheus and Sarah (Howard) Packard. She died in Bridgewater Feb. 14, 1754, and he married second, in Bridgewater, Apr. 3, 1755, Abigail Dean and died there Jan. 16, 1762. Josiah settled in South Bridgewater, where he inherited most of the estate of his uncle Josiah. He was a representative to the General Court in 1735, 1736, 1739, 1743 and 1745; was a selectman for thirty years between 1704 and 1756 and a deacon of the church. He was, also, for a long time, captain of a military company. By occupation he was an agriculturist, improving the largest and best cultivated farm in the town of Bridgewater. Josiah and his first wife, Sarah, had children, all born in Bridgewater:-

6-10 Sarah, b. Feb. 26, 1705, m. in 1731, Elisha, son of Elisha and Mary (Howard) Pierce of Scituate.

6-11 Abiah, b. Apr. 6, 1706, m. in 1728, Samuel, son of Joseph and Hannah (Dunham) Alden of Titicut, b. Aug. 20, 1705. Abiah died and he m. second in 1752, Rebecca, dau. of Josiah and Mercy Washburn, b. in 1712, and d. in 1785.

EDSON

- 6-12 Josiah Jr., b. Jan. 24, 1709 (see following).
6-13 Huldah, b. May 3, 1713, m. at Bridgewater Nov. 18, 1738, Hezekiah, b. in 1707, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Aldrich) Hayward. He d. Apr. 27, 1790 and she d. July 14, 1800.
6-14 Abiezer, b. June 10, 1715, m. first, at Bridgewater, Nov. 17, 1737, Sarah, dau. of Samuel and Abial (Lazell) Lathrop of West Bridgewater, b. in 1717. She died and he m. second, in 1740, Jael Bennett of Middleboro. She d. and he m. third at Bridgewater, Nov. 15, 1744, Mary, dau. of Samuel and Anne Packard, b. in 1725. She d. Nov. 27, 1778 and he m. fourth, in 1781, Catherine Williams, widow first of Doctor Lunt and next of ---- Earl of Taunton. Abiezer served as a captain in the French and Indian War and d. at Bridgewater July 24, 1791. By his second wife, Jael, he had children, all born in Bridgewater:-

5-7 Abiezer Jr.

And by his third wife, Mary, he had:-

- 5-8 Abiel was a soldier in the Revolution.
5-9 Adam.
5-10 Rodolphus, b. in 1753.
5-11 Polycarpus, b. in 1754, was a soldier in the Revolution.
5-12 Joel, graduated from Yale College in 1784 and was a soldier in the Revolution. He practiced as a physician in Albany, N. Y. He m. Dec. 29, 1774, Lucy Leonard of Middleborough.
6-15 Freelove, b. Oct. 11, 1718, m. in Bridgewater, Mar. 5, 1739, Josiah, son of John and Abigail (Robinson) Fobes, b. in 1716. He d. in 1794 and she d. in 1806.
6-16 Elijah, b. Oct. 28, 1720, m. in Bridgewater Apr. 21, 1741, Anne, dau. of Samuel and Anne Packard,

EDSON

b. in 1723. He served in the French and Indian war. Elijah d. in 1762, and his widow m. at Bridgewater Feb. 11, 1771, Jonathan Wood. Elijah was a physician. His will was dated Nov. 17, 1762 and probated Dec. 6, 1762. He and Anne had children, all born in Bridgewater:-

- 5-13 Elijah, m. first Nancy Clark of Plymouth and second, at Bridgewater, Mar. 13, 1766, Martha, dau. of Joseph and Deliverance (Orcutt) Washburn, b. in 1744. He removed from Bridgewater in 1769 to the town of Ashburnham, Mass., where his name appears on the list of taxpayers dated Dec. 14, 1770. He was a drummer in Capt. Gates' company in 1775. Elijah and his wife, Martha, probably moved to Braintree in 1778.
- 5-14 Calvin, m. at Bridgewater, Feb. 6, 1766, Lydia, dau. of Lot and Elizabeth (Homes) Conant, b. Sept. 2, 1746. He served in the Revolution. He and his wife both d. in 1778.
- 5-15 Daniel, b. in 1744, moved to Ashburnham in 1775.
- 5-16 Hosea, fought in the Revolution and was among the "Minute Men" that marched from Brookfield Apr. 19, 1775. He was a drummer in Col. Learned's Regiment in 1775 and in 1776 was in Capt. William Todd's company, Col. Craft's Reg't of Artillery in 1776.
- 5-17 Caleb, m. Apr. 15, 1783, in Taunton, Sarah Dean of Taunton. He served in the Revolution as a fifer in Capt. Henry Dearborn's company in Col. B. Arnold's detachment, enlisting from Groton. As from Cocker-mouth he joined the sixth company of Stark's command, to which he had belonged before.
- 5-18 Silvester.
- 5-19 Anne.
- 5-20 Olive, m. in Bridgewater Nov. 4, 1787, Salmon, son of Seth and Susanna (Packard)

EDSON

Richard.

5-21 Susanna, m. Sept. 28, 1773, Gershom Richmond.

5-22 Ruth.

5-23 Marshall.

6-12 JOSIAH EDSON, JR., born Jan. 24, 1709 in Bridgewater was a representative to the General Court from Bridgewater from 1746 to 1750. When the French and Indian war was at its height, Josiah entered the service of King George the Second on Mar. 13, 1758 as a second lieutenant in the company of Simeon Cary, raised in Bridgewater and mustered into Col. Thomas Doty's regiment of Plymouth County provincials, which marched to Albany for incorporation in June, with the army collected there by Major-General James Abercrombie, commander of King George's forces in North America. This force engaged in the attack on Fort Carillon defended by General Montcalm. After a day long series of savage attacks on the fort, the British were forced to withdraw after losing nearly two thousand men. History knows this engagement as the battle of Ticonderoga. Lieutenant Edson's service with the army commanded by Abercrombie, terminated on the 26th of October 1758 after serving eight months and four days. In 1762 Josiah was commissioned a Major in the Second Regiment of Plymouth County Militia and, on the eighth of September of that year, he was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel in the same regiment, which was under the command of Colonel Thomas Clapp. Peace between France and England was finally agreed upon by the Treaty of Paris in 1763, bringing great joy to the American colonists, as it terminated a calamitous war which had sorely affected them for nine years. The calm was short lived, however, as on Feb. 27, 1765 the House of Commons passed the Stamp Act. Resistance to the Act immediately arose in America and the act was repealed Feb. 22, 1766, by the House of Lords. The act, having its short existence, gave rise to the colonists declaring themselves "Sons of Liberty" and unwilling to become slaves of Great Britain. The

EDSON

imposition of new duties upon the American people, under the act of May 1767, to afford an increase of revenue for the crown, caused further friction. A circular letter, opposing the execution of the Act was drafted by the Speaker, Samuel Adams and read in the House of Representatives of the Massachusetts Bay colony. It was almost unanimously accepted by its members and copies were sent to each legislative body of the different colonies and plantations in North America. The Governor of Massachusetts was commanded to require "the House of Representatives in his Majesty's name to rescind the resolution which gave birth to the circular letter from the Speaker, and to declare their disapprobation of that rash and hasty proceeding". A vote was taken in the House and the resolution was upheld ninety-two to seventeen. A message particularizing the proceedings of the session was then sent to the Governor, who, on learning that the House had determined not to rescind the order, dissolved it as ordered.

One of the seventeen who voted to rescind the resolution was Colonel Josiah Edson. He was then fifty-nine years old, and a lieutenant-colonel of a regiment of Plymouth County militia. Although graduated in 1730 from Harvard College, and "distinguished for strong natural abilities and extensive literary acquirements", he studied nothing to fit him for any profession, "but devoted most of his time to agricultural pursuits". Besides being honored with different town and parish offices, he was elected eight times, beginning with the year 1746, to discharge the duties of a representative of the people of the town of Bridgewater, and four times after the year in which he had cast the vote that acquired for him a still greater distinction of being a man governed by a personal conviction of doing that which he thought was right. Having repeatedly taken the oath of allegiance to the British Crown, he conscientiously believed it to be his bounden duty, upon learning the commands of Lord Hillsborough, his Majesty's minister, to vote conformably to "the express orders of the King." The odium of being numbered with so small a minority of the representatives

who dared to be loyal and had the courage to maintain the power of the existing government was not then, as it was a few years later, popularly regarded as ignominiously blemishing his otherwise untarnished reputation.

To bring "Boston to its knees and terrify the rest of America by example", Thomas Gage, the military commander for all North America, was sent over with four regiments to enforce submission. On the 28th of April, 1774, a bill was introduced into Parliament that abrogated so much of the charter of the Province of Massachusetts Bay "as gave to its legislature the election of the members of the Council; abolished town meetings except for the choice of town officers, or on the special permission of the Governor; conferred on the executive the power of appointing and removing the sheriffs at pleasure; and transforming the trial by jury into a snare for the people, it intrusted the returning of juries to the dependent sheriff". The bill passed the House of Commons by a vote of more than three to one. His Majesty King George the Third "with the assistance of one of his ministers" made out for the province "in May 1774, a list of the names of such men of ability and distinction in the colony as he assumed would serve as members of the provincial Council. Commanded to perform the service required of them, they became known as mandamus councillors. In number they were thirty-six and included in the list was Josiah Edson. Of the thirty-six who received the King's summons as councillors more than twenty declined to obey it or revoked their acceptance. Unfortunately for Colonel Edson (he was then a full colonel of militia), he could not be induced to change his determination of adhering to the oaths of allegiance which he had so often taken. Very few of his kinsfolk and friends in the town of Bridgewater approved of his resolutions. Disinclined to subject himself to the further contempt and censure of those of the townsmen whose political sentiments were the opposite of his own, he quitted his home, family and friends, and made Boston his abode, Boston then being garrisoned by British

EDSON

troops. Just where, during his long life, he picked up the appellation of "Crusty Crowbar" I do not know; perhaps it was during these years just preceeding the Revolution, as prior to that time he was an amiable man and very popular. When the British evacuated Boston in Mar. 1776, Josiah Edson accompanied their army to Halifax, Nova Scotia, and thence to Newport, Rhode Island and thence to Long Island where he died on Dec. 26, 1778, depressed in spirits and broken-hearted. His property was appropriated by the General Court to the use of the province upon the grounds that he had forfeited it by his fidelity to the British Government.

Josiah Edson, Jr. married first, Sept. 13, 1737, Ruth Bailey, daughter of Josiah Bailey of Scituate, born Dec. 4, 1709. She died in Bridgewater May 31, 1743 and he married second, in Plympton, in 1746, Mary Parker (6-11). After her death he married third, in 1755, Abigail Dean of Taunton, who died Jan. 21, 1788. By his first wife, Ruth, he had children, born in Bridgewater:-

5-1 Josiah 3rd, b. June 22, 1738, m. in Bridgewater, Sept. 17, 1760, Hannah, dau. of Thomas and Desire Lawrence, b. in 1739. He d. in Bridgewater, Dec. 25, 1778 and his widow m. second May 9, 1782, Eliphalet, son of Jonathan and Experience (Carver) Cary, b. in 1732. She d. Jan. 22, 1819. Josiah and Hannah had children, b. in Bridgewater:-

4-1 Caleb, b. July 29, 1761, m. in 1783, Sarah Dean of Taunton.

4-2 Josiah 4th, b. Jan. 31, 1766, m. in Bridgewater, Feb. 9, 1791, Susanna Richards.

5-2 Caleb, b. Jan. 13, 1739, d. Sept. 24, 1754.

5-3 Ruth, b. Apr. 15, 1741, d. Feb. 15, 1756.

5-4 Calvin, b. Mar. 3, 1743, d. Apr. 2, 1743.

By his second wife, Mary, he had children, also born in Bridgewater:-

EDSON

- 5-5 Daniel, b. Mar. 3, 1747, d. July 27, 1747.
5-6 Mary, b. Jan. 13, 1749, m. in Bridgewater, Sept.
27, 1770, Dr. Jonathan Crane (5-16).

References:-

- Edsons in England and America, by Jarvis Bonesteel
Edson, pub. 1903.
History of Bridgewater, by Nahum Mitchell, pub. 1840,
pp. 143-144.
Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H.
Beers & Co., pub. 1912, Vol. III, p. 1761.
Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. II, p. 102.
Vital Records - Bridgewater, Mass.

HOLBROOK

* 10-1 THOMAS HOLBROOK came, with his family, from England and settled on tidewater in the northern part of Weymouth, the locality being locally known as "Old Spain". His name appears first of record in 1640, soon after the earliest preserved records begin. Vinton believes there is evidence that he was one of the company who arrived in 1624, with Mr. Barnard as their minister, from Weymouth in Dorsetshire; and gave this name to the place previously known as Wessagusset. He was one of the first proprietors of Rehoboth, but for some reason did not move there and so forfeited his lot in Jan. 1645. He was a man of some consequence as he was chosen townsman in 1641, 1645, 1646, 1651, 1652 and 1654. His will is dated Dec. 31, 1668, with a codicile 5 years later, and was proved Apr. 24, 1677. In it he calls himself of Weymouth and mentions his wife Jane, eldest son John, other sons Thomas and William, and daughters Anne Reynolds, Elizabeth Hatch and Jane Drake, and his son John was made executor. Although in his will he calls himself of Weymouth, he was of Dorchester in 1652, and last in Medfield in 1668, where he probably died early in 1677. He married first, in England, Experience Leland, daughter of Hopestill Leland, and second, Jane -----. All his children were by his first wife, Experience and were born in England, coming to this country with their family. Thomas and Experience had children:-

9-1 John, born abt. 1617 (see following).

9-2 Thomas Jr., of Braintree, b. in England, served in Johnson's company in December 1675. His will was dated July 25, 1695 and probated Aug. 19, 1697, names wife Jane, son-in-law Uriah Clark, who probably had married a daughter then deceased and made his nephew Samuel his executor. Thomas married first, Joanna ----- and second, Jane -----. By his first wife he had children:-

8-9 Thomas 3rd, m. first in 1666, Deborah Damon, dau. of John of Scituate and second,

HOLBROOK

- Mary, dau. of Thomas White of Braintree, and d. in Dec. 1728. His will was dated Oct. 16, 1728 and proved Jan. 9, 1729.
- 8-10 John, b. Oct. 15, 1653.
- 8-11 Peter, b. Aug. 7, 1655, who m. Alice ----- lived first in Braintree but later moved to Mendon. His will was dated Jan. 16, 1712 and probated May 29, 1713.
- 8-12 Joanna, b. Oct. 30, 1656.
- 8-13 Joseph, b. Apr. 10, 1660.
- 8-14 Mary, who m. a Coleborne.
- 8-15 Susanna, m. Mar. 3, 1694, Andrew Willet of Boston.
- 9-3 William, b. in England, m. previous to 1655, Elizabeth Pitts, who d. his widow, in Scituate, in 1701. William was of Weymouth from 1655 to 1662 and probably most or all of his previous life. He was made freeman in 1647. In 1660 he bought land in Conihasset (Cohasset), then part of Scituate, but did not settle upon it. He had an allotment of land in Mendon in 1662 and must have settled there that year or the next, remaining until Mendon was destroyed by the Indians in King Philip's war in 1675. He then returned to Weymouth, selling his land in Mendon to his brother Thomas and nephew Peter. William afterwards resided in Scituate. He was a deacon in the Church and a captain in the military of the town. William and Elizabeth had children:-
- 8-16 William, b. Jan. 20, 1658 at Weymouth, m. Margaret Fairbanks.
- 8-17 Cornelius, b. Nov. 19, 1662 at Weymouth, m. first Margery ----- and second, Experience -----. He settled at South Weymouth and lived to be 80 years of age, dying in 1742.
- 8-18 Samuel, b. in Mendon, was made freeman in 1681, and m. Mary -----.

HOLBROOK

- 8-19 John, b. in Mendon.
- 8-20 Milicent.
- 8-21 Persis.
- 8-22 Experience.

- 9-4 Ann, who m. ---- Reynolds.
- 9-5 Elizabeth, who m. ---- Hatch.
- 9-6 Jane, who m. ---- Drake.

9-1 JOHN HOLBROOK born about 1617 in England, came to America with his parents. He was of Weymouth where he was representative for many years between 1651 and 1692. He was called "lieutenant" and later "captain". He married first, Sarah -----, but if she and John had children, their names are unknown to me. Sarah died Jan. 14, 1644, and he married second, Elizabeth, daughter of the widow Stream who was the second wife of John Otis. She was the mother of Thomas and Benjamin Streame, and in her will dated Sept. 22, 1672, proved July 17, 1676, names a son, John Streame, giving him 80 pounds, speaks of son-in-law John Holbrook, who should pay that sum and of daughter, Elizabeth Holbrook and her child Ichabod. John married for his third wife, Mary -----. John and his second wife, Elizabeth, had children:-

- 8-1 Lois, b. May 12, 1658.
- 8-2 Eunice, b. May 12, 1658, twin of Lois, m. Benjamin Ludden.
- 8-3 Experience, born May 23, 1661, married in 1678, Joseph Edson (8-6).
- 8-4 Ichabod, b. May 30, 1662, m. Sarah Turner, dau. of John Turner of Scituate, and had:-

- 7-1 Abiezer, b. May 7, 1689.
- 7-2 David, b. Sept. 1690.
- 7-3 Sarah, b. Jan. 13, 1695.
- 7-4 Elisha, who d. abt. 1697.
- 7-5 John, b. Nov. 28, 1699.

HOLBROOK

8-5 John Jr., named in father's will, m. Abigail, dau. of Michael Pierce and had:-

7-6 Thomas, b. Jan. 15, 1672, prob. d. young.

7-7 John, b. Nov. 19, 1686.

And also six daughters.

8-6 Samuel, named in father's will, m. Lydia -----, and d. in 1695. His widow m. Jan. 27, 1705, deacon Joseph Allen and d. in 1745, her will being dated Apr. 2 and proved June 11 of that year. Samuel and Lydia had children:-

7-8 Hannah.

7-9 Elizabeth, b. Sept. 30, 1684, m. prob. Joseph Nash.

7-10 Mary, b. Nov. 18, 1686.

7-11 Samuel, b. Feb. 19, 1689.

7-12 John, b. Apr. 29, 1690.

7-13 Joseph, b. June 26, 1694.

8-7 Hannah, who m. Ephraim Pierce.

8-8 Abiezer, who d. in 1672, prob. d. unmarried or at least without children, as he is not mentioned in his father's will.

8-9 Sarah, m. about 1665, Simon (Simeon) Whitmarsh (8-2).

And probably others.

References:-

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. II, pp. 441-443.

Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H. Beers & Co., Vol. III, p. 1730.

History of Weymouth, Mass., by George Walter Chamberlain, pub. 1923.

PACKARD

* 9-1 SAMUEL PACKARD came with his wife Elizabeth and daughter Elizabeth from Windham (Wymondham, Co. Norfolk, England) near Hingham in the ship called "The Diligent" of Ipswich, John Martin, master, on which there were 133 passengers. It arrived here Aug. 10, 1638. Samuel Packard settled first in Hingham, Mass., where he was granted land in 1638, but removed soon to Weymouth, where his son John was born. He later removed once more to the West Parish of Bridgewater. The grant of the plantation of ancient Bridgewater was made in 1645 but the actual settlement was not commenced until after 1651, the first lots being taken in West Bridgewater. He was constable in 1664 and, in 1670, was licensed to keep an "ordinary" or tavern. He died in Bridgewater about 1684. His will, probated Mar. 3, 1684-85, gives the Christian name of his wife as Elizabeth. In the early records his name is written as Packer, and also sometimes written as Peckar, Pecker, Peckard and Peckerd, but the family has generally been written Packard. Samuel and Elizabeth had children:-

8-1 Elizabeth, born in England, came to this country with her parents to Hingham, Mass. and later to Bridgewater. She m. there, Nov. 14, 1665, Thomas Alger of Easton.

8-2 Samuel Jr., m. Elizabeth, dau. of Mark Lathrop. His estate was settled in 1698. They had children:-

7-1 Samuel 3rd, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel Edson in 1705 and d. in 1716, the same year that saw the death of his wife.

7-2 Daniel, m. in 1713, Mary, dau. of Isaac Harris. His will was dated in 1732.

7-3 Joseph, m. in 1723, Mary, dau. of John Willis.

7-4 Elizabeth.

7-5 Mary, m. in 1700, Amos Snell.

7-6 Susanna, m. in 1715, John Snell.

8-3 Zaccheus, b. Apr. 20, 1651 (see following).

PACKARD

- 8-4 Jane, b. Apr. 20, 1651, may have d. young.
- 8-5 Abigail, b. Apr. 20, 1651, may have d. young.
Zaccheus, Jane and Abigail were triplets.
- 8-6 Deliverance, b. July 11, 1652, at Hingham, m.
Thomas Washburn of Bridgewater.
- 8-7 Thomas, was in Bridgewater in 1673.
- 8-8 Mary, m. Richard Phillips of Weymouth.
- 8-9 Hannah, m. Thomas Randall, prob. of Weymouth.
- 8-10 Israel was appointed a Trooper in 1671.
- 8-11 John, b. July 20, 1665, lived in South Bridgewater,
near the bridge which was called after him, in
1688, Packard's bridge, since called Pope's bridge.
His estate was settled in 1741 by his son Joseph.
His widow d. in 1761 at an advanced age.
- 8-12 Jael, m. Nov. 15, 1672, John Smith.
- 8-13 Deborah, m. Samuel Washburn of Bridgewater.
- 8-14 Nathaniel, m. prob. a dau. of John Kingman and d.
prob. abt. 1720, the date of his will. He had chil-
dren:-

- 7-16 Samuel, m. Anne-----. Most of his family
moved to Pelham.
- 7-17 Zechariah, m. Abigail, dau. of Richard
Davenport in 1724. His will was dated in
1771.
- 7-18 George, m. Mary, dau. of Samuel Edson in
1728. After his death, she m. in 1740, Jon-
athan Mehurin.
- 7-19 Fearnot.
- 7-20 Margaret, m. in 1710, John Washburn.
- 7-21 Sarah, m. in 1722, Thomas Hooper, or in
1723, Samuel Bliss.
- 7-22 Lydia, m. in 1718, Jeremy Howell.
- 7-23 Faithful, m. in 1719, George Vaughn.
- 7-24 Hannah.
- 7-25 Deliverance, d. in South Bridgewater in
1776.
- 7-26 Elizabeth, m. in 1722, John Hooper.
- 7-27 Mary, m. in 1721, Joseph Leonard.
- 7-28 Deborah, m. Timothy Mitchell.

PACKARD

The above children of Nathaniel are not arranged in order of their birth.

8-3 ZACCHEUS PACKARD, born Apr. 20, 1651 in Hingham, made his home in West Bridgewater, where he followed farming. He m. Sarah Howard (8-5), daughter of John Howard of Bridgewater. Zaccheus died Aug. 3, 1723. He and Sarah had six sons and three daughters. All the sons settled in the North Parish of Bridgewater, now the city of Brockton. The children were:-

7-7 Israel, b. Apr. 27, 1680, m. first in 1703, Hannah -----. After her death, he m. second, Nov. 20, 1735, Susanna Field, dau. of Daniel Field. Israel and Hannah had children:-

6-1 Seth, b. in 1703, m. Mercy Bryant, and d. in 1788.

6-2 Mehitable, b. in 1705, m. John Ames in 1725 and Samuel West in 1727. She was dead in 1752.

6-3 Sarah, b. in 1707.

6-4 Eliphalet, b. in 1708.

6-5 Hannah, b. in 1710, m. a Phillips.

6-6 Zerviah, b. in 1713, m. Benjamin Washburn abt. 1743.

6-7 Israel, Jr., b. in 1717.

6-8 Robert, b. in 1722, m. in 1749, Lydia Titus. He d. and his widow m. Jesse Edson in 1754.

7-8 Sarah, born in 1682 married in 1704, Josiah Edson (7-5) of South Bridgewater.

7-9 Jonathan, b. in 1684, m. first, abt. 1719, Susanna, dau. of Joseph Hayward. She d. in 1722 and he m. second, Abigail ----- and d. abt. 1750. By his second wife, Abigail, he had children:-

6-9 Jonathan, b. in 1724, d. young.

6-10 Susanna, b. in 1726, m. in 1745, Charles Snell.

PACKARD

- 6-11 Jacob, b. in 1728, m. first, Deborah -----
and second, in 1781, the widow Rachel My-
rick of Eastham.
- 6-12 Jonathan again, b. in 1730, m. in 1752, Mar-
tha, dau. of Josiah Williams.
- 6-13 Abigail, b. in 1735, m. in 1752, Jonathan
Perkins.

- 7-10 David, b. Feb. 11, 1687, m. Hannah, dau. of John
and Sarah (Willis) Ames. He was one of the first
settlers in what is now Brockton. He d. Nov. 3,
1755 and Hannah d. Jan. 10, 1767. They had chil-
dren:-

- 6-8 David Jr., b. in 1713, m. in 1737, Mehitable,
dau. of Benjamin Richards. She d. in 1767
and he d. in 1785.
- 6-9 William, b. in 1715, m. in 1740, Sarah, dau.
of Benjamin Richards and d. in 1805.
- 6-10 Hannah, b. in 1718, m. in 1637, Samuel Brett.
- 6-11 Isaac, b. in 1720, m. in 1745, Abigail, dau.
of Samuel Porter of Abington, and d. in 1792.
- 6-12 Mary, b. in 1722, m. in 1740, Daniel Rich-
ards.
- 6-13 Ebenezer, b. in 1724, m. in 1746, Sarah,
dau. of Mark Perkins, and d. in 1803. Sarah
d. in 1810.
- 6-14 Abiah, b. in 1727, m. in 1758, Phebe Pain.
He d. in 1809.
- 6-15 Mehatable, b. in 1730, m. in 1748, Simeon
Brett.
- 6-16 Jane, b. in 1734, m. in 1755, Matthew King-
man.

- 7-11 Solomon, b. Mar. 20, 1689, m. first, Nov. 16, 1715,
Sarah, dau. of Samuel Lathrop. After her death
he m. second, Susanna, dau. of Samuel Kingman,
and third, Dorothy, widow of Mark Perkins. Sol-
omon had children:-

PACKARD

- 6-17 Sarah, b. May 23, 1719, m. Isaac Fuller.
- 6-18 Jacob, b. Sept. 2, 1720, m. Nov. 24, 1742, Dorothy, dau. of Mark Perkins and d. in 1777.
- 6-19 Nathan, b. in Mar. 1722, d. young.
- 6-20 Susanna, b. Mar. 11, 1724, m. in 1742, Joseph Alden.
- 6-21 Joanna, b. Nov. 24, 1725, m. in 1745, Isaac Alden.
- 6-22 Martha, b. Nov. 27, 1727, m. first, in 1755, Isaac Alden, Jr. and second, in 1760, Israel Bailey.
- 6-23 Solomon Jr., b. Oct. 17, 1729, m. in 1760, Hannah, dau. of Israel Bailey. She d. in 1776 and he m. second, in 1779, Sarah, widow of Abishai Stetson and d. in 1807. Sarah d. in 1810.
- 6-24 Nathan again, b. Feb. 19, 1733, m. Martha, dau. of Mark Perkins.
- 6-25 Benjamin, b. Oct. 20, 1734, m. in 1762, Ruth, dau. of Nehemiah Leach. Benjamin went to Maine.
- 6-26 Zebulon, b. Aug. 5, 1736, m. in 1764, Rebecca (Rebeckah) Richardson and d. in 1769. His widow m. in 1774, Silas Kinsley of Easton.
- 6-27 Micah, b. Aug. 13, 1738, went to Maine with his brother Benjamin.

- 7-12 James, b. in 1691, m. in 1722, Jemima, dau. of Joseph Keith and d. in 1765. He was a deacon. James and Jemima had children:-
 - 6-28 James Jr., b. in 1724, m. Mary, dau. of Ephraim Thayer Jr. of Braintree and moved westward.
 - 6-29 Keziah, b. in 1727, m. in 1748, Nehemiah Lincoln.
 - 6-30 Jemima, b. in 1729, m. in 1759, Ichabod Edson.

PACKARD

- 6-31 Rebecca, b. in 1732, m. in 1749, Luke Perkins.
- 6-32 Reuben, b. in 1737, m. in 1759, Anne Perkins and removed to Hebron, Maine.
- 7-13 Zacheus, b. in 1693, m. in 1725, Mercy, dau. of Isaac Alden and d. in 1775. He and Mercy had children:-
- 6-33 Eleazer, b. in 1727, m. Mercy Richards and moved westward.
- 6-34 Seth, b. in 1733, perhaps d. young.
- 6-35 Simeon, b. in 1736, m. in 1761, Mary, dau. of Mark Perkins.
- 6-36 Mercy, m. in 1757, Ezra Warren.
- 7-14 John, b. in 1695, m. Lydia Tomson of Halifax and d. in 1738. They had children:-
- 6-37 Lydia, b. in 1726, m. in 1750, Edward Southworth.
- 6-38 Abel, b. in 1729, m. in 1751, Esther Porter.
- 6-39 Abigail, b. in 1733, m. in 1749, Luke Perkins.
- 6-40 John Jr., b. in 1735, m. in 1763, Sarah Hammond. Sarah d. in 1773 and he m. second, ---- Vinson and moved to Plainfield.
- 6-41 Barnabas, b. in 1738, m. Sarah Ford. They removed to Cummington.
- 7-15 Abiel, b. Apr. 29, 1699, m. Jan. 11, 1723, Sarah Ames, dau. of John Ames. He was a captain in the militia and the largest landholder in the North Parish of Bridgewater, owning over one thousand acres in one tract, on which he settled seven of his sons. He d. in 1776 and his widow d. in Bridgewater in 1790, at the age of 83 years. They had children:-
- 6-42 Josiah, b. in 1723, m. in 1747, Sarah, dau.

PACKARD

- of Thomas Ames, and d. in 1793.
- 6-43 Abiel Jr., b. in 1728, d. in 1759.
- 6-44 Joshua, b. in 1730, m. in 1755, Mehitabel, dau. of Samuel Alden. This family moved to Maine.
- 6-45 Thomas, b. in 1732, m. in 1756, Mary, perhaps dau. of Henry Howard. He m. second, in 1779, the widow, Martha Packard.
- 6-46 Timothy, m. Sarah Alden and d. in 1780.
- 6-47 Sarah, b. in 1737, m. in 1764, Ebenezer Snell.
- 6-48 Betty, b. in 1739, m. in 1759, Jacob Edson.
- 6-49 Daniel, b. in 1742, m. in 1765, Hannah Perkins. This family moved westward.
- 6-50 Eliab, b. in 1745, m. in 1769, Alice, dau. of Ebenezer Packard and went westward.
- 6-51 Benjamin, b. in 1749, m. in 1775, Lurania, dau. of Pelatiah Phinney. They had no children.

References:-

- History of Bridgewater, by Nahum Mitchell, pub. 1840.
- History of Hingham, Mass., pub. 1893, Vol. III, p. 104.
- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. III, p. 327.
- Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H. Beers & Co., pub. 1912, Vols. I, II, & III.

HOWARD

* 9-1 JOHN HOWARD (Haward), came from England with his brother James and settled in Duxbury. John removed to the West Parish of ancient Bridgewater and became one of the first settlers of the town in 1651. Bridgewater was the first interior settlement in the Old Colony. The grant of the plantation was made in 1645, and the settlements made in 1651. The grant was made to Duxbury and from the ancient or original town of Bridgewater were set off the towns of North, West and East Bridgewater (North Bridgewater finally becoming Brockton). The first settlements were made in what is now West Bridgewater. There were no settlements in the North Parish until after 1700, and the settlers were, in the main, from the old town.

It is said that when a lad John Howard lived in the family of Capt. Myles Standish. John was a man of great influence in the new plantation and was one of the first military officers in Bridgewater. He was ensign in 1664 and lieutenant in 1689, was chosen selectman in 1678 and was deputy to the General Court from 1678 to 1683. Previous to 1700 the name was commonly written Haward but during the last century and since it has been spelled Howard. The names of Haward and Hayward are often confounded, and by many are pronounced alike. They may have been the same name originally, although John always wrote it Haward, without any y. He took the oath of fidelity in Bridgewater in 1657. In 1670 he was licensed to keep an "ordinary" or tavern and this tavern or inn was kept at the same place by his descendants for many generations. John Howard died in 1700. He was a carpenter by trade. He married Martha Hayward (9-7), daughter of Thomas Hayward and had children, all born in West Bridgewater:-

8-1 John Jr., m. in 1678 Sarah Latham, dau. of Robert and Susanna (Winslow) Latham of what is now East Bridgewater. He settled in that part of the town known as Joppa, but after his father's death, sold this property and returned to West Bridgewater to live. He inherited from his father his

HOWARD

house and farm, together with a large tract of land. He occupied the house and conducted it as a tavern until 1726. He had children:-

- 7-1 Susanna, who m. Capt. Nathaniel Ames.
 - 7-2 Edward, b. in 1687, m. Feb. 7, 1711 Mary Byram, dau. of Nicholas and Mary (Edson) Byram of Bridgewater. He lived in the house and conducted the tavern owned by his father and grandfather. He d. before 1727.
 - 7-3 Robert, b. in 1699, was one of the first settlers in the North Parish of Bridgewater and lived to be 80 years of age. He was a captain in the militia. He m. Apr. 25, 1725, Abigail Keith, dau. of Joseph Keith.
 - 7-4 Martha, who m. David Perkins.
 - 7-5 Sarah, who m. David Turner.
 - 7-6 Bethia, who m. first, Jonathan Randall and second, John Hayes.
- 8-2 James, m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Washburn and d. in 1690 in the crusade against Quebec. They had children:-
- 7-7 Elizabeth, b. in 1686.
 - 7-8 Mercy, b. in 1688.
 - 7-9 James Jr., b. in 1690.
- 8-3 Jonathan, m. first, Jan. 8, 1689, Susanna, dau. of Rev. James Keith, a Scotchman of education who came to this country and became the first minister at Bridgewater. Susanna probably died the first year of her marriage and he m. second, Sarah Dean, dau. of John Dean of Taunton. Jonathan was a major. In 1685 he received one of the young men's shares of land and he inherited from his father forty-nine acres of land, where he lived, and also other outlying lots. His estate was settled and divided in 1739. Jonathan and Sarah had children:-

HOWARD

- 7-10 Jonathan Jr., b. Dec. 9, 1692, m. July 30, 1719, Sarah, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Ames) Field of Bridgewater. He d. May 18, 1769 in what is now West Bridgewater. His widow d. there Sept. 20, 1777 at the age of seventy-eight years.
- 7-11 Joshua, b. Jan. 9, 1696.
- 7-12 Susanna, b. Aug. 8, 1698, m. Benjamin Williams of Norton.
- 7-13 Ebenezer, b. Jan. 10, 1700.
- 7-14 Seth, b. Nov. 15, 1702.
- 7-15 Abiel, b. Nov. 6, 1704, m. Apr. 26, 1737, Silence, dau. of Nehemiah Washburn of Bridgewater. He grad. from Harvard University in 1729 and became a physician. He d. Jan. 10, 1777.
- 7-16 Sarah, b. Oct. 28, 1707, who m. Ebenezer Ames.
- 7-17 Henry, b. Sept. 6, 1710.
- 7-18 Keziah, b. Feb. 23, 1712, who m. Thomas Ames.

- 8-4 Elizabeth, m. Edward Fobes.
- 8-5 Sarah, married Zaccheus Packard (8-3).
- 8-6 Bethiah, m. Henry Kingman.
- 8-7 Ephraim, m. in 1689, Mary, dau. of Rev. James Keith who came from Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1662. He was representative to the General Court in 1723 and d. in West Bridgewater Aug. 11, 1750. His widow, Mary, d. in Feb. 1760. Ephraim and Mary had children:-
 - 7-19 Jane, b. Sept. 17, 1689, m. Nehemiah Washburn.
 - 7-20 Susanna, b. Mar. 8, 1692, m. Samuel Jacobs.
 - 7-21 Martha, b. Aug. 7, 1695, m. Josiah Williams of Taunton.
 - 7-22 Ephraim Jr., b. Mar. 27, 1697.
 - 7-23 Daniel, b. Oct. 3, 1699, m. Jan. 16, 1723-24, Damaris, dau. of Thomas Williams of Taun-

HOWARD

ton. Daniel was one of the first settlers in the North Parish of Bridgewater, was representative to the General Court for the town for many years, a justice of the peace and captain of a military company. He d. in 1799 at the age of 80 years.

7-24 David, b. Mar. 3, 1703, m. first, Feb. 7, 1727, Bethiah, dau. of Samuel Leonard of Taunton. She d. May 27, 1746 and he m. second, Oct. 19, 1748, Elizabeth Oakman, and d. in Bridgewater June 4, 1751.

7-25 Silence, b. June 3, 1705.

7-26 Mary, b. Dec. 21, 1707.

References:-

Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H. Beers & Co., pub. 1912, Vols. I, II, & III.

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. II, pp. 471-472.

HA YWARD

* 10-1 THOMAS HA YWARD, a tailor of Aylesford, County Kent, England, came to America in the ship Hercules in 1635, bringing his wife Susanna and five children. He had, perhaps, been here as early as 1632, coming with Winslow in the "William and Francis", and being satisfied with the prospects went home to England again to bring his family. He settled first at Cambridge where he was a proprietor in 1635-36. He removed to Duxbury before 1638 where he was a proprietor in 1638 and was made freeman in 1647. He last removed to Bridgewater before 1651, being one of the proprietors and among the earliest and oldest of the settlers of the town; was freeman of the colony in 1646 and died there in 1681. His will bears the date of 1678. He and Susanna had children, some born in England and the rest here:-

9-1 Thomas Jr., was one of the first settlers of Bridgewater, and by far the most honored and distinguished man in the place; was one of the first military officers; appointed Lieutenant in 1667 and Captain in 1692; was a Magistrate and one of the Governor's Assistants, first chosen in 1690 and Justice of Court of Common Pleas and Sessions in 1692. His death was occasioned by a fall from his horse, Aug. 15, 1698. He m. Sarah Ames, dau. of William Ames of Braintree. They had no children.

9-2 Nathaniel, m. Hannah, dau. of Dea. John Willis, and had children:-

8-1 Nathaniel Jr., b. in 1664, m. Elizabeth -----. His will is dated in 1734.

8-2 John, m. Sarah, dau. of Nathaniel Willis in 1707.

8-3 Thomas, m. Susanna, dau. of John Hayward at Scituate. Both Thomas and Susanna d. in 1746.

8-4 Samuel, m. Elizabeth -----.

8-5 Benjamin, b. abt. 1677, m. Sarah, dau. prob. of John Aldrich abt. 1700 and d. in 1733.

HAYWARD

- His will is dated in 1732.
- 8-6 Elisha, m. first, Experience Harvey in 1708 and second, Bethiah, dau. of William Snow in 1721.
- 8-7 Patience, who m. Israel Alger.
- 9-3 John, m. Sarah, dau. of Experience Mitchell. He was a farmer and lived in West Bridgewater. He was called "John of the Plain" to distinguish him from John Haward. His estate was settled in 1710. John and Sarah had children:-
- 8-8 Sarah, b. Oct. 28, 1663, m. Nathaniel Brett (Pratt) in 1683.
- 8-9 John, b. Apr. 20, 1665, m. Susanna, dau. of Samuel Edson and d. in 1705. His widow m. second, in 1706, Elihu Brett, Jr.
- 8-10 Joseph, b. Nov. 23, 1666; m. Mehitable, dau. of Daniel Dunham in 1700 and d. in 1758, his will being dated in 1751.
- 8-11 Mary, b. Apr. 20, 1672, m. in 1698, William Ames.
- 8-12 Thomas, b. Jan. 10, 1674, m. in 1706, Bethiah Brett, and d. in 1741 and his w. d. in 1745.
- 8-13 Benjamin, b. Nov. 26, 1677; d. Oct. 4, 1684.
- 8-14 Susanna, b. Aug. 10, 1680, m. Thomas Hayward in 1702.
- 8-15 Elizabeth, b. Apr. 16, 1683, m. in 1717, Edmund Rawson.
- 8-16 Benomi, b. Mar. 17, 1686, m. first, in 1707 Hannah Gould and second, in 1743, Hannah Page.
- 8-17 Mercy, b. Oct. 29, 1687.
- 9-4 Joseph, m. first, Alice, dau. of Elder William Brett and second, ----. He m. third, Hannah, dau. of Experience Mitchell and his wife, Jane (Cooke) Mitchell who was a dau. of Francis Cook of the Mayflower. By his first wife, Alice,

HAYWARD

he had a son:

- 8-18 Joseph Jr., b. in 1673, m. in 1703, Sarah Crossman and lived in or near Raynham, probably.

And by his second wife, he had a daughter:-

- 8-19 Alice, b. in 1683, m. Israel Alger.

And by his third wife, Hannah, he had:-

- 8-20 Mary, b. in 1685, m. in 1706, Thomas Ames.

- 8-21 Thomas, b. in 1687, m. Bethiah Waldo.

- 8-22 Edward, b. July 24, 1689, settled in Taunton North Purchase, now Easton as early as 1714. He m. first, in 1715, Hannah, dau. of Benjamin Kinsley. She d. Nov. 11, 1747 and he m. second, abt. 1749, Keziah White, wid. of Edward White of West Bridgewater. Edward Hayward was a deacon in the Congregational Church, a justice of the peace in 1737 and represented the town in the State Legislature. He d. May 21, 1760.

- 8-23 Hannah, b. in 1691, m. in 1714, Capt. Ebenezer Byram.

- 8-24 Susanna, b. in 1695, m. Jonathan Packard, prob. in 1719.

- 8-25 Peter, b. in 1699, m. in 1732, Abigail Williams and d. abt. 1765.

- 8-26 Abigail, b. in 1702, m. in 1731, Zachariah Snell.

- 9-5 Elisha, who never m. and made his will in 1703.

- 9-6 Mary, who m. Edward Michell.

- 9-7 Martha, m. John Howard (9-1).

HAYWARD

References:-

- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. II, pp. 391-394.
Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H.
Beers & Co., pub. 1912, Vol. I, II and III.
History of Bridgewater, Mass., by Nahum Mitchell,
pub. 1840.

PARKER

* 9-3 WILLIAM PARKER, was one of the early settlers of Scituate who, with others in 1640, removed to Mattakeese, there settling on a tract of land granted the September previous. He finally settled in the town of Falmouth, where he resided until his death. He married first, in April 1639, Mary, daughter of Thomas Rawlyns. She died in August 1651 and he married second, Nov. 13, 1651, Mary Turner (9-5), daughter of Humphrey Turner and died in 1684. By his first wife, Mary Rawlyns, he had children:-

- 8-2 Mary, b. Jan. 1, 1640 who m. Theophilus Wetherell.
- 8-3 William, b. in Dec. 1643, m. in 1693, Mary Clark, perhaps for his second wife.
- 8-4 Patience, b. in Feb. 1649, m. ---- Randall.

And by his second wife, Mary Turner, he had:-

- 8-5 Lydia, b. May 9, 1653, prob. second wife of Theophilus Wetherell.
- 8-6 Miles, b. June 25, 1655.
- 8-7 Joseph, b. Oct. 4, 1658.
- 8-8 Nathaniel, b. Mar. 8, 1661, who perished in Phip's expedition against Quebec in 1690.
- 8-9 Robert, b. ---- -- ----, (see following).
- 8-10 Judith, who prob. m. Thomas Totman.

8-9 ROBERT PARKER of Barnstable was born --- -- ----. He married first, Jan. 28, 1657, Sarah James and second, in August 1667, Patience Cobb (8-5), daughter of Henry Cobb. By his first wife, Sarah, he had children:-

- 7-1 Mary, b. Apr. 1, 1658.
- 7-2 Samuel, b. June 30, 1660.
- 7-3 Alice, b. Jan. 20, 1662, d. young.
- 7-4 Jane, b. in March 1664.

And by his second wife, Patience, he had:-

PARKER

- 7-5 Thomas, b. Aug. 24, 1669.
- 7-6 Daniel, b. Apr. 18, 1670 (see following).
- 7-7 Joseph, b. Feb. 16, 1672.
- 7-8 Benjamin, b. Mar. 15, 1674.
- 7-9 Hannah, b. in April 1676.
- 7-10 Sarah, b. in 1678.
- 7-11 Elisha, b. in April 1680.
- 7-12 Alice again, b. Sept. 15, 1681.

7-6 DANIEL PARKER, born Apr. 18, 1670, married Dec. 11, 1689, Mary Lombard (7-4) and had:-

- 6-1 Patience, b. in 1690.
- 6-2 Abigail, b. May 27, 1692.
- 6-3 Experience, b. Feb. 7, bpt. Feb. 17, 1695, d. soon.
- 6-4 Daniel Jr., b. Feb. 20, bpt. Mar. 15, 1696, d. under 21 years.
- 6-5 Rebecca, b. Apr. 1, bpt. Apr. 24, 1698.
- 6-6 David, b. Feb. 17, bpt. Mar. 17, 1700.
- 6-7 Hannah, b. Apr. 5, bpt. Apr. 19, 1702, d. at 13 yrs.
- 6-8 Samuel, b. Feb. 5, 1704.
- 6-9 Jonathan, b. in Jan. 1706.
- 6-10 Nehemiah, b. in Oct. 1708.
- 6-11 Mary, b. Aug. 15, 1710, m. in 1746 at Plympton Josiah Edson, Jr. (6-12).

References:-

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. III, pp. 349-358.
Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H.
Beers & Co., pub. 1912, Vol. III, p. 1271.

TURNER

* 10-1 HUMPHREY TURNER arrived in Plymouth in 1628 and had a house lot there assigned to him in 1629, upon which he built a house in which he resided for several years. Family tradition says that he came from Essex in England. In 1633 he had another house lot on Kent Street. In 1636 he had eighty acres at the place known in more recent years as Union Bridge on the west side of North River, which land, for generations, remained in the possession of his descendants. He was taxed in Plymouth in 1633 and 1634. In 1634 he removed to Scituate where he was one of the founders of the church the following year and where he soon became one of the prominent men. His wife joined the church Jan. 10, 1636. He was constable in Scituate and a representative of the town in 1640, 1652 and in 1653. Humphrey was a tanner by trade and erected a tannery in Scituate as early as 1636. He died in 1673. He married Lydia Gamer who died before 1649. They had children:-

9-1 John, b. in England, m. Nov. 12, 1645, Mary Brewster, dau. of Jonathan, the eldest son of Elder William Brewster of the "Mayflower" and d. in Scituate in 1687. John and Mary had children:-

8-1 Jonathan, b. Sept. 20, 1646, m. Martha, dau. of Elisha Besbedge.

8-2 Joseph, b. Jan. 12, 1648, d. in three days.

8-3 Joseph, again, b. Jan. 12, 1650.

8-4 Ezekiel, b. Jan. 7, 1651, settled in New London, m. Dec. 26, 1678, Susanna, dau. of John Keeny and d. Jan. 16, 1704.

8-5 Lydia, b. Jan. 24, 1653, m. first in 1675, John James and second, in 1680, William Barrell.

8-6 John Jr., b. Oct. 30, 1654.

8-7 Elisha, b. Mar. 8, 1657, m. in June 1687, Elizabeth Jacob.

9-2 John again, called "young John" by his father, b. prob. in England. Tradition says the name "John"

TURNER

was given to the second son at baptism by his godfather, thus two sons John, who both lived to maturity. This John m. Apr. 25, 1649, Ann James. Both John and "young John" were in the list of those able to bear arms for Scituate. Young John d. in 1687. He and Ann had children:-

- 8-8 Japhet, b. Feb. 9, 1650, m. at Duxbury, Hannah, dau. of John Hudson and d. in 1690.
- 8-9 Ann, b. Feb. 23, 1652, m. in 1695 Joseph Green.
- 8-10 Israel, b. Feb. 14, 1654, m. Sarah, dau. of Charles Stockbridge.
- 8-11 Miriam, b. Apr. 8, 1658, m. in 1687, Nathan Pickles.
- 8-12 Sarah, b. July 25, 1665, m. Ichabod Holbrook.
- 8-13 Jacob, b. Mar. 10, 1667, m. in 1692, Jane Vining, prob. dau. of John Vining of Weymouth and d. Nov. 29, 1723. His widow m. Samuel Allen.
- 8-14 David, b. Nov. 5, 1670, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Charles Stockbridge.
- 8-15 Philip, b. Aug. 18, 1673, m. Elizabeth Nash.
- 8-16 Ichabod, b. Apr. 9, 1676.

- 9-3 Lydia, b. prob. at Plymouth, m. Aug. 15, 1649, James Doughty.
- 9-4 Thomas, prob. b. in Plymouth or possibly in England, was of Scituate in 1639, m. Jan. 6, 1652, Sarah, dau. of Thomas Hyland, and d. in Nov. 1688. He and Sarah had children:-
 - 8-17 Nathaniel, b. Mar. 1, 1655.
 - 8-18 Elizabeth, b. in July 1656.

- 9-5 Mary, b. in Scituate, bpt. there Jan. 25, 1635, m. Nov. 13, 1651, William Parker (9-3).
- 9-6 Joseph, b. Jan. 1, 1637, m. Bathsheba, dau. of Rev. Peter Hobart of Hingham.
- 9-7 Nathaniel, b. Mar. 10, 1639 in Scituate, m. Mar.

TURNER

- 29, 1665, Mehitable Rigby and d. Jan. 31, 1715.
9-8 Daniel, m. Jan. 20, 1665, Hannah, dau. of William
Randall and was living in 1699.

References:-

- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. IV, pp. 344-349.
Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H.
Beers & Co., pub. 1912, Vol. II, pp. 864-865.

COBB

* 9-1 HENRY COBB first appeared at Plymouth, Mass. as early as 1629 and remained there until he moved to Scituate in 1633 and settled on what is now Kent St., North River, where he owned eighty acres of land. In Scituate he was one of the founders of the church, Jan. 8, 1635, and that year was chosen one of the deacons. Henry Cobb is called by Deane one of the "men of Kent". As a young man he had separated himself from the Church of England and joined the Puritans, and he came to America to secure religious liberty and the freedom of conscience. Remaining in Plymouth a few years he joined the church fellowship with the followers of Robinson, and went to Scituate at the time a new settlement was formed and assisted in clearing the forests and building up a town, where he was made senior deacon. In 1639 he moved, with his pastor, the Rev. Mr. Lothrop to Barnstable when that town was settled. Here he was active and useful in promoting the temporal and in ministering to the spiritual wants of the first settlers. He was a town officer, a member of the most important town committees, long a deputy to the Colony Court and became ruling elder of the Barnstable Church. He died at Barnstable in 1679. In 1631 Henry Cobb married Patience Hurst (9-1), daughter of Deacon James Hurst of Plymouth. She died in 1648 and was buried May 4, of that year. He married second, Sarah Hinckley (9-3), daughter of Samuel Hinckley (10-1) and sister of Governor Thomas Hinckley (9-1). By his first wife, Patience, he had children:-

8-1 John, b. June 7, 1632 at Plymouth, m. Aug. 28, 1658, Martha Nelson, dau. of William Nelson, and had:-

7-1 John Jr., b. Aug. 24, 1662, d. young.

7-2 Samuel, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Taylor, Dec. 20, 1680, and d. Dec. 7, 1727.

7-3 Israel.

7-4 Elizabeth.

7-5 Elisha, b. Apr. 3, 1678.

COBB

- 7-6 James, b. July 20, 1682.
- 8-2 James, b. Jan. 14, 1635 at Plymouth, m. Dec. 26, 1663, Sarah Lewis (8-8), dau. of George Lewis (9-1), and d. before Nov. 23, 1698, as on that date his widow m. Jonathan Sparrow. James and Sarah had children:-
- 7-7 Mary, b. Nov. 26, 1664.
7-8 Sarah, b. Jan. 26, 1666.
7-9 Patience, b. Jan. 12, 1668.
7-10 Hannah, b. Mar. 28, 1671.
7-11 James, bpt. July 8, 1673 at the same time as Hannah.
7-12 Gershom, b. Aug. 31, 1675.
7-13 John, b. Dec. 20, 1677.
7-14 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 6, 1680.
7-15 Martha, b. Feb. 6, bpt. Sept. 16, 1683.
7-16 Mercy, b. Apr. 9, 1685.
7-17 Thankful, b. June 10, 1687.
- 8-3 Mary, b. Mar. 26, bpt. Mar. 26, 1637 at Scituate, m. Oct. 15, 1657, Jonathan Dunham (8-6) as his second wife.
- 8-4 Hannah, bpt. Oct. 6, 1639 at Scituate, m. May 9, 1661, Edward Lewis (8-5).
- 8-5 Patience, b. Mar. 15, 1642 in Barnstable, m. in August 1667, Robert Parker (8-9).
- 8-6 Gershom, b. Jan. 10, bpt. Jan. 12, 1645 in Barnstable, was buried June 24, 1675, the day he was killed with eight others by the Indians, their first hostile act to open King Philip's war.
- 8-7 Eleazer, b. Mar. 30, bpt. Apr. 2, 1648.

And by his second wife, Sarah, he had:-

- 8-8 Mehitable, b. Sept. 1, bpt. Sept. 7, 1651, d. at 6 mos.
8-9 Samuel, b. Oct. 12, 1654, m. Elizabeth Taylor, dau. of Richard, Dec. 20, 1680, and d. Dec. 7, 1727. They had children:-

COBB

- 7-18 Sarah, b. Aug. 20, 1681.
- 7-19 Thomas, b. June 1, 1683.
- 7-20 Elizabeth, b. in Nov. 1685.
- 7-21 Henry, b. Feb. 17, 1687.
- 7-22 Samuel Jr., b. Sept. 10, 1691.
- 7-23 Mehitable, twin of Samuel, b. Sept. 10, 1691.
- 7-24 Experience, b. Jan. 8, 1693.
- 7-25 Jonathan, b. Dec. 25, 1694.
- 7-26 Eleazer, b. Jan. 14, 1696.
- 7-27 Lydia, b. Dec. 8, 1699.

- 8-10 Sarah, b. Jan. 15, 1658, d. in a few days.
- 8-11 Jonathan, b. Apr. 10, 1660, m. Mar. 1, 1683, Hope Huckins, prob. dau. of Thomas Huckins, and had:-
 - 7-28 Samuel, b. Feb. 23, bpt. Apr. 6, 1684.
 - 7-29 Jonathan Jr., b. Apr. 26, 1686.
 - 7-30 Ebenezer, b. Apr. 10, 1688.
 - 7-31 Joseph, b. Aug. 24, bpt. Sept. 21, 1690.
 - 7-32 Lydia, b. Jan. 7, bpt. Mar. 5, 1693.

- 8-12 Sarah again, b. Mar. 10, 1663, m. Samuel Chipman (7-6).
- 8-13 Henry, b. Sept. 3, 1665, m. Apr. 10, 1690, Lois Hallett and had:-
 - 7-33 Gideon, b. Apr. 11, 1691.
 - 7-34 Eunice, b. Sept. 18, 1693.
 - 7-35 Lois, b. Mar. 2, 1696.
 - 7-36 Nathan.

- 8-14 Mehitable again, b. Feb. 15, 1667.
- 8-15 Experience, b. Sept. 11, 1671.

References:-

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. I, p. 413-414.
Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, by J. H.
Beers & Co., pub. 1912, Vol. III, p. 1450 & 1719.

HURST

* 10-1 JAMES HURST, of Plymouth in 1632, was a tanner and erected the first works in the town for that purpose about 1640. He was one of the purchasers of Dartmouth, was a deacon and died in December, 1657. He married first, Patience Faunce. She died May 4, 1648 and he married second, Catherine, probably Catherine Gartend. His will of Dec. 10, 1657 gave his house to his wife, appoints her extrix. and names no children, but grandchildren John, Gershom, James, Eleazer, Hannah and Patience Cobb and Mary Dunham, wife of Jonathan, all being children of his daughter Patience, wife of the first Henry Cobb. James and his first wife, Patience, had a daughter:-

9-1 Patience, m. in 1631, Henry Cobb (9-1).

References:-

Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England,
by James Savage, Vol. II, p. 506.

LOMBARD

The name Lombard has also been spelled Lumbort, Lumbert, Lumbart, Lumbard, Lambard and Lumber.

* 10-1 THOMAS LOMBARD, came with his son Bernard and two other children in the ship "Mary and John" from England. He settled first in Dorchester where, in 1630, he requested to be made a "freeman" which request was granted May 18, 1631. He remained in Dorchester but a few years, moving thence probably to Scituate, but by 1639 he was in Barnstable where a court record states: "Thomas Lumbert is allowed to keep victualling, or an ordinary, for the entertainment of strangers and to draw wines in Barnstable". His will, dated Mar. 23, 1663, mentions sons Bernard, Jedediah, Benjamin, Joshua, Joseph and Caleb and daughter Margaret. He had children:-

9-1 Bernard, born in England (see following).

9-2 Thomas, prob. b. in Tenterton, co. Kent, England abt. 1610, m. as early as 1630, Joyce ----- . He came to this country with his father. The early records are confused between this Thomas and his father, Thomas Lombard (10-1).

9-3 Joshua, b. prob. in England, m. here, May 27, 1651, Abigail, dau. of Robert Linnell and had:-

8-6 Abigail, b. Apr. 6, bpt. Apr. 11, 1652.

8-7 Mary, b. June 15, 1655.

8-8 Jonathan, b. Apr. 28, 1657, m. Dec. 11, 1683 Elizabeth Eddy, perhaps dau. of Zachariah.

8-9 Joshua Jr., b. Jan. 16, 1661, m. Nov. 6, 1682 Hopestill Bullock.

(Some genealogists place Joshua Lombard (9-3) as the son of Bernard (9-1), but James Savage feels that he is more probably the son of Thomas (10-1)).

9-4 Jedediah, bpt. at Barnstable Sept. 19, 1641, m. May 20, 1668, Hannah Wing and had:-

LOMBARD

- 8-10 Jedediah Jr., b. Dec. 25, 1669.
- 8-11 Thomas, b. June 22, 1671.
- 8-12 Hannah, b. in August 1673.
- 8-13 Experience, b. in Apr. 1675 or 1677.

9-5 Benjamin, b. Aug. 27, 1643, m. first, Sept. 19, 1672, Jane Warren, prob. dau. of Nathaniel Warren. She d. Feb. 27, 1683 and he m. second, Nov. 19, 1685, Sarah Walker. She d. in Nov. 1693 and he m. May 24, 1694, the widow Hannah Whetstone. By his first wife, Jane, he had children:-

- 8-14 Mercy, b. Nov. 2, 1673.
- 8-15 Benjamin Jr., b. Sept. 27, 1675.
- 8-16 Hope, b. Mar. 26, 1679.

By his second wife, Sarah, he had:-

- 8-17 Sarah, b. Oct. 29, 1686.
- 8-18 Bathshua, b. May 4, 1687.
- 8-19 Mary, b. June 17, 1688.
- 8-20 Samuel, b. Sept. 15, 1691.

By his third wife, Hannah, he had:-

- 8-21 Temperance, b. May 25, 1695.
- 8-22 Martha, b. Dec. 28, 1704.

- 9-6 Joseph.
- 9-7 Caleb.
- 9-8 Margaret, m. Oct. 27, 1648, Edward Colman.
- 9-9 Jemima, perhaps, who may have made a runaway match with Joseph Benjamin at Boston, June 10, 1661, and lived, many years after her father's death at New London.

9-1 BERNARD LOMBARD, born in Tenterton, Co. Kent, England, 1607-08, came to Dorchester, Mass. with his father. He was made "freeman" in Massachusetts Apr. 1, 1634, when he was, perhaps, of Dorchester, but soon

LOMBARD

went to Scituate, where he may have been earlier, and there, with his wife Mary, joined the church Apr. 19, 1635. He moved to Barnstable in the fall of 1639, with Lothrop. In 1660 he was appointed by the colony court to lay out lands granted to inhabitants of Eastham and in 1665, to lay out 100 acres of land in Chatham allowed to William Nickerson. He was one of seven in town having the prefix of "Mr.", a title which at that time signified that its possessor was a man of public and social consideration. In 1667 he was appointed one of a committee to lay out land in Suceanessett. He had children:-

- 8-1 Thomas, probably b. about 1635 (see following).
- 8-2 Mary, bpt. at Scituate Oct. 8, 1637, m. Dec. 1, 1654, George Lewis, Jr.
- 8-3 Martha, bpt. Nov. 3, 1639, prob. d. soon.
- 8-4 Martha again, b. Sept. 19, 1640 (this date may be in error), m. July 1, 1657, John Martin.
- 8-5 Jabez, b. July 1, 1642 (July 4, 1641), m. Dec. 1, 1660, Sarah, dau. of Martha Derby. They had children:-

- 7-11 A son, b. Feb. 18, 1662, d. very soon.
- 7-12 Elizabeth, b. in June 1663.
- 7-13 Mary, b. in April 1666.
- 7-14 Bernard, b. in April 1668.
- 7-15 John, b. in April 1670.
- 7-16 Matthew, b. Aug. 28, 1672.
- 7-17 Mehitabel, b. in Sept. 1674.
- 7-18 Abigail, b. in April 1677.
- 7-19 Nathaniel, b. Aug. 1, 1679.
- 7-20 Hepzibah, b. in Dec. 1681.

- 8-1 THOMAS LOMBARD, born probably about 1635, married Dec. 23, 1665, Elizabeth Darby or Derby (8-9), the sister of Sarah, wife of Thomas's brother, Jabez. Savage says that Thomas was perhaps brother, perhaps son of Bernard, but the latter is much more likely, as Mary, his daughter was married Dec. 11, 1689. Thomas

LOMBARD

and Elizabeth had children:-

- 7-1 Sarah, b. in Dec. 1666; d. May 5, 1753; m. May 30, 1689, John Phinney.
- 7-2 Thomas Jr., b. in Mar. 1667; d. May 30, 1761 and had children b. in Barnstable.
- 7-3 Elizabeth, b. in Sept. 1668.
- 7-4 Mary, b. in Apr. 1669, m. Dec. 11, 1689, Daniel Parker (7-6).
- 7-5 Hannah, b. in Dec. 1671.
- 7-6 Jabez, b. in Feb. 1673; d. in abt. 8 days.
- 7-7 Rebecca, b. in May 1676; m. Dec. 8, 1698, Benjamin Parker.
- 7-8 Jabez again, b. in June 1678.
- 7-9 Bethia, b. in July 1680, m. Dec. 7, 1704, Joseph Robinson.
- 7-10 Bathshua, b. in Aug. 1682.
- 7-11 Patience, b. in Sept. 1684; m. Apr. 6, 1704, Judah Rogers.
- 7-12 Martha, perhaps, bpt. in 1686.

References:-

- Genealogical Dictionary - First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Vol. III, pp. 105-107.
- Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families, by C. F. Swift, pub. 1890.
- New England Historical & Genealogical Register, Vol. 79, p. 442.

DERBY

11-1 NICHOLAS DERBY resided at Askerswell and Sterthill, Dorset Co., England. His father probably was Robert Derby of Askerswell, "Yeoman". The wife of Nicholas was Catherine, probably Catherine Buckler, who was living on Apr. 28, 1600, but was apparently not living by Feb. 11, 1606. Nicholas was at Askerswell in 1568-69 as he was entered in the Dorset Muster Rolls as a bill-man. On July 24, 1576 he purchased the lease of farms at Sterthill for 99 years. Later he acquired other lands in Dorset County and about 1598 he assigned his leased lands at Sterthill to his son Christopher. He died Oct. 30, 1599 and the administration of his estate was granted to his widow, Catherine, on Apr. 28, 1600. On Feb. 11, 1606 administration was granted to his son Christopher due probably to the widow Catherine having died meanwhile. Nicholas and Catherine Derby had children:-

10-1 Christopher, bpt. at Askerswell in 1571 (see following).

10-2 Richard, living in July 24, 1576 when he was evidently a small child.

10-3 Roger, bpt. at Askerswell in 1576, d. bef. Dec. 20, 1639, m. ---- -.

10-4 Laurence of Nether Sterthill, gentleman, d. in or bef. 1624, when his will was proved, m. Ann Jacob who was living Dec. 13, 1655, dau. of William Jacob of Brockhampton, Co. Dorset.

10-5 Nicholas, of Shipton-George, Co. Dorset, gentleman, living Apr. 20, 1645, d. prob. bef. Apr. 11, 1659, m. Mabel ----- who survived her husband but d. not later than 1662 when her will was proved.

10-1 CHRISTOPHER DERBY was baptized at Askerswell, Dorset Co., England in 1571, and died on Jan. 20, 1639-40, and was buried at Shipton-George, Dorset County. His wife was Anne (or Agnes) Symonds (10-3) who died about May 1649. Her will was dated Oct. 6, 1645 and proved on Feb. 22, 1649-50, by her son Richard Derby. On May 22, 1601, after his father's death, Christopher Derby was a defendant at court, in a suit as to his title

DERBY

to lands in Sterthill, the lease for which had been assigned to him by his father. Later his name appeared in the court record as establishing a trust for his benefit as well as for his wife and family. His youngest son, Thomas, proved his will. Christopher and Anne had children:-

- 9-2 Christopher, bpt. in the parish of All Hallows, Exeter, Co. Devon in 1607, bur. in 1623.
- 9-3 William, gentleman, mercer, b. abt. 1608, d. Mar. 6, 1676. He m. not earlier than Jan. 1632, Joan Baldwyn who d. Nov. 6, 1673.
- 9-4 John, b. prob. abt. 1610 (see following).
- 9-5 Richard, gentleman, mercer, bpt. in the Cathedral Church of St. Peter, Exeter, Co. Devon, Nov. 16, 1613, m. abt. 1642, Alice Leachland, b. bef. Feb. 6, 1620-21, living Feb. 12, 1654-55, dau. of Roger Leachland of Chard, Co. Somerset and his wife, Margaret (Jones) Leachland. Apparently, in May 1637, he went to New England taking with him as a servant, his kinsman John Chipman. Very likely his brother John Derby accompanied him on his voyage to New England. He was in Plymouth July 12, 1637 but seems to have returned to England in the autumn of that year, but returned to Plymouth the following spring, 1638, bringing with him one Richard Snow, according to a memorandum entered on the records of the Court of Assistants at Plymouth on Aug. 31, 1638. He again returned to England soon after his father's death and probably remained in England until his death which prob. occurred btwn Nov. 13, 1662 and Apr. 14, 1671.
- 9-6 Thomas of Axminster, Co. Devon, bpt. at Burton-Bradstock, Co. Dorset, in 1616, living Dec. 10, 1644, d. bef. Jan. 1648-49, m. Ann Thomas, dau. of Henry Thomas of Widworthy, Co. Devon, yeoman. Ann m. second, as early as Jan. 1648-49, John Clarke of Axminster, vintner.

DERBY

* 9-4

JOHN DERBY, was born in Dorset County, England, about 1610 and died in New England (probably at Yarmouth, Mass.) between Oct. 4, 1655, when he made a complaint against an Indian and Feb. 22, 1656, when the inventory of his estate was taken. His wife's name was Alice, (possibly Alice Chipman), who, after his death, married Abraham Blush of Barnstable, Mass. as his third wife. She survived him when he died Sept. 7, 1683. John Derby was first recorded in America in 1637 when granted 60 acres of land in Plymouth. He came to this country with or about the same time as his brother Richard. He moved to Yarmouth, Mass. about 1643. Of interest concerning John Derby and his father Christopher is the statement made by John Chipman of Barnstable on Feb. 8, 1657-58 in which he referred to Christopher Derby as a kinsman and asked that the English records be reviewed to determine what wrong had been done his father, Thomas Chipman, by Christopher Derby in the matter of conveying property from Thomas Chipman to Christopher Derby. Earlier in March 1641-42, John Chipman tried to recover from John Derby money owed him by Christopher Derby and depositions in the case prove that John was the son of Christopher Derby and indicate a possible relationship between the Derbys and the Chipmans (see Chipman chapter - this book). John and Alice had children (perhaps the first two by an earlier wife):-

- 8-4 John, of Sterthill, in the parish of Burton-Bradstock, Co. Dorset, prob. b. in England, d. abt. 1648. Apparently he was left in England when his father went to New England.
- 8-5 Anne, prob. b. in England, was living Nov. 13, 1662, m. aft. Nov. 25, 1651, John Hooper of Salcombe, Co. Devon. Apparently she, too, was left in England when her father sailed for New England.
- 8-6 Abraham, prob. b. in New England, abt. 1640, m. Hannah -----, b. abt. 1642. He probably was a mariner by occupation.

DERBY

- 8-7 Sarah, prob. b. in New England, abt. 1642, m. at Barnstable, Dec. 1, 1660, Jabez Lombard (Lumbart) of Barnstable.
- 8-8 Mary, prob. b. in New England abt. 1644, d. Mar. 16, 1705-06, living unm. Aug. 12, 1662, m. abt. 1663 as his second wife, Nicholas Nickerson of Yarmouth.
- 8-9 Elizabeth, probably born in New England at Yarmouth abt. 1646, married at Barnstable, Dec. 23, 1665, Thomas Lombard (8-1).
- 8-10 A son, b. at Yarmouth, prob. d. young.
- 8-11 Mathew, of Barnstable, b. at Yarmouth Feb. 8, 1649-50, d. prob. btwn July 6, 1671 and Mar. 1, 1674-75.

References:-

Ancestors of Russell Snow Hitchcock - Compiled by him and pub. May 1947.
New England Hist. & Gen. Register, Vol. 79; 410-442.
Randall and Allied Families, by F.A. Randall, pub. 1943.
Registry of Deeds at Plymouth, Mass., Vol. 2 of wills, p. 29.

SYMONDS

12-1 THOMAS SYMONDS, was born about 1524 and was buried at St. Mary Magdalene, Taunton, Somerset county, England, Oct. 22, 1572. His second wife was Agnes Femell, daughter of Richard Femell and his wife, Johan Crow. Agnes married twice after her first husband's death and died about 1584. Richard Femell of Taunton was a goldsmith by trade and probably died before Oct. 1565, and certainly was not living on June 29, 1576, the date of his wife's will. He was a Frenchman from Normandy. His wife, Johan, was buried at St. Mary Magdalene, Taunton, Oct. 9, 1577. Thomas Symonds was a pewterer and merchant and in 1565 and 1569 was constable of Taunton. His will was dated Oct. 13, 1572. He and Agnes had children:-

11-1 William, born about 1547 (see following).

11-2 Richard, b. abt. 1550.

11-3 Henry, was under 24 years old in 1572, when he was mentioned in his father's will. He was buried in the parish of St. Mary Magdalene, Taunton, England, Aug. 27, 1574.

11-4 Thomas, of London, a wealthy merchant, b. abt. 1555; d. Sept. 1, 1620; m. first, Elizabeth Muns, dau. of John Muns of London; m. second, Marie Wade, dau. of William Wade of Bildeston, Co. Suffolk. He was fined sheriff of London.

11-1 WILLIAM SYMONDS, was born about 1547, since he is said to have been aged about 80 years in 1627. He was buried at Exeter Jan. 8, 1634. He married, Sept. 14, 1571, at Taunton, Alice Mohun who was buried in the Exeter Cathedral on July 26, 1628. She was the daughter of Robert Mohun and Margaret Hyde, his wife. Robert Mohun died Nov. 14, 1580. His wife, Margaret, was the daughter of Stephen Hyde of Hyde, Dorset County and Stephen was the son of John Hyde of Lodres, Dorset County, who on Dec. 22, 1525, received a grant of arms. The father of Robert Mohun was Richard Mohun (Moone) of Bridport in Dorset County. He died about 1570. William and Alice Symonds had children:-

SYMONDS

- 10-1 Marcella, b. abt. 1572; d. btwn. Dec. 17, 1656, the date of her will and Dec. 10, 1657, the date the will was proved. She m. first, Henry Hewish (Huish), gentleman. She m. second, not later than 1620, Richard Herbert of Exeter and third, after Feb. 20, 1634-35, ---- Duke, whom she survived.
- 10-2 William, the only son, who d. unm. bef. Feb. 20, 1633-34.
- 10-3 Anne (or Agnes), who died probably about May, 1649. She married not later than 1607, Christopher Derby (10-1) of Sterthill.
- 10-4 Rebecca, d. btwn. Nov. 13, 1662 and Nov. 24, 1662; m. not later than 1620, Anthony Salter of Exeter, widower, living Feb. 20, 1633-34, whom she survived.

References:-

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 80, pp. 343-369; Vol. 81, pp. 91-94, 78-186, 314-320.

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

This chapter was compiled by John S. Wurts, author of the Magna Charta books and appears as Chapter 235 in Part VII of the Magna Charta series. The Magna Charta books are published by the Brookfield Publishing Company of Philadelphia, Pa., who have kindly given me the permission to reproduce this chapter here.

Page numbers given in the text refer to page numbers of the Magna Charta books, not to pages of this work. Page numbers given at the top of the sheets are page numbers of Part VII of Magna Charta. Page numbers for this work are given in larger type at the bottom of each page. The title of the chapter, "Royalty and the Barons" has also been added.

Arms of the Barons, page 568, have been copied from the Magna Charta books as have Royal Arms, page 597, and Pedigrees Nos. 1 to 15 inclusive giving the ancestry of the Magna Charta Barons, the ancestry of the wife of Edward III of England; of the wife of Richard de Clare; of the daughters of William Marshall, the Protector, and of the wife of Edward II of England.

Might I further add, that, to anyone preparing a genealogy of his family, who is interested in tracing lines back prior to the founding of this country, these Magna Charta books are invaluable. As soon as a person in the Magna Charta books is identified as an ancestor, every ancestor of that person is also an ancestor of yours. The results of this research are sometimes surprising and well worth the effort of making the search ---- good hunting.

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

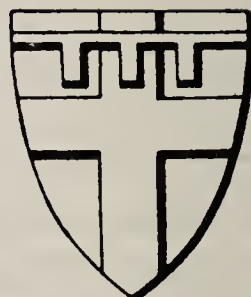
ARMS OF THE BARONS



ALBINI



BIGOD



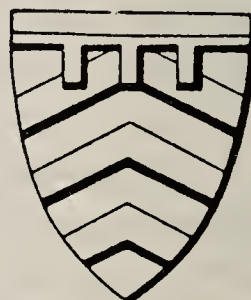
BIGOD



BOHUN



CLARE



CLARE



FITZ ROBERT



FITZ WALTER



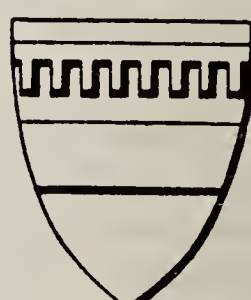
LACIE



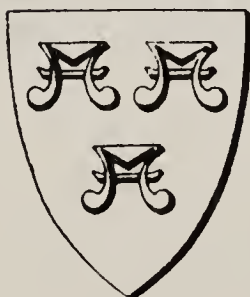
LANVALLEI



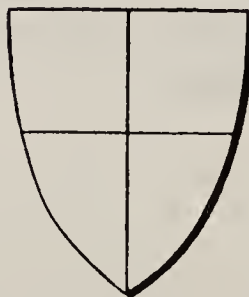
MALET



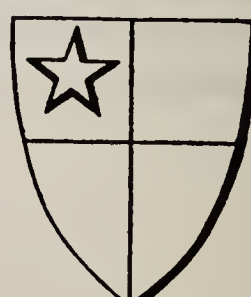
QUINCEY



ROOS



SAYE



VERE

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

Chapter 235

Lester Carlisle Gustin

One hundred and eight generations of descent from Ancient and Medieval Kings of England, France, Scotland and Wales and from Fifteen Sureties for the Magna Charta of A. D. 1215,

William d'Albini

John de Lacie

Hugh Bigod

William de Lanvallei

Roger Bigod

William Malet

Henry de Bohun

Saire de Quincey

Gilbert de Clare

Robert de Roos

Richard de Clare

Geoffrey de Saye

John FitzRobert

Robert de Vere

Robert FitzWalter

*108. AEDD MAWR, King Edward the Great, pages 158 and 1154, was a Druid king who lived about B. C. 1300, the time of Boaz and Ruth, and of the Pharoah Tut-ankh-amen, and less than 200 years after the Ten Commandments were given to Moses on Mt. Sinai. He was ancestor of

*91. Porrex, page 1154, whose descendant

*72. CAPOIR, page 162, was grandfather of

*70. BELI MAWR, page 1154, died B. C. 72, who had

*69. Affech, father of

*68. Affalach, who married and had

*67. OWEN, lived about the year 1 A. D., ancestor of

*52. CUNEDDA THE GREAT, page 434, whose descendant

*43. CADWALADER, was ancestor of

*37. RHODRI MAWR, whose descendant

1933

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

1934

WURTS' MAGNA CHARTA

*27. LLWELLYN THE GREAT, page 435, married second Princess Joan, daughter of KING JOHN. The New Complete Peerage, volume I, page 22, correcting an earlier statement, shows that the Princess Joan by Llwellyn was the mother of

*26. Gladys Dhu, who married Ralph de Mortimer.

*25. Roger Mortimer married Maud Braos.

*24. Edmund, Lord Mortimer, married Margaret Fiennes.

*23. Roger Mortimer married Joane Geneville.

*22. Edmund Mortimer married Elizabeth Badlesmere.

*21. Roger Mortimer, K. G., married Philippa Montacute.

*20. Edmund Mortimer, page 320, married (20) Philippa Plantagenet, page 218, who was descended as follows.

o0o

82. NUMERIUS JULIUS CAESAR, the first of the Caesars, page 627, lived about B. C. 300. His descendant

77. Caius Julius Caesar 3d, the Praetor, died at Pisa B. C. 84, having married Aurelia, "an excellent and learned lady," and had the great Julius Caesar, "Our Uncle Julius," one of the Nine Worthies, page 631, and his sister

76. Julia, who married Marcus Atius Balbus and had

75. Atia married Caius Octavius 4th, page 630, Senator, Praetor, and Governor of Macedonia, who died B. C. 59. Their son Augustus Octavius Caesar, "Our Uncle Augustus," pages 155 and 629, called Caesar Augustus in St. Luke 2:1, born B. C. 62, died 19 August A. D. 14, was the first Roman Emperor and died without issue. His sister,

74. Octavia the Elder, died B. C. 11, became the fourth wife of MARK ANTONY 3d, who was born B. C. 83. married for his fifth wife Cleopatra, Queen of Egypt, and died B. C. 30. The great granddaughter of Mark Antony and Octavia was

71. Venissa (Venus Julia) married ARVIRAGUS, a Druid king, eleventh son of Cymbeline. Shakespeare tells of the kidnaping by Belarius of Cymbeline and his brother, Guiderius. Their son

70. Meric, in Latin "Marius," King of Britain A. D. 74, died A. D. 125, having married a Princess, daughter of Prasutagus, a

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

Druid, King of the Icenians, who died A. D. 61, and his wife QUEEN BOADICEA, who died A. D. 62. Iceni is now Suffolk and Norfolk. Its capital was Venta, now Winchester.

69. OLD KING COLE, known also as Colius I, died A. D. 170. Educated at Rome, he was a King of Britain in 125. His daughter

68. Athildis married A. D. 129 Marcomir IV, King of Franconia, who died in 149. Their descendant

55. KING PHARAMOND, page 660, Duke of the Franks and King of Westphalia, died 430, having married Argotta, called "the Mother of all the Kings of France," also a descendant of Old King Cole. Their son

54. King Clodio, died 455, married Basina, daughter of Weldelphus, King of the Thuringians. They were the great grandparents of

51. CLOVIS, the first King of all the Franks, born 466, baptized at Rheims 496, and died 511. His wife was St. Clothilde of Burgundy, "The Girl of the French Vineyards," who led Clovis to embrace Christianity. When Clovis first listened to the story of Christ's crucifixion, he was so moved that he cried, "If I had been there with my valiant Franks, I would have avenged Him." Their descendant

40. CHARLEMAGNE, pages 178 and 662 (great grandson of Pepin d'Heristal) was born 2 April 742, crowned on Christmas Day, A. D. 800, and died 28 January 814. He is called "the greatest figure of the Middle Ages" and had many titles of honor, including Charles the Great, King of the Franks, Emperor of the West, King of Lombard and Italy, indeed of all Christendom. His wife whom he married in 771 when she was 14 years old and he 29, was Hildegarde of Suabia, page 663, born 758, died 784, daughter of Childebrand, Duke of Suabia, and the mother of his three sons. She was "fair, wise and good." Their fifth child was Louis I, the debonaire, great grandfather of Hugh the Great, who was grandfather of Robert II the Pious (son of Hugh Capet) whose daughter Adele married Baldwin V (descended from Charles II the Bald) and had Matilda, wife of William the Conqueror. Eleanor of Castile, the first wife of Edward I, No. 24 below, through her mother also descends from this line.

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

1936

WURTS' MAGNA CHARTA

39. Pepin, King of Lombardy and Italy, son of Charlemagne, was born in 776, married Bertha of Toulouse, and died 8 July 810, before his father. Their descendant

30. Fulk IV, Count d'Anjou, page 168, born 1043, died 1109, married Bertrade de Montfort and had

29. Fulk V, Count d'Anjou and King of Jerusalem, born 1092, died 1144. He married Ermengarde du Maine, died 1126, daughter of Helias, Count of Maine, and they had the renowned

28. GEOFFREY PLANTAGENET, Duke' of Anjou, born 1113, died 1151, of the House of Angevin kings which had been prominent for three centuries. The Plantagenet Society was founded in his honor. He married (28) Matilda, "the Empress Maud," her second husband. She was born in 1102 and died 30 January 1164, and was descended as follows:

o0o

37. ALFRED THE GREAT, page 171, the ablest king who ever sat upon the English throne, born 849, ascended the throne in 872 at the age of 23, and died 28 October 901. He married in 869 Lady Alswitha, died 904, daughter of Ethelred, Earl of Gainas. King Alfred was of the Saxon Royal line and was 15th in descent from Cerdic, Patriarch of the Blood Royal of Saxony, who conquered the Isle of Wight and died in 534, King Alfred's great grandson

34. Edgar the Peaceful, page 176, known as the fourth Boy King, was born in 943 and died 8 July 975, having married second in 964 Elfrida, daughter of Ordgar, Earl of Devon. Their great grandson

31. Edward the Exile, lived at the Court of Hungary, returning to London in 1057, in which year he died. He married Agatha and had

30. Margaret of England, died 1093, second wife of MALCOLM III, King of Scotland, called Canmore, page 191, who was born in 1024 and died in 1093. Their only daughter

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

29. Matilda, known also as Editha, died in 1118, having married HENRY I, King of England, surnamed Beauclerc, page 200, born 1070, died 1 December 1135 (fourth and youngest son of WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, page 195, who was born at Falaise, in 1027, son of Robert the Magnificent, 6th Duke of Normandy, and descended from Sveide the Viking, was crowned King of England on Christmas Day 1066, and died 9 September 1087. His ancestry and that of his wife Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, appear on page 183). Henry I and Matilda had an only daughter,

(28) Matilda of England as above married 28 Geoffrey Plantagenet and had

27. Henry II, King of England in 1154, who was born 25 March 1133 and died 6 July 1189. He married Eleanor of Poitou and Aquitaine, died 26 June 1202, daughter of William, Duke of Aquitaine, and had

26. KING JOHN, called Lackland, fifth son, born 24 December 1166, died 19 October 1216, King of England from 1199 to 1216. He granted Magna Charta 15 June 1215. He married second Isabel, the mother of all his children. A great granddaughter of Louis VI of France, she was the daughter of Aymer de Taillefer, and his wife Alice Courtenay, page 187, daughter of Peter, Prince of France. King John and Isabel had

25. Henry III, King of England, born 1 October 1207, died 16 November 1272, and was crowned 28 October 1216. On 14 January 1236 he married Eleanor of Provence, daughter of Raymond Berenger IV, Count of Provence. Their fourth son was

24. Edward I, King of England, married first Eleanor of Castile, page 213, and had

23. Edward II, King of England, who married Isabel of France, page 217.

22. Edward III, King of England, founder of the Order of the Garter, married Philippa of Hainault, page 218. Their third son

21. Lionel of Antwerp, K. G., page 218, married when she was only thirteen years of age (21) Elizabeth Burgh, descended as follows:

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

1938

WURTS' MAGNA CHARTA

o0o

27. WILLIAM de LANVALLEI the Surety, whose biography appears at page 92, was governor of Colchester Castle and married Hawise Basset. He died in 1217, leaving an only daughter

26. Hawise Lanvallei, page 92, married John de Burgh, died 1275.

25. John de Burgh, died 1279, married Cecily Baliol.

24. Margaret Burgh, page 93, married Richard, son of Walter de Burgh.

23. John de Burgh, died 1313, married Elizabeth Clare, page 70.

22. William de Burgh, page 94, married Maud of Lancaster, page 203.

(21) Elizabeth Burgh as above married 21 Lionel of Antwerp, K. G.

(20) Philippa Plantagenet, their only child, as above married *20 Edmund Mortimer.

*19. Elizabeth Mortimer married Henry Percy "Hotspur," K. G., page 342.

*18. Henry Percy, K. G., died 1455, married Eleanor Nevill, page 348.

*17. Henry Percy, died 1461, married (17) Eleanor Poynings, who was descended as follows:

o0o

26. WILLIAM d'ALBINI the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 41, was lord of Belvoir Castle and ninth in descent from Louis IV, King of France, page 188. He married Margery Umfraville and died 1 May 1236. Their son

25. William d'Albini, page 43, married first Albreda.

24. Isabel d'Albini married (24) Robert de Roos, descended as follows:

o0o

26. ROBERT de ROOS the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 122, was born in 1177 and died

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

in 1226. He was 4th Baron of Hamlake Manor. He married Isabel, daughter of William the Lion, King of Scotland.

25. William de Roos, page 123, died 1258, married Lucia FitzPiers.

(24) Robert de Roos as above married 24 Isabel d'Albini.

23. William de Roos, page 124, married Maud Vaux.

22. William de Roos married Margery Badlesmere.

21. Thomas de Roos, pages 124 and 393, married Beatrice Stafford.

20. Margaret Roos married Reynold de Gray, page 315, died 1440.

19. Elizabeth (Eleanor or Isabel) Gray, married Robert, 5th Baron Poynings, killed at the siege of Orleans in 1446.

18. Richard Poynings, died 1430, in his father's lifetime, married Alianore, daughter of John Berkeley of Beverstone.

(17) Eleanor Poynings as above married *17 Henry Percy.

*16. Henry Percy, K. G., was confined in the Tower of London from 1461 to 1469 and released by King Edward IV, to whom he swore allegiance. He was murdered 28 April 1489. He married Maud, daughter of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, and they had four sons and three daughters, among whom was

*15. Eleanor Percy, who married (15) Edward Stafford, K. G., lord high constable of England in 1511. Like his father, he was the victim of domestic treason and was decapitated on Tower Hill 17 May 1521. Edward Stafford was descended as follows:

o0o

27. ROBERT de VERE the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 129, was hereditary lord great Chamberlain of England, and 8th in descent from Hugh Capet, page 184, and Pedigrees C and K on page 424. He died 25 October 1221, having married Isabel Bolebec.

26. Hugh de Vere, page 129, Earl of Oxford, died 1263, having married in 1223 Hawise Quincey, daughter of SAIRE de QUINCEY the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 112, who was Earl of Winchester and was born

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

1940

WURTS' MAGNA CHARTA

before 1154 and died 3 November 1219 on the way to Jerusalem. His wife was Margaret Beaumont (Bellomont).

25. Robert de Vere, page 130, 5th Earl of Oxford and 6th great Chamberlain, died 2 September 1296. He married Alice Saunford.

24. Joan Vere married William de Warren, killed in a tournament at Croydon in 1285, son of John, Earl of Warren.

23. Alice Warren, pages 131 and 205, married Edmund Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel who, without trial, was beheaded at Hereford in 1326.

22. Richard FitzAlan "Copped Hat," Justiciar of North Wales and Admiral of the West, married second Eleanor Plantagenet, daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, pages 203 and 448.

21. Joane FitzAlan, page 132, married (21) Humphrey de Bohun, descended as follows:

o0o

27. HENRY de BOHUN the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 52, was Earl of Hereford and 5th in descent from MALCOLM III, King of Scotland, page 192. He died on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land in 1220. His wife was Maud FitzGeoffrey.

26. Humphrey de Bohun, page 53, Earl of Hereford and Essex, married Maud, daughter of Raoul de Lusignan, Count of Eu.

25. Humphrey de Bohun married first Alianore Braos.

24. Humphrey de Bohun, page 54, died 1298, married Maud Fiennes.

23. Humphrey de Bohun, died 1322, married Princess Elizabeth, daughter of KING EDWARD I, page 213.

22. William de Bohun, K. G., page 55, born about 1310, died 1360, married Elizabeth Badlesmere, page 68.

(21) Humphrey de Bohun, K. G., page 55, lord high constable of England, died 1372. He married as above No. 21 Joane Fitz-Alan. They had

20. Alianore, called also Eleanor, Bohun, page 55, married Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, 6th son of KING EDWARD III, page 218.

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

19. Anne Plantagenet, page 219, widow of Thomas and wife of his brother (19) Edmund, 5th Earl of Stafford, K. G. and K. B., page 338, who was killed 22 July 1403. Her third husband was William Bouchier, of whom later. Edmund was descended as follows:

o0o

26. RICHARD de CLARE the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 58, was 4th Earl of Hertford, dying in 1217. His descent from Sveide the Viking is traced in Pedigree C, page 421. He married Amicia of Gloucester and they were the parents of

25. GILBERT de CLARE the Surety, page 61, who was born about 1180 and died 25 October 1230. His wife Isabella was one of the sisters of William Marshall the Surety, whose royal ancestry is recorded in Pedigree F, page 422.

24. Richard de Clare, page 66, married Maud, daughter of the Surety JOHN de LACIE, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 89, was 15th in descent from Alfred the Great and 28th in descent from Cerdic, Pedigree M, page 426, and married second Margaret, daughter of the Surety SAIRE de QUINCEY, of whom later.

23. Gilbert de Clare, page 68, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, who died in 1295, having married second Joan of Acre (daughter of KING EDWARD I and his wife Eleanor of Castile, page 215).

22. Margaret Clare, page 70, wife of Hugh, died 1347, son of Hugh, Lord Audley.

21. Margaret Audley, page 338, married Ralph, Lord Stafford, K. G., page 227.

20. Hugh Stafford, K. G., page 338, died 1386, married Philippa, daughter of Thomas de Beauchamp, K. G., page 225, whose ancestry appears on page 575.

(19) Edmund Stafford, K. G., as above married 19 Anne Plantagenet.

18. Humphrey Stafford, K. G., page 338, killed 27 July 1460, married Anne Nevill, page 348.

17. Humphrey Stafford, slain in the battle of St. Albans, 22 May 1455, having married Margaret, daughter of Edmund, Duke

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

1942

WURTS' MAGNA CHARTA

of Somerset, K. G. (who was son of John Beaufort, K. G., and grandson of John of Gaunt, K. G., page 219, fourth son of KING EDWARD III). They had

16. Henry Stafford, K. G., who was beheaded in the market place at Salisbury 2 November 1483. He married Katherine, daughter of Richard Widville, Earl Rivers, and they had

(15) Edward Stafford, K. G., as above married *15 Eleanor Percy.

*14. Mary Stafford married (14) George de Nevill, K. G., Lord Abergavenny, descended as follows:

o0o

23. JOHN FITZROBERT the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 72, and in Pedigree H, page 424, was high sheriff of co. Northumberland and governor of New-Castle-upon-Tyne. He married Ada Baliol, and died in 1240.

22. Roger FitzJohn, page 73, lord of Warkworth, died 1249, having married Isabel.

21. Robert FitzRoger married Margaret Zouche.

20. Anastasia FitzRobert married Ralph de Neville.

19. Ralph de Nevill, page 73, died 1367, married Alice Audley.

18. John de Nevill, K. G., page 74, married first Maud Percy.

17. Ralph de Nevill, K. G., married second Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt, page 219, and granddaughter of KING EDWARD III. Their fourth son

16. Edward de Nevill, K. G., page 348, died 18 October 1476, having married (16) Elizabeth Beauchamp who inherited from her grandfather the barony of Despencer when his attainder was reversed in the year 1461. She was descended as follows:

o0o

27. ROGER BIGOD the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 44, was Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk and 15th in descent from Sveide the Viking, Pedigree D, page 422. Born about 1150, he died in 1221, having married Isabella, daughter of Hameline Plantagenet. Their son

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

26. HUGH BIGOD was also a Surety, and Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk, page 46. He married about 1212 Maud, a sister of William Marshall the Surety, who was also 16th in descent from Sveide the Viking, Pedigree F, page 422.

25. Isabel Bigod, page 48, married first Gilbert de Lacy, died 1230.

24. Margery Lacy, married John Verdon.

23. Theobald de Verdon, died 1309, married Margery.

22. Theobald de Verdon, page 48, married first Maud, daughter of Edmund, Lord Mortimer of Wigmore. She died in 1315.

21. Elizabeth Verdun, page 318, died 1360, married Bartholomew Burghersh, constable of Dover Castle who died 3 August 1355.

20. Bartholomew Burghersh, page 318, an original Knight of the Garter, page 229. He married first Cecily, daughter of Richard of Weyland, and had

19. Elizabeth Burghersh, born 1342, died 1409, married Edward Despencer, K. G., who died 11 November 1375. For his gallant conduct in the French Wars, Sir Edward was summoned to Parliament from 1357 to 1372. Their son

18. Thomas Despencer, K. G., beheaded 1400, married Constance, daughter of Edmund of Langley, K. G., page 219, son of KING EDWARD III. Their daughter and only surviving child was

17. Isabel Despencer who married Richard Beauchamp, Lord Abergavenny and Earl of Worcester, also of baronial descent. Their only daughter

(16) Elizabeth Beauchamp as above married 16 Edward de Nevill, K. G.

15. George de Nevill was knighted at the battle of Tewksbury 9 May 1471. He died 20 September 1492 having married first Margaret, daughter of Sir Hugh Fenne, treasurer of the Household to King Edward VI. She died 28 September 1485, leaving an eldest son

(14) George de Nevill, K. G. and K. B., born July 1483, died 1536, as above married *14 Mary Stafford and had

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

1944

WURTS' MAGNA CHARTA

*13. Mary Nevill, who married (13) Thomas Fiennes, Lord Dacre, born 1515, one of the jury at the trial of Anne Boleyn, 1536; he also bore the canopy at the funeral of Jane Seymour in 1538.

On the eve of May Day 1541, when less than 26 years of age, Thomas Fiennes, Lord Dacre, was unfortunately "tempted by his own folly or that of his friends to join a party to kill deer" in the park of an unpopular neighbor. They were seen by the foresters and a fray ensued in which one of the keepers was killed. The charge was indeed serious: manslaughter following deer stealing, which in itself was a felony. Both he and his friends were general favorites and the privy council hesitated long before they adjudged him guilty, being convinced that "if a poor man must be sent to the gallows for an act into which he might have been tempted by poverty, thoughtlessness could not be held as an excuse because the offender was a peer." King Henry, remaining true to his principles of equal justice, did not intervene and Thomas was hanged at Tyburn 29 June 1541, whereby it was considered that his honors were forfeited. He was buried in St. Sepulchre's Church near Newgate.

He had two sons: Thomas, who died at the age of fourteen, and Gregory, Lord Dacre, who died without issue in 1593, and a daughter MARGARET FIENNES, of whom later. These children happily were restored in blood, estate and honors by Queen Elizabeth. Thomas Fiennes, Lord Dacre, was descended as follows:

o0o

25. GEOFFREY de SAYE the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 126, died 24 October 1230, leaving extensive possessions in ten counties. His wife Alice was daughter of William de Cheyney and they had

24. William de Saye, page 126, died 1272, Governor of Rochester Castle.

23. William de Saye, page 126, died 1295.

22. Geoffrey de Saye, page 126, died 1322, married Idonea Leybourne whose ancestry appears on page 579. They had

21. Geoffrey de Saye, page 126, Admiral of the king's fleet, died 1359, married Maud, daughter of Guy de Beauchamp.

20. Joan Saye, married (20) William Fienes, page 397, tenth in descent from John, Baron of Fiennes, kinsman and companion

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

of William the Conqueror and sixth hereditary constable of Dover Castle and descended from Charlemagne and King Louis IV of France as follows:

o0o

39. CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of the West, page 178, married Hildegard of Suabia and had

38. Louis I, le Debonaire, page 188, born 778, died 840, married second Judith and had

37. Charles II, the Bald, born 823, died 878, married Hermintrudis of Orleans. Their son

36. Louis II, the Stammerer, born 846, died 879, married second Adelheide of Saxony and had

35. Charles IV, the Simple, born 879, died 929, married third Edgina, daughter of Edward the Elder, King of England, page 175.

34. Louis IV, d'Outremer, page 188, born 920, died 954, married Gerberga of Lorraine.

33. Charles, Duke of Lorraine, born 953, died 993, married second, Agnes of Vermandois.

32. Gerberga, Duchess of Brabant, page 189, married Lambert Barbutus of Lorraine who died in 1015.

31. Maud married Eustace, Count of Bologne, died 1049.

30. Eustace, Count of Bologne, died 1080, married Ida, daughter of Godfrey, Duke of Lower Lorraine.

29. Godfrey de Bologne, father of

28. Geoffrey de Bologne, married the daughter of Geoffrey de Mandeville.

27. William de Bologne.

26. Faramus de Bologne married Matilda.

25. Sybilla married Ingleram de Fiennes, died 1189, great grandson of JOHN de FIENNES, who came to England with William the Conqueror and is said to have been his kinsman. He was made Admiral in 1084. Ingleram de Fiennes and Sybilla were the parents of

24. William de Fiennes, one of the Magna Charta Barons against King John, died 1241, father of

23. Ingleram de Fiennes, whose son

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

1946

WURTS' MAGNA CHARTA

22. Giles de Fiennes, died 1293, a Crusader to the Holy Land with St. Louis and King Edward I. His wife was Sybilla and they had

21. John de Fiennes, died 1351, married (21) Maud Monceaux, heiress of Hurstmonceaux (by some locally pronounced Horse-mounces). She was descended as follows:

o0o

25. Waleran de Herst (de Monceaux) died about 1207. The Saxon word Herst or Hurst denotes a thick wood or forest. He was owner of the Manor of Herst which, in the Confessor's time, was held by a priest named Edmer and which, after the Norman Conquest, was bestowed by the Conqueror upon his kinsman, Robert, Earl of Eu, who passed it to his son William. In 1264, Henry III spent the night at Hurstmonceaux and in 1302 Edward I visited there. Waleran was father of

24. William de Monceaux, constable of Pevensey Castle, who was father of

23. Waleran de Monceaux, whose granddaughter

(21) Maud Monceaux inherited the Manor of Hurstmonceaux from her brother John when he died without issue about 1320. As above she married 21 John de Fiennes, in whose family its possession remained until 1708.

(20) William Fiennes, as above married 20 Joan Saye.

19. William Fiennes, sheriff of Surrey and Sussex in 1297 and again in 1300, is commemorated by an almost perfect brass in the chancel of Hurstmonceaux Church. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Battsford, and they had

18. Roger Fiennes, born in the Manor House of Hurstmonceaux, baptized 14 September 1384, died 1484, treasurer of the household to King Henry VI. He married Elizabeth Holand and had

17. Richard Fiennes, who became Baron Dacre in right of his wife, Joan, page 345, daughter of Thomas, Lord Dacre, of distinguished royal and baronial ancestry. They had

16. John (not Thomas) Fiennes, page 397, married (16) Alice FitzHugh, page 352, descended as follows:

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

CHAPTER 235 — GUSTIN

1947

o0o

25. ROBERT FITZWALTER the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 76, was the leader of the Magna Charta Barons and their army and is shown to be 27th in descent from Pharamond, Pedigree P, page 427. He married first Gunora, daughter of Robert Valoines and had

24. Walter FitzRobert, page 77, eldest son, married Ida Longespee.

23. Ela FitzWalter, page 79, married William Odingsells, died 1295.

22. Margaret Odingsells, page 80, married John de Grey.

21. John de Grey, K. G., an original Knight of the Garter, page 233, married second Avise Marmion.

20. Robert de Grey de Marmion, page 80, married Lora St. Quentin.

19. Elizabeth Grey "Marmion," married Henry FitzHugh, K. G.

18. William FitzHugh, page 352, born 1398, died 1452, married Margery, daughter of William, Lord Willoughby.

17. Henry FitzHugh, born 1430, died 1472, married Alice, daughter of Richard de Nevill, also of baronial descent.

(16) Alice FitzHugh, as above married 16 John Fiennes.

15. Thomas Fiennes, K. B., Baron Dacre, born 1472, died 9 September 1533, married about 1492 Anne, died 28 September 1530, daughter of Humphrey Bourchier, granddaughter of John Bourchier, K. G., and great granddaughter of Anne Plantagenet, No. 19 above, and her third husband William Bourchier.

14. Thomas Fiennes, died 26 October 1528, in his father's lifetime. In the chancel of Hurstmonceaux Church was erected one of the finest examples of monumental architecture. Beneath its fretted canopy lie the effigies of No. 15 Thomas and No. 14 Thomas, "each clad in complete armour except for the head which is bare, their hands raised in supplication." Thomas Fiennes married in 1514 (14) Jane Sutton, died August 1539, descended as follows:

o0o

26. WILLIAM MALET the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 96, was 24th in descent from

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

1948

WURTS' MAGNA CHARTA

Clovis, Pedigree L, page 425. He was sheriff of Somerset and of Dorset, and married Alice Basset, who survived him. They had

25. Mabel Malet, page 97, married Hugh de Vivonia, baron of Chewton.

24. William de Vivonia de Fortibus, page 98, married Maud Ferrers of Kyme.

23. Cecily Vivonia, married John de Beauchamp, died 1283.

22. John de Beauchamp, page 98, died 1336.

21. John de Beauchamp of Hacche, pages 99 and 364, died 1343, married Margaret.

20. Eleanor Beauchamp, as widow of John de Meriet, became the second wife of John le Blount, son of William of Sodington.

19. Walter Blount, renowned for his heroism in the wars of King Edward III, Richard II and Henry IV, slain at the battle of Shrewsbury 22 June 1403, married Lady Sancha de Ayala, died 1418, daughter of Don Diego Gomez de Toledo of Castile.

18. Constance Blount married John Sutton, Lord Dudley, died 1407.

17. John Sutton, 4th Baron Dudley, K. G., died 1487, married Elizabeth Berkeley (widow of Edward Cherlton).

16. Edmund Sutton, died in his father's lifetime, married first Joyce, daughter of John, Lord Tiptoft (and his wife Joyce Cherlton).

15. Edward Sutton, K. G., died 1531, married Cecily, daughter of William Willoughby.

(14) Jane Sutton as above married 14 Thomas Fiennes.

(13) Thomas Fiennes, 9th Lord Dacre, hanged at Tyburn, as above married *13 Mary Nevill.

*12. Margaret Fiennes, Baroness Dacre, born 1541, died 1611. In 1564, she married (12) Sampson Lennard (Leonard).

He was M. P. for Sussex and sheriff of Kent, born about 1544, died 1615. Their home was at Chevening, co. Kent, 15 miles southwest of London, until perhaps 1594, the year of her brother's death, after which they were much at Hurstmonceaux Castle, which they greatly embellished and where they entertained lavishly.

At St. Botolph's Church at Chevening is the stately alabaster tomb of Sampson Lennard and Margaret Fiennes. Effigies of the

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

two figures are shown, the former in armour, and beside them are small kneeling effigies of their children: Henry, George and Thomas on the north, and Anne, Mary, Margaret, Elizabeth and Frances on the south.

Sampson Leonard and his wife Margaret Fiennes had eight children listed 1911 by the Marquis of Ruvigny as follows:

- (a) Henry, 12th Lord Dacre, born 1570, married Chrisogona Baker. Henry accompanied the Earl of Essex in his memorable campaign and was knighted at the taking of Cadiz in 1596. He became Lord Dacre on the death of his mother in 1611 but only outlived her five years. The title descended to his son Richard who married Elizabeth Throckmorton. He died and was buried at Hurstmonceux in 1630.
- (b) Gregory Lennard.
- (c) Thomas Lennard, No. *11 below, born 1577, ancestor of the Taunton Leonards.
- (d) Anne Lennard, wife of Herbert Morley.
- (e) Mary Lennard, wife of Sir Ralph Bosville.
- (f) Margaret Lennard, wife of Sir Thomas Waller.
- (g) Elizabeth Lennard, wife of Sir Francis Barnham.
- (h) Frances Lennard, wife of Sir Robert More, M. P.

Sampson Lennard's ancestry is given by Burke as follows:

o0o

- 16. George Lennard (Leonard), Esq., was the father of
- 15. John Lennard, Esq., of Chepsted who married Anne, daughter of John Bird of co. Middlesex. Their son
- 14. John Lennard of Chevening, co. Kent, born 1479, died 1556, married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Weston of Chepsted and had
- 13. John Lennard of Knole and Chevening, born 1508, died 1591, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Harman of Cragford, co. Kent. Their three sons were: Timothy, who died without surviving issue, Sir Samuel, born 1553, and

(12) Sampson Lennard as above married *12 Lady Margaret Fiennes.

*11. Thomas Lennard (Leonard) born 1577, died 1638. He was engaged in the manufacture of iron at Pontypool, in co. Mon-

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

1950

WURTS' MAGNA CHARTA

mouth once belonging to Wales but, when the boundary between England and Wales was later changed, Monmouth became a part of England. He married Lydia White and had nine children, among them

*10. James Leonard, second son, born in Pontypool, co. Monmouth, about 1620 we conclude, because living in Taunton, Massachusetts, he is recorded as having died there before 1691, aged 70. He was intimately associated in business with his elder brother Henry, was at Lynn 1651, at Braintree 1652, and the same year at Taunton. James Leonard, a captain, took an active part in King Philip's War, and defended a garrison in his own house. He married first Mary Martin, mother of all his children; his second wife was Margaret Martin, probably a sister of his first wife. James and Mary had a son

*9. James Leonard, Jr., of Taunton, a captain, born 1643, who married first Hannah, whose surname has not been preserved, and second Lydia Gulliver. James and Hannah had a daughter

*8. Hannah Leonard, born 2 October 1671, who married 13 December 1686, John Crane of Taunton. Their son

*7. Gershom Crane, born 3 September 1692, married 27 February 1716, Susanna Whitmarsh of Dighton, Massachusetts. Their son

*6. Jonathan Crane, born 19 August 1737, graduated from Harvard College in 1762 and married Mary Edson. Their daughter

*5. Susanna Crane, born 11 July 1776, married at Bridgewater, Massachusetts, 11 November 1798, (5) Oliver Eaton, born 14 November 1771, descended as follows:

o0o

10. Francis Eaton, of the "Mayflower," by this third wife, Christian Penn, had a son

9. Benjamin Eaton, born in 1628, who married 4 December 1660, Sarah Hoskins and had

8. Benjamin Eaton, Jr., born in 1664, who married 18 December 1689, Mary Coombs, a great granddaughter of Degory Priest of the "Mayflower." Their third son was

7. Francis Eaton, born in 1690, whose first wife, Thankful Alden, was a great granddaughter of John and Priscilla Alden, both "Mayflower" pilgrims. Their son

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

6. Jabez Eaton, born in 1731, married 4 June 1759, Elizabeth Williams, a descendant of Thomas Rogers, also a "Mayflower" pilgrim. Their son

(5) Oliver Eaton as above married *5 Susanna Crane. They had an only child, a daughter,

*4. Olive Eaton, born in 1799, married 6 October 1822, Ephraim French, Jr., of Berkley, Massachusetts and had a daughter

*3. Susan Crane French of Berkley, born 3 November 1826, married at Fall River, Massachusetts, 3 April 1846, (3) James Harvey Gustin, born at Cornish, New Hampshire, 19 May 1816, descended as follows:

o0o

8. Augustine Jean, born about 9 January 1647, was a sea captain from the Isle of Jersey. He had made several voyages to America prior to emigrating here in 1675. Soon after arriving, he enlisted for service in King Philip's war where he gained considerable reputation as an Indian fighter. During this time his name was Anglicized to John Augustine and then to John Gustine. He married, at Salem, Massachusetts, 10 January 1677, Elizabeth Browne, daughter of John Browne of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and his wife, Esther Makepeace. Their son

7. Thomas Gustin, born at Lynn, Massachusetts, 5 March 1698/9, settled at Colchester, Connecticut, and married there 7 June 1722, Sarah Holmes. Their son

6. Thomas Gustin, Jr., born 19 July 1725, married at Colchester, 11 December 1746, Hannah Griswold. They later settled at Claremont, New Hampshire. One of their sons was

5. Edward Gustin, born at Colchester, 13 April 1758, he served 22 months in the Revolutionary War and died at Hinsdale, New Hampshire, having married at Colchester 21 January 1778, Weltha Martin.

4. Thomas Gustin, born at Colchester 22 January 1781, settled at Cornish, New Hampshire, where he married 3 June 1806, Alice Vinton. Their son

(3) James Harvey Gustin as above married *3 Susan Crane French. Their third child was

*2. Herbert Ervin Gustin, born at Fall River, Massachusetts, 25 July 1852, and died at Somerville, Massachusetts, 24 October

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

1952

WURTS' MAGNA CHARTA

1911, having married at Charlestown, Massachusetts, 25 October 1881, °2 Julia Livingston Carlisle. She was born at Bangor, Maine, 10 August 1854, and died at Somerville 15 November 1914. Julia Livingston Carlisle was descended from thirteen Sureties for the Magna Charta of A. D. 1215 as follows:

William d'Albini	Robert FitzWalter
Hugh Bigod	John de Lacie
Roger Bigod	William Malet
Henry de Bohun	Saire de Quincey
Gilbert de Clare	Robert de Roos
Richard de Clare	Robert de Vere
John FitzRobert	

°24. RICHARD de CLARE the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 58, was 4th Earl of Hertford, dying in 1217. His descent from Sveide the Viking is traced in Pedigree C, page 421. He married Amicia of Gloucester and they were the parents of

°23. GILBERT de CLARE the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 61, was born about 1180 and died 25 October 1230. His wife Isabella was one of the sisters of William Marshall the Surety, whose ancestry is recorded in Pedigree F, page 422. Their son

°22. Richard de Clare, page 66, married Maud, daughter of the Surety JOHN de LACIE, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 89. Lacie was 15th in descent from Alfred the Great and 28th in descent from Cerdic, Pedigree M, page 426. He married second, Margaret, granddaughter of the Surety SAIRE de QUINCEY of whom later. Richard and Maud had

°21. Thomas de Clare, page 68, died 1287, married Julian FitzMaurice.

°20. Maud Clare, page 68, married Robert de Clifford, died 1314.

°19. Robert de Clifford, born 1305, died 1344, married 1328 (19) Isabel Berkeley, page 115, descended as follows:

o0o

24. SAIRE de QUINCEY the Surety, a record of whose achievements appears at page 112, was Earl of Winchester, born

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

before 1154, and died 3 November 1219 on the way to Jerusalem. He married Margaret Beaumont (Bellomont).

23. Roger de Quincey, second son, page 113, married Helen, daughter of Alan MacDonal, lord of Galloway.

22. Margaret Quincey, page 114, married William de Ferrers, 7th Earl of Derby. He died 1254.

21. Joan Ferrers, page 114, died 1310, wife of Thomas de Berkely "the Wise," born 1245, died 1321.

20. Maurice de Berkeley "the Magnanimous," page 114, married first in 1289 Eve, daughter of Eudo la Zouche.

(19) Isabel Berkeley as above married °19 Robert de Clifford.

°18. Roger de Clifford, born 1333, died 1389, married (18) Maud Beauchamp, who was descended as follows:

o0o

23. HENRY de BOHUN the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 52, was Earl of Hereford and 5th in descent from Malcolm III, King of Scotland, page 192. He died on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land in 1220. He married Maud FitzGeoffrey. They had

22. Humphrey de Bohun, who married Maud of Eu, died 1326.

21. Alice Bohun, page 53, married Ralph de Toni.

20. Alice Toni, page 326, married third Guy de Beauchamp.

19. Thomas de Beauchamp, an original Knight of the Garter, page 225, married (19) Catherine Mortimer, page 322, descended as follows:

o0o

25. ROGER BIGOD the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 44, was Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk and 15th in descent from Sveide the Viking, page 422. Born about 1150, he died in 1221, having married Isabella, daughter of Hameline Plantagenet. Their son

24. HUGH BIGOD was also a Surety, and Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk, page 46. He married about 1212 Maud, one of the sisters of the Surety William Marshall, who was also 16th in descent from Sveide the Viking, page 423.

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

1954

WURTS' MAGNA CHARTA

- 23. Isabel Bigod, page 48, married Gilbert de Lacy.
- 22. Maud Lacy, page 49, married second Geoffrey de Genevill, born 1226.
- 21. Peter de Geneville, page 49, died 1292, married Joane, daughter of Hugh le Brune.
- 20. Joane Geneville, page 49, died 1336, married Roger Mortimer, 1st Earl of March, died 1330.
- (19) Catherine Mortimer as above married 19 Thomas de Beauchamp.
- (18) Maud Beauchamp as above married °18 Roger de Clifford.
- °17. Catherine Clifford married Ralph de Greystock, died 1417.
- °16. Jean Greystock married William Bowes.
- °15. William Bowes married (15) Maud FitzHugh, descended as follows:

o0o

- 23. ROBERT FITZWALTER the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 76, was the leader of the Magna Charta Barons and their army and is shown to be 27th in descent from Pharamond, Pedigree P, page 427. He married first Gunora, daughter of Robert de Valoines and had
- 22. Walter FitzRobert, page 77, eldest son, married Ida Longspee.
- 21. Ela FitzWalter, page 79, married William Odingsells, died 1295.
- 20. Margaret Odingsells, page 80, married John de Grey of Rotherfield, died 17 October 1311.
- 19. John de Grey, page 80, born 9 October 1300, died 1 September 1359, an original Knight of the Garter, page 233, married second Avise Marmion.
- 18. Robert de Grey de Marmion, page 80, died 1367, married Lora St. Quentin.
- 17. Elizabeth Marmion, pages 80 and 352, married Henry FitzHugh, K. G., died 1424.
- 16. William FitzHugh, born 1398, died 1452, married (16) Margery Willoughby, who was descended as follows:

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

o0o

23. ROBERT de VERE the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 129, was hereditary lord great Chamberlain of England, and 8th in descent from Hugh Capet, page 184. He died 25 October 1221, having married Isabel Bolebec.

22. Hugh de Vere, page 129, married Hawise, daughter of the surety SAIRE de QUINCEY. They were the parents of

21. Robert de Vere, page 130, married Alice Saunford, who died in 1317.

20. Joan Vere, page 130, married William de Warren.

19. Alice Warren, page 131, died 1338, married 1305 Edmund FitzAlan, Earl of Arundel.

18. Alaive FitzAlan, page 132 and 407, married Roger le Strange of Knockyn.

17. Lucy Strange married William, 5th Baron Willoughby.

(16) Margery Willoughby as above married 16 William Fitz-Hugh.

(15) Maud FitzHugh as above married °15 William Bowes.

°14. Margery Bowes, died 1503, married William Hilton of Hilton, died before 31 May 1506, also of baronial descent.

°13. William Hilton of Hilton at the battle of Flodden, 9 September 1513, married (13) Sibyl Lumley, descended as follows:

o0o

24. JOHN FITZROBERT the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 72, and in Pedigree L, page 425, was high sheriff of co. Northumberland and governor of New-Castle-upon-Tyne. He died in 1240 having married Ada Baliol.

23. Roger FitzJohn, page 73, lord of Warkworth, died 1249, married Isabel.

22. Robert FitzRobert, page 73, married Margaret Zouche.

21. Anastasia FitzRobert, page 73, married Ralph de Neville.

20. Ralph de Nevill, page 73, died 1367, married Alice Audley.

19. John de Nevill, page 74, married first Maud Percy.

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

1956

WURTS' MAGNA CHARTA

18. Eleanor Nevill, page 344, married (18) Ralph, Lord Lumley, page 391, who was descended as follows:

o0o

24. WILLIAM d'ALBINI the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 41, was lord of Belvoir Castle and 9th in descent from Louis IV, King of France, page 188. He married Margery Umfraville and died 1 May 1236. Their son

23. William d'Albini, page 42, married first Albreda.

22. Isabel d'Albini married (22) Robert de Roos, page 123, who was descended as follows:

o0o

24. ROBERT de ROOS the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 122, was born in 1197 and died in 1227. He was 4th baron of Hamlake Manor. His wife, Isabel, was daughter of William the Lion, King of Scotland, and they had

23. William de Roos, page 123, died 1258, married Lucia FitzPiers. Their eldest son

(22) Robert de Roos as above married 22 Isabel d'Albini.

21. Isabel Roos, page 390, married Marmaduke Thweng of Kilton Castle, co. York, one of the most distinguished soldiers of his day. He died in 1323, leaving a daughter

20. Lucia Thweng who married Robert de Lumley and had

19. Marmaduke de Lumley who first used the arms of his mother's family, the ancient Thweng arms, which have been borne ever since by his descendants. His second son was

(18) Ralph, Lord Lumley, as above married 18 Eleanor Nevill.

17. John de Lumley, born 1384, married Felicia Redman.

16. Thomas de Lumley, born 1408, married Margaret, daughter of James Harrington.

15. George de Lumley, sheriff of Northumberland 1462, married (15) Elizabeth Thornton, who was descended as follows:

o0o

25. WILLIAM MALET the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 96, was 24th in descent

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

from Clovis, Pedigree L, page 425. He was sheriff of Somerset and of Dorset, and married Alice Basset, who survived him. They had

24. Hawise Malet, page 97, married second Robert de Muscegros.

23. John de Muscegros, married Cecily, "Lady of Bicknor."

22. Robert de Muscegros, page 97, died 1280, married Agnes.

21. Hawise Muscegros married John de Ferrers, page 117.

20. Robert de Ferrers, page 380, married second John de la Mote.

19. Robert de Ferrers, died 1380, married Elizabeth Butler.

18. Robert de Ferrers married Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt, page 219, son of KING EDWARD III.

17. Elizabeth Ferrers, "Lady of Wem," married John de Greystock, died 1436, son of Ralph de Greystock and his wife Catherine Clifford, No. 17 above.

16. Elizabeth Greystock married Roger Thornton, "an opulent merchant of New-Castle-upon-Tyne."

(15) Elizabeth Thornton as above married 15 George de Lumley.

14. Thomas de Lumley, died 1487, married Elizabeth Plantagenet, natural daughter of KING EDWARD IV.

(13) Sibyl Lumley as above married °13 William Hilton.

°12. William Hilton of Bidick, died 1562, married Margaret, daughter of James Metcalfe.

°11. Roger Hilton of London, fourth son, mentioned in the Will of his mother. According to records of the family he was a merchant, citizen and fishmonger. He married and had

°10. William Hilton, a fishmonger of London, who came in the "Fortune" to Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1621, leaving his wife and two children to follow in the "Ann," the next ship to sail. Prior to 1627 William removed with his family to Dover, New Hampshire, to join his younger brother Edward. William's wife's name was Frances, but she may have been his second wife. He had a son

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

1958

WURTS' MAGNA CHARTA

°9. William Hilton, Jr., born in England, who came with his mother in the ship "Ann" to Plymouth in 1623 and removed thence with his parents to Dover, New Hampshire. He married at Newbury, Massachusetts, Sarah Greenleaf, daughter of Edmund Greenleaf. Their daughter

°8. Hannah Hilton, married 2 July 1668, Jonathan Woodman, born at Newbury, 5 November 1643. Their daughter

°7. Sarah Woodman, born at Newbury 19 October 1670, married about 1693, John Atkinson, Jr., born at Newbury in 1667. Their son

°6. Ichabod Atkinson, born in Newbury 13 August 1714, married there 6 November 1733, Priscilla Bailey, born 29 August 1712, also of Royal descent through the Putnam line. They had a daughter.

°5. Anna Atkinson, born 16 May 1746, who married in 1767, Abraham Noyes, born in Newbury 28 February 1742. Their son was

°4. John Noyes, born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, 19 February 1779, who married there 7 May 1812 (4) Nancy Gerin (Garan). They removed to Bangor, Maine, prior to 1840. She was descended as follows:

o0o

10. John Howland, of the "Mayflower," born in England about 1592, married in Massachusetts, 1624, Elizabeth Tilley, also a "Mayflower" pilgrim. Their daughter

9. Hope Howland, born 30 August 1629, married in or before 1646, John Chipman, born in England in 1614. Their daughter

8. Bethia Chipman, born at Barnstable, Massachusetts, 1 July 1666, married as her second husband, Timothy Dimmock, born at Barnstable in March, 1668. Their son

7. Jabez Dimmock, married at Boston, Massachusetts, intentions published 5 December 1722, Mary Newcomb, born 4 March 1701, of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Their daughter

6. Mary Dimmock, baptized at Boston, 29 January 1726/7, married at Gloucester, Massachusetts, 22 June 1750, Edward Gearing. Their son

5. Joseph Gearing (Gerin), baptized at Gloucester, 3 December 1758, served in the American Army during the Revo-

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

CHAPTER 235 — GUSTIN

1959

lutionary War, and married at Gloucester, 10 January 1780, Mary Collins. Their daughter.

(4) Nancy Gerin (Geran) as above married °4 John Noyes. Their daughter.

°3. Nancy Ann Noyes, born 29 January 1816, married at Bangor, Maine, 13 July 1847, John Carlisle, Jr., a great grandson of Commodore Elijah Ayer, Jr., who commanded the war sloop "Rover" during the Revolutionary War. John and Nancy Carlisle had a daughter

°2. Julia Livingston Carlisle, who as above married *2 Herbert Ervin Gustin. Their third son

*1. Lester Carlisle Gustin was born in Somerville, Massachusetts, 29 March 1890, and graduated from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1913. He is a registered architect and engineer, having designed over 150 buildings of the industrial type, in New England, and also manages the Winchester Arms apartment, a garden type apartment house, the first of its kind in New England, which he designed and built in 1940; also the Carlisle House, named after the inn operated on the old Westmoreland Post Road in New Brunswick by his great great grandfather, Robert Carlisle, shortly after the American Revolution. Both buildings are located in Winchester, Massachusetts, the town in which he now lives. He is a member of the National Apartment Owners Association; President of the Middlesex Apartment Owners Association; President of the Somerville English High School Class of 1909, which still holds reunions every two years; a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; the Essex Institute of Salem; a life member of the Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants and of the Somerset Chapter Magna Charta Barons; a member of the Art Club of St. Petersburg, Florida; of King Solomon's Lodge, A. F. & A. M.; of Beta Chapter, Theta Chi Fraternity; and of the First Congregational Church of Winchester, Massachusetts. He married at Somerville, 8 June 1914, Ann Winifred McLean, born at Cambridge, 7 June 1891, daughter of James Allan McLean of Glasgow, Scotland, and Somerville, Massachusetts, a descendant of the McLeans of Duart, and his wife Frances Joanne Bradshaw of Amherst, Nova Scotia. They have two sons

(a) Lester Carlisle Gustin, Jr., born at Arlington, Massachusetts, 21 December 1916, entered federal service as a Corporal in the 101st Field Artillery Regiment in January, 1941, and in May of 1942 was commissioned a Second Lieutenant at the Armored Force

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

1960

WURTS' MAGNA CHARTA

School at Fort Knox, Kentucky. His first commissioned assignment was as an engineer officer in which branch he served until December of 1945. His varied assignments with Engineer Combat Battalions were climaxed by his appointment as Commanding Officer of the 165th Engineer Combat Battalion. Most of his two years of overseas service were spent under the command of Gen. Patton. He was separated from service as a Lieutenant-Colonel, and was awarded a bronze star for his part in the fighting at Avranches and Pontaboult, France. He has since served two years as Division Engineer of the 94th Infantry Reserve Division and at present is Director of Civil Defense at Winchester, Massachusetts. In 1949 he was elected Commander of Post 97 of the American Legion, Winchester. He is now a partner in the firm of Lester C. Gustin & Son, a member of the Ancient & Honorable Artillery Company and a life member of the Somerset Chapter Magna Charta Barons.

He married at Medford, Massachusetts, 3 May 1941, Marie Abbott, born at Lexington, Massachusetts, 12 September 1918, daughter of George Abbott and his wife Stella Shepard. They have three children:

- (1) Lester Carlisle Gustin, 3rd, born 24 September 1942.
- (2) Stella Shepard Gustin, born 26 May 1948.
- (3) Charles Abbott Gustin, born 27 November 1953.

(b) James Allan McLean Gustin, born at Arlington, Massachusetts, 26 March 1921; graduated from Tufts College in January, 1943. While at college he completed the training and necessary hours and obtained his civilian air pilot's license and after graduation entered the Navy, where he trained at Annapolis and was made Engineer Officer of the LCI 658. This vessel was converted into a mortar gunboat and took part in the landings at Leyte, Lingayan Gulf, Iwo Jima and Okinawa. He was separated from the service as a Lieutenant (jg). After his return to civilian life, he entered the automobile industry and now has a Nash Sales Agency at Waltham, Massachusetts. Shortly after completing his training at the Annapolis Naval Academy, he married at Winchester, Massachusetts, 5 September 1943, Sylvia Price Robinson, born 26 April 1922, daughter of Commander Elmer B. Robinson and his wife Eve Estey. He is an hereditary member of the Somerset Chapter Magna Charta Barons. They have three children:

- (1) James Allan McLean Gustin, Jr., born 14 December 1946.
- (2) Douglas Estey Gustin, born 22 February 1949.
- (3) Cynthia Gustin, born 1 August 1953.

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

RICHARD and GILBERT de CLARE (No. 1)

- 1 SVEIDE THE VIKING, a Norse King A.D. 760
- 2 Halfdan the Old, d. 800
- 3 Ivar, Earl of the Uplands, m. the dau. of Eystein Glumra
- 4 Eystein, Earl of More, m. Aseda of Jutland
- 5 Rognvald, Earl of More, d. 890, m. Hilda (p.644)
- 6 Rollo, Duke of Normandy, b. 846; d. 931; m. Lady Poppa, sister of Barnard of St. Liz (Senlis)
- 7 William Longsword, d. 942; m. Espriota
- 8 Richard the Fearless, b. 933; d. 996; m. Gunnora Crepon
- 9 Geoffrey (Godfrey), Count d'Eu
- 10 Gilbert, Count d'Eu, d. abt. 1040
- 11 Richard FitzGilbert de Clare (Beinfalte) d. 1090; m. Rohese, dau. of Walter Giffard de Bolebec
- 12 Gilbert de Tonebrugge de Clare, m. Adeliza, dau. of Hugh, Count of Clermont, a descendant of

- Hugh Capet and Louis IV, Kings of France
- 13 Richard FitzGilbert de Clare, m. Adeliza, dau. of Ranulph de Meschines, Earl of Chester (also descended from Sveide the Viking through Richard II the Good whose wife Lucia Tailbois was a great granddaughter of Lady Godiva and also of King Ethelred II)
 - 14 Roger de Clare, "the Good Earl of Hertford", d. 1173; m. Maud (dau. of James de St. Hillary, whose ancestry has apparently not been preserved)
 - 15 RICHARD de CLARE the Surety, m. Amice (Amicia) whose mother Hawise Beaumont was descended from rulers of France and Russia
 - 16 GILBERT de CLARE, the Surety

ROGER and HUGH BIGOD (No. 2)

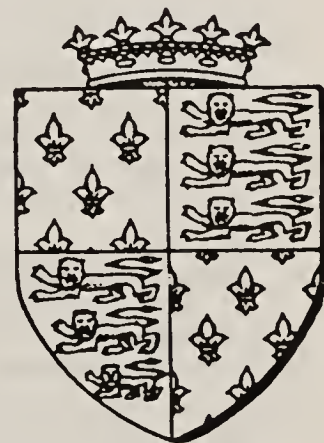
- 1 to 4
SVEIDE THE VIKING and his descendants (No. 1)



Charlemagne



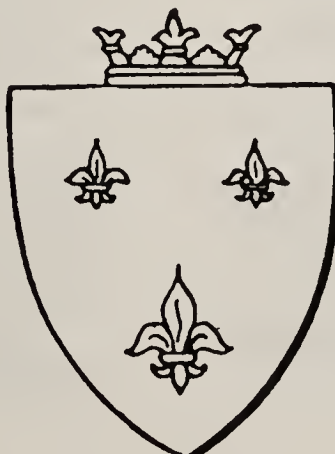
King Edward I



King Edward III



Scotland



France



Castile

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

down to

- 5 Rognvald, m. Hilda and had
- 6 Hrollager, m. Emina
- 7 Rollo (Thurstan), m. Gerlotte
- 8 Ansfred the Dane
- 9 Ansfred de Goz
- 10 Turstain de Goz, m. Judith Monterolier
- 11 Robert Bigod
- 12 Robert Bigod
- 13 Roger Bigod, d. 1107; m. Adeliza, dau. of Hugh de Grantmesnil
- 14 Hugh Bigod, d. 1177; m. Juliana, dau. of Alberic de Vere and Adeliza
- 15 ROGER BIGOD the Surety, d. 1221; m. Isabel Plantagenet
- 16 HUGH BIGOD the Surety

HUGH BIGOD (No. 3)

- 1 RURIC of Kief, d. 879
- 2 Igor, m. Olga
- 3 Sviatoslav, m. Debrima
- 4 Vladimir of Kief, d. 1015, m. Rognilda
- 5 Jaroslaus of Kief, d. 1054; m. Ingegarde of Sweden
- 6 Anne of Russia, d. 1075; m. Henry I, King of France, son of Robert the Pious and grandson of Hugh Capet
- 7 Hugh Mangus, a leader of the First Crusade, m. Adelheid of Vermandois
- 8 Isabel Vermandois, m. second to William de Warren
- 9 William de Warren, m. Adela d'Alencon
- 10 Isabel Warren, m. Hameline Plantagenet
- 11 Ida (Isabella) Plantagenet m. Roger Bigod the Surety
- 12 HUGH BIGOD the Surety

ROBERT FITZWALTER (No. 4)

- 1 to 10
- SVEIDE THE VIKING and his descendants (No. 1) down to
- 11 Richard FitzGilbert de Clare, m. Rohese
- 12 Robert FitzRichard de Tonebruge, m. Maud St. Liz descended from French Kings and Pharamond
- 13 Walter FitzRobert, m. Margaret and had
- 14 ROBERT FITZWALTER the Surety

JOHN FITZROBERT (No. 5)

- 1 to 11
- SVEIDE THE VIKING and his descendants (No. 1) down to
- 12 Gilbert de Clare, m. Adeliza Clermont
- 13 Adeliza Clare, m. Alberic de Vere
- 14 Adeliza Vere, m. Roger FitzRichard
- 15 Robert FitzRoger, m. Margaret, dau. of William de Cheney (Chesney)
- 16 JOHN FITZROBERT the Surety

ROBERT de VERE (No. 6)

- 1 to 11
- SVEIDE THE VIKING and his descendants (No. 1) down to
- 12 Gilbert de Clare, m. Adeliza Clermont
- 13 Adeliza Clare, wife of Alberic de Vere
- 14 Aubrey de Vere, m. Lucia (Alice) of Essex, great granddau. of Roger Bigod (and his wife Adeliza Grantmesnil)
- 15 ROBERT de VERE the Surety

WILLIAM MALET (No. 7)

- 1 CLOVIS, the first king of all the Franks, son of Childeric I, m. Clothilde of Burgundy, b. 475; d. at Tours 545. Their son
- 2 Clothaire I, m. Ingonde
- 3 Blithildis, m. Ausbert, d. 570
- 4 Arnoul, Bishop of Metz, d. 601; m. Oda of Saxony
- 5 St. Arnolph, d. 641; m. Dodo of Saxony
- 6 Anchises, d. 685; m. Begga of Brabant; d. 698
- 7 Pepin d'Heristal, d. 714; m. Alpais
- 8 Charles Martel, b. 689; m. Rotrude; d. 724
- 9 Pepin the Short, b. 714; m. Bertha of Laon; d. 783
- 10 CHARLEMAGNE, b. 742; d. 814; m. Hildegarde
- 11 Louis the Debonaire, m. second in 819, Judith; d. 843
- 12 Charles II, The Bald, b. 823; m. Ermengarde of Orleans
- 13 Judith of France, b. 844, widow of Ethelwulf; m. to Baldwin I, Count of Flanders
- 14 Baldwin II, Count of Flanders, m. Elfrida, dau. of Alfred the Great
- 15 Arnulph I, Count of Flanders, m. Alice (Adela) Vermandois
- 16 Elstrude of Flanders, m. to Sigfrid, Count of Guines, d. 965
- 17 Heloise Guines, m. Crispin de Bec
- 18 Gilbert Crispin, m. Gunnore d'Aunou, dau. of Baldric the Teuton
- 19 Elise Crispin, m. to William, Lord Malet; d. 1072, called grandson of Godiva
- 20 Gilbert Malet, second son, m. and had
- 21 Robert, nephew of Lord Malet, Great Chamberlain and had
- 22 William Malet, m. and had
- 23 Gilbert Malet, m. Alice, dau. of Ralph Picot
- 24 WILLIAM MALET, the Surety

JOHN de LACIE (No. 8)

- 1 CERDIC, King of Wessex, d. A.D. 534. His son
- 2 Creoda, sometimes called father and sometimes brother of Cynric
- 3 Cynric, King of Wessex, son or grandson of Cerdic; d. 560
- 4 Cealwine (Ceolin), King of Wessex, d. 593
- 5 Cuthwine, slain in battle, was father of

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

- 6 Cuthwulf (Cutha) whose son
- 7 Ceolweald, was the father of
- 8 Cenred. His son
- 9 Ingild, d. 718, had
- 10 Eoppa. His son
- 11 Eafa, was father of
- 12 Eahlmund (Alemund) father of
- 13 Egbert, first King of all England, d. 839; m.
Lady Readberga
- 14 Ethelwulf, King of England, d. 858; m. Lady
Osberga
- 15 ALFRED the GREAT, King of England, b. 849;
d. 901. He m. Lady Alswitha and had
- 16 Elfrida, who d. 929; became wife of Baldwin II,
Count of Flanders
- 17 Arnulph I, Count of Flanders, d. 965; m. Maud
of Saxony
- 18 Arnulph II, Count of Flanders, d. 988; m. Rosala
of Italy
- 19 Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders, d. 1039; m. Ot-
gina of Luxemburg
- 20 Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, d. 1067; m. Adele
of France
- 21 Baldwin VI, Count of Flanders, d. 1070; m. Ri-
chilidis
- 22 Gilbert de Gant, m. Alice Montfort
- 23 Agnes Gant, wife of William Fitznigel de Halton
- 24 Agnes Halton, became second wife of Eustace
FitzJohn de Burgo, d. 1157
- 25 Richard FitzEustace, alias Lacie, m. Albreda
Lisours, heiress of Lacie
- 26 John de Lacie, m. Alice, sister of William de
Mandeville
- 27 Roger de Lacie, m. Maud, dau. of the Surety, Ri-
chard de Clare, descended from Sveide the
Viking
- 28 JOHN de LACIE, the Surety, m. Margaret, grand-
daughter of the Surety Saire de Quincey

JOHN FITZROBERT (No. 9)

- 1 to 24
CERDIC and his descendants (No. 8) down to
- 25 Richard FitzEustace, alias Lacie, m. Albreda
Lisours
- 26 Roger FitzRichard, m. Adeliza Vere, descended
from Sveide the Viking (No. 5)
- 27 Robert FitzRoger, m. Margaret Cheney
- 28 JOHN FITZROBERT, the Surety

WILLIAM d'ALBINI (No. 10)

- 1 to 7
SVEIDE THE VIKING and his descendants (No.
1) down to
- 8 Richard the Fearless, m. Gunnora Crepon and
had
- 9 Richard the Good, m. Judith of Brittany
- 10 Robert of Normandy by Herleve of Falais had
- 11 Adelaide of Normandy (sister of William the

- Conqueror) m. to Lambert, Count de Lens
- 12 Judith of Lens, b. 1054; m. to Waltheof II, Earl
of Northampton, beheaded 1073, son of Syward
the Saxon
- 13 Maud, m. to Simon de St. Liz (Senlis)
- 14 Maud St. Liz, widow of Robert de Tonebridge,
became the wife of William d'Albini "Britto",
feudal lord of Belvoir Castle
- 15 William - Meschines d'Albini, d. 1167; m. and
had
- 16 WILLIAM d'ALBINI, the Surety

HENRY de BOHUN (No. 11)

- 1 to 8
SVEIDE THE VIKING and his descendants (No. 10)
down to
- 9 Richard the Good, m. Papia
- 10 Papia of Normandy, m. to Gilbert de St. Valerie
- 11 Richard, m. Ada, dau. of Herlouin de Hugleville
- 12 Ada Hugleville, m. to Geoffrey, son of Thurytel
- 13 Bernard de Newmarsh, m. Nesta, dau. of Nesta
of North Wales
- 14 Sibil Newmarsh, m. 1121 to Milo of Gloucester,
Earl of Hereford
- 15 Margery of Gloucester, m. to Humphrey de
Bohun III
- 16 Humphrey de Bohun IV, Earl of Hereford, m.
Margaret of Huntingdon
- 17 HENRY de BOHUN, the Surety

Lady GODIVA to PHILIPPA of HAINAULT wife of EDWARD III, King of England (No. 12)

- 1 GODIVA, died 1080, a Saxon lady, wife of Leofric
III, d. 1057, Earl of Mercia, Lord of Coventry,
a great great grandson of Alfred the Great.
Their son
- 2 Alfgar III, Earl of Mercia, m. second Elfgifu, dau.
of King Ethelred II and his wife Elfled. Their
dau.
- 3 Ealghith, m. second Harold II, b. 1022, crowned
King of England Jan. 6, 1066, slain in the bat-
tle of Hastings Oct. 14, 1066. Their dau.
- 4 Gytha of England, who m. Vladimir II of Kief, b.
1053, d. 1125, descended from Ruric of Kief,
d. 879. They had
- 5 Harold of Kief, b. 1077, d. 1132, m. Christina of
Sweden and had
- 6 Isiaslav II of Kief, who d. in 1154, leaving a dau.
- 7 Helena of Kief, b. 1130, d. 1186, w. of Geza II,
King of Hungary, of ancient royal lineage.
Their son
- 8 Bela III, King of Hungary, b. 1148, d. 1196, m.
Anne of Chatillon and had
- 9 Andreas II, King of Hungary, d. 1235, m. Ger-
trude of Meran and had
- 10 Bela IV, King of Hungary, b. 1206, d. 1273, m.
Marie, dau. of Emperor Theodore Lascaris I
and had

ROYALTY AND THE BARONS

- 11 Stephen V, King of Hungary, b.1240, d.1273, m. Elizabeth and had
- 12 Princess Marie of Hungary, who d. in 1323, m. Charles II, King of Naples, b. 1248, d. 1309. Their dau.
- 13 Princess Margaret of Naples, m. Charles, b. 1270, d. 1325, Count of Valois, son of Philip III, King of France. They had
- 14 Jeanne of Valois, d. 1352, m. William the Good, Count of Hainault and had
- 15 Philippa of Hainault, b.1313, d.1369, m. in 1328, Edward III, King of England.

EVA of LEINSTER (THE IRISH KINGS) (No. 13)

- 1 OILLIOL, King of Leinster, d. 526, had
- 2 Cormac, King of Leinster, d. 567
- 3 Cairbre, King of Leinster, d. 546
- 4 Colman Mor, King of Leinster, d. 576
- 5 Faolan, King of Leinster, d. 663, m. Huaisle of Meath
- 6 Conal, father of
- 7 Bran Mui, King of Leinster, d. 689
- 8 Murchad, King of Leinster, d. 726
- 9 Muredac, King of Leinster, d. 755
- 10 Bran, King of Leinster, d. 795, m. Eithne
- 11 Muredac, King of Leinster, d. 818
- 12 Dunlaing, King of Leinster, d. 869
- 13 Oilliol, King of Leinster, d. 869
- 14 Ugaire, King of Leinster, d. 915
- 15 Tuathal, (O'Toole), King of Leinster, d. 956
- 16 Dunlaing, King of Leinster, d. 1014
- 17 Doncuan, King of Leinster, d. 1018
- 18 Gillacomghall O'Toole, d. 1041
- 19 Gillacaemghin O'Toole, d. 1056
- 20 Doncuan O'Toole, father of
- 21 Gillacomghall O'Toole, d. 1119
- 22 Murcertac O'Toole, m. Inghin O'Byrne
- 23 More O'Toole, m. Dermot McMurrough, King of Leinster, b. 1110, d. 1191
- 24 EVA of LEINSTER, d.1177, m. Richard de Clare (Strongbow)

STRONGBOW and the PROTECTOR (No. 14)

- 1 to 11
SVEIDE THE VIKING and his descendants (No. 1) down to
- 12 Gilbert de Tonebruge de Clare, m. Adeliza Clermont
- 13 Gilbert de Clare, 1st Earl of Pembroke, m. 1st Elizabeth (Isabel) Beaumont, dau. of Isabel Vermandois
- 14 Richard de Clare (called STRONGBOW) 2nd Earl of Pembroke and 2nd Earl of Clare, m. Eva of Leinster
- 15 Isabel Clair, Countess of Pembroke, b.1172, m. in 1189, WILLIAM MARSHALL the PROTEC-

- TOR, Earl of Pembroke in the right of his wife, d. May 14, 1219. Two of their daughters
- 16 (a) Maude Marshall, m. 1st Hugh Bigod, m. 2nd William de Warren
- (b) Isabella, m. Gilbert de Clare

WINITHAR to THE CID and EDWARD II, KING of ENGLAND (No. 15)

- 1 WINITHAR (Withemir) succeeded Hunimund as King of the Ostrogoths A.D. 400. He was conquered by the Huns under Balamir. His son
- 2 Wandalar, d. 459, father of
- 3 Theodemer, d. 475, m. Erchiva
- 4 Theoderic of Italy, d. 526, m. Theodora
- 5 Theodora m. Severinus, Count of Cartagena
- 6 Theodosia (sister of St. Isidore) m. Leovigild of Spain
- 7 St. Hermengild, d. 585, m. Ingunda of France, dau. of Sigibert, son of Clothaire, son of CLOVIS
- 8 Athanagildo m. Flavia Juliana
- 9 Ardebasto, m. Godo
- 10 Ervigio of Spain, m. Liubigotona, who was also descended from CLOVIS
- 11 Pedro, Duke of Cantabria, father of
- 12 Fruela, Duke of Cantabria, d. 760
- 13 Rodrigo Frolaz, Lord of Castile, m. Sancha
- 14 Diego Rodriguez, Lord of Castile, m. Paterna
- 15 Uracca of Castile, m. Ramiro I of Leon
- 16 Roderick, Count of Castile, father of
- 17 Diego Rodriguez, m. Asura
- 18 Sulla Asura, m. Nuño Nuñez, Count of Amaya
- 19 Teresa Elvira, m. Flavio Lain
- 20 Fernan Lainez, m. Ximania Nuñez
- 21 Lain Fernandez, father of
- 22 Nuño Lainez, m. Engilona and had
- 23 Lain Nuñez, father of
- 24 Diago Lainez (Castro), m. Teresa Nuñez de Amayo, dau. of Nuño de Amaya, who was son of Alfonso V of Leon, who d. 1028
- 25 Roderigo Diaz, THE CID (lord), b. abt. 1040, d. 1099, national hero of Spain, m. Ximania of Asturias, d. 1103, dau. of Diego Rodriguez and his wife Ximania of Leon, dau. of Alfonso V of Leon
- 26 Elvira, m. to Ramiro II, Count of Moncon
- 27 Garcia VII of Navarre, d. 1150, m. Marguerite de l'Aigle
- 28 Sancho V of Navarre, d. 1194, m. Sancha of Castile
- 29 Thibault II of Navarre, m. 1232, Marguerite de Bourbon
- 31 Henry I of Navarre, m. 1269, Blanche d'Artois, grand-dau. of Louis VIII, King of France
- 32 Jeanne of Navarre, m. 1284 to Philip IV, King of France
- 33 Isabel of France, m. 1308, Edward II, King of England

